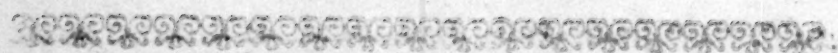

P E E R A G E

E N G L A N D.

BAROQUE



P E R A G E

E N G L A N D



THE *Gal & Ge*
P E E R A G E
O F
E N G L A N D;

CONTAINING
A Genealogical and Historical Account
OF ALL THE
PEERS of that KINGDOM,
Now existing, either by Tenure, Summons, or Creation:

Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES:

Their BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and ISSUE:

Famous ACTIONS both in WAR and PEACE:

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS:

DEATHS, PLACES of BURIAL, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS:

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

A L S O

Their Paternal COATS of ARMS, CRESTS, SUPPORTERS and MOTTOES,
Curiously engraved on 200 COPPER-PLATES.

Collected from Records, Old Wills, Authentic Manuscripts, our most
approved Historians, and other Authorities, which are cited.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;

IN SEVEN VOLUMES.

The FOURTH EDITION, carefully Corrected, and continued
to the present Time.

V O L. III.

L O N D O N:

Printed for H. WOODFALL, J. BEECROFT, W. STRAHAN,
J. RIVINGTON, W. SANDBY, J. FULLER, R. BALDWIN,
L. HAWES, W. CLARKE and R. COLLINS, R. HORSFIELD,
W. JOHNSTON, T. CASLON, S. CROWDER, T. LONGMAN,
C. RIVINGTON, W. GRIFFIN, M. and J. SHUCKBURGH,
W. NICOLL, S. BLADON, M. FOLINGSBY, T. PAYNE, J. ROB-
SON, T. DAVIES, R. DAVIS, J. ALMON, and H. GARDNER.

MDCCLXVIII.

3



THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon.

THIS noble family, renowned in the cabinet and field, as well as illustrious by descent, derive (according to Mr. Blomfield, in his Norfolk) their surname from the port of Hastings in Suffex, the lastage of which they farmed for a considerable time of the crown. The first person mentioned in the pedigree, is Robert de Hastings, portgreve of Hastings, and said to be Lord of Fillongley in Warwickshire, and Dispensator; or Steward to William the Conqueror, whose reign ended on September 9, 1087.

His successor was Walter de Hastings, who flourished in Henry I's reign; (which commenced on August 1, 1100, and terminated on December 2, 1135) and was Steward to that Prince, as owner of the manor of Ashele, or Ashill, in Norfolk, which he held by grand serjeanty, viz. *to take care of the naperie* (table linen) *at the coronation*. By Hadewgre, or Hawise, his wife, daughter of —, he had Hugh de Hastings, his successor. This Walter de Hastings, and his said wife, granted, or rather confirmed a former grant of Oldbury to the nunnery of Polesworth, in Warwickshire.

Hugh de Hastings, of Fillongley, son and heir of Walter, married Erneburga, daughter of Hugh de Flamville, and niece and heir of Robert de Flamville, of Aston-Flamville, in the county of Leicefter; and with her had that manor and Giffing in Norfolk, together with the Stewardship of the abbey of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk. In a confirmation by Hugh de Flamville, and Ivetta de Arches his wife, to Malton priory in

Yorkshire, the said Hugh de Flamville mentions his having given his sister, Maud, in marriage to Robert de Hastings; but whether there be a mistake in the names, or Robert de Hastings, grandfather to this Hugh de Hastings, was the person who wedded the sister of Robert de Flamville, uncle of the said Erneburga, is uncertain; though the latter seems most probable. However, this Hugh de Hastings, who was also Steward to King Henry I. had, by the said Erneburga, two sons, viz. William, his heir, and Richard de Hastings, Rector of Barwell in Leicestershire; and also a daughter, Mahant, with whom he gave in marriage the manor of Anke, in Devonshire, to Robert de Wyford, from whom descended Sir Geoffrey de Anke, or Hanke, who, in the reign of Henry III. conveyed that estate to Michael Davyle in marriage with his daughter.

William de Hastings, eldest son of Hugh, was, by paternal inheritance, Steward to Henry I. and Henry II. and of the abbey of St. Edmundsbury in right of his mother. He died in 1165, having had two wives; first, Maud, daughter of Thurstan Banaster, and widow of William Cumin; and secondly, Ida, daughter of Henry Earl of Eu. By this last he was father of two sons, viz. Thomas de Hastings, of whom afterwards as ancestor to the present Earl of Huntingdon, and John de Hastings, who by his wife, daughter of —, had Henry de Hastings, his son and heir. William de Hastings, by the said Maud, his first wife, had two sons, Henry de Hastings, his heir, who died without issue; and

William de Hastings, who then succeeded to the estate, and was steward to King Henry II. whose reign of thirty-four years, eight months, and eleven days, ended on July 6, 1189. This second William de Hastings wedded Margaret, daughter of Roger Bigod Earl of Norfolk, and by her was father of Henry, Lord Hastings, and of Ida, the wife of Stephen de Segrave. From this marriage are also said to be descended the owners of Elsing in Norfolk, and Fenwick in Yorkshire, who bore their paternal coat of arms of different colours from those used by the family of Huntingdon, viz. Or, a Maunch, Gules, but the same as borne by the Earls of Pembroke of the name of Hastings.

Henry Lord Hastings, successor to William last mentioned, married Ada, fourth daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, by Maud his wife, daughter of Hugh, and sister and co-heir of Ranulph, Earls of Chester; and also sister and co-heir to John, surnamed Le Scot, Earl of Huntingdon and Chester: and departing this life, A. D. 1250, left, by her, another Henry, Lord Hastings, and two daughters, Margaret, and Hillaria,

the wife of Sir William Harcourt, ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt.

The said Henry, son and heir of Henry lord Hastings, was knighted by Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and adhering to that nobleman, and the other insurgent barons, against King Henry III. was by them made Governor of the castles of Scarborough and Winchester in 1264, and, next year, of Kenilworth castle. This nobleman died A. D. 1268, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars at Coventry; where also lies his lady, who was Joane, daughter of William, and sister and co-heir of George de Cantalupe, Barons of Bergavenny. By the said Joane he had two sons, John, his heir, and Edmund de Hastings, who had summons to parliament, December 29, 1299, and in 1313; and also three daughters, Audra, Lora, and Joan.—Cotemporary with this Henry de Hastings was David de Hastings, who inherited the Earldom of Athole in Scotland, from 1242 to 1269, in right of his wife Ferelith, daughter of Henry Earl of Athole, great-grandson of Donald VII. King of Scotland. This David Earl of Athole's only child Ada, was married to John de Strathbogie, who, upon the death of his father-in-law, became thereby Earl of Athole. *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.*

John de Hastings, eldest son of Henry de Hastings, was Lord Hastings and Bergavenny, seneschal of Aquitaine, and, in 1290, 18 Ed. I. one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, in right of his grandmother Ada aforesaid, daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, brother to Malcolm IV. and William (stiled the Lion) kings of Scotland. He had summons to parliament from 1295 to his death, which happened on March 9, 1312-13; 6 Ed. II. and having married Isabel, daughter of William, and sister and coheir of Aymer, or Audomar, de Valence, Earls of Pembroke, had by her, who died on October 3, 1305, and lies interred with him at the Grey Friars in Coventry, issue two sons, and three daughters, viz. John Lord Hastings and Bergavenny, his heir; Sir William de Hastings, who by—his wife left three sons, John, Edmund, and Henry, all buried at the Grey Friars in Coventry; Jane, wedded to William de Huntingfield; Elizabeth, to Roger Lord Grey of Ruthen; and Margaret. This nobleman had also another wife, Isabel, fifth daughter of Hugh Despencer Earl of Winchester, and by her had two sons, Sir Hugh Hastings, and Thomas. Sir Hugh was of Gressing-hall and Fenwick, in Norfolk, in right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Foliot, Knight, whose male line terminated about the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in Sir Francis Hastings of Stuthorpe, whose estate went among his four sisters and co-heirs, viz. 1. Anne, married to John Wentworth of North Elmshall,

Esq; 2. Dorothy, to Sir William St. Quintin, of Harpham, in Yorkshire, Knight; 3 Christian, to Francis Frobisher, of Altaff-Frobisher, Esq; and, 4. Mary, to Philip Copley, of Doncaster, Esq; Their mother, the said Isabel, was 2dly married to Richard Mounthermer, and had issue by him.

John Lord Hastings, Bergavenny, and Weishford, eldest son of John Lord Hastings, was governor of Kenilworth castle in 1323, and departed this life in 1325. He married Julian, daughter of Thomas Leyburne, and Lady of Eltham; and by her left an only son and heir,

Laurence Lord Hastings, Bergavenny, and Weishford, who upon the death of Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, aforesaid, without issue, was by patent dated October 13, 1339, 13 Ed. III. advanced to that dignity. He married Agnes, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, and dying on August 30, 1348, had sepulture in the priory of Bergavenny, leaving his estate and titles to John, his only son and heir, born after his death, by his said wife Agnes, who surviving her husband till 1368, was buried in the Minoresses church without Aldgate, London.

The said posthumous son, John, second Earl of Pembroke, was Lieutenant of Aquitaine, and elected Knight of the Garter. He was twice married, first, to Margaret, fourth daughter of King Edward III. but by her had no issue; and secondly, to Anne, daughter and heir of the renowned Sir Walter Manny, Knight of the Garter; and by her, who died in 1384, had a son, John, born after his decease, which happened on April 16, 1375. He had sepulture at first at Hereford, but was removed thence to the Grey Friars church in London; and was the first English subject who imitated King Edward III. in quartering of arms, as may be seen in his escutcheon on the north side of that monarch's tomb in Westminster abbey, upon which he beareth, quarterly, Or, a Maunch, Gules; for Hastings; and Barry of twelve pieces, Argent and Azure, an Orle of eight Martlets, Gules, for Valence.

John, his said posthumous son, wedded Philippa, daughter of Edward Mortimer, Earl of Marche; but being accidentally killed in a tournament, without issue, by Sir John St. John, at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, on December 13, or as some have it, 30, 1390, 14 Rich. II. the Earldom thereby became extinct; but the titles of Lord Hastings, Weishford, and Bergavenny, with the estate, devolved on Reginald Lord Grey of Ruthen, grandson of Elizabeth, sister of Laurence Lord Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, aforesaid, and wife of Roger Lord Grey of Ruthen, as mentioned in this and the pedigree of Marchioness Grey.

Having thus brought down the male line of William the eldest surviving son of William de Hastings by his first wife,
Maud,

Maud, daughter of Thurstan Banaster, we now return to Thomas, eldest son of the said William de Hastings, by his second wife Ida, daughter of Henry Earl of Eu. The said Thomas, direct ancestor of the present Earl of Huntingdon, by his wife ———, daughter of ———, had an only son,

Hugh de Hastings, who married Hellena, daughter of Alan, and sister and heir of Torphine, or Theorphine, Alveston of Alveston, commonly called Allerstan, in the wapentake of Pickering in the North Riding of Yorkshite, and widow of Alan de Valoines. This Hugh, for the health of his own soul, and the soul of his wife, confirmed the grant of forty acres of land in Crosby-Ravensthorpe in Westmoreland, which the said Alan and Theorphine had made to the hospital of St. Leonard in York; and departing this life in 1208, left an only son, Thomas de Hastings, by his said wife Hellena, afterwards wedded to Alexander de Wilton, who also confirmed the aforesaid grant.

The said Thomas de Hastings ratified to the canons of Eglestone, in the bishopric of Durham, the patronage of the church of Stratford, bestowed on them by Hellena his mother, and also the grant of Theophine and Alan, beforementioned, to the monks of Whitby. This Thomas, moreover, gave twelve bovates of land, in Allerstan, to the Knights Templars; and this donation was confirmed by King Henry III. in the 19th year of his reign, which began on October 19, 1216; and one moiety of the rectory of Gissing, in Norfolk, having been given to Butley-abbey, in Suffolk, about 1217, he made over the other half to that monastery. He died before 1246, 30 Hen. III. and by Amicia his wife, afterwards espoused to Sir Robert de Boys of Tersfield, the heir general of whose family was, in the reign of Edward III. married to Sir John Howard, the present duke of Norfolk's ancestor, he left an only son, Sir Nicholas de Hastings, his successor.

The said Sir Nicholas de Hastings, in 1246, assigned to his mother, then wife to the said Robert de Boys, the manor of Gissing, in part of her dower; and 1249, granted, by fine, to the priory of Pentney, in Norfolk, a messuage and two carucates of land in Gayton-Thorpe and East Wynche, in the said county, to be for ever held of his manor of Gissing by one Knight's fee, and a pair of gilt spurs, or 7d. a year, at Easter. This Sir Nicholas de Hastings married Emeline, daughter of Walter de Heron; and by her, at his death in 1268, was father of six sons, viz. Sir Hugh, his successor; Henry, Edmond, Nicholas, Richard, and William.

Sir Hugh de Hastings, in 1269, obtained free warren in his manor of Gissing, in the church whereof he founded a chantry, which was endowed by him and Sir Adam de Gissing, in 1280. Sir Hugh departed this life, A. D. 1302, leaving, by Beatrix, his wife, daughter of ———, an only son and heir,

Sir Nicholas de Hastings, who in 1307, 1 Ed. II. had a grant from Ralph Fitz-William, Baron of Greystock, of the manor of Thorpe-Basset in Yorkshire, which he conveyed the same year to his eldest son, Sir Ralph de Hastings. Sir William Dugdale, in his Baronage, gives an account of Sir Nicholas's retainer to the Lord Greystock, and of the indenture of his retaining John Kirby of Wigenthorne. This Sir Nicholas, by his wife, daughter of ———, left two sons, viz. the said Sir Ralph, and William de Hastings, who resided at Thornton in Yorkshire, and by ——— his wife, daughter of ———, had two sons, Nicholas de Hastings, and Edmond de Hastings, who was seated at Rouleby in the said county.

Sir Ralph de Hastings, the eldest son aforesaid, in 1329, 3 Ed. III. had free warren in Allerstan in Yorkshire, Wiltow in Leicestershire, and Gissing in Norfolk; and in 1343, William de Wyville released to him all his right in Slingsby, Yorkshire. He was Sheriff of the county, and Governor of the castle of York, A. D. 1337, 11 Ed. III. and in the 18th of the same reign, had licence to make a castle of his house at Slingsby; but being at the battle of Nevil's Cross, near Durham, October 17, 1346, when David Bruce, King of Scotland, was taken prisoner, he received a wound of which he died in a few days, and was interred, according to his will, at Sulby-abbey in Northamptonshire, of which he was patron. By Margaret, his wife, daughter of Sir William de Herle, Chief Justice of the Court of Common-pleas, and sister and heir to Sir Robert de Herle, of Kirby in Leicestershire, he was father of an only son; another

Sir Ralph de Hastings, who, in 1358, sold his manor of Hastings; and in 1365, 39 Ed. III. was found heir to the beforementioned Sir Robert de Herle, who died the preceding year, whereby he became possessed of the aforesaid manor of Kirby, the future seat of the family for some ages, and of Burton, called afterwards Burton-Hastings, in Warwickshire. He was retained by Henry Plantagenet, duke of Lancaster, to serve him in peace and war, for 40 marks per annum, to be paid quarterly out of his manor of Pickering in Yorkshire; and in 43 Ed. III. was joined in commission with others for defending the marches of Northumberland towards Scotland. He was Sheriff of Yorkshire, and Governor of the castle of York, A. D. 1377, the 51st and last year of the reign of Edward III. and 1st of Richard II. and again in 1381. He died A. D. 1398, and had sepulture at Sulby-abbey aforesaid; he had two wives, 1st, Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Sadyngton, of Sadyngton in Leicestershire, Knight, some time Chancellor of Ireland, and one of the King's Justices there, by his wife Joyce, or Jocosa, daughter of Sir Anchitel
de

de Martival of Noseley in the same county, Knight, and heir to her brother Roger de Martival, who sat bishop of Salisbury from 1315 to 1329. His second wife was Maud, daughter and co-heir of Sir Robert de Sutton, of Sutton, in Holderness, Yorkshire. Sir Ralph by his first Lady had only a daughter, Margaret, who was heir to her mother, and successively wedded to Sir Roger Heron of ——— in Northumberland, and Sir John Blacket, Knights. This Margaret, who died A. D. 1406, and lies interred at Noseley, bore to her first husband co-heirs, whereof Isabel, the eldest, was married to Sir Thomas Heselrig, of Fawdon, in Northumberland, Knight, whose descendant, Sir ——— Heselrige, Baronet, now inherits Noseley. Sir Ralph de Hastings by his second lady, who brought him the manors of Sutton and Bewick, Com. Ebor. 1 Richard II. was father of five sons and one daughter, viz. Sir Ralph, Sir Richard, Sir Leonard, who continued the line, John, Bartholomew, and Maud. Sir Ralph de Hastings, the eldest son, having engaged in a league against Henry IV. with the magnanimous Owen Glendourwy, and other great men, in favour of Edmund Mortimer Earl of Marche, the lineal heir of the crown, was attainted and beheaded, A. D. 1405. Sir Richard de Hastings, second son, obtained a grant of his brother's forfeited estate; but died in 1437, 15 Henry VI. without issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lord Beaumont, and widow of William Lord D'eincourt; having served in Parliament 3 Henry VI. for the county of York, of which he was Sheriff in 1426 and 1434, and also of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1414, 1422, and 1432.

Sir Leonard de Hastings, third son of Sir Ralph, and continuator of the line, succeeded to the estate upon the death of his brother Sir Richard, and served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicester, A. D. 1454. He departed this life in 1456, 34 Hen. VI. leaving, by Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Lord Camois, four sons and three daughters, viz. Sir William Lord Hastings, his heir, Richard, Sir Ralph, of which three afterwards; Thomas; Anne, married to Thomas Ferrers of Tamworth-castle, Esq; Joane, to John Brokesby, Esq; and Elizabeth, to Sir John Donne. Richard de Hastings, second son, espoused Joane, daughter of Sir Richard Welles Lord Welles and Willoughby, and heir to her brother Robert Lord Welles, and widow of Richard Pigot, Esq; and had summons to parliament as Baron Welles, November 15, 1482, 22 Edw. IV. He died A. D. 1503, and was buried in the Grey Friars church London; having had by his said Lady, who survived him about two years, an only son, Anthony, who deceased before him without issue. Sir Ralph de Hastings, third son, was keeper of the

lions in the Tower of London, A. D. 1461, 1 Ed. IV. joint constable of Rockingham castle with his eldest brother William, captain of Guisnes, and Esquire of the body of the King. By his wife he had three daughters, co-heirs, viz. 1. Florence, the wife of Edward Lord Grey of Wilton, the last heir male of whose family, Thomas, was in Nov. 1603, 1 Jac. I. convicted of high treason, with Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, and died a prisoner in the Tower of London, July 6, 1614; 2. Isabel, married to Sir Dive, Knight; and 3 Maud, to Sir John Longueville, Knight.

Sir William de Hastings, eldest son and heir to Sir Leonard, was Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, A. D. 1456, 34 Hen VI. and for his faithful services to Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, was by him appointed Ranger of the chase of Were in Shropshire. When Edward IV. the son of that Duke, who fell at the battle of Wakefield, December 31, 1460, fighting for his undoubted right to the crown, ascended the throne, March 4, 1460-1, he was not unmindful of the attachment of Sir William to his family, and constituted him Master of the mints at London and Calais; Steward of the honour of Leicester, and of the manors and castles of Donington, Higham Ferrers, and Daventry, together with all other his Majesty's manors in the counties of Warwick, Leicester, Nottingham, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and parcel of the dutchy of Lancaster; Constable of Leicester, Higham-Ferrers, and Donington castles; Ranger of Leicester Forest; Constable of Rockingham castle, jointly with his brother Sir Ralph, aforesaid; Steward of the royal manors within the forest of Rockingham; Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and of North Wales. He was, moreover, in 1461, on July 26, 1 Edw. IV. by patent, created Baron Hastings of Ashby de la Zouch; and about the same time was admitted into the most noble order of the Garter. In 1462, his Lordship obtained the castle and rape of Hastings in Suffex, and was Ambassador to Lewis XI. of France, Keeper of Rockingham forest, and Constable of the castle of Beaumaris, in the isle of Anglesea, in 1469. In 1470, when by the superior power of Henry VI. then reinforced by the levies of Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, commonly stiled *the King-maker*, Edward IV. was forced to quit England, and implore assistance from his brother-in-law, Charles Duke of Burgundy, the Lord Hastings, though husband of that Earl's sister, persevered in his allegiance to his lawful Sovereign, whom he attended to and from the continent, and assisted with a considerable body of followers at the decisive battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury, fought on April 14, and May 4, 1471: but after the last of these actions, his Lordship's zeal hurried

him to be accessary to killing of Prince Edward, Henry VI's only son, taken prisoner at that engagement; and thereby stained his reputation, which was otherwise truly respectable. In that year he was made Captain of Calais and its dependencies, in which office he continued twelve years, and Constable of Nottingham castle, Warden of Sherwood forest, and Chamberlain of the Exchequer in 1472. When Edward V. on the demise of his father Edward IV. April 9, 1683, succeeded to the throne, Lord Hastings, not suspecting the views of the Duke of Gloucester, was very active in advancing him to the chief administration, as protector to the young Edward; but disapproving the reports spread to the prejudice of the infant King and his brother by the emissaries of Gloucester, that savage, dreading the abilities and virtues of Lord Hastings as unsurmountable obstacles in his way to the crown, which he usurped in a few days by the name of Richard III. ordered his Lordship's head to be struck off in the Tower of London, to which he had been decoyed for that end, on June 13, without any form of trial, and afterwards had his estate confiscated. His corpse, however, was interred in St. George's chapel at Windsor. His Lordship married Catharine, widow of William Lord Bonville and Harrington, and daughter of Richard Nevil Earl of Salisbury, and father of Richard Earl of Warwick before-mentioned; and by that Lady, who died, A. D. 1504, and had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch, he was father of four sons, 1. Edward, his heir; 2. Sir Richard Hastings; 3. Sir William Hastings, who, by — his wife, had two daughters, coheirs, viz. Elizabeth, married to John Beaumont of Grace-Dieu in Leicestershire, Master of the Rolls, and Mary, to Thomas Saunders, of Harringworth, in Northamptonshire; and 4. George Hastings: and also a daughter, Anne, espoused to George Talbot, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury.

His lordship's eldest son, Edward, was summoned to parliament on November 15, 1482, 22 Ed. IV. as Lord Hungerford, in right of his wife, Mary, daughter and sole heir to Thomas, Baron Hungerford, Botreux, Moulins, and Moëls; and made Knight by Richard III. at the creation of his son, Edward, Prince of Wales, A. D. 1483. When Henry VII. attained the crown by the defeat of Richard, at Bosworth, on August 22, 1485, he restored Lord Hastings to his paternal estate and honours, by annulling the attainder, in November following. His Lordship departed this life on November 8, 1507, 23 Hen. VII. and was buried in the monastery of the Black Friars, London. By his said Lady, who was secondly the wife of Sir Richard Sacheverel of Ratcliff upon the Soar, in Nottinghamshire, but without issue, Lord Hastings had one son,

son, George, his heir, and Earl of Huntingdon; and also a daughter, Anne, married to Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby.

George, the only son and heir, was of the Privy Council to King Henry VIII. whom he attended, in 1513, at the taking of Terouenne and Tournay; and was by that Monarch created Earl of Huntingdon, on December 8, 1529. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham, and widow of Sir Walter Herbert, Knight, second son of William first Earl of Pembroke, who was beheaded on July 27, 1469, by the Lancastrians; and by her had five sons, Francis, his heir, Sir Thomas, Sir Edward, Henry, and William; as also three daughters, Lady Dorothy, married to Sir Richard Devereux, eldest son of Walter Viscount Hereford; Lady Mary, to Thomas Lord Berkeley; and Catharine. Sir Thomas Hastings, second son, was Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicestershire, in 1555 and 1556, and married Winifreda, daughter and co-heir of Henry Pole, Viscount Montacute; but died in 1558, without issue by her, afterwards wedded to Sir Thomas Barrington of Barrington in Essex, Knight, and was buried at Stoke Poges. Sir Edward Hastings, third son, received the honour of Knighthood, A. D. 1546, 38 Henry VIII. and served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicestershire, in 1550, 4 Ed. VI. Queen Mary having succeeded to the throne on July 6, 1553, Sir Edward Hastings was, soon after, appointed Master of the Horse, Chamberlain of the Household, a Member of the Privy Council, Receiver General of the honour of Leicestershire, and of the revenues of the court of augmentations. On April 23, 1554, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed on May 29 following. He was advanced to the dignity of Baron Hastings of Loughborough, in Com. Leicestershire, on January 19, 1557-8; and dying soon after in the hospital of Stoke Poges, in Bucks, of his own erection, was buried there, leaving by his wife, Joane, daughter of —, no issue. By the inquisition taken after the decease of the aforesaid George Earl of Huntingdon, at Crokehorn in Somersetshire, July 21, 1544, 36 Henry VIII. * the jury found that he died March 24 before, seized of the manor of Halton and the advowson of the church; the manors of Holbroke, Wotton-Courtney, Maperton, Hatherley and Clopton; the hundred of Wellow (alias Kilmerston) the manors of Babyngton, Kilmington, Walton, and Wellow; the manors of Newton St. Loe, with the advowson of the church, South-Cadbury and the advowson of the church, Aller and the advowson of the church, Aller-More, Pensford, and Publow, all in the county of

* Cole's Esch. Lib. 3. n. 61. A. 15. p. 200, in Bibl. Harley.

Somerfet; and that Francis Earl of Huntingdon was his son and heir, and then aged 30 years.

Which Francis, who succeeded his father, as second Earl of Huntingdon, was in his life-time, on May 29, 1533, 25 Hen. VIII. ^a made one of the Knights of the Bath two days before the coronation of Anne Bullen, and ^b elected Knight of the Garter on April 23, 1549, 3 Edw. VI. The year after he was sent into France with considerable forces to ^c dislodge the French from between Bologne and Calais, which he successfully performed, and was of the privy-council to that King. Also in the 1st of Queen Mary ^d, being then Lieutenant of the county of Leicester, he, on the insurrection of Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, raised forces against him, and brought him prisoner to the Tower of London. He was also lieutenant of Rutland and Warwick, and Steward and Feodary of the honour of Leicester in 1554; and Master of the Queen's hart hounds, 1560, 2 Eliz.

This Earl Francis was buried at Ashby de la Zouch church, with his ancestors, with this inscription to his memory.

“ Herelyeth the corpe of Francis Earl of Huntingdon Lord Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Molins, and Moels, Knt. of the most Noble Order of the Garter, elected 3 Edw. VI. who deceased June 20, 1561, 3 Eliz.”

By Catherine his wife, eldest daughter and co-heir to Henry Pole, Lord Montacute aforesaid (son and heir of Sir Richard Pole Knight of the Garter, and Margaret Countess of Salisbury, daughter to George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. and heiress to her brother Edward Earl of Warwick, who was the last heir male of the royal house of Plantagenet, and beheaded in 1499, by command of Henry VII. he had six sons and five daughters; Catharine, married to Henry Clinton Earl of Lincoln; Frances, to Henry Lord Compton; Elizabeth, to Edward Somerfet Earl of Worcester; and Anne and Mary, who both died unmarried.

Henry and Sir George, the two eldest sons, were successively Earls of Huntingdon; and William, third son, died without issue. Sir Edward, fourth son, espoused Barbara, relict of Edward Cave, Esq; eldest son of Bryan Cave, of Ingarby, in Leicestershire, Esq; and eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir William Devereux of Mireval-abbey in Warwickshire, Knight, third son of Walter, Viscount Hereford; and by her was father of Sir Henry Hastings, Knight, who was Sheriff of Leicestershire, 6 Jac. I. and dying A. D. 1619, left by Mabel his wife (daughter of Anthony Faunt, of Foston in that county,

^a Ex Autogr. penes Theoph. Co. Hunt. ^b Ex Collect. Tho. Meller Gen.

^c Heyw. Hist. E. VI. p. 104.

^d Stowe's Annals, p. 614.

Esq;) two sons, Richard Hastings, of Humberton in the same county, Esq; and Anthony Hastings, Esq; who were both sequestered for their loyalty to Charles I. Sir Francis, fifth son, was of North-Cadbury in Somersetshire, and Knight in several parliaments for that county. He was author of several pieces, and a great benefactor to Emanuel college in Cambridge. He wedded Maud, widow of Sir George Vernon, Knight, and daughter of Sir Ralph Longford, Knight, and co-heir to her brother Nicholas Longford of Longford, Esq; but died on Sept. 26, 1610, without issue, and lies buried in North-Cadbury church with his Lady, who died in 1596. Walter Hastings, Esq; the youngest son, was of Kirby, and marrying Joyce, or Jocosa, daughter of Christopher Roper, of Linsted in Kent, Esq; and sister to Sir John, created Lord Teynham, had by her one son, Sir Henry Hastings, of Kirby, and afterwards of Braunston, Knight, who, like the rest of his kindred, was firmly attached to the royal cause during the civil wars, and paid 2072l. to the usurping powers for redeeming his estate. It was observed of those sons of Francis Earl of Huntingdon, that though they differed in religion, some of them being zealous papists, and the rest as zealous protestants, yet they lived with the greatest harmony and brotherly affection.

The eldest son, Henry Earl of Huntingdon, was ^e installed Knight of the Garter on June 19, 1579; and by Queen Eliz. was made Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, and one of the privy-council. He was also president of the north, and master of the Queen's hart-hounds, and ^f one of the Peers who had charge of Mary Queen of Scots. His Lordship settled on Emanuel College, in Cambridge, the rectories of Loughborough and Thureaston in Leicestershire, together with those of Aller, and North Cadbury in Somersetshire, and the vicarage of Piddleton in Dorsetshire; but this last, by some flaw in the deed, was after lost to the college. He married Catharine, daughter of John Dudley Duke of Northumberland; and dying on December 14, 1595, without issue, at York, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch. Sir George, his brother, became heir, and was the 4th Earl of Huntingdon.

Which George Earl of Huntingdon died ^g on December 31, 1605, leaving Henry Earl of Huntingdon, his grandson and heir, then just of the age of 18 years and 6 months, son and heir of Francis Lord Hastings (and of Sarah his wife) who died in the life-time of his father, as appears by the in-

^e Ex Coll. T. Meller. ^f Camden's Ann. of Eliz. ^g Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. p. 200. N. 61. A. 15. in Bibl. Harley.

Acquisition taken at Ashby de la Zouch, Sept. 30, 1607, the 5th of James I. which also sets forth that he died possessed of the manor of Ashby de la Zouch, with the rectory of the church, and vicarage; the manors of Barrow, Evington, and Loughborough; the hundred of Framland, and Alton-Grange, and one ninth of the honour of Winchester, with the office of Bailiff of Carleton; the manor of Packington and rectory of the church; the manor of Donnington and the Park, containing 300 acres of pasture; the manors of Gopshal, Belton, Thringston, and Osgathorpe; all in the county of Leicester.

The said George 4th Earl of Huntingdon, was of Gopshal, in Leicestershire, of which he had been Sheriff in 1571, 13 Eliz. as also of that county again, and of Rutland, in 1603, and chief forester of Leicester forest in 1604, and had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch. He married Dorothy, second daughter and co-heir to Sir John Port of Etwal in the county of Derby, Knight, and ^h of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Giffard of Chellington, in Staffordshire, Knight, and heir to her mother Dorothy, daughter and heir to Sir John Montgomery of Cobley in Derbyshire, Knight, who died on January 28, in 35 Hen. VIII. and the said Sir John Port surviving her, died June 6, in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, when the said Dorothy was 16 years of age, and then married to the said George Hastings, who by her had Dale-abbey in Derbyshire, and was father of three sons, Francis, Sir Henry, and Sir Edward, and two daughters, Catharine, married first to Edward Unton of Wadley in Berks, Knight, and secondly to Sir Walter Chetwynd of Ingestry, com. Staff. Knight, and Dorothy, wedded first to Sir James Stuart, Knight of the Bath, eldest son and heir apparent of Walter Lord Blantyre in Scotland; and after his death (which happened on November 8, 1609, in a duel with the Lord Wharton's son and heir, Sir George, who also lost his life at the same time) to Robert Dillon Earl of Roscommon in Ireland.

Of the sons, Sir Henry, the second, who was of Woodland in Dorsetshire, married first, Dorothy, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Francis Willoughby of Woollaton in the county of Nottingham, Knight, and secondly, Mrs. Jane Langton. He departed this life on Oct. 5, 1650, aged 99, and was interred in Horton church in Dorsetshire, where there is a monument to his memory, and to that of his wife, who died Dec. 4, 1638, in the 84th year of her age. Sir George, his son and heir, also lies there, having died Oct. 25, 1651, aged 63 years. Sir Edward, third son, died at Vienna, unmarried.

^h Cole's Esc. Lib. 2. p. 14. Not. 61. A. 13, in Bibl. Harley.

Francis, their elder brother, who died in his father's lifetime, in 1595, marrying Sarah daughter to Sir James Harrington, and sister to John Lord Harrington of Exton, left issue three sons, who lived to manhood, besides Francis who died an infant) and two daughters; Catharine, married to Philip Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield; and Theodosia, to Sir Francis Bodenham, of Ryhall in Rutlandshire, Knight, without issue.

Of the sons, Sir George, the second married Seymour, daughter and co-heir to Sir Gilbert Prynner, of Chippenham in Wilts, Knight; Edward died a Captain at sea, without issue, under Sir Walter Raleigh, in the voyage to Guinea; and Henry, the eldest, succeeding his father, was the fifth Earl.

Which Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, was also Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster, and in May 1616 one of the Peers for the trial of the Earl and Countess of Somerset, for the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury. He died Nov. 14, 1643, 19 Car. I. and was interred at Ashby de la Zouch, where his father also lies.

He married Elizabeth, youngest of the three daughters and coheirs of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby; and she dying on Jan. 20, 1633, in the White-Friars, London, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch. By her he left two sons and two daughters; whereof Alice was married to Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton in com' Nott. Knight of the Bath, and Bart. and Elizabeth to Sir Hugh Calveley of Lea in the County of Chester, Kt. And of the sons, who were Ferdinando and Henry, the latter distinguished himself very early in the interest of Charles I. by opposing, in Leicestershire, the ordinance of the House of Commons concerning the militia; for which he was sent for, on June 18, 1642, by that assembly, as a delinquent¹: and being about that time made Sheriff of the said county, and continuing to exert himself strenuously in the royal cause, he was, with Sir William Halford and others, impeached on August 12 following², and with the Marquis of Hertford, and the Earl of Northampton, accused of high treason, in the House of Lords, for levying war against the King and kingdom. Having given manifest proofs of a sincere attachment to his sovereign, he was constituted General of the forces raised in the counties of Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, and Stafford, for the service of that King; and in further consideration of his loyalty and great services, was by letters patent dated October 23, 1643, created Baron of Loughborough in the county of Leicester, to him

Journals of Parliament in the reign of Ch. I. p. 635.

² Ibid. p. 735.

and the heirs male of his body; but he died unmarried in the month of January 1666, and was buried at Windsor.

Ferdinando, the eldest son, who was born at Ashby de la Zouch, Jan. 18, 1608, was sixth Earl of Huntingdon, having had summons to parliament in his father's life-time, Nov. 19, 1640, and dying on Feb. 13, 1655, had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch. He married Lucy, daughter and sole heir of Sir John Davies of Englefield in Berks, Knt. Premier-Serjeant at Law to James I. and Charles I. as also Solicitor, and afterwards Attorney General in Ireland, and finally Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and by her had four sons; 1. Henry Lord Hastings, who was born Jan. 16, 1630, and dying on June 24, 1649, was buried at Ashby. He was a nobleman of great learning, and of so sweet a disposition, that no less than 98 elegies were made on him, and published A. D. 1650, under this title, *Lachrymæ Musarum*, The Tears of the Muses; expressed in elegies, written by divers persons of nobility and worth, upon the death of the most hopeful Henry Lord Hastings, eldest son of the Right Honourable Ferdinando, Earl of Huntingdon, Heir-general of the High-born Prince, George Duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward the IV. 2. John, who was born Aug. 3, 1632, and died in Dec. 1639, and was buried at Ashby aforesaid; 3. Ferdinando, who was born Feb. 16, 1638, and dying on May 8, 1647, was buried at Castle-Donington in com' Leic. and 4. Theophilus, who at length became his heir. Likewise six daughters, viz. Alice and Eleanor, who died young; Elizabeth, married to Sir James Langham of Cottesbroke in com' Northamp. Bart. being his second wife, and dying in 1664, without issue by him; Lucy, who died unmarried; Mary, married to Sir William Jolliffe of Caverswell-castle in com' Stafford, Knt. and Christian.

Which Theophilus, who succeeded his father, as seventh Earl, on Feb. 13, 1655, was born Dec. 10, 1650, and at his baptism, January 9, 1650-1, a sermon was preached. As his Lordship's name, in the course of his work, is frequently mentioned amongst the adherents of the Duke of Monmouth, in the reign of Charles II. it is necessary, in justice to his Lordship's character, to observe here, that when he suspected their views to be destructive of the constitution, he quitted their party, and was by his Majesty in 1683, appointed one of the privy-council. On Feb. 6, 1684-5, he was one that signed the order at Whitehall for proclaiming James II. On the 26th of that month, he was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester, and Lord Lieutenant of the same, on August 11, 1684. The same year he was constituted Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, chaces, parks, and warrens, north of Trent; as likewise Lord Lieutenant of the

counties

counties of Huntingdon and Derby, and Captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and one of the privy council to James II. in the first of whose reign he was also appointed Colonel of the 13th regiment of foot. After the Revolution he was divested of all his offices, and excluded from the benefit of king William's act of indemnity, May 23, 1690; and about two years afterwards, upon advice of an intended descent from La Hogue, in favour of King James, his Lordship was sent to the Tower; and in 1701, was one of the Peers who protested against the act of settlement. His Lordship married, to his first wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heir to Sir John Lewis, of Ledstone in the county of York, Knight and Bart. and by her had George Lord Hastings, his successor, and two daughters, Lady Lucy, and Lady Elizabeth, who both died unmarried. This Lady Elizabeth, who was born on April 19, 1682, and died at Ledstone, on Dec. 22, 1739, is justly celebrated as a pattern of munificence and piety. Upon the death of her said brother George, she succeeded, as heir to her mother, to the manors of Ledstone, Ledsham, Thorpe-Arche, Collingham, Wheldale, Wyke, and Shadwell; in the first four whereof (as the inscription on her monument records) she erected charity-schools, and for the support of them, and other charities, she gave, in her lifetime, Collingham, Shadwell, and her estate in Burton-Salmon. She also gave 1000*l.* for building a new church at Leeds: but that this donation might not hurt the mother-church there, she afterwards, as recited in the Memorials and Characters of Illustrious Persons, offered a farm near Leeds, of 23*l.* per annum, and capable of improvement, to be settled on the vicar and his successors, provided the town would do the like; which the corporation readily agreed to, and to her Ladyship's benefaction added lands of the yearly value of 24*l.* for the application of which they were to be entirely answerable to her kindred. This excellent lady, moreover, bequeathed, at her death, considerable sums for charitable and public uses, amongst which were five scholarships in Queen's college, Oxford, for students in divinity, of 28*l.* a year each, to be enjoyed for five years, and as the rents should rise, some of her scholars to be capable, in time, of having 60*l.* per annum, for one or two years, after the first term. The residue of her estate she left to the Earl of Huntingdon and his heirs. His Lordship on May 2, 1690, married to his second Frances, wife daughter and sole heir to Francis Leveson Fowler of Harnage-Grange in the county of Salop, Esq; (by Anne his wife, second daughter to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, and widow of Thomas Needham, Viscount Kilmurry in Ireland) and by her had two sons and five daughters, viz.

The

Theophilus, successor to his brother George, born on Nov. 12, 1696; Ferdinando, born on Oct. 22. 1699, and died on August 9, 1726; the Lady Anne-Jacqueline, born on May 1, 1691, and died unmarried, July 1, 1755; Lady Alice, who died on Jan. 21, 1691-2; Lady Frances, born on Jan. 8, 1694, and died unmarried on Jan. 23, 1750; Lady Catherine-Maria, born on Feb. 13, 1667, married to the Rev. Granville Wheeler, Prebendary of Durham, and son and heir of Sir Geo. Wheeler, of Otterden-place in Kent, Knt. and the Lady Margaret, born on Feb. 15, 1700. His Lordship died suddenly at his house in Charles-street, St. James's, on May 30, 1701, and was buried in St. James's church, Westminster.

He was succeeded by George, his only son by his first Lady, who took his seat in the house of Peers, on June 13, 1701. Which George Earl of Huntingdon was born on March 22, 1677-8, and at the coronation of Queen Anne, April 23, 1702, carried the sceptre. That same year he distinguished himself at the sieges of Venlo and Ruremond, as the inscription on his monument in St. James's church, Westminster, relates; and died unmarried on Feb. 22, 1704-5, universally admired for his sweet and manly disposition.

His Lordship's successor, in titles and estate, was his half-brother, Theophilus, who, assisting at the coronation of George II. Oct. 11, 1727, carried the Sword of State.

His Lordship's exemplary character, his marriage, and issue, are set forth in the following elegant inscription on a monument erected to his memory, in the church of Ashby de la Zouch, where he lies interred.

Here lie the remains
Of

The Right Honourable Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon,
Lord Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Moels, Newmark, and
Molins:

If his birth deserved respect,
His life deserved it more.

If he derived his titles from a long roll
Of illustrious ancestors,
He reflected back on them
Superior honours.

He ennobled Nobility
By virtue.

He was of the first rank in both,
Good in every relation
Of natural duty and of social life.
The learning he acquired at School,
He improved at Oxford,

Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

Under the care of that excellent person,
 The present * Bishop of Gloucester.
 Acquainted by his studies
 With the characters of past ages,
 He acquired by his travels
 A knowledge of the men and manners of his own.
 He visited France, Italy, and even Spain.
 After these excursions into other countries,
 He settled in his own.
 His own was dear to him.
 No man had juster notions
 Of the true constitution of her government :
 No man had a more comprehensive view of her real interests,
 Domestick and foreign.
 Capable of excelling in every form of publick life,
 He chose to appear in none.
 His mind fraught with knowledge,
 His heart elevated with sentiments of unaffected patriotism,
 He looked down from higher ground
 On a low level of a futile and corrupt generation.
 Despairing to do national good,
 He mingled as little as his rank permitted
 In national affairs.
 Home is the refuge of a wise man's life ;
 Home was the refuge of his.
 By his marriage with the Lady Selina Shirley,
 Second daughter, and one of the coheirs
 Of Washington Earl Ferrers,
 He secured to himself, in retreat,
 A scene of happiness he could not have found in the world ;
 The uninterrupted joys of conjugal love,
 The never failing comforts of cordial friendship.
 Every care was softened,
 Every satisfaction heightened,
 Every hour passed smoothly away
 In the company of one,
 Who enjoyed a perpetual serenity of soul,
 That none but those can feel in this life,
 Who are prepared for greater bliss
 In the next.
 By her this monument is erected,
 To record the virtues of the deceased,
 And the grief of the living.
 He was born Nov. 12, 1696,
 And married the said Lady, June 3, 1728.
 By her he had four sons and three daughters,

* Dr. Martin Benson,

Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

19

Francis, the present Earl, born March 13, 1728;

George, born March 29, 1730,

Who died of the small-pox, aged 14;

Ferdinando, born January 23, 1732,

Who also died of the small-pox, aged 11;

Henry, now living, born December 12, 1739;

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, born March 23, 1730;

Selina, born June 1735, who died an infant;

Selina, the third daughter, born December 3, 1737.

The said Earl

Died * of a fit of the apoplexy,

October 13, 1746, in the 50th year of his age.

Henry, fourth son, mentioned in the above inscription, died Sept. 13, 1758. Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married on Feb. 26, 1752, to John, then Lord Rawdon, and now Earl of Moynagh in Ireland, being his third wife. *11. at Moynagh*
Lady Selina, the youngest daughter, was one of the six Earls' daughters, who assisted the Princess Augusta in supporting the train of Queen Charlotte, at her coronation, Sept. 22, 1761, *12. Apr. 1808.* and died on May 12, 1763.

Francis, tenth Earl of Huntingdon, mentioned in the above inscription, is the 23d in paternal descent from Robert de Hastings, the first person taken notice of in his Lordship's pedigree. He set out on August 29, 1747, for his further accomplishment by travel in foreign parts; and in November 1756, was appointed Master of the horse to the present King, being then prince of Wales, who, succeeding to the crown, on Oct. 25, 1760, continued his Lordship in that office, and nominated him one of the Privy-Council in December following. His Lordship carried the Sword of State at his Majesty's coronation, September 22, 1761; and on December 29, next year, took the proper oaths as Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the West-Riding of Yorkshire, and of the city of York, and county of the same. At the baptism of Prince Frederick, his Majesty's second son, on Wednesday evening, September 14, 1763, his Lordship being then Groom of the stole, stood proxy for the Duke of York, one of the sponsors. His Lordship is also enrolled among the members of the Royal Society.

TITLES.] Francis Hastings Earl of Huntingdon, Baron Hastings, Hungerford, Newmarch, Botreax, Molins, and Moels.

CREATIONS.] Baron Hastings of Ashby de la Zouch in com' Leic. July 26, 1461 (1 Ed. IV.) Baron Hungerford of

* At his house in Downing-street, Westminster.

Heytesbury in com' Wilts, Jure Uxoris, and by writ of summons to parliament, Novem. 15 (1482) 22 Ed. IV. originally Jan. 7 (1425-6) 4 Hen. VI. and Earl, Dec. 8 (1529,) 21 Hen. VIII.

ARMS.] Argent, a Maunch, Sable.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Buffalo's head eras'd, Sable, crown'd and gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, and arm'd, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Man-tigers affrontée, Or, their visage like the humane, proper.

MOTTO.] IN VERITATE VICTORIA, and HONORANTES ME HONORABO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Ashby de la Zouch in the county of Leicester, 13 miles from Leicester, and 98 from London; and at Donnington-park in the same county, seven miles from Derby, and 103 from London.





Hastings Earl of Huntingdon. 32

HERBERT, Earl of Pembroke.

THE British genealogists^a, and a pedigree drawn by Thomas Jones of Tregaron, ann. 1582, deduce this family from Herbert, a natural son of King Henry I. but I think it more evident, that Henry Fitz Herbert, Chamberlain to the said King, was ancestor to all of the name of Herbert; it being certain from our records, that Henry Fitz-Herbert married Julian, concubine to King Henry I. and daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Alencester (now called Alcester) in Warwickshire^b; whereby he became possessed of the lordship of Alcester, bestowed on the said Sir Robert Corbet by that King. His son Herbert Fitz Herbert was also Lord-Chamberlain to King Stephen in the 5th year of his reign^c, when he gave CCCCLIII l. for livery of his father's lands: and having^d married Lucy, third daughter to Miso Earl of Hereford, had with her the forest of Dean in Gloucestershire, and other possessions; but for some transgressions he is said^e to surrender the forest of Dean to Henry II. Nevertheless he obtained from that King a confirmation^f of all the lands which his father held; as also of his office of Chamberlain. In 12 Hen. II. on the assessment of that aid then levied for marrying the King's daughter, he certified^g, that he held one Knight's fee in com' Wilts, and three in com' Berks. In 6 Ric. I. he was Sheriff^h of Gloucestershire, for the one half of that year; and afterwards duringⁱ the whole reign of that King. Also in^k 8 Ric. I. for Shropshire.

With the consent^l of Lucy his wife, and Reginald his son, he bestowed^m on the monks of Waverley (in com' Surr.) all his lands at Boviète; Peter and Matthew, two other of his sons, being witnessesⁿ to that grant.

Of Reginald, his son, I find no farther mention, Peter succeeding in the inheritance. Which Peter in 6 Joh. ° had seisin of the moiety of the lordship of Alcester in Warwickshire, the record thus expressing it, viz. *Medietatis Manerij de Alencester, quam Pater suus tenuit*. The year before, he had in marriage^p Alice the daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger a great Baron in com' Northumb. and was so obsequious to King John at the time of his difference with his Barons, that in the 14th

^a Descent of Nobility, M. S. Not. B. 20. in Bib. Joh. Anstis Arm. ^b Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 568, 569. and Vincent's Discovery of Brooks's Errors, p. 130.
^c Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Hants. ^d Mon. Ang. vol. 2. 66. b. n. 40. ^e lb. vol. 1. p. 556. n. 40.
^f Cart. Antiq. R. 1. n. 33. ^g Lib. rub. in Scaccario, tit. Wilts and Berks. ^h Rot. Pip. de iisd. ann. Glouc. ⁱ Ibid.
^k Rot. Pip. 8 R. I. Salop. ^l Ex Autog. penes T. Herbert Bart. ^m Ibid.
ⁿ Ibid. ^o Claus. 6 Joh. m. 20. ^p Rot. Pip. 5 Joh. tit. Bristow.

year of his reign he was^q reputed one of his evil counsellors; and in 15 Joh. made Governor^r of Pickering-castle in com' Ebor. being also the same year joined among^t those Barons, who made oath, and undertook that the King should be obedient to the Pope in all matters, for which he stood excommunicated; and no ways disquiet Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, and other prelates, clergy, and laity, who had opposed him; or hinder the said Archbishop, or Bishops, in doing their office; with divers other articles which they likewise undertook to be observed. And the said Peter Fitz-Herbert was also one of those twelve Barons^u, who, being parties to the said treaty, gave notice of it to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London, Ely, Hereford, Bath, and Lincoln, and to the prior and monks of Canterbury. Likewise on October 3, that year^w, 1213, when the King, at St. Paul's, London, by deed then dated and sealed with a golden seal, resigned to God and his holy Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, to his holy mother the church of Rome, to his Lord Pope Innocent III. and his catholick successors, the kingdoms of England and Ireland, with whatsoever belonged to them, for pardon of all his sins, and those of his kindred, as well living as dead: to hold the same as in fee of the church of Rome, promising to pay for such tenure yearly 1000 marks, viz. 700 marks for England, and 300 for Ireland, besides the Peter-pence; having already paid by fine to the church of Rome by the legate 1000 marks sterling. And thereunto this Peter Fitz-Herbert, and Matthew Fitz-Herbert, were among the Barons, who, with the Archbishop of Canterbury, and others of the Bishops, were witnesses and parties.

He was likewise one of those great Barons^x, whom the Pope by his bull, dated 11 Kal. November 1215, earnestly desired to preserve and keep the peace between King John and the church. And in 16 Joh. was joined in commission^y with the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Earl Warren, and others, to take into safe conduct all those persons who should come to London, in the term of the Epiphany, next after the relaxation of the interdict, to petition the King for pardon of their transgressions; as also all such as should repair to the King at Northampton, on the like occasion.

He was Sheriff of Yorkshire^z the same year, as also in 17 Joh. when he obtained from the King^a the honour of Barnestaple in com' Devon, with fifteen Knights fees, part of the possessions of William de Braos, Baron of Brecknoc, whose third

^q M. Paris 231. n. 20.

^r Pat. 15 Joh. m. 1.

^t Rymer's Fæd. Vol. 1.

p. 171.

^u Ib. p. 177.

^w Ib. p. 177.

^x Id. Ibid.

^y Pat. 16 Joh.

m. 7.

^z Rot. Pip. 16 & 17 Joh. Ebor.

^a Test. de Nevil. Devon.

daughter and coheir ^b this Peter Fitz-Herbert married, and had with her Blayntheleveny (or Blenlevenny) and Talegard.

But soon after he fell off from the King, growing ^c exasperated by reason of that large scutage, exacted by King John, for the maintenance of his army in Poictou; on which account his lands ^d in Alencester, in Warwickshire, were seized and committed to the custody of William de Camvil, in 18 Joh. And in 1 Hen. III. Oliver Fitz-Reginald (one of the illegitimate sons of King John) whom King Henry calls ^e his brother, obtained ^f all other the lands of this Peter, for his support in his service. But, before the end of that year, returning ^g to obedience, he had restitution ^h of the castle of Blenlevenny; as also of all his lands belonging to the honor of Brecknoc, whereof he had been thus dispossessed by reason of the war, as the record expresseth; command being given to Reginald de Braos to yield them up to him. He was also restored to his lands in Alcester; for King Henry III. requiring the arrears of that scutage, in the fifth of his reign, this Peter was questioned for six marks due thereon, in Alcester; but had his discharge for ⁱ the same, in regard he produced testimony that he had maintained soldiers at his own costs in the said army at that time: in which year he had also the King's letters ^k mandatory to his tenants, requiring their contributions to him, according to the rate of ten shillings for every Knight's fee, towards the defraying of that charge he was at, in attendance on the King at the siege of Bitham-castle, in com' Linc.

After this, viz. in 12 Hen. III. he obtained a charter ^l of free-warren, for the fox, hare, and goat, in his Lordships of Wulfretone, Akele, and Hantome; as also throughout all his lands in the hundred of Cleve; and licence ^m to erect a gate on the causeway at Lechlade-bridge, in com' Glouc. before the hospital there founded by him. In 13 Hen. III. he had letters ⁿ of protection for a journey beyond sea; wherein he was also to attend the King. As to his works of piety, he confirmed ^o to the monks of Alcester whatsoever lands they were possessed of in Alcester, granting unto them freedom of pannage for their hogs in his woods there, with timber out of the same woods, for their necessary occasions, and common of pasture for their cattle. He departed ^p this life in 19 Hen. III. Isabel his wife surviving, who, doing her fealty, had livery ^q of the lands of her inheritance, and in particular of that manor ^r of Lechlade, in com' Glouc.

^b Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 325. ^c Dugdale's Warwick. p. 569. ^d Claus. 18 Joh. m. 6. ^e Pat. 1. H. III. m. 11. ^f Ibid. ^g Claus. 1 H. III. m. 13. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Claus. 5. H. III. m. 11. ^k Claus. 5 H. III. m. 11. in dorso. ^l Cart. 12. H. III. m. 7. ^m Ibid. m. 2. ⁿ Pat. 13. H. III. in dorso. ^o Cart. 25 H. III. m. 5. ^p Ibid. m. 2. ^q Ibid. ^r Ibid.

Herbert, his son and heir, called *Herbertus fil' Petri*, doing his homage^a, had the same year livery^v of his lands. In 26 H. III. he had summons^t to fit himself with horse and arms, and to attend the King into France. And in 28 Hen. III. in^u consideration of 100 *l.* due to the King for his relief, obtained leave^w to pay it in the space of four years, by the hands of Robert de Mucegros. This Herbert granted^x to the monks of Brecknock liberty of fishing in his mere, with a boat, for the space of three days every week; and every day during the time of Lent and Advent. He likewise bestowed^y on them all his lands of Pentenavell, and St. Paulin's; and five marks yearly rent for the tithes of his castle at Blenlevenney. He died^z in 32 Hen. III. leaving Reginald, his brother^a, his heir; who doing his homage, had livery^b of his lands, lying in the counties of Southampton, Wilts, Gloucester, Berks, Salop, Hereford, Essex, Norfolk, Ebor. and Wales. But the King thereupon disposed^c of his honours of Blenlevenney, and Bulkedynas, to Walterand Teys.

This Reginald was succeeded by John, his son and heir; and had also another son Peter, who, according to Glover, Somerset herald, and Sir William Dugdale, is said to be ancestor to the Earls of Pembroke. But on computation of the time when the said Peter, and his son Reginald, were living; I am of the opinion with the British heralds, that he was brother to the said Reginald, father of John, and the son of Herbert Fitz-Peter.

Which Peter, son of Herbert Fitz-Peter^d (as the British heralds assert) married Alice, daughter and heir of Blethin Brodespeare; and was succeeded by Reginald Herbert, his son and heir, who was lord of Lan-Howel, by descent from his mother, and by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Welsh^e, had issue Adam Herbert, lord of Lan-Howel, who married Christian, sole daughter and heir of Gwaring Dese of Gwern Dese, and had issue two sons, Sir Thomas Herbert ap Adam, Knt. and Jenkin Herbert ap Adam.

The eldest son of Sir Thomas had the lordship of Lan-Howel, which he left to John his son and heir; whose sole daughter and heir Margery, married to Tomlyn Tomlyn, brought to him the Lordship of Lan-Howel.

I now return to Jenkin Herbert ap Adam, brother to Sir Thomas. Which Jenkin had the Lordship of Gwern Dese, and the rest of the estate that was his mother's; and having married

^a Rot. Fin. 10 H. III. m. 6.

^t Rot. Vascon. 16. H. III. in dorso m. 3.

^v Rot. Fin. 28 H. III. m. 8.

^w Ibid.

^x Monast. Angl. Vol. 1. 323 a. n.

^y Ibid.

^z Claus. 32. H. III. m. 6.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Descent of Nob. M.S. Not. B. 20. in Bib. Joh. Anstis Arm.

^e Ibid.

Wenlian, daughter of ^f Riece ap Bledry, lord of Kellant (or as others, of Sir Aaron ap Bledry, Knight of Rhodes, and lord of Kellant) had issue Guillem ap Jenkin, lord of Gwern-Defs^h, living in 5 Ed. III. who by his wife Wenlian, daughter of Howel Yehan ap Howel Yoreth, had issue four sons, 1. Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin; 2. John, who, had the lordship of Gwern-Defs; from whom the family of Rogers of Gwern-Defs descend; 3. David, who had issue William, and he Morgan, father of David ap Morgan, Esq; whose son William ap David ap Morgan, Esq; married Joan daughter and heir of William Herbert, Esq; son of Philip, a younger son of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and had issue Rice ap Morgan of Lanyhangell, Esq; from whom the family of Morgan of Tredegar, and others, descend. The 4th son was Howel ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, ancestor to the Gwins.

Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, eldest son of Gwillem ap Jenkin, and Wenlian daughter of Howel Yehan, was seated at Llanfanfraid in 22 Ric. II. and made a great addition to his fortune by marriage with Maud, daughter and heir of Sir John Morley, Knt. lord of Ragland-castle, and other large possessions; wherein he was succeeded by his son and heir Sir William ap Thomas, Knt.

Which Sir William ap Thomas resided at Ragland-castle in Monmouthshire, in the reign of King Henry V. ^f who knighted him for his valour in the wars of France. He had to wife Gladys, daughter of Sir David Gam, and widow of Sir Roger Vaughan; by whom he had issue three sons and a daughter, William Herbert, who was created Earl of Pembroke; Sir Richard Herbert, of Colbrook, Knt. ancestor to the Lords Herbert of Chirbury, and the present Earl of Powis; and Thomas Herbert. His daughter was Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Stradling, of St. Donat's-castle, in Glamorganshire.

Which William Herbert, created Earl of Pembroke, as before observed, was a stout adherer to the house of York, in divers bloody encounters with the Lancastrians. And no sooner did King Edward ascend the throne, but in reward of his fidelity and valour, he called him to be of his council; and one of his first acts being the delivery of the seals to the Bishop of Exeter, we find it thus recorded ^g.

Memorandum. Tuesday, 10 Martii, 1461, 1 E. IV. 'Between the hours of five and six in the afternoon, in a certain high middle chamber in the house of Richard late Duke of York, near the Thames, called Baynard's-castle, in Thames-street, London; the King, in the presence of Thomas Archbishop

^f Descent of Nob. præd.
de com' Ebor. Anno 1665.
II. p. 473.

^g Baronag. Geneal. M.S.
^f Ex Stemmate.

^h Dugdale's Vis.
^g Rymer's Fæd. Vol.

‘ of Canterbury, R. Bishop of Sarum, W. Bishop of Norwich,
 ‘ Sir R. Grey de Ruthen, Sir William Faucomberge, Knts.
 ‘ John Viscount Bourghier, Sir John Wenlock, and Sir Wil-
 ‘ liam Herbert, Knts. G. Bishop of Exon, having taken the
 ‘ usual oath, was constituted Chancellor; and carried the seals
 ‘ home accordingly to his house, called le Herbert, in the
 ‘ said city.’

On May 8 following, the said William bearing the title of Sir William Herbert, Knt. also obtained a grant ^h of the offices of Chief Justice and Chamberlain of South-Wales: Likewise of the stewardship of the commots of the shires of Kaermardin, and Kaerdigan; and of the office of Chief Forester in those counties, to hold for life. Moreover on Sept. 7, ensuing (bearing then the title ⁱ of Sir William Herbert de Herbert, Knt.) he had a grant ^k of the stewardship of the castle and lordship of Brecknock; and of all other the castles of Humphrey Duke of Buckingham, in South-Wales.

Also in further consideration of his great services ^l in the parliament begun at Westminster, Nov. 4, the same year, he was advanced ^m to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, at such time as George and Richard, the King's brothers, were made Dukes; the one of Clarence, the other of Gloucester. And by other letters patent ⁿ, bearing date February 3 following, wherein his manifold services, and eminent merits, are recounted: as the adventuring his life with that King in several battles against King Henry the sixth, and others, his adversaries; and in particular against Henry Duke of Exeter, Jasper Earl of Pembroke, and James Earl of Wiltshire; as also his happy reducing of divers castles, towns, forts, and territories, to his absolute obedience, which had been held by those Earls, and others, in sundry parts of Wales; utterly driving them out of that country. In consideration thereof he obtained a grant ^p in general tail of the castle, town, and lordship of Pembroke, with all its members and appurtenances: likewise of the hundred and lordship of Castle Martin, the lordship of St. Florence, the lordship and Forest of Coydrath; the castle, lordship, and town of Teneby; the lordships and bailiwicks of West-Pembroke, and East Pembroke; the bailiwicks of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the moiety of the ferry at Burton; the castle, town, and lordship of Gilgarran, with all its members and appurtenances; the lordships and manors of Emlyn, Memordyve, Diffymbrian; the forest of Kenendryn; the castle, lordship, and town of Lanstephan, with all its members and appurtenances; the lordships and manors of Penryn, and

^h Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 1. m. 19.
 mon. ad Parl. Claus. in dorso m. 74.
 1 E. IV. p. 4. m. 16.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 2. m. 22.

^k Ibid.

^m Stow's Annals, p. 410.

^l Sum-

ⁿ Pat.

^p Ibid.

Le Verie; the lordships and manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, Clyntone, and St. Clare; the lordships and manors of Magoure, and Redwyke; the castle, manor, town, and lordship of Caldecote, with its members and appurtenances, all in South-Wales, and the marches thereof; the castle and manor of Goderiche, and the lordship and manor of Urchinsfeld, with its members and appurtenances, in the marches of Wales and county of Hereford. Also of the manor and lordship of Walwenes-castle in South-Wales, part of the possessions of James Butler Earl of Wiltshire, attainted.

He was summoned ^a to that parliament begun at Westminster on April 29, the ensuing year; and was elected one of the Knights companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter. On the festival of St. Andrew next following, he began ^r his march with the King in that expedition then made into the North, for reducing of those castles, of which some of the Lancastrian party had then possessed themselves.

In 3 Ed. IV. he was made ^s Justice in the county of Mereonyth, in North-Wales; and shortly after (16 Junii the same year) had a grant ^t of the honour, castle, manor, and borough of Dunster, with the manors of Mynhede, Carhampton, and hundred of Carhampton: also of the manor of Escantok, alias Cantokeshed, and Iveton, with its members. Likewise of the manors of Chilton, and Blancome, in com' Devon.; Stonehall, and Wodehall, in com' Suff. and of all other the lands of Sir James Lutrell, Knt. which by his attainder came to the crown. And in 7 Ed. IV. was constituted ^u Chief Justice of North-Wales for life. And was ^w also Constable of the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan; which offices, after his death, were bestowed on Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick.

On May 27, 8 Ed. IV. he was advanced ^x to the title of Earl of Pembroke; and therewith had a grant in general tail of the castle, town, borough, and manor of Haverford-West, in South Wales: also in consideration of his good and laudable services had ^y the office of Chief Forester of Snoudon, with the constableship of Conway-castle, and of Governor of that town. And about the end of August won ^z the castle of Harlow by assault, at that time one of the strongest forts throughout all Wales.

But in July, 1469 (9 Ed. IV.) on that insurrection ^a in the North, on the behalf of the Lancastrians, made by Sir John Coniers, Kt. Robert Hyldeyard (who called himself Robin of Riddesdale) and others, to the number of twenty thou-

^a Claus. 2 E. IV. m. 3. in dorso. ^r Stow's Ann. p. 417. ^s Pat. 3 E. IV. p. 1. m. 8. ^t lb. p. 2. m. 16. ^u Pat. 7 E. IV. p. 2. m. 14. ^w Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 11. p. 647. ^x Cart. de An. 8, 9, & 10. E. IV. n. 12. Orig. 8. E. IV. Rot. 14. ^y Pat. 8 E. IV. p. 2. m. 17. ^z Stow's Ann. p. 421. ^a Ibid.

sand, he was sent by the King with eighteen thousand Welshmen; Humphrey Stafford Earl of Devonshire having also six thousand good archers to assist; who meeting at Banbury, in com' Oxon, in order to an encounter with the enemy (at that time not many miles distant,) and there falling at difference for lodging, Devonshire forsook him, in discontent; so that this Earl adventuring battle with those Northern men, at a place called Danes Moore near Edgecote in Northamptonshire (about three miles from Banbury) on July 26, was there utterly vanquished, and taken prisoner; five thousand of his men being slain on the place. Whence being carried to Northampton (with Sir Richard his brother) he was there beheaded by the command of George Duke of Clarence, and Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick, who both of them not long before had revolted from King Edward to the other side.

Others, varying this relation in some circumstances, do say^b, that this Earl did the more readily obey the King's command in marching against these Northern men, thus risen on the behalf of the Earl of Warwick, to revenge himself against that Earl, in regard he had been his only hindrance in obtaining the wardship of the Lord Bonville's daughter and heir for his eldest son; and that being accompanied with his brother Sir Richard Herbert (a valiant Knight) and above 6 or 7000 Welshmen, well furnished, he advanced forwards to encounter with them: also that to assist him with archers, Humphrey Lord Stafford of Southwyke (then named, but not created Earl of Devonshire by King Edward) was sent, in hope that he would serve valiantly in that quarrel, who had with him 800 archers. Who when they met on Cotswould, and heard that those Northern men were on their way to Northampton, the Lord Stafford and Sir Richard Herbert, with 2000 Welshmen well horsed, rode forth before the main army, to see the order of the enemy; and at length, under a wood-side espying them passing forward, suddenly fell on their rear; but that the Northern men turning about, put the Welsh to a total rout, and took many of them prisoners: and thereupon retreated toward Warwick, to look for aid of that Earl; who, being then newly come from Calais with his son in law the Duke of Clarence, was raising men in aid of his friends and kindred.

Also that King Edward was busy in raising men to the aid of this Earl of Pembroke: but that before either party received succour from their friends or partakers, both these armies met by chance in a fair plain by Edgecote near Banbury, where are three hills lying almost in a triangle, but not of equal bigness, of which the Welsh got that towards the west, hoping to have recovered the east-hill also; the Northern men encamping on

^b Hollingh. p. 672. an. 60.

the south-hill. But the difference which happened between this Earl of Pembroke and the Lord Stafford at Banbury (where they lay the night before the battle) causing the Lord Stafford and his men to forsake him, he became thereby destitute of archers. And the Northern men attacking his army, their archers caused the Welsh quickly to descend the hill into the valley, where both armies engaged. The Earl of Pembroke behaved with great valour, as did his brother Sir Richard Herbert; but as they were on the point of obtaining the victory, John Clapham, Esq; servant to the Earl of Warwick, mounted on the side of the east-hill, accompanied with 500 men he had got together, bearing before them the standard of the Earl of Warwick, crying, *A Warwick, a Warwick!* whereupon the Welshmen, thinking the Earl of Warwick was advancing with his army, suddenly fled as men amazed, and the Northern men, pursuing, slew above 5000, besides those taken. The Earl of Pembroke with his brother Sir Richard Herbert, and divers other gentlemen, were brought to Banbury, where the Earl with his brother, and ten of them, lost their heads.

The Earl, on July 27, the day after the battle, knowing he was to suffer death, made his will, stiling himself William Herbert, Knt. Lord Pembroke, as I find it on record^c.

In Nomine Jesu. Item I to be buried in the Priory of Bergavenny, undre charge, bytwene my faders tounge, and the chancell: And the cost that should have be at Tynterne, to be set upon the chancell, as my confessor, &c. shall say; and you my wife, and brother Thomas Herbert, &c. And wyse, that ye remember your promise to me, to take the ordre of wydowhood, as ye may be the better mayster of your own, to performe my wylle, and to helpe my children, as I love and trust you, &c. And that C. Tonne of . . . be yeven to make the cloyster of Tynterne, &c. and xx l. to the Grey freres, where my body shall lygh: and that my body be sent for home, in alle hast secretly, by Mr. Leisone, and certain freres with him, &c. To Dr. Leisone, ten marks a yere, to singe for my soule, during his life, &c. Item to two prestes to be found to sing afore the Trinitie at Lanteliowe for my soule, and for all there soules slayn in the felds, for two yere, &c. Item yat my almesheues have as much livelode as shall suffice to find vi power men and one to serve theim. Wif prece for me and take ye said ordre yat ye promised me as ye had in my lyfe my hert and love. God have mercy uppon me and save you and our children, and our lady and all the seints in heven help me to salvation. Amen with my hand the xxvii day of Julie.

William Pembroke.

By his said will he also bequeathed to Thomas Herbert the two gilt pots that came last from London, and his great cour-

^c Ex Regist. Godwya f. 22^o. a.

fer. And orders that John Herbert be sent for to be one of his executors, and Thomas Barry to be another, and that his son be under the rule of his brother Thomas Herbert, and Edmund Malysaunt to wed one his of daughters.

The inquisition^d, taken shortly after, saith, that he died on Thursday, next ensuing the festival of St. James the apostle, so that he was beheaded on the 27th, the day after the battle: and was then seized of the castle, manor, and Lordship of Chepstow; as also of the manors of Berton, Tudenham, Magore, Radewyke, Caldecote, Mortimer's-court, Milesfort; with the castle and manor of Ragland, in the marches of Wales. Likewise of the castle and manor of Pembroke, the hundred and Lordship of Castle-Martin, and St. Florence; the forest of Coyderath, the castle of Tenby; the lordships and bailiwicks of West Pembroke, and East Pembroke; the bailiwicks and lordships of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the town of Kilgaran; the forest of Kevendryn; the castle of Lanstephan, and lordship of Penryn; the manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, and Clinton: also of the lordship and burrough of Haverford West; the castle and lordship of Kylpeck; the castle and manor of Swanefey; the lordship and territory of Gower; the Lordship and territory of Kylvey; the castles and manors of Oystermouth and Llonghom; the manors of Landymore, Russely, Kythull, Trewydna, Limon, Pennard, and West Gower; the castle, town, lordship, and manor of Crugehoel, and Stradu Issa, Tretour; the manors of Domrum and Egloysfeyll; the castle and lordship of Dyngastowe; the castle and lordship of Roche and Pyll; and also of the castles and manors of Munemouth and Dynas: leaving William his son and heir, who was nine years of age on March 5, the same year.

By Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Walter D'Evereux, Knt. and sister to Walter D'Evereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, he had likewise issue^e three other sons, Sir Walter, the husband of Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham, fine prole; Sir George, and Philip Herbert of Lanyhangell, Esq; Also six daughters; Cecilie, married to the Lord Greyfroke; Maud, to Henry Earl of Northumberland; Katherine, to George Earl of Kent; Anne to John Grey, Lord Powis; Isabel, to Sir Thomas Cokefey, Knt. and Margaret, first to Thomas Talbot, Viscount L'Isle, grandson of John Earl of Shrewsbury, and afterwards to Sir Henry Bodrigham, Knt.

The said William Earl of Pembroke had also issue by Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt^f, Sir Richard

^d Esc. 9 E. IV. n. 21.
Anstis Arm.

^e Descent of Nob. M. S. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh.
^f Descent of Nobility MS. B. 21. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm.

Herbert of Ewyas, ancestor to the present Earl of Pembroke, and Sir William Herbert of Troye.

William, son and heir of Earl William, succeeding to the earldom of Pembroke, was in 14 Ed. IV. retained^s to serve the King, in his wars of France and Normandy, for one whole year, with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers.

But King Edward, being desirous to dignify^h his son Prince Edward with the title of Earl of Pembroke, procured a resignationⁱ of the same from this William; and in lieu thereof created him Earl of Huntington; as by his charter^k bearing date at York, July 4, 1479, the 19th year of his reign, appeareth.

Which William, Nov. 15, 1483, 1 Ric. III. was constituted^j Justice of South-Wales: and on February 29, next following, entered into covenants^m with that King to take dame Catherine Plantagenet, his daughter, to wife, before the feast of St. Michael then next following; as also to make her a jointure in lands of 200*l.* per annum value; the King undertaking to settle lands and lordships of 1000 marks per annum on them, and the heirs male of their two bodies; whereof 600 marks per annum in possession, and after the decease of Thomas Lord Stanley 400 marks per annum more. Likewise, that in the mean time, they should receive 400 marks per annum out of the lordships of Newport, Brecknock, and Hay, in Wales: promising farther to be at the whole charge of the wedding.

But this Ladyⁿ dying in her tender years, it is likely that this marriage did not take effect; and he afterwards wedded Mary, the fifth sister and co-heir of Richard Woodville Earl Rivers, by whom he had an only daughter, his heir, named Elizabeth, married to Charles Somerset Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the present Duke of Beaufort.

Having brought this line to a period, I now return to Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, son of William 1st Earl of Pembroke, by Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt, beforementioned.

Which Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas (who, according to Dr. Heylyn, was a natural son) had also a seat at Grove-Radnor in Herefordshire, and lies buried under a noble tomb at Bergavenny. He married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Matthew Cradock of Swansea, in com' Glamorgan, Kt. by whom he had issue, William, who was created Earl of Pembroke, of whom I am principally to treat; Sir George Herbert of Swansea Kt. who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir

^s Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell. ^h Cart. 25 anno 15. usq. 25 Ed. IV. n. 10.
& 11. ⁱ Ib. ^k Ib. ^j Pat. 1 R. III. p. 1. m. 3. ^m Ex Autog.
penes pref. T. Herbert. ⁿ Ex coll. R. Gl. Som.

of Sir Thomas Berkley, by whom he had a numerous issue; from Sir Thomas 3d son, descended Sir Arnold Herbert Knt.

I now return to William Herbert, created Earl of Pembroke, the elder brother of Sir George Herbert of Swansea before-mentioned. This William, in 26 Hen. VIII. being Esquire of the body to the King, had a grant, ° with John Basset, of the office of Attorney-General in the county of Glamorgan, or Morganock, in South-Wales. Also to himself the office of Receiver of the King's revenues there during life. And in 28 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his services, had an annuity of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

On Jan. 24, 35 Hen. VIII. 1543-4, he had a grant of the office of Captain^p of the castle and town of Aberystwith, in South-Wales; likewise the custody of Carmarthen castle for life. Also the same year was knighted, and obtained a grant to himself, and Anne his wife, of the house and scite of the late monastery of Wilton, in Wiltshire, and of divers lands in that county, Southampton, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. On the 27th of that month, he had licence to retain 30 persons at his will and pleasure, over and above all such persons as attend on him, and to give them his livery badges, and cognifance. And being chief gentleman of the privy-chamber, and of the privy-council, to Henry VIII. when he lay on his death-bed, he constituted him one of his executors, leaving him by his will a legacy of 300*l.* and appointed him one of the counsellors to his son Prince Edward, in all matters concerning both his private and publick affairs.

At the funeral of Henry VIII. in Feb. 1546-7, this Sir William Herbert^q, and Sir Anthony Denny, were the only two, that were carried in the chariot, with the royal corpse, to Windsor, and were continually in waiting there till the interment.

Soon after the accession of Edward VI. he went into Wales, where by his great interest and prudence he kept all in quiet; and on that insurrection of the commons in 3 Ed. VI.^r in Wiltshire and Somersetshire, for pulling down inclosures, he raised forces, and by his courage and conduct totally suppressed them. For these services in 3 Ed. VI. on the death of Sir Anthony Brown Kt. he was made Master of the horse. And in the same year being appointed with the Lord Russell (Lord Privy-Seal) to suppress another insurrection in Devonshire and Cornwall, he assembled ° 1000 Welshmen, and marched with them to the city of Exeter; which having been besieged by the rebels, and destitute of provisions, those forces under his com-

° Bill Sign. 26 H. VIII. p Pat. 35 H. VIII. p. 5. q Strype's Memorials in Reposit. p. 9. r Hayw. p. 54. ° Hollingshed's Chronic. p. 1003, 1025, 1026.

mand, by their courage and industry, furnished it with all manner of necessaries in two days, and afterwards totally dispersed all those who made head against them; particularly at Sampford Courtney, where he had the command of the forward, at his own request to the Lord Russell, and after an obstinate resistance, the rebels were most of them cut to pieces.

On his return from these adventures, he was on December 1, 1548, 3 Edw. VI. elected one of the Knights Companions of the Garter, and installed on December 13 following. Also on April 8 ensuing, he was^a constituted Lord President of the council in the marches of Wales, and at the same time had a grant of 500 marks per annum; likewise soon after the wardship of Henry Wriothesley Earl of Southampton.

He was^b twice General of the forces sent into that Part of Picardy called Vermandois, and twice Governor of Calais; and having by his great services merited highly of the King, he was in 1551, the fifth year of his reign, by letters patent dated October 10, advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Herbert of Caerdiff; and on the morrow created Earl of Pembroke. On Dec. 1, that year, he was one of the Peers who sat on the trial of Edward Duke of Somerset.

In 1551, Anne, his first Lady,^c departed this life at his seat at Baynard's-Castle, and was buried with great magnificence on February 28, in the cathedral of St Paul, near the tomb of the Duke of Lancaster. At her burial first went 100 poor men and women in mantle freeze gowns, next followed the heralds, and then the corpse, about which were eight banerols of arms. Then came the mourners, Lords, Knights, Ladies, &c. to the number of 200; and after them 200 of her own, and others, servants in mourning. She was daughter of Thomas Lord Parr of Kendall, and sister to Catherine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII. as also sister and coheir to William Marquis of Northampton; and had issue, by her husband, two sons, Henry, who succeeded him in the Earldom of Pembroke; and Sir Edward Herbert of Poole-castle, as it was anciently called (but afterwards Red-castle, and Powis-castle) in com' Montgom. Kt. ancestor to the late Marquis of Powis; also one daughter Anne, married to Francis Lord Talbot, son and heir to George, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury. His Lordship's second Lady was Anne daughter of George Earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Peter Compton, ancestor of the

^a K. Edward's Journal in Bibl. Cott. Mem. vol. 2. p. 317.

^b Inscriptio Tumuli.

^c Strype's

Earl of Northampton; but he had no issue by her, who was buried at Erith in Kent, Aug. 8, 1588.

In 1552, several Lords of the court, having agreed to have under themselves a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, and fit for service on any emergency, or summons of the King, he was at a ^x muster before his Majesty in Greenwich Park, on May 16, with his band, the standard before them being of red, white, and blue, and a green dragon with an arm in his mouth; and his men cloathed in coats of embroidery of his own livery. In the same year he was sent, ^y with the Earl of Huntingdon, to take a view of the fortifications of Berwick, and other places in the North, pursuant to an order of council. And on February 17 following, he ^z rode into London to his mansion of Baynard's Castle, with 300 horse in his retinue, whereof one hundred of them were gentlemen, in plain blue cloth with chains of gold, and badges of a dragon on their sleeves. Also in March following, he was ^a commissioned with John Earl of Bedford, and others, to put in execution all such martial laws, as they should think most necessary to be executed; which was occasioned by popular disturbances and tumults, and at that time frequent.

In the same ^b year he surrendered his place of master of the horse to Ambrose Dudley Earl of Warwick, son of the Duke of Northumberland; and the King ^c bestowed on him the manor of Dunsyate in Somersetshire, with other lands and possessions, and the office of keeping the forests and parks of Clarendon, Pauncet, Buckholt, and Melthurst, to him and his son for their lives.

At the funeral of Edward VI. he was ^d one of the principal mourners; and was ^e one of the chief of the privy council, who signed a letter to the Lady Mary, acknowledging the Lady Jane Grey, lawful Queen of the realm. But presently perceiving, that the whole nation was averse to the Duke of Northumberland's proceedings in the settlement of the crown, he was among the first that formed ^f a party for the proclaiming of Queen Mary on July 19, 1553; who had such a sense of his services, that she took him into favour, and on that ^g insurrection of the Kentish men and others (headed by Sir Thomas Wyatt, in opposition to her marriage to Philip King of Spain) chose this Earl, General of the forces then raised for their suppression; who thereupon gathered a great body of men, and Wyatt being vanquished and taken, suffered death on April 11, 1554. On Philip King of Spain's ^h landing in

^x Ib. p. 339. ^y Ib. p. 359. ^z Ib. p. 372. ^a Strype's Mem. V. p. 373. ^b Ib. p. 393. ^c Ib. p. 400. ^d Ib. 432. ^e Hollinshed, p. 1085. ^f Godw. p. 269, and 271. ^g Ib. p. 286, 293, 294, and 299. ^h Hollinshed, p. 1113.

England, July 19 that year, he waited on him, and was present at his marriage with the Queen at Winchester on the 25th; and November 9 following¹, rode into London against the sitting of the parliament, with 200 horsemen in his retinue, with gold chains and velvet coats with three laces of gold, and sixty other gentlemen in blue coats guarded with velvet, and a badge of a green dragon. Three days after which, on the King and Queen's going to the parliament, he carried the sword before them.

In 1557, 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, he was ^k constituted Captain General of the Queen's army beyond the seas, for the defence of Calais; and ^l brought 1000 horse, 4000 foot, and 2000 pioneers to the siege of St. Quintine in Picardy, where a glorious victory was obtained.

On Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne, Nov. 17, 1558, he was ^m sworn of her privy council. And with the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Bedford, and the Lord John Grey, were entrusted by the Queenⁿ to be present at the consultations of those learned men and divines, who met at Sir Thomas Smith's house in Chanon-Row, and settled the reformation of religion, as it is now established. Also in the first year of her reign, he was ^o commissioned with other Privy Councillors to administer the oath of supremacy, to all persons both ecclesiastical and laymen, receiving any fee, &c. within the kingdom of England. And in 8 Eliz. was in ^p commission to hear and determine all causes of treason, felony, &c. committed within the verge of the court. He departed this life at Hampton-Court ^q March 17, 1569-70, 12 Eliz. in his climacterical year. And Cambden^r gives him this character, "that he was an extraordinary man, who was in some sort the raiser of his own fortune. With Henry VIII. he got into great favour, and was made his chamberlain. By his wife conduct he increased his wealth, especially after the King had married Katherine Parr, his wife's sister. Under Edward VI. whilst the court was distracted with factions, he was made Knight of the Garter, Master of the horse, Baron Herbert of Caerdiffe, and Earl of Pembroke. Under Queen Mary, he commanded her forces against Wyatt; was General of the English army at St. Quintins, Lord President of Wales, and twice Governor of Calais. Under Queen Elizabeth, he was made Great Master of the Household; whose favour he lost for a time, because he was

¹ Strype's Mem. V. 3. p. 202.

^k Hollinshed, p. 1133

^l Godw. p. 328.

^m Cambden's Ann. in Hist. of Eng. V. 2. p. 369.

ⁿ Burnet's Hist. of the

Reformation, p. 378.

^o Rymer's Fœd. T. 15. p. 518.

^p Ib. p. 660.

^q Etc. 22 Eliz.

^r In Hist. præd. p. 427.

“ the chief promoter of Norfolk’s marriage with the Queen
 “ of Scots, though he had no ill design in it. After he was
 “ dead, they were ready to proscribe him upon some disco-
 “ veries made, and some strong presumptions against him.”

Others have observed, that great mischiefs had like to have befallen him, by the marriage of his son Henry with Lady Catherine Grey, daughter of Henry Duke of Suffolk; which, by his great prudence and sagacity, was prevented. And Sir Robert Naunton is mistaken in what he says concerning him (in his *Fragmenta regalia*) of the said Lady Catherine. For certain it is, that on the repudiation of that Lady (which was in the time of Queen Mary) being not ignorant of that Queen’s great affection to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he married his son to Anne daughter of that Earl; which Anne shortly after departing this life, he matched him to Mary the daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, by Mary his wife, daughter to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; by which he did no less endeavour to ingratiate himself with the Lord Robert Dudley (one of the sons of that Duke, and afterwards Earl of Leicester, the great favourite of Queen Elizabeth) who at that time began to grow powerful at court; than by the former to insinuate himself with Duke Dudley, a great man of his time, who projected the match of his son with the Lady Catherine before mentioned.

His last will and testament bears date December 28, 1569, 12 Eliz. ^s whereby he orders his body to be buried in the cathedral church of St. Paul, London, where Anne his late wife lieth interred, if so be he died in or near London; but if he died at Salisbury, his body to be buried in the cathedral there; with such funeral solemnity, as to his estate and calling appertaineth. And directs his executors to bestow yearly, for the space of two years, next after his death, 200 l. to the poor in Baynard-Castle ward in London, Salisbury, in Wilts, and Hendon. He bequeaths to his daughter, Anne Talbot, 500 marks in money and jewels; having by assurances and conveyances already advanced her to marriage with the Lord Talbot: And constitutes Henry Lord Herbert, his son, sole executor, charging him to have due consideration to the rest of his children, friends, and servants; and to endow them with such convenient portion of his goods, as shall seem meet to him; and to stand bound to his executors in 4000 l. in due form of law, for the performance of this his testament, within three months after his death. He bequeaths to his son, Edward, plate to the value of 500 marks: and appoints overseers of his will, his very good Lords and friends, Robert Earl of

^s Ex Regist. vocat Lyon, in Cur. Prærog. Cant. Q. 15.

Leicester, master of the Queen's Majesty's horses, Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Knights, and Gilbert Gerrard, Esq; the Queen's Majesty's Attorney-General; and to every of them 50l. to be delivered either in money, plate, or jewels, within one month.

And by a codicil, it is mentioned, that he declared to the Earl of Leicester, and to his son Edward Herbert, March 16, 1569, late at night (which was just before his death) that the Lord Keeper of the great seal, Sir James Crofts, and Mr Secretary Cecil, be joined to his overseers, and have the same gift. And bequeathed to the Queen's Majesty his best jewel, named the Great Ballace, and his new fairest and richest bed; and to the Lord Marquis of Northampton his second best gold sword; and to the Earl of Leicester his best gold sword.

He was buried, according to his desire, in the cathedral of St. Paul's, on April 18, with such magnificence, that as Stow^r relates, the mourning given at his burial was of the value of 2000 l. and a sumptuous monument was erected to his memory with this inscription:

Guil. Herberto, *Pembrochiæ Comiti, Equiti aurato, prænobilis Ordinis Anglici Henrico Octavo a Cubiculis: Edwardo Sexto Regi, Equitum Magistro; Walliæ Præsidi: Tumultu Occidentali, cum Ruffello & Grayo Baronibus, paribus auspiciis, summo rerum præposito. Mariæ Reginae, contra perduelles; ac Expeditione ad Augustam Veromanduorum, bis totius Exercitus Duci. Bis summo, in agro Caletum limitu, præfecto. Elizabethæ Reginae Officiorum, seu magno Regiæ Magistro. Pariter, & Dominæ Annæ, ex vetusto Parrorum gente oriundæ, sorori Katherinæ Reginae (Henrico Octavo Regi, sexto Matrimonio conjunctæ) ac Marchionis Northamptoniæ, prudentissimæ feminae pietatis, religionis, probitatis omnisque avitæ virtutis retinentissimæ, fidissimæque Comitis Conjugi.*

Secundâ conjuge superflite, Georgio Salopiæ Comite genitâ; insigni præter antiquum Nobilitatis decus virtute femina.

Liberis relictis ex prima { *Henrico Pembrochiæ Comite;*
Edvardo Equite aurato;
Dominâ Anna Baroni Talbot, nupta.

Obiit { *Ætatis* } *Ann.* { 63
Salutis } *1569*

Henr. F. ac comes PP. Chariss. sibi ac suis P.

Henry his eldest son succeeded him in the Earldom of Pembroke; and from Sir Edward Herbert, the second son, lineally descended the late Marquis of Powis.

Henry, who succeeded his father in the Earldom of Pembroke, was, on Jan. 16, 1571-2, 14 Eliz.^u one of the Peers

^r Chron. p. 664.

^u Camden's Annals in Hist. of Engl. V. 2. p. 437.

on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk; as likewise ^x in 29 Eliz. on that of the Queen of Scots. On May 20, 1574, he was installed a Knight of the most noble ^y Order of the Garter; and in 1586, on the death of his father-in-law Sir Henry Sidney ^z, was made President of the council in the marches of Wales. He died at his seat at Wilton, Jan. 19, 1600-1, 43 Eliz. and was buried in the cathedral of Salisbury. His first marriage was with Catherine, daughter of Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, from whom he was divorced; and by Catherine his second Lady, daughter to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he had no issue. His third Lady was Mary, daughter to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, a Lady of great learning and virtue, to whom Sir Philip Sidney dedicated his most celebrated romance, the *Arcadia*. She lived to be very old ^a, dying at her house in Aldersgate-street in London, Sept. 25, 1621, and was buried near her husband, in the cathedral-church of Salisbury. The beautiful inscription to her memory is much admired.

Underneath this marble herse,
Lies the subject of all verse,
Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother:
Death, e'er thou hast slain another,
Wife, and fair, and good as she,
Time shall throw a dart at thee.

They had issue two sons, William, who succeeded him in his honours, and Philip; also a daughter, Anne, who died young.

Which William was made Knight ^b of the most noble Order of the Garter, in 1603, in the first year of James I. and in the 7th, Governor ^c of Portsmouth. In the 15th of that reign, he was Chancellor ^d of the University of Oxford; as also Lord-Chamberlain of the household. And in 1 Car. I. was joined in commission ^e with Thomas, Earl of Arundel, to make such persons Knights of the Bath as the King should then call to that dignity, at his coronation, Feb. 2, 1625-6. In 5 Car. I. he was made Warden ^f, and Chief-Justice of all the forests south of Trent; as also Warden of the stannaries. And, having married Mary, the eldest of the three daughters and co-heirs to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, had issue by her one son called Henry, who died in his infancy. He departed this life, at his house called Baynard's-Castle, in the City of London, April 10, 1630, and was succeeded by Philip, his brother and heir.

^x Ibid. p. 519. ^y Cat. of Knts of the Garter, M S. ^z Camden, ut sup. p. 643. ^a Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. 1. p. 183. ^b Annal. R. Jac. per Camd. ^c Pat. 7 Jac. p. 38. ^d Annal. R. Jac. ut supra. ^e Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 5, in dorso. ^f Pat. 5. Car. I. p. 3.

Which Philip, on January 4, 1604-5, 2 Jac. I. wedded ⁸ Susan, daughter to Edward Earl of Oxford. And by letters patent bearing date 4 Junii, 3 Jac. was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Herbert of Shurland, in the isle of Shepey in Kent; as also Earl of Montgomery.

On May 18, An. 1608 (6 Jac.) he was installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter; at which time (as the inscription on his installation plate, now remaining at Windsor, shews) he was one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the King. He was also Lord Chamberlain of the household to King Charles I. and Chancellor of the university of Oxford.

By Susan, his first wife, before-mentioned, he had issue seven sons, James and Henry, who died young: Charles, who was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. and married, at Christmas 1634, the Lady Mary, daughter to George Duke of Buckingham, but died in his father's lifetime of the small-pox, at Florence, in January 1635, before co-habitation: Philip, who succeeded him in his honours: William, who died unmarried: another James, who took to wife Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Spiller, of Laleham, in com' Midd. Knt. (by whom he had a daughter, Jane, who was second wife to Sir Walter Clarges, Bart.) and is ancestor to the Herberts of Kingsley in Oxfordshire; the head of which is Philip Herbert, of Tythorp, Oxon, member for the city of Oxford in 1747, whose daughter Sophia was married to Philip, late viscount Wenman, July 13, 1741: and John the youngest son died without issue, but had a wife, Penelope, daughter and coheir of Paul Viscount Banning. Also three daughters; Anna-Sophia, married to Robert, Earl of Caernarvon; Catherine, who died young; and Mary, who died unmarried.

To his second wife, he married, June 3, 1630, Anne, sole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, widow of Richard Earl of Dorset: but by her he had no issue, at his death ^b Jan. 23, 1649-50, leaving his Lady surviving, who is justly celebrated for her exemplary life and manners, extensive charity and beneficence; and dying March 22, 1675, was buried at Apulby in Westmoreland, having her funeral sermon preached by Edward Rainbow, Bishop of Carlisle, on April 14.

To him succeeded Philip, his fourth son, who first married Penelope, sole daughter and heir to Sir Robert Naunton, Knt. Master of the courts of wards and liveries, and Secretary of State to James I. widow of Paul Viscount Banning, by whom he had issue an only son, William, who succeeded him.

⁸ *Annal. R. Jac.* ut supra.

^b *Whitelock's Memorials* p. 423.

And by his second wife Catherine, daughter to Sir William Villiers of Brookesby, in com' Leicest. Bart. had issue two sons, Philip, and Thomas, with five daughters, Susan, baptized May 7, 1650, married to John, Lord Paulet of Hinton St. George; Mary, baptized Dec. 13, 1651, to Sir John Sydenham, of Brimpton in the county of Somerset, Bart. and Catharine, born June 9. 1654, and baptized at Bennet's Paul's Wharf, the 10th of the said month, married to Sir John Williams of Langibby-castle, in Monmouthshire, Bart. Rebecca, the youngest, born July 18, 1655, baptized the 22d of the said month, at St Bennet's Paul's Wharf, died December 9, 1729; and Aene died an infant.

William, only son by the first wife, on December 11, 1669, succeeded his father in his honours, and dying on July 8, 1674, unmarried; Philip, his half-brother, baptized Jan. 5, 1652, became heir. On May 20, 1675, this Earl Philip was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and having married Madam Henrietta de Querovaille (youngest sister to the Dutchess of Portsmouth) by her (who died Nov. 1. 1728.) had an only daughter Charlotte, first married to John Lord Jefferies, Baron Wem, son of Chancellor George Jefferies (who had by her a daughter named Henrietta-Louisa, Countess of Pontefract) and after the Lord Jefferies's decease, which happened on May 9, 1702, the said Charlotte married with Thomas Lord Montjoy of the kingdom of England, and Viscount Windsor of Ireland; and the said Philip her father dying Aug. 29, 1683, without issue male, lies buried at Salisbury, and the titles descended to Thomas his brother.

Which Thomas Earl of Pembroke, who became, at sixteen years of age, a nobleman of Christ's-Church college in Oxford 1672, levied troops against the Duke of Monmouth in 1685; was on March 16, 1688, made Lord-Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and in 1689, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General; also was sworn of the Privy-Council, at Whitehall, Oct. 14, 1689. He was afterwards, in that reign, Colonel of a regiment of marines, first Commissioner of the Admiralty, President of the Royal Society, and March 11, 1691, constituted Lord Privy-Seal; was also first Plenipotentiary at the treaty of Ryswick in 1697; May 14, 1700, elected Knight of the Garter, and installed June 5 following, when he was Lord President of the Council. He was seven times one of the Lords-Justices, whilst his Majesty went to Holland; and in the last year of his reign, was constituted Lord High-Admiral of England and Ireland, &c. and upon his resignation in favour of Prince George of Denmark in 1702, he generously refused to accept a considerable pension, which Queen Anne offered him as a gratification.

At the coronation of Queen Anne, April 23, 1702, his Lordship carried one of the three swords; and on June 24, his Lordship was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South-Wales; he was likewise again made President of the Council, and took his place at the board July 9, 1702. In the 6th year of the Queen's reign, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland; after which he was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and arriving at Chester, June 14, 1707, was received by the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. in their formalities, and all honours were paid him. He set out the 16th for Holyhead, and arrived in Dublin, June 24, at 10 in the morning. He was sworn at 11 o'clock, and at 12 came into the castle, attended by the nobility and gentry. On July 7, 1707, he opened the session of parliament with an excellent speech from the throne, and closed it with another, October 30 following.

On Nov. 25, 1708, his Lordship was constituted Lord High Admiral of Great Britain and Ireland, which he resigned on a new commission, appointing, Novem. 8, 1709, Lords of the Admiralty.

On the demise of the Queen, August 1, 1714, he was appointed by George I. one of the Lords Justices of Great Britain, till his arrival from Hanover; and on Oct. 20, at his Majesty's Coronation, carried the sword called Courtana. He was likewise, in that reign, Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth and South-Wales, and one of the privy-council.

At the coronation of our late sovereign, Oct. 11, 1727, he also carried the sword called Courtana; and on Nov. 10 following, was again made Lord Lieutenant of the county of Wilts, &c. This noble Earl made an admirable collection of antient marbles, at Wilton his country-seat, and was an excellent judge of all the antiquities he did possessed of, Jan. 22, 1732-3. That collection consists of 133 busts, 36 statues, 15 bas-reliefs, and 10 miscellanies. He also made a very curious and chargeable collection of medals and coins.

His Lordship married to his first wife, in July 1684, Margaret, sole daughter and heir to Sir Robert Sawyer, of High-Cleer in com' Southampt. Knt. Attorney General in the reign of Charles II. and by her, who died Novem. 17, 1706, had seven sons.

1. Henry, his successor, Earl of Pembroke.

2. The Hon. Robert Sawyer Herbert, Esq; of High-Cleer, who was appointed one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to George I. May 28, 1723; and on July 27, 1727, one of the Commissioners of the revenue in Ireland; which post he quitted in June 1737. He was chosen member for Wilton, in Wilt-

Wiltshire, in that parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734; and being made one of the Commissioners of trade and plantations, a new writ being ordered June 20, 1737, he was re-elected. Also in the parliament summoned to meet June 25, 1741, as likewise in all the parliaments since, he has been returned for Wilton. On the decease of the late Earl, his brother, he was appointed March 30, 1750, Lieutenant of Wiltshire: and on Jan. 10, 1752, was made Surveyor-General of all his Majesty's honours and lordships in England and Wales, and was continued so by the present King, on March 21, 1761. He married Mary, daughter of John Smith, Esq; (speaker of the house of commons in 1705) one of the bedchamber-women to her late majesty, but without issue.

3. Charles, who died unmarried.

4. Thomas, who was a member in three several parliaments for Newport in Cornwall, and Colonel of a company in the first regiment of foot-guards; and departed this life Dec. 25, 1740, at his house in Gerrard-street, Soho.

5. William, who taking to a military life, was Captain of of a troop in the royal regiment of horse guards. He was elected for the borough of Wilton in the parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734; and has served for the same place to the present time. On the decease of his brother Col. Thomas Herbert, he was appointed Pay-master to the garrison of Gibraltar; and being made one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to his Majesty, a writ was ordered for a new election, April 22, 1740, when he was again chosen for Wilton. He was after constituted Col. of a regiment of foot; and Dec. 15, 1747, was appointed Aid de Camp to his Majesty; and Feb. 3, 1753, Col. of the Queen's regiment of dragoon guards, and was, at his death, March 31, 1757, member of parliament for Wilton, and also a major-general.

6. John, who died unmarried; and

7. Nicholas, elected to parliament for the borough of Newport, on the decease of his brother Thomas aforesaid, for which place he was re-elected in 1747, and on the death of his brother William was chosen for Wilton, for which he is now member. He married, July 19, 1737, — daughter of Dudley North of Glemham-hall in Suffolk, Esq; and by her who died on Dec. 25, 1755, had a daughter, born in April 1738, and another — born in July, 1742.

Also five daughters; 1. The Lady Catherine, married to Sir Nicholas Morris, of Werrington in the county of Devon, Bart. and died in September 1716; 2. Lady Margaret, who died Dec. 15, 1752, unmarried; 3. Lady Elizabeth; 4. Lady Anne, died unmarried; 5. Lady Rebecca, married to William, late Lord Abergavenny.

The Earl's second Lady was Barbara, daughter to Sir Thomas Slingsby, of Scriven in the county of York, Bart. and widow of John, Lord Arundel of Trerise, and before of Sir Richard Mauleverer, of Allerton-Mauleverer in Yorkshire, Bart. and by her he had a daughter, the Lady Barbara, who, on Oct. 3, 1730, was married to William Dudley North, of Glemham-hall in the county of Suffolk, Esq; and died Dec. 27, 1752. And her Ladyship dying August 1, 1721, his Lordship married, 3dly, in 1725, Mary, sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe, then maid of honour to her late Majesty Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and afterwards one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber, by whom he had no issue; and she, surviving him, was 2dly married to the Hon. John Mordaunt, brother to the Earl of Peterborough. He was succeeded in his honours and estate by Henry his eldest son.

Which Henry Earl of Pembroke, whilst Lord Herbert, was on the accession of George I. appointed one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; who, on his coming to the crown, June 11, 1727, continued him in the same post. His Lordship, on Sept. 22, 1721, was constituted Captain and Colonel of the first troop of horse-guards, which he afterwards resigned for the command of the King's royal regiment of horse. In 1735, he was made Groom of the Stole to his Majesty; and on May 12, 1740, was appointed one of the Lords Justices during his Majesty's absence. Having before been gradually promoted to the ranks of Brigadier, and Major-General, he was on Feb. 20, 1741, constituted Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces; and on April 25, 1743, again appointed one of the Lords Justices. His Lordship, on August 28, 1733, married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard, Viscount Fitzwilliams of the kingdom of Ireland, who was one of the maids of honour to her late Majesty, by whom he left issue, Henry Lord Herbert his son and heir, born on July 3, 1734, now Earl of Pembroke.

His Lordship died suddenly on Tuesday night, Jan. 9, 1750-1, at his house in Privy-gardens Whitehall; and on January 16, his corpse was carried from his said dwelling house to be interred at Wilton, in Wiltshire, amongst his ancestors. His Countess, surviving, was married 2dly in Sept. 1751, to North-Ludlow Barnard, Esq; Major of dragoons.

Which Henry, 10th Earl of Pembroke, succeeding his father, his Majesty, on April 12, 1751, gave the royal assent to an act, *to empower the guardians of Henry Earl of Pembroke, to make leases of his real estate, during his minority.* In 1752, his Lordship, being on his travels, waited on his Majesty, then at Hanover, and was there appointed a Cornet of horse. On Feb. 16, 1754, his Lordship was appointed Capt. of a troop,
in

in the first regiment of dragoons ; and returning from his travels in 1755, took his seat in the House of Peers on the meeting of the parliament. He was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Wiltshire, April 6, 1756, and in November that year was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber to his present Majesty, when Prince of Wales, in which station he was continued for some time, after his accession to the throne, Oct. 25, 1760. His Lordship was also nominated Aid-de-camp, May 9, 1758, to the late king. On March 14, 1759, he was constituted Lieut. Col. of General Elliot's regiment of light-armed cavalry ; promoted to the rank of Major-General, on March 10, 1761 ; and on the resignation of Lieut. Gen. Henry Seymour Conway in April 1764, was constituted Colonel of the first regiment of dragoons. His Lordship is also High-Steward of Salisbury. On March 13, 1756, he married Lady Elizabeth, 2d daughter of Charles Spencer, late Duke of Marlborough, and by her had a still-born child, June 9, 1758, and a son, George, Lord Herbert, born Sept. 10, 1759.

TITLES.] Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Baron Herbert (of Caerdiff) Ross of Kendal, Parr, Fitz-Hugh, Marmion, St. Quintin, and Herbert of Shurland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Herbert of Caerdiff in Glamorgan, Oct. 10 (1551) 5 Ed. VI. Ross of Kendal in Westmorland, Parr, Marmion, and St. Quintin, all titles through heirs of families ; Herbert of Shurland, in the Isle of Shepey in Kent, 4 Maii (1605) 3 Jac. I. Earl of Pembroke, Octob. 11 (1551) 5 Ed. VI. and Earl of Montgomery May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Party per pale, Azure and Gules, three Lions rampant, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Wyvern with Wings elevated, Vert, holding in its Mouth a sinister Hand coup'd at the Wrist, Gules.

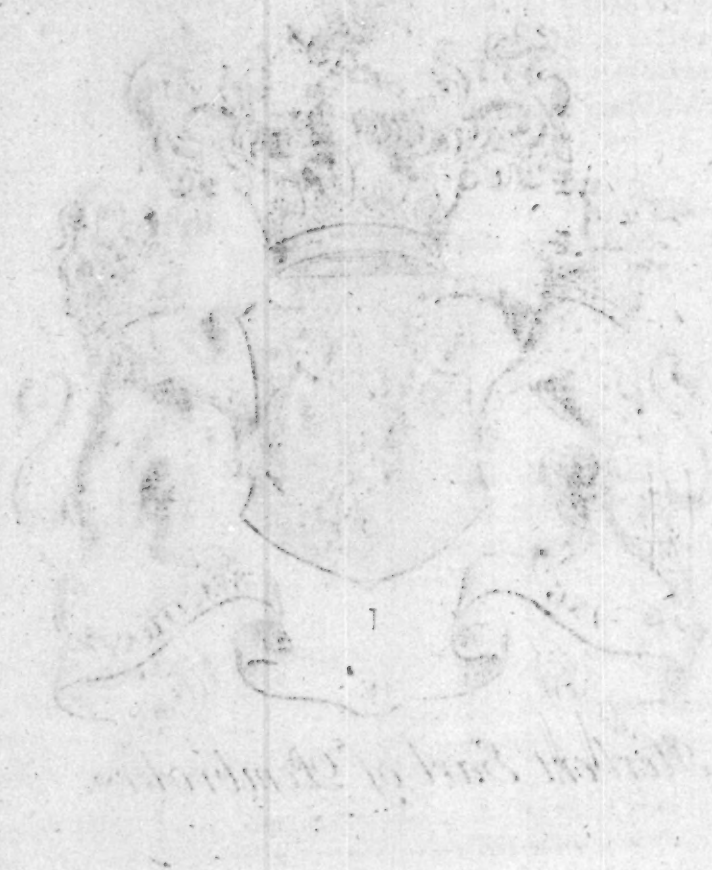
SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Panther guardant, Argent, spotted of various colours, with fire issuing out of his mouth and ears, his ducal Collar, Azure. On the sinister, a Lion Argent, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, Gules.

MOTTO.] UNG JE SERVIRAY.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Wilton in the county of Wilts, three miles from Salisbury, and 87 from London.



Herbert Earl of Pembroke.



CLINTON, *Earl of LINCOLN.*

THIS family took their name of Clinton from a lordship so denominated, three miles North from Woodstock in com' Oxon. now called Glimpton. And (as appears from a manuscript in the Cotton library, Tiberius E. 9.) descended from William de Villa Tancredi, Chamberlain of Normandy, and Maud his wife, daughter of William de Arches, whose descent is derived from Wevia, sister to Gunora, Dutcheſs of Normandy. Which William had iſſue three ſons, Oſbert, Renebald, and William, who all accompanied William the Conqueror in his victorious expedition into England, A. D. 1066, and were rewarded by him with large poſſeſſions. From Oſbert deſcended Renebald de Tankervill, whoſe lands by an heir deſcended to the family of Cantelupe. And Renebald, 2d ſon of William, having by gift of the Conqueror, the lordſhip of Clinton in Oxfordſhire (with other lands) his deſcendants aſſumed that ſurname. He had iſſue three ſons, Gefſrey, Oſbert de Clinton, of whom afterwards; and William, who held the manor of Clinton of his brother Gefſery.

Which Gefſery was ſo high in favour of King Henry I. who began his reign Auguſt 4, 1100, that he gave him great poſſeſſions, adding thereto much honour, ^a being made both Lord Chamberlain, and Treafurer to the King; alſo ^b was after promoted to that great office of Juſtice of England; which preferments are arguments of his extraordinary ^c merit. He ^d built the great and ſtrong caſtle of Kenilworth in Warwickſhire, which he much delighted in, by reaſon of the ſpacious woods, and that large and pleaſant lake lying amongſt them (as is obſerved by Sir William Dugdale in his hiſtory of Warwickſhire) near unto which he alſo founded a monaſtery for Black Canons.

By his foundation-charter it appears, that he gave to the canons of that houſe, for the redemption of ſins, as alſo for the good eſtate of King Henry, whoſe conſent he had thereto, and of his own wife and children, all the lands and woods of Kenilworth, excepting what he had reſerved for the making of his caſtle and park: together with the manors of Salford, Idlecote, and Newnham in the county of Warwick, as alſo the church of Wotton with a hide of land thereto belonging: two hides in Lilenton, with the churches of Clinton (in Oxfordſhire) and Barton in Northamptonſhire; granting further unto them, that whereſoever his own hogs and cattle ſhould

^a Regul. de Kenilworth, p. 1. ^b Epiſt. Hen. Hunting. M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. fo. 86. ^c Dugd. Chron. Series p. 1. ^d Dugd. Antiq. of Warwickſh. p. 155.

be, whether within his park or without, theirs also might have liberty to feed: and their tenants hogs to have the like freedom in all other, except his inclosed woods and parks, as his own tenants had. Adding, by another charter, the gift of a full tenth of whatsoever should be brought to his castle, viz. either to his cellar, kitchen, larder, granary, or hall-garth; as well of all bought or given, either in corn, hay, hogs, muttons, bacon, venison, cheese, fish, wine, honey, wax, tallow, pepper, and cumin (though they had been tithed elsewhere before) as of his own proper revenue: together with all his lambskins, throughout every his manors, as well those which should be killed to eat, as of others that might die casually. To these large and munificent gifts, he added the manor of Hichenden in com' Buck. which he had by the bounty of King Henry; and the church of Stone in Staffordshire. And besides these particulars, he likewise gave to the said Canons liberty to fish with boat and nets, on Thursday in every week, in his Pool at Kenilworth. He had three sons, 1. Geffery, his heir; 2. William, who left two sons, Simon and Roger; 3. Robert, who was Canon of Kenilworth; and a daughter, Lefulina, wedded to Norman de Verdon.

To him succeeded Geffery, his said eldest son and heir, Lord Chamberlain likewise to the King, as his father was, and possessed of a great estate. In 1140,⁵ King Stephen^f, William de Lovetot accounted in the pipe for 256 L. of the pleas of this Geffery le de Clinton, that he held; and by the certificate of William Earl of Warwick, in 1166, 12 Hen. II. it appears,^g that he held of him no less than 17 Knights fees, *de veteri Feoffamento*. Which Geffery wedded^h Agnes, daughter to Roger Newburgh Earl of Warwick, with whom he had a discharge from any service, for 10 of those 17 Knights fees, except in some special cases: as also the hereditary shrievalty of the county of Warwick, to hold to him and his heirs, in such sort, as he the said Earl had held, or might hold it, of the King. He was a great benefactor to the monastery of Kenilworth,ⁱ not only by confirming all his father's grants thereto; but adding lands in Wridfen, and Wotton, the manor of Packington, with the church and mill, and divers other churches and lands. All which were likewise ratified by his son Henry de Clinton, who also gave to that monastery the town of Tachebroke, with much more land at Wridfen; in consideration whereof, the before specified canons allowed to him every day, during his life, two manchets, such as two of the said canons used to have, and four gallons of

^e Regist. de Stonely, f. 9. b. ^f Thoroton's Nottingham, p. 529. ^g Lib. Rub. in Scac. f. 204. a. ^h Cartular. War. Com. f. 34. a. ⁱ Dugd. Antiq. of Warwick, p. 157.

their better beer, according to wine-measure ; which he was to have, whether he were at Kenilworth, or not, from the time he should enter into a religious life, in case he did so do ; except on those days he had entertainment in the said monastery. After his death, 1213, *Amicia de Bidun*, his wife, released unto these canons all her right of dowry, which she had in the lands so given by her said husband. By the said *Amicia*, he left a son, *Henry*, his successor, and three daughters; viz. *Amabel*, wedded to *Luke de Columbus* ; *Isabel*, to *Ralph Fitz John* ; and *Agnes*, to *Warine de Bragenham*.

The said *Henry de Clinton*, his only son and successor ^k dy- in 1233, 17 Hen. III. without issue, and the male line of *Geffery*, the eldest son of *Renobald*, terminating in him, we shall return to *Osbert de Clinton*, 2d son of *Renobald*.

The said *Osbert de Clinton* had four sons, ^l 1. *Osbert*, his successor, and ancestor to the present Earl of Lincoln ; 2. *Roger de Clinton*, who died bishop of *Coventry*, A. D. 1148 ; 3. *Hugh de Clinton* ; and, 4. *Maurice de Clinton*.

Osbert, the eldest son, had a grant of the Lordship of *Coleshill*, from his kinsman *Geffery de Clinton*, 2d of that name ; and thereupon was denominated of *Coleshill*, in 1162, 8 Hen. II. ^m as also in 10 & 11 Hen. II. on payment of the scutage collected in those parts. He had to wife ⁿ *Margaret*, daughter of *William de Hutton* (son to *Hugh*, founder of the priory of *Wroxhall*) and by her (who afterwards married *Richard Beauchamp*, and *John de Abetot*) he had *Osbert* his son and heir, who was also ^o possessed of *Amington*, in the county of *Warwick*, the inheritance of his mother.

Which *Osborn*, bore the surname of *Clinton* in 1207, the 9th year of King *John* ^p, when he obtained a grant, bearing date at *Merleberg*, August 6, for a weekly market, at his Lordship of *Coleshill*, upon the Sunday, as also for a fair yearly on the eve and feast-day of the apostles *Peter* and *Paul*. But about the latter end of that reign, having been in arms with the rebellious barons ^q ; he made his peace in 1 Hen. III. and had his pardon ; whereupon his lands, which had been seized for that transgression, were restored to him. He died in 1223, 7 Hen. III. leaving ^r (by *Elifant* his wife) *Thomas* his son and heir, whose wardship, he being a minor, the King granted to *William de Briwer*, and by him ^s was passed over to *William de Cantilupe*.

^k Fin. levat. 5 Sept. Pasch. 17 H. III. Warw.

^l Mr. Edmonson's Barona-

gium Genealogium. ^m Rot. Pifo. 8 H. II. Warw. & Rot. Pip. 10. & 11 H. II.

ⁿ Ex Vet. Member. penes Robert Dom. Digby. ^o Dugdale, p. 825. ^p Cart.

^q Joh. m. 7. ^r Claus. 17 H. III. m. 16. ^s Claus. 7 H. III. m. 26. ^t Ibid.

^u Pat. 19 H. III. in dorso, & 25 H. III.

Which

Which Thomas, in 19 and 25 Hen. III. was one of the Justices of assize for the county of Warwick; and in 38 Hen. III.^a obtained a charter for free-warren, within his lordship of Coleshill; but resided at Amington in com' Warwick. He married Mezera, daughter and heir of James de Bisege, of Badsfley in com' Warwick^x, by whom he had issue five sons, 1. Thomas; 2. Sir John, of Coleshill (whose male line expired in 1353, 27 Edw. III.) 3. Osbert, lord of the manor of Aldulvestry, or Austrey, who died without issue^y; whereby that manor devolved on his elder brother Thomas; 4. William, rector of the church of Austrey; and 5. James, who was seated at Badsfley (the inheritance of his mother) which now retains the name of Badsfley-Clinton; and left issue^z Thomas, his son and heir, whose two daughters were his heirs, whereof Joan the eldest was married first to John Coningsby, and secondly to John Fowkes; and Petronilla, the youngest, was the wife of John Woodward of Solihull in Warwickshire.

Thomas de Clinton, the eldest of the said five sons, married Maud, daughter of Sir Ralph Bracebridge, of Kingsbury in com' Warwick, Knt.^a and left issue, by her, John his son and heir.

Which John de Clinton, residing at Amington, as his father did, was wrote of that place in 28 Edw. I.^b and called John de Clinton, junior (his uncle John de Clinton of Coleshill being then alive) in which year he obtained a charter for free-warren in all his demesne lands there. In 26 Edw. I.^c was in that expedition then made into Scotland; also in^d the expedition there in 28 Edw. I. On Feb. 6, 1298, 26 Edw. I. he had summons to parliament as Baron Clinton of Maxtock; and in 1301 had^e special summons among divers great men, to attend the King at Berwick upon Tweed, on June 25, the feast day of the nativity of St. John the baptist, to march against the Scots. At which time the King invading Scotland^f with his royal army; as a particular badge of his favour to him, for his special service in that expedition^g, called him *his beloved Esq*; he by his letters patent, dated August 2, at Glasgow, granted unto him lands in that kingdom, to the value of 40 l. per annum, which were part of the possessions of Malcolm Dromond (ancestor of the family of Perth) then in arms against King Edward.

In 31 Edw. I. he was^h again in the wars of Scotland; and in June, 34 Edw. I.ⁱ by the King's special command, he at-

^a Claus. 38 H. III. ^x Dugdale, p. 709. ^y Dugd. ut antea, p. 810.
^z Ibid. p. 709. ^a Plac. coram. Ide Valibus, 12 E. I. Rot. 10. ^b Curt. 28 E. I. m. 14. ^c Rot. Scoc. 26 E. I. m. 12. ^d Rot. Scoc. 28 E. I. m. 11.
^e Claus. 29 E. I. in dorso. m. 13. ^f Walsing. Hist. in 1302. ^g Ex Autog. in Bibl. Hatton. ^h Rot. Scoc. 31 E. I. m. 12. ⁱ Pat. 34 E. I. m. 20.
tended

tended Edward Prince of Wales into Ponthieu. In 1308, 1 Edw. II. ^k he had the castle and honour of Wallingford committed to his keeping; but I find no further mention of him, and I presume he died soon after; for Ida his wife, in 6 Edw. II. was in her widowhood^l, and an attendant on Isabel the Queen, into France, with King Edward; and thereupon had the King's letters of protection, May 3, 1313, 6 Edw. II. to hold till August 1, the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula following, being therein wrote Ida late wife of John de Clinton. She was the eldest of the four sisters and ^m coheirs of Sir William de Odingsfells, Lord of Maxtock castle, and other possessions in Warwickshire, whose wife was Ela, daughter of William Longspee, 2d of that name, Earl of Salisbury.

The said John de Clinton left issue, by her two sons, both in minority ⁿ, John his heir; and William, a younger son, whose great actions, and eminent employments, do so sufficiently manifest his great abilities, that he may well be reputed one of the chiefest worthies of the kingdom. In 17 Edw. II. I find this William ^o, and his elder brother John, were both Knights. In 3 Edw. III. he wedded Julian ^p, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Leybourn, and widow of John Lord Hastings of Bergavenny; which, by Sir William Dugdale, is observed to be a great step to his advancement: but it is evident, he had distinguished himself before his marriage^q: for Feb. 20, 1325, 18 Edw. II. the king signified to him, that having put off his expedition into Guyen, from Midlent to the morrow of the Ascension, he nevertheless commands him to be at Portsmouth, the Sunday after Midlent, to accompany John Earl Warren, with the forces under his command, in those parts. And King Edward III. in the first year of his reign, reciting^r, That whereas the said William de Clinton had performed good services to him and Queen Isabel his mother, when beyond the seas, for which they had promised him lands of the annual value of 200 l. per annum; on confidence of which he had enlarged his family, *et se posuit ad Vexillum*; he now grants to the said William, the castle, manor, and hundred of Halerton, in the counties of Chester, and Lancaster. Also the same year^s, he was ordered to conduct John Earl of Heinsault, with his men at arms (who then landed at Dover) to aid King Edward in his Scottish wars; and was also that year^t with the King in his expedition into Scotland. In 4 Edw. III.

^k Rot. Fin. 1 E. II. m. 2.

^l Rym. Fœd. Tom. 3. p. 405, & seq.

^m Dugd. Warwick. p. 688.

ⁿ Pat. 8 E. II. m. 6. & Claus. 9 E. II. m. 12.

^o MS. in Bibl. Cotton Nom. Milit. in Cancell. ret. 17 E. II.

^p Claus. 3 E.

III. m. 27.

^q Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 4. p. 133. & seq.

^r Ibid. p. 311.

^s Rot. Scoc. 1 E. III. in verso, m. 9.

^t Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 7 & seq.

he was constituted Governor of ^a Dover castle, and Warden of the Cinque ports; also in 1333, 7 Edw. III. constituted Admiral of the seas; and the same year attending the King into Scotland ^x, was at the famous battle of Hallidown; after which great victory, the King had Berwick surrendered to him, which was annexed to the crown of England. And standing high in the favour of King Edward, he created ^y him Earl of Huntingdon, by charter bearing date 16 Martii, 1337, in the 11th year of his reign. After many signal exploits, he was, on August 29, 1359, 24 Edw. III. in that sea engagement near Winchelsea ^z, where the Spaniards were beaten, and had not night favoured them, would have been all lost or taken. He died on August 25, the Sunday ^a after the feast of St. Barthomew in 1354, 28 Edw. III. leaving no issue; and as the inquisition reciteth, Sir John de Clinton, Knight (son of John his eldest brother) was his next heir, and then of the age of 28 years.

I shall now treat of Sir John Clinton, second Lord Clinton, elder brother to the said William Earl of Huntingdon. The first mention I find of him, is in 17 Edw. II. ^b before which time he had been knighted; being that year returned among the principal Knights of the county of Warwick, who bore antient arms from their ancestors. In 18 Edw. II. he was summoned ^c by the name of Sir John de Clinton of Maxstoke, to be at Portsmouth the Sunday after Midlent, to go with John Earl of Warren, for the relief of the Dutchy of Guyen: how long he continued in that service does not appear; but he had so far distinguished himself, that in the 6th year of King Edw. III. he had ^d summons to parliament amongst the Barons of the realm; also in the 7th, 8th, and 9th years of that King. In which last ^e he had an order, on the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, for the payment of 70 l. to him, expended by him in the King's service. He died soon after, leaving by Margery his wife, daughter of Sir William Corbet, of Chadfley-Corbet in Worcestershire, Knight, Sir John Clinton, his son and heir, and a daughter, Mary, married to Baldwin de Mountfort of Colehill.

Which Sir John, third Lord Clinton, was born ^f in the year 1326, 20 Edw. II. and serving from his youth in the wars under his uncle the Earl of Huntingdon, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him before the 28th of King Edw.

^a Rot. Fin. 4 E. III. m. 11.

^x Barnes p. 80. & seq.

^y Cart. 10 E. III.

n. 41.

^z Barnes p. 452, & Stow's Annals, p. 250.

^a Esc. 28 E. III.

n. 59.

^b M. S. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm.

^c Rymer. Tom. 4.

p. 133 & seq. Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso.

^d Rymer, p. 657.

^e Esc.

28 E. III. n. 29.

^f Ibid.

III. when he was found to be cousin and heir to the said Earl of Huntingdon.

The year after, 29 Edw. III. he ^z was in that expedition into Gascoigne, under Edward Prince of Wales, who after taking several towns from the French ^h, employed the winter season in repairing and fortifying the city of Bourdeaux, and other castles and towns in Gascony. And on July 4, 1136, 30 Edw. III. marched out of Bourdeaux with his army, and taking several towns in Quercy, Auvergne, and Berry, so alarmed the French King, who having assembled a great army to oppose the Prince of Wales, the memorable battle of Poitiers ⁱ ensued, Sept. 19, where John the French King was taken prisoner. The Prince, after that glorious victory ^k, conveyed his royal captive to Bourdeaux, where he stayed the winter; and on April 24, set sail for England, with the French Monarch in his custody, and other French prisoners; accompanied ^l by most of his English commanders, and probably with this Sir John Clinton, though our historians don't mention all their names.

However, his services in those wars rendered him so conspicuous, that immediately after his return, he ^m had summons to parliament among the Barons of the realm the same year, viz. 31 Edw. III.

In 33 Edw. III. ⁿ he was again in the wars with France, the King's summons in that year, not permitting any to stay at home ^o, between the ages of 20 and 60, whereby many thousands that came were turned back; and 100,000 of the most chosen men were retained: ships to the number of 1123 sail, were provided to take them in at Sandwich; and King Edw. caused it to be proclaimed among them, *That it was his resolution to go into France, and never to return again alive, till either by war he should end the controversy, or obtain a peace to his honour; otherwise he would lose his life in the attempt. And therefore if any among them, was unwilling to partake with him, he had his free leave to depart.* But every one answered, *They were resolved to live and die with their King.* They embarked at Sandwich, October 28, *inter auroram diei & ortum Solis*, as the record ^p expresses; that is, between dawning of the day and sun-rise; and landed that evening at Calais. The King had with him the Prince of Wales, and three other of his sons; the youngest, Thomas of Woodstock being left in England, and appointed Regent, with a council. This army contained most of the nobility of the land, and the Lord Clinton is mentioned in ^q two

^z Rot. Vasc. 29 E. III. m. 9.

^h Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 481. & seq.

ⁱ Ashmole's Order Gart. p. 658.

^k Barnes p. 516.

^l Ibid. p. 526.

^m Claus. 1 E. III. in dorso.

ⁿ Rot. Vasc. 33 E. III. m. c.

^o Barnes

p. 566. ^p Claus. 33 E. III. m. 9. dorso.

^q Rot. Vasc. 33 E. III. m. 9.

^r Rot. Vasc. 34. E. III. m. 12.

records to be in it, in 33 and 34 Edw. III. for they continued abroad till the peace was made at Bretigny, May 18, 1360, 34 Edw. III. They marched through the very heart of France, and laid all waste before them, in order to bring the French to fight; but they kept themselves within their fortified towns, not daring to encounter the King; and as the Lord Clinton was one of the commanders, I shall give a short abstract, from Froissard, of the most memorable places they passed through.

From Calais (on November 4) they marched through the country of Artois, by Arras, Beauvois, Thierach, and so to Rheims, which they besieged for seven weeks; but provision in the winter season (especially forage for the horses) growing scarce thereabouts, the King departed into Champagne; and thence, by several towns, to Avallon^s, where he stayed from Ash-wednesday to Midlent. In the march, Philip, stiled *Audax*, Duke of Burgundy, sent some of his nobles to the King, who made a composition with him, to preserve his country from plundering for three years. When the King dislodged his army from Avallon, he marched towards Paris, and set down within two leagues of it, at Bourgh la Reyne. While the King lay there, he sent his heralds to Paris, to demand battle of the Duke of Normandy (then Regent of France, King John his father being prisoner in England) to which he would not consent; and thereupon the King dislodged^t, on Tuesday before Easter, being March 31, intending to enter the country of Beaufle, and stay part of the summer in Brittany; and about August to return and besiege Paris. But the Pope sending legates into France, the Duke of Normandy dispatched them to King Edward, to propose a treaty of peace, who required conditions the King would not yield to. Nevertheless they followed the King out of Brittany to Chartres, where a meeting for commissioners on both sides was consented to; and their demands being moderated, the King (by his son John of Gaunt of Lancaster's persuasion) was content to accept of peace. But while the commissioners on both sides were on the treaty (as Froissard^u relates) the King being wholly untractable, there fell into his army so great a tempest of thunder, lightning, and rain, hail, and stones of such bigness, as killed both men and horses; which so astonished the King, then in sight of the church of our Lady of Chartres, that he vowed devoutly to consent to the peace. Mr. Barnes^x, who examined Walsingham, Knighton, and all our historians, has observed of this tempest, that there perished no less than 6000

^r Froissard c. 209, & Hollinshed's Chron. p. 392.

^t Hollinsh. . 393.

^u Chron. c. 211.

^s Froissard c. 210.

^x Hist. of E. III. p. 583.

horses, and near 1000 men, among which were the Lord Robert Morley, and the Lord Guy Beauchamp, eldest son to the Earl of Warwick.

The treaty was managed^y, between Edward Prince of Wales, and Charles Regent of France, their proctors and agents; in the name of both Kings, these two Princes, and all the subjects of both realms. At first, only a truce was agreed on (May 7, 1360, 34 Edw. III.) to continue till Michaelmas following; and the next day^z (May 8) the articles referring to a final peace, were agreed on in the behalf of both Kings. This was that famous treaty of Renunciation (to which their eldest sons were parties) in regard the King of France renounced the sovereignty of several territories to King Edward, who in like manner renounced his title to France, and some territories. King Edward left France immediately after, and landed at Rye May 18 ensuing^a, and the next day came to Westminster; followed by most of the nobles that attended him in the expedition; and probably by this Lord Clinton.

Afterwards, there being a continual peace till 43 Ed. III. I find no further mention of the Lord Clinton till that year, when the French King perfidiously took Ponthieu, which caused an open rupture. King Edward, thereupon, assumed again the title of King of France, changed his seals; and obtained from the parliament a mighty aid to enable him by war to recover his right. Then the Lord Clinton, in company of the great Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick^b, as the record testifies, went over to the wars in France. Mr. Barnes^c relates, that King Edward took all precautions to guard his territories against the French; and to annoy them, had in readiness an army of 100,000 chosen men. His son, John Duke of Lancaster, was sent to Calais to keep the French in play on that side; and in those forces under his command, were the Earl of Warwick, the Lord Clinton, and others of the nobility. Before their arrival the French King was at Roan, fitting out in all haste an armada to invade England; but hearing that the Duke of Lancaster with a great power had invaded his dominions, it so alarmed him, that though the Duke of Burgundy was on the point of sailing for England, he ordered his fleet to be laid up, and sent the Duke, with his forces, against the Duke of Lancaster. The two armies were for some time in fight of each other^d, between St. Omers, and Tourneham, without any offers of a decisive engagement. The Duke of Burgundy's out-numbered the English seven to their one, yet (as Froissard observes) had the King his brother's

^y Ashmole p. 660.

^z Ibid. p. 661.

^a Ibid. p. 662.

^b Rot.

Franc. 43 E. III. m. 5.

^c Hist. of E. III. p. 769. & seq.

^d Froissard fol. 169.

express command, not to venture a battle; and the Duke of Lancaster thought it imprudent to attack him. At length the Duke of Burgundy, thinking it a blemish on his honour, only to watch his enemy, sent to the King, that he might either have his orders to fight, or leave to depart; who thereupon sent him letters to break up his camp; on which he made his retreat at midnight without noise. Then the Duke of Lancaster, with Thomas Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, whom this Lord Clinton accompanied (his wife's mother being sister to the said Earl) made several inroads into France^e; during which the Earl of Warwick died November 13, and the Duke returning to Calais, embarked November 19 for England, which ended that year's service abroad.

In 41 Edw. III. (October 4.) he was first summoned to parliament^f among the Barons of the realm, and accordingly attended; also in the parliament that met at Westminster in 51 Edw. III. held by Richard Prince of Wales; and in all other parliaments to the time of his decease.

On May 30, 1371, 45 Edw. III. the King gave^h this Lord Clinton information, that the French were preparing to invade England, and to obviate their intentions of landing, he requires him to repair to his manor of Folkeston in Kent, and to raise forces in that county, to be ready to oppose them.

In 1 Rich. II. June 30, 1377, the King notified to himⁱ, that his adversary, Charles V. of France, had prepared a fleet with a great number of armed men, and were come on the Kentish coast. He therefore charges his uncle Edmund Earl of Cambridge, Constable of Dover-castle, this John Lord Clinton, William Lord Latimer, and John Lord Cobham, jointly, or separately, to impress any person they shall find fit for his service, for the defence of the said county of Kent, and to oppose the enemy.

In 4 Rich. II. he^k accompanied Thomas of Woodstock into France, who was the 6th son of King Edw. III. and Duke of Gloucester; they landed at Calais, and marched through France^l into Brittany, making devastation as they went; and, as observed by Froissard^m, the Lord Clinton rode with his banner displayed, and performed certain feats of arms at Nants, with Sir Galoys D'Aunoy. In 6 Ric. II. ⁿ he was again in the wars with France; in which year^o they took the towns of Graveling, Bruges, Newport, and Dunkirk.

In 8 Ric. II. he had command from the King to be at Newcastle upon Tyne^p, on July 14, with his men, horses, and

^e Barnes p. 782. ^f Cotton's Records p. 115, 116. ^g Ibid. p. 141, 145. & seq. ^h Rymer's Fœd. vol. 6. p. 688. ⁱ Rymer, vol. 7. p. 154. ^k Froissard's Chron. fol. 237. ^l Stow's Annals, p. 282. ^m Chron. fol. 249. ⁿ Rot. Franc. 6 R. II. m. 29 ^o Stow. p. 295. ^p Rymer, vol. 7. p. 473, 474.

arms, according to his whole service, or more than his quota, if possible, to march against the Scots, who had that year taken the town of Berwick upon Tweed. But on the English forces, according to the King's summons, coming before that town, and straightly besieging it, it was again surrendered to the English army the same year.

Having married to his 2d wife, Elizabeth, daughter and at length heir of William de la Plaunch of Haversham in com' Buckingh. (cousin and heir to Sir Roger Hillary, Knt.) and widow of Sir Robert Grey of Rotherfield, Knt. who held in capite of the King, and without his consent^r, he had Oct. 24, 12 Ric. II. a special pardon on that account. Also the same year had an^s assignation of the manors of Coges, and Herdwyke, with a moiety of the manors of Sommerford, and Fringford, as also the fourth part of the manor of Stanlake, all lying in Oxfordshire; being her dowry, of the lands of the said Sir Robert Grey.

In 20 Ric. II. on the attainder and banishment of Thomas Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, he had the castle of Warwick, with all the manors and lands thereunto belonging^t, committed to his custody. And having been summoned among the Barons, as before recited, and sat in that parliament of the 21 Ric. II. ^u to which he had summons Nov. 4, he departed this life during the sessions^w, on Friday next ensuing the feast of the nativity of our Lady, Sept. 8, 1399, 28 Ric. II.

By his first wife Idonea^x, eldest daughter of Jeffery Lord Say by Maud his wife, daughter of Guy Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, and coheir to her brother William Lord Say, and cousin and heir of William de Say, Baron of Sele, he had issue three sons^y, Sir William de Clinton his heir, Sir Thomas de Clinton, and Edward. William Lord Say^z, brother to the said Idonea, left issue John his son and heir, who died in his minority^a in 6 Ric. II. leaving Elizabeth his sister and heir, at that time sixteen years of age, who had to her first husband^b John de Falvesley, and secondly Sir William Heron, Knight, who survived her; but by neither of them had issue; whereby the said Idonea was at length the eldest coheir of the noble family of Say, which had produced several eminent persons from the time of the conquest.

Before I treat of Sir William Clinton, her eldest son, I shall give some account of her two younger sons. Sir Thomas Clinton the second^c was seated at Amington in Warwickshire. On

^q Hist. of Eng. vol. 1. p. 253. ^r Pat. 12 R. II. p. III. m. 15. ^s Claus. 12 R. II. m. 31. ^t Pat. 20 R. II. p. 3. m. 29. ^u Cotton, p. 366.
^w Efc. 22 R. II. n. 93. ^x Ex Collect. R. Glover, Somers. ^y Dugdale's Warwicksh. ^z Claus. 6 R. II. p. 1 m. 24. ^a Efc. 6 R. II. n. 67.
^b Rot. Fin. 6 R. II. m. 16. ^c Dugdale ut antea.

Jan. 7, 1386, 9 Ric. II. ^d, he had the King's protection, as going in his service, under the command of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, nominal King of Castile and Leon, into Spain. That year the Spaniards besieged Lisbon, and John I. King of Portugal thereupon sent an ambassie into England for assistance. The Duke of Lancaster, by the assent of the Lords and Commons in parliament ^e, began his voyage in the beginning of May, with an army of 20,000 men; they had various encounters, lost many by sickness, and the Duke ^f did not return till the beginning of November 1389, 13 Ric. II. It may be presumed, that this Sir Thomas Clinton died in the expedition, for he left by his wife Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir Hugh Meynel ^g of Langley-Meynell in Derbyshire, only a daughter, his heir, named Anne, married to Sir Robert Francis of Formark in com' Derb.

Edward, third son, died ^h unmarried in 1 Hen. IV.

I am now to treat of Sir William Clinton, the eldest son of the said John third Lord Clinton. He had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Deincourt, Knt. ⁱ by Alice his wife, daughter of John Lord Nevile of Raby, and sister of Ralph first Earl of Westmorland; and the said Sir William dying in the life time of his father, left issue William his heir, who succeeded his grandfather John Lord Clinton, and Richard Clinton, second son.

Which William, 4th Lord Clinton, ^k April 28, in 22 Ric. II. had the King's protection for a year, going in his service into Ireland. In 1 Hen. IV. ^l he was with the King in that expedition then made into Scotland, when he burnt great part of the ^m towns of Edinburgh and Leith, and besieged the castle of Edinburgh (commonly called then the Maiden-castle, from its Gaelic etymology) wherein Prince David Stuart, Duke of Rothesay, and heir apparent of the realm, commanded; but the winter approaching, the King broke up his siege. In 3 Hen. IV. ⁿ he was in the wars of France; and in 5 Hen. IV. he ^o was, with John Earl of Somerset, then Captain of Calais, retained for the defence of that garrison. In 6 Hen. IV. doing his homage, he had livery of his purparty of the lands of William de Say, as heir to him by his grandmother Idonea: Whereupon he bore the title of Lord Say, in 3 Hen. V. ^p when he attended the King in his wars in France. In 5 Hen. V. he embarked ^q with the King about the end of July at Portf-

^d Rymer's Fœdera. vol. 7. p. 490, 491.

^e Knighton, p. 2676.

^f Wal-

lingh. p. 375.

^g Miller's Pedigree of Nob. MS. penes meips.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Jekils Barnes Extincti MS. p. 71.

^k Rymer, Tom. 8. p. 78.

^l Rot.

Scoc. 1 H. IV. m. 11.

^m Rot. Franc. 3. H. IV. m. 12.

ⁿ Hall's Chron.

fol. 17.

^o Rot. Franc. 5 H. IV. m. 27.

^p Rot. Franc. 3 H. V. m. 15.

^q Hall's Chron. fol. 55, b & 56, a and b.

mouth, and landing in Normandy, was at the taking the strong castle of Tonque; and afterwards at the siege of Caen in Normandy, which was strongly fortified, and at last taken by assault. In 8 Hen. V. he was also ^r with the King at the siege of Molyn on the Seine; and continuing with that victorious Monarch, he was, next year ^s, at the siege of the city of Meux, in Brye.

In 5 Hen. VI. he was in the wars ^t of France; being then retained by indenture ^u to serve the King with 25 men at arms, and 78 archers. And in 9 Hen. VI. being again retained ^x, by indenture, to serve the King with one Knight, 38 men at arms, and 300 archers, was in those wars ^y; the King himself being also ^z in person there. And having been summoned to parliament ^a from 23 Rich. II. till 9 Hen. VI. inclusive, departed this life ^b on July 30, 1432, 10 Hen. VI. seized of the ^c manors of Birlinge, and Folkeston, in com' Cantii; of the manors of Hamme-Saye, and Buckestede, in com' Suff; as also of the castle of Maxstoke with the hamlets of Cotton and Merston, juxta Kingsbury; of the manors of Shustoke and Amington; the moiety of the manor of Piry-croft, and third part of the manor of Pakkyngton-Pigor, all in com' Warw. leaving issue, by Anne his wife, daughter ^d of William Lord Botreaux, and widow of Sir Fouke Fitz-waryn, Knt. John ^e, his son and heir, twenty-two years of age.

Which John, fifth Lord Clinton, in 12 Hen. VI. was in that expedition ^f then made into France: and in 16 Hen. VI. passed ^g away his castle and manor of Maxstoke, unto Humphrey Earl of Stafford and Anne his wife, ^h in exchange for the manors of Whiston, and Woodford in com' Northamp. In 17 Hen. VI. the Duke of York being made Regent of France, he, ⁱ with many other noblemen, sailed with him into Normandy.

Shortly after which, viz. in 19 Hen. VI. being again in the wars of France ^k, and of the retinue, with Richard Duke of York, he had the hard fate to be taken prisoner ^l, where he so continued for more than six years; and was necessitated to give six thousand marks for his ransom. In 26 Hen. VI. he had special licence, towards raising that sum, to employ his agents ^m for the buying of 600 sacks of wool in England, and to transport them from London, or Southampton, into Lombardy: as also 600 woollen cloths, and to transport them to

^r Ibid. fol. 74. ^s Ib. 78. ^t Rot. Franc. 5 Hen. VI. m. 13. ^u Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell. ^x Ibid. ^y Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. VI. m. 2. ^z Ibid. ^a Claus. de i. s. An. in dorso. ^b Esc. 10 Hen. VI. n. 36. ^c Ibid. ^d Ex Stemmate penes Hen. com. Linc. ^e Esc. ut supra. ^f Rot. Franc. 12 H. VI. m. 1. ^g Ex Autog. penes Tho. Dilke arm. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Hall's Chron. fol. 138. ^k Rot. Franc. 19 H. VI. m. 27. ^l Ib. 26 H. VI. m. 13. ^m Ibid.

any foreign country; paying for every sack and cloth, unto the King, as any other denizen used to do.

On his return, in 27 Hen. VI. he, by his deed, bearing date November 1, granted^a and confirmed to his kinsman, Sir James Fynes, Knt. (who in 25 Hen. VIII. had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Say and Sele, being descended from^b Joan, 3d sister and coheir to William Lord Say) and to his heirs and assigns for ever, the name and title of Lord Say, which by reason of the descent of the said John, Lord Clinton, from Idonea, the eldest sister, did, or might, belong unto him; as also the arms, which by reason of that name, title, and honour, he had by hereditary right, or otherwise.

But after this, viz. in 1459, 38 Hen. VI. he revolted from the King, and adhered^c to the house of York; for which his lands were seized, and he himself^d attainted in the parliament then held at Coventry. Howbeit, in 1461, 1 Edw. IV. (upon the change of that scene) being restored; he soon after was joined with the Earl of Kent, Lord Fauconbridge, and Sir John Howard, for the safe-keeping of the seas; and landing in Britanny with 10,000 men, they won the town of Conquet, with the Isle of Rhée. In 3 Edw. IV. he^e attended the King into the north; at which time he laid siege to the castles of Bamburg, Dunstanburgh, and Alnwick, then held by the Duke of Somerset, and others of the Lancastrian party: he died on Sept. 24, 1464, 4 Edw. IV. leaving John, his only son and heir, of the age of 30 years and more, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre of Hurst-Monceaux in Suffex. Which John, sixth Lord Clinton, married Anne, daughter of — Stafford, Esq; and died on Feb. 29, 1488, in 3 Hen. VII. leaving John, 7th Lord Clinton, his son and heir, of the age of 17 and more.

Which John, in 3 Hen. VII. accompanied^f Sir Edward Poynings, Knight of the Garter (whose daughter he had married) with 1500 archers, in aid of Margaret, Dutchess of Savoy, against the Duke of Guelders. And in 1514, 6 Hen. VIII. with divers^g other persons of honour, and 400 men at arms went over to Calais for the better defence of that garrison. Moreover, the same year, the Lady Mary (sister to the King) being married to Lewis XII. the French King, on October 9, and the Dauphin having proclaimed justs at Paris, he accompanied the Duke of Suffolk thither, they being all clad in green coats and hoods, to the end that they might not be known. He died on June 4, 1515, 7 Hen. VIII. leaving

^a Ex Autogr. penes Ric. Fenys de Broughton, Ar. An. 1586. ^b Rot. Fin. 6. H. IV. m. 7. ^c Claus. 38 H. VI. m. 12. ^d Hollinsh. Chron. p. 652. n. 10. ^e Stow's Ann. p. 416, 417. ^f Ec. 4 E. IV. n. 22. ^g Stow's Ann. p. 499. ^h Ibid.

Thomas, his son and heir, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Morgan of Tredegar, in the county of Monmouth, Knight.

Which Thomas, 8th Lord Clinton, at the time of his father's decease^a, was 24 years of age, and succeeded to the manor of Folkestone in Kent, with other large possessions; and ^b having summons to parliament, took his place among the Barons of the realm. But two years after, a distemper, called the *Sweating sickness*, raging with that malignity, as to kill in three hours; divers Knights, Gentlemen, and officers of the King's court died thereof, as the Lord Clinton, and others of quality, who are ^c recited by Lord Herbert in his life of Henry VIII. as of the King's court. He had then entered the 28th year of his age, and dying on August 7, 1517, in the 9th year of Henry VIII. left an only son, Edward, by Mary his wife, natural daughter of Sir Edward Poynings, Banneret, and Knight of the Garter. By the inquisition taken ^d at Warwick after his decease, viz. Feb. 26 following, the jury found, that he died possessed of the manors of Bole-hall, Shustoke, Pakington, Amington-parva, Amington-magna, Pericroft, and Austre, in Warwickshire; and that Edward was his son and heir, of the age of five years and upwards. Also by inquisition taken at Canterbury, March 13, 1518, 9 Hen. VIII. the said ^e Edward was found to be heir to his grandfather John Lord Clinton, who died on June 4, 7 Hen. VIII. seized in the county of Kent of the manors of Folkestone-Clinton, Huntyngham alias Hunton, Bemsted, Gollstane alias Goldestanton, Lees alias Elmes, alias Selmes, Polre alias Poldrex, and lands in Poldrex, called Eastdown, and Rushin-marsh; also lands in Wingham, and Wodenesburgh, Afhe, juxta Sandwich; and lands in the parish of St. Clement's Sandwich.

The said Edward his son and heir, 9th Lord Clinton, and 1st Earl of Lincoln, was born in 1512, 4 Hen. VIII. and was, in the age he lived, one of the most eminent persons this nation has produced. His father dying (as said before) leaving him an infant, he was, according to the custom of those times, in ward to the King; and such care was taken of his education, that he became wise, valiant, and fortunate, in all his enterprises. In 1532, 24 Hen. VIII. being then in the 20th year of his age, he waited on the King † to that memorable interview with Francis I. the French King, who met at Sandringham; and after mutual compliments, King Henry went to Boloign, where he was most royally entertained with his whole

^a Escaet 9 H. VIII. Kanc.

^b Journal of Parl. de eod. Ann.

^c General

Hist. of Eng. vol. 2. p. 28.

^d Cole's Inquisition of the Court of Wards, Lib. 4.

Not. 61. A. 15. p. 82, in Bibl. Harley.

^e Ibid. † Hall's Chronicle fol. 208.

train for four days: and in return the French King with his court accompanied King Henry VIII. to Calais, where they also staid four days, entertained in the like manner. The King arrived at Calais, October 11, and returned to England, November 14 following. Hall has given a curious account of the whole proceedings (mentioning the Lord Clinton) and of the entertainments on that solemn meeting. When he came of full age, he took his place among the Barons as Lord Clinton; and was specially summoned by writ, April 27, 28 Hen. VIII. ^f by the title of Edward Clinton Chivalier, to attend in the parliament to be held at Westminster June 8, following, on divers arduous and urgent affairs, concerning the crown and kingdom, as the writ imports. Also, bearing the same title, he was specially summoned to that parliament held at Westminster, in 1539, 31 Hen. VIII. ^g and present on May 23, at passing the act for the dissolution of the monasteries, &c. Whereof Sir Henry Spelman observes the misfortunes that happened to the King, and most of the Peers ^b: but of this Lord Clinton only recites his being made Earl of Lincoln, with the time of his death, and the issue from him to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln, his great grandson, then living, without any disaster that befel them.

In 32 Hen. VIII. a great joust at tourney, and barriers, having been proclaimed in France, Flanders, Scotland, and Spain, for all comers, to be holden at Westminster, May 1 ⁱ, the Lord Clinton was the third of the forty-six defendants (the Earl of Surry being the first) who, very richly apparelled, appeared on that occasion, which continued five days, the King, Queen, and their whole court being present.

Having contracted an intimacy with John Viscount Lisle, Lord High Admiral, he took to the sea service; and in 36 Hen. VIII. 1544 ^k, was in the fleet sent unto Scotland, that year, to conduct the Earl of Hertford, General of the army, who landed near Leith on May 4. The van was led by the Lord Admiral, with the Lord Clinton; and after encountering a body of the enemy entered Leith. The next day the army marching towards Edinburgh, the townsmen offered to yield on certain conditions: but the Earl of Hertford signified, that he was sent thither to take vengeance on them, for their detestable falsehood (in not complying to their agreement, in sending their queen, Mary, to be married to Prince Edward) and unless they would submit to his pleasure, he would put them to the sword, and set their city on fire. And they answering it

^f Rymer's *Fœdera* vol. 14. p. 563, 565. ^g Spelman's *Hist. of Sacrilege* p. 196. ^h *Ibid.* p. 219. ⁱ Stow's *Annals* p. 579, 580. ^k *Ibid.* p. 589, & Herbert's *Life of Hen. VIII.* in *Hist. of Engl.* Vol. 2, p. 243.

were better to stand in their own defence; the Earl of Hertford ordered the van to assault the town, which they performed with that signal courage, as entering the Canongate, they slew all who made opposition, and setting fire to the city, it continued three days burning. And the Earl of Hertford, in reward of the valiant behaviour of the assailants, conferred the honour of knighthood on the most meritorious, whereof the ¹ Lord Clinton is the first in the list.

After this service, the Lord Admiral, with the Lord Clinton, and the fleet, scoured the coast of Scotland, till the King in person laid siege to Bullogne; and then sailing to the coasts of France^m, arrived in the haven of Bullogne July 28, and landing nine hundred men, were assisting in the siege. Stowⁿ observes, that the Admiral Lord Dudley, after his return out of Scotland, with the men he brought, made the general assault on Bullogne, which was courageously given, and as manfully defended; so that when the assailants had perceived how the breach that was made stood, and what provision they within had for defence of the town, which was great, they were called back and retired, but not without loss, on both sides. The town being soon after taken, the Lord Admiral, for his services in the siege (wherein the Lord Clinton also greatly merited) was made Governor thereof.

Our historians do not mention the Lord Clinton's being further employed in any other naval expedition in that reign; but it is likely he was with the Lord Lisle, the year after Bullogne was taken (37 Hen. VIII.) who landed^o with 6000 men at Treport in Normandy, and burnt the town and abbey, with 30 ships that lay in the harbour. And the year after, the last of that King (38 Hen. VIII. it is on record, that he was present with the Lord Lisle in France^p, and a witness to Francis the French King's swearing to observe the treaty, signed in the tents in the field near the town of Campens, in the confines of Ardres, and Guysnes, June 7, 1546.

At the funeral of Henry VIII. which was performed with the utmost solemnity^q, his Lordship was one of the twelve of the principal Peers, who were appointed as chief mourners, to give their attendance on the royal corpse, as well at the hearse, as in the removal thereof from place to place, to the interment at Windsor, in Feb. 1546-7.

After the accession of King Edward VI. his services merited the favour of the Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector, and the council, who knowing his abilities, conduct, and

¹ Stow, ut antea.

Cotton, sub Efig. Caligula E. IV.

589.

^m Diary of the Siege and taking of Bollogne in Bibl.

ⁿ Annals p. 588.

^o Ibid. p.

^p Rymer's Fœdera vol. 15. p. 98, 99.

^q M. S. in Offic.

Armor. I. 11.

valour, in several naval engagements, appointed him Admiral of that fleet^r, which was to assist the Duke of Somerset in his expedition against Scotland; for refusing to comply with their treaty, for the marriage of Mary, their Queen, with King Edward; so finally concluded, that instruments of the contracts of marriage were, interchangeably, sealed and sworn. The French, in all their wars, induced the Scots to invade this kingdom; and were so jealous that the marriage of King Edward, with the Scotch Queen, would break all their measures for the future, as they employed all means to break the contract. To which end, the French King proposed Francis his son (after King of France) to marry the Queen; and recalled Matthew Earl of Lennox from his service in Italy, furnishing him with money and forces to effect his purposes. This occasioned the war with the Scots, in the first year of King Edward; and the Protector was sent with an army against them, and the Lord Clinton with a fleet to annoy them by sea, as well as to fight the French, who had promised the Scots assistance of shipping and forces; but failed in both.

The Lord Clinton rode with his fleet, consisting of fifty men of war, and twelve gallies, in Edinburgh-Frith; and by his conduct and assistance, furthered the obtaining that memorable battle of Musselborough, Sept. 10, 1547. The two armies were divided by the river Eske, which was deep, the Scotch lying nearest to it. The English first raised their camp, intending to possess a hill, called Under-Eske, which commanded the Scotch camp; but they, apprized thereof, passed the river and mounted the hill, before the English could reach it. Whereupon the Protector turned aside to another hill, called Pinkencleuch, which fell much to their advantage, as well for that they were in place^s to be aided by their shipping, as they gained the advantage both of wind and sun. And the Scotch, espying the English turning from them, imagined they fell towards their shipping, as the English fleet removed the day before from Leith to Musselborough road; which they conceived to be for taking in the English foot and carriages, that the horse might with less incumbrance, and more haste, return back to England on the spur. Thereupon the Scots, heaved up with sure hope of victory, forsook their hill, and marched into the plain towards the English; but when they were well advanced into the field, marching more than an ordinary pace, the great shot from the fleet, fired by order of the Lord Clinton, so furiously^t scoured among them, as many of the Scots were torn in pieces, and a wing of Irish

^r Sir John Hayward's Life of Edw. VI. in Gen. Hist. of Eng. p. 273, 279

^s Ibid. p. 287.

^t Hayward præd. p. 284.

was so grievously galled and scared therewith, that they had not either heart to go forward, nor good assurance to run away. I shall not enter into the particulars of the battle; but my author observes, that the fleet under the Lord Clinton plagued them very sore, till at length a compleat victory was obtained ^u, 14000 being killed, and 1500 taken prisoners. But the English made not the best improvement of this great victory, by too much haste in departure, though ^w the English fleet searched the havens where the Scottish ships retired, in such sort, that they left few unspoiled, or untaken. The army fired Leith, and took some other places in Scotland, where they stayed only twenty-five days after the fight, retreating (as given out) for that the season of the year and their provisions were far spent, and the country afforded little forage.

On his return from that expedition, he had the same year, in consideration of his services ^x against the Scots, grants of the manor of Braunseton in the county of Lincoln, with the appurtenances, late parcel of the possessions of John Lord Hussey, executed in June 1537, for the northern insurrection; also the manor of Folkingham in the said county, late parcel of the possessions of the Duke of Norfolk, attainted of treason, and divers other manors, lands, and tenements; likewise the manor of Clifford in the county of Hereford, parcel of the possessions of Edmund Mortimer, some time Earl of March. And the Protector and council, thinking him the ablest person to defend Boloigne, threatned with a siege by the French, he was sent over Governor there; whereby I meet with nothing further of him, till Nov. 6, 1549, 3 Edw. VI. when Sir Thomas Cheney, being Ambassador to the Emperor Charles V. arrived at Brussels, had it in his instructions, to represent the danger Boloigne was in from the French ^y. And the Ambassador being the next day admitted to an audience of the Emperor, recited, "That Boloigne was in such strait terms, there was now no
" other way to preserve it, but the repulse of the enemy from
" the siege. That the Lord Clinton, the King's Governor
" there, had made a motion to Mons. Chastillion, the French
" King's Lieutenant, to bring things to some composition;
" but they refused to stand to former treaties, and seemed
" in the rest to be over meagre, and little comfortable to
" reason. And therefore that matter was broken off again,
" and no hope of any other appointment, unless some other
" occasion should be ministered on their part. Therefore
" seeing now there was no other means to save the place, but
" only by force, the King, as it was his will these matters should

^u Ibid. p. 236.
231.

^w Ibid. p. 287.

^x Strype's Memoirs vol. 2. p. 78. &

^y See p. p. 187, 188,

“ be discoursed at length to him, as to his most loving father
 “ and very friend, so, by the advice of his Lords, did most
 “ heartily pray him, to grant him, for his money, 2000 horse-
 “ men, and 4000 foot, to be levied within his countries,
 “ with such furniture of armour, and other amunition, as
 “ should be necessary.”

The Emperor said, “ That for the horse demanded^z, he
 “ thought there was no occasion, to make any such great pre-
 “ paration against the French, as well because they were pre-
 “ sently, for want of provision and other necessaries, unable
 “ to bring toward Boloigne any great number of men of arms,
 “ as also that the time of the year was now very late;” but
 was willing to grant the levying of 6000 foot, so they had
 them from about Freezeland, where they had at other times
 been accustomed to levy their men, and that they were con-
 veyed thence by sea, and no otherwise. But^a afterwards the
 Emperor, being solicited by the Scots not to be a help to
 ruin the kingdom, fell by degrees from the King of England,
 and failed in the end.

The French were not unactive during the winter season,
 for they placed a body of 5000 men at the town of Marquise,
 the midway between Boloigne and Calais, to distress the gar-
 rison of Boloigne, and the Lord Clinton being too weak to
 attack them, the King sent 5000 men, under Francis Earl of
 Huntingdon, to dislodge the French, or otherwise annoy them.
 This brought Henry II. the French King, to make overtures
 to the Lords of the council, for an accommodation; and com-
 missioners for both realms were appointed for a treaty, the
 English to lye at Guisnes, and the French at Arders.

On the arrival of the English Ambassadors^b, the soldiers in
 Boloigne were in great want; not having one drop of beer
 in the town, nor bread and bread corn sufficient for six days.
 Whereupon the Lord Clinton (as observed by my author) li-
 mited the garrison to a small proportion; and, to give them
 example, allowed himself and family but a loaf a day. The
 French, according to their accustomed insincerity, would not
 agree to their first proposal of meeting, but desired it might be
 near the town of Boloigne, which after some debate was
 agreed to by the English commissioners. And that point be-
 ing settled, they procured some relief of victuals, &c. and pre-
 pared a tent without the town in order to proceed on the treaty.
 But the French erected a house within their own territory,
 half way between their fort and the town; which double
 dealing of them caused great distrust in the English commis-
 sioners, who desired the surcease of their building, as fearing

^z Ibid. p. 189.

^a Hayward ut antea p. 310.

^b Hayward, p. 310, 311.

if peace should not follow, they might make it to annoy the haven or the town. However, the French not only proceeded, but refused to be at any other place of interview: and finding the English commissioners, John Earl of Bedford, William Lord Paget, and Sir William Petre Secretary of State, yielding to that proposition, they refused to treat either of the debt that was to be paid (by a former treaty) for the redemption of Boulogne, or the pension annually paid. The English answered, that before their coming, Guidotti had declared from the French King, that on restoring Boulogne, all that was owing to the King of England should be paid, which he being present, affirmed to be true. And they urged the French to report their differences to their master, which they refused, saying, they knew the King's pleasure so well, that if they should send to him, he would think them of small discretion, and offered to break off the treaty. The English said, they would conclude on nothing, till they had further instructions from England, which they would procure as soon as possible. To that the French consented.

The council in England esteemed a peace with France so necessary, that new instructions being sent to their Ambassadors, a peace was concluded on ^x March 24, 1549-50, 4 Ed. VI. when the French plenipotentiaries notified, that after the Ambassadors of the King of England met them about the peace then concluded, they assured them on their honour and consciences, that the artillery, ammunition, &c. in Boulogne, were two demy cannons, three culverins, three demy culverins, two sacres, six faulcons, sixty-four harquebuzes, a crochet de bronze, fifteen pieces of iron, called scopentines good and bad, four barrels of powder, seven hundred iron balls for demy cannons, 480 iron balls for culverins, 492 iron balls for demy culverins, 92 iron balls for sacres; all which were found in the town of Boulogne, &c. And the said French deputies promised on delivery of the said guns, &c. they would give a discharge for them according to the treaty. When Boulogne was taken in 36 Hen. VIII. a^y treaty of peace was afterwards concluded between both Kings, on June 7, 1546, 38 Hen. VIII. whereby the French King articulated "to pay to the King of England, all pensions due and comprehended by several treaties heretofore made, &c. And that the King of England shall keep possession of the town of Boloigne, with all fortifications, &c. thereunto belonging, within the boundaries of the port and coast of Boloigne, as far the Hibernian water reacheth it, in length as far as port Debrique, until such time as two million of crowns shall be paid; and that upon the payment thereof, the said town, &c. shall be delivered up."

^x Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 15. p. 213.

^y Ibid. p. 94. & seq.

But according to the articles concluded with the French, by the Earl of Bedford, &c. March 24, 4 Ed. VI. they could be brought to no other terms, than only to pay four hundred thousand crowns, each valued at 6s. 8d. whereof the half was to be paid within three days after the delivery of Boulogne, and the other two hundred thousand, like crowns, to be paid on August 5, then next ensuing, for which hostages were to be delivered. To the said treaty, the French King was sworn at Amiens, and the King of England at London.

I may be thought too particular in reciting these treaties about Boulogne, but our historians having slightly mentioned them, and Lord Clinton, I chose to explain the delivery of Boulogne more fully; especially as Sir William Dugdale, in the account of his Lordship, says only, *In 4 Ed. VI. being Governor of Boloigne, then in scarcity of provisions, he rendered it to the French upon articles*: Whereas he did not surrender it on articles, but by order of King Edward, and his council, pursuant to a treaty of peace. And on April 25, 1550, 4 Ed. VI. Commissioners, specially appointed by their King^z, do acknowledge to have received, the towns and county of high and low Boloigne, with the port, together with the adjacent forts, either taken or built by the English, during the last war, viz. those of Dimette, Picardy, and of the Tower of the Order, with the store-houses, &c. from Edward Lord Clinton, deputed by Edward the VIth. King of England.

His Lordship returned to England soon after; for on May 4, 1550, 4 Edw. VI. he was received by the council, and thanked for his services^a; and the whole council conducted him to the King, who received him very graciously, gave him publicly thanks for his demeanor at Boulogne, and at the same time declared he should be made Lord High Admiral, and one of his privy-council. Also on May 11 following, in consideration of his great services at Boulogne^b, it was determined to grant him lands of 200*l.* per ann. and to make him one of the King's privy-chamber, viz. one of the Lords of his bed-chamber, as now styled. And on May 14, bearing the title Edward Lord Clinton and Say, he had a grant^c by patent during life of the office of Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, and the dominions and Isles of the same, the town of Calais, and the marches thereof, of Normandy, Gascoign, and Aquitain, and Chief commander of the fleets and seas of the said kingdoms of England, Ireland, &c. with a fee of 200 marks per ann. as the patent sets forth. And by another patent^d dated June 10 following, the King granted him the manors of Westinvanger, Satewood alias Saltwood,

^z Rymer, Fœd. Vol. 15 p. 223.

^b Ibid.

^c Pat 4 E. VI, p. 4.

^a Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 230.

^d Strype, p. 231.

Folkston, and divers other manors and lands, tenements, &c. in the counties of Kent, Cornwall, York, Lincoln, Devonshire, and Suffex, to the value of 246 l. 5 s. 1 d.

William Prynne, Esq; in his *animadversions to the institutes of the laws of England*, has, from records, given a whole chapter^e, of the court of Admiralty, proceeding according to the civil law. And asserts^f, that Edward Lord Clinton, and Earl of Lincoln, exercised and enjoyed admiral jurisdiction, in merchant and marine causes, and foreign contracts, as well beyond, as upon the seas, as his predecessors had done, without restraint, by any prohibitions of the courts of Westminster.

On July 8, in the said 4th year of Ed. VI. ^g, he was one of the council, that signed with the King a letter to the noted Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, setting forth his offences, and requiring him to subscribe certain articles: And soon after, was^h sent with the Lord Cobham, by the King and council, to the Earl of Arundel (who on a message sent by the King to him (July 13) refused to go into Suffex for prevention of stir-likely to arise there) to require him to send the pardon he had sued for and obtained of the King, and to tell him that means would be found to bring him to a tryal of justifying the innocence he pretended to.

In November the same year, he obtained a grant of theⁱ office of High Steward of the manors of Westborough, Calthorp, Rissington, Hekington, and Welborn in Lincolnshire; and of all other lands, tenements, &c. which were the demesnes of Thomas late Duke of Norfolk: and to hold the same during life. On Jan. 17 following, he had a licence, that whereas of late he had inclosed grounds in Aslackby and Kirby Underwood, in the county of Lincoln, for a park, it should be a free and lawful park for keeping and feeding of deer^k. The next day, viz. Jan. 18, the King granted him, during life, the reversion of the office of Steward of the honour of Bolingbroke in Lincolnshire, and of all the manors, lands, &c. in the parts of Kesteven, parcel of the Dutchy of Lancaster, after the decease of Sir William Husley, Knt. with all fees, profits, &c. Also in February following^l, obtained a gift of all the lordships, manors, lands, &c. lying in the town of St. Botolph alias Boston, in Lincolnshire, belonging to the late chantry of Corpus Christi, founded within the said town; to hold by fealty, and to take the profits from Easter, 2 Ed. VI. On the 7th of next month, 5 Ed. VI. ^m, the indenture, between the King and Edward Lord Clinton, witnessed that the Lord Clinton had bargained and sold, unto his Highness, his lordships and manors, in Folkingham, and Aslackby, with the

^e Page 75.

^f Page 100, & 122.

^g Strype, p. 238, 239.

^h Ibid. p. 233.

ⁱ Bill. Signat. 4 E. VI.

^k Ibid.

^l Bill Signat. 5 E. VI.

^m Bill Sig-

nat. 5 E. VI.

appurtenances, in exchange for the lordships and manors of Wye, and the rectory of Wye, in the county of Kent, with divers other lands, &c. to the yearly value of 358 *l.* 15 *s.* 8 *d.*^m And on the 20th, had the office of Steward of the lordship of Newark upon Trent, and all the lands and tenements thereunto belonging, with the office of Constable of the castle there, &c. during life. On the 25th, the King^o granted him a lease for sixty years, of the manors of Folkingham, Aslackby, and Temple-Aslackby, in the county of Lincoln, with divers other lands. And on April 24 following, he had the honour^p of being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, with Henry II. the French King; and was installed on June 30, at the castle of Windsor; his plate of installation yet remaining in the chapel there, in the 9th stall, on the sovereign's side^q, must have been put up afterwards, as he is thereon stiled Earl of Lincoln, which he was not till May 4, 1572.

Against his installation, the King, of his royal favour to him, wrote to the Earl of Wiltshire^r, to order Sir Walter Mildmay, of such treasure as remaineth in his hands in the Tower of London, to deliver to the Lord Clinton, one collar of gold of the Order of the Garter, with a George thereunto appendant; taking of him so much gold of the same fineness, or the value thereof. Also the King gave him a warrant to Sir Andrew Dudley, keeper of the jewels^s, to deliver him a George of gold, set with eight small diamonds, which was the Earl of Southampton's Lord Admiral of England; and gave another warrant to Sir Ralph Sadler (of the wardrobe) to^t deliver to him, for his livery of the Order of the Garter, 18 yards of crimson velvet, for one gown, hood, and tippet, and ten yards of white sarcenet for the lining of the same. The King, also the same year, further rewarded his Lordship^u with a grant of Steward of all his lordships and manors in the county of Lincoln, parcel of the possessions of the late monasteries of Valday, Newbol, Swinethed, &c. for life, with several fees amounting to a hundred marks; and had the King's letter^w to the Bishop of Carlisle, for a grant of a lease for sixty years, of the manor of Horn-castle in Lincolnshire. He was likewise, the same year^x, in two several commissions, with the great officers of state, for proroguing the parliament; and Lords Lieutenants of counties being soon after first appointed, his Lordship, with the Earl of Rutland, had Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire committed to their custody^x. And in those counties to be the King's Justices to en-

ⁿ Ibid. ^o Ibid. ^p Miller's Collections of Knights of the Garter, M.S. penes meipf. ^q Ibid. ^r Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 512. ^s Ibid. p. 520. ^t Ibid. p. 539. ^u Ibid. p. 232. ^w Ibid. p. 525. ^x Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 484, 485.

quire of all treasons, misprisions of treason, insurrections, rebellions, unlawful assemblies, unlawful speaking of words, confederacies, conspiracies, &c. oppressions, riots, routs, murders, felonies, &c. and all accessaries of the same; and to appoint certain days and places for inquiry thereof; and to be the King's Lieutenants, within the said counties, for levying of men, and to fight against the King's enemies and rebels, and execute upon them martial law, &c. with commandment to all officers to be assisting.

In 5 Edw. VI. on the arrival of the Marshal of France at Gravesend, who was sent on an embassy with the Order of St. Michael to King Edward^y, and to propose a marriage between the King and the Lady, Elizabeth the French King's eldest daughter, the Lord Clinton was sent to receive him; and on July 11, 1551^z, conducted him from thence to Durham place in the Strand; and the next day to the King at Richmond. Soon after the French King having a 3d son born, called Duke D'Engoulesme, afterwards Henry III. requested King Edward to stand godfather; to which the King returned answer^a, that he would dispatch, for the accomplishment thereof, the Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral. Accordingly, his Lordship set out in November 1551, accompanied by several persons of rank, for his embassy on that point; and had also another commission, with Sir William Pickering, Ambassador Leiger at Paris, jointly and severally to hear the French propositions, relating to the match between King Edward and the French King's daughter, and transact all matters therein, according to the instructions delivered to them. In the Lord Clinton's company, went, by the King's order, to see the French court, Sir William Stafford, Sir Adrian Poynings, Sir John Norton, Sir John Terry, Sir Richard Corbet, and other young gentlemen, whereof Barnaby Fitzpatrick was much favoured by the King, having been bred up with him from a child; and furnished him with instructions under his own hand, for his behaviour there, which are preserved in Fuller's history.

The Lord Clinton, before he embarked^b, received 500 marks in French crowns, of six shillings each, towards his charges in the voyage; and carried^c with him two flagons of gold, with chains of the same, weighing 165 ounces, which he was to present to Catherine de Medicis the French Queen at the christening of her son; also a ring set with a long diamond, to present to the Princess Elizabeth daughter of the King of France. The expences in standing proxy for the King, at the royal infant's baptism were 292 French crowns^d (as speci-

^y Hayward præd. p. 318, 319.

^z Ibid.

^a Strype ut antea, p. 287.

^b Ibid. p. 287.

^c Ibid. p. 520.

^d Strype ut antea, p. 287.

fied in a warrant dated in January to the Lord Treasurer for payment) which his Lordship gave to the governor, the nurses, &c. During his abode at the French court, he received orders, at his return from thence, to repair to the castle of Guisnes, to view what buildings and fortifications were already begun, and of what importance, or whether they needed alteration, or might be better devised; and to give his orders to surveyors to perfect the same. Which instructions were sent to his Lordship, on information of some defects in the town and castle, and it was thought proper to take the judgment of this great and expert commander, in viewing the strength and weakness of that place, and to give his orders for the security thereof. He returned from his embassy, and other charges committed to him, Dec. 30, having in less than two months, brought, to a successful conclusion, the whole he had in charge. He delivered to the King, and council, the ratifications of the marriage, between the King's Majesty and the Princess Elizabeth, the French King's daughter, under the great seal of France, which king Edward ordered to be reposed in the treasury of the Exchequer, to remain there of record in safe keeping. And for his services in his negotiations, was, on his return home, gratified by his royal master, with ^f two good lordships, Kingston in Somersetshire, and Chiffelborn in Dorsetshire, with the advowsons thereof; parcel of the possessions of Sir Thomas Arundel, which came to the King by his attainder; to hold to him and his heirs. In 1552, 6 Ed. VI. the chief Lords of the court having, at their own expence, raised a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, ready for service on any emergent occasion, the King on May 16, reviewed them in Greenwich-Park, where they appeared in troops, a trumpet blowing before them^g. They had each their standards, with pensils; their coats in embroidery of their Lords colours, their spears of the like colour, and their footmen attending. The ^h Lord Clinton had fifty in his troop; his guidon, the cross of St. George, black, with an anchor of silver (as Lord-Admiral) their coats black, embroidered with white; whereby it is probable his Lordship was then in mourning; as the other troops were in colours. In the same month and year, he ⁱ was constituted sole Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lincoln; and the Earl of Rutland had Nottinghamshire. He was also in commission with the Duke of Northumberland, the Earl of Bedford, the Earl of Huntingdon, the Lord Darcy, and others, to take an ^k account of all such lead, bell-metal, plate, jewels, ornaments,

^e Ibid. p. 288.^f Ibid. p. 232, and 311.^g Ibid. 338, 339.^h Stow's Annals, p. 608, and Strype *ibid*.ⁱ Strype p. 458, 459.^k Ibid.

stock, and store-goods, due to the King's Majesty, by virtue of divers commissions and visitations, by the dissolution of monasteries, priories, colleges, chantries, &c. and by attainder of several persons; also for forfeits of jewels, silver, bullion, plate, and gold.

On March 28, 1553, he obtained^l a grant of the Bishop of Hereford's house, lying in Old Fish-street, London, with the gardens and houses thereunto belonging. And in May following^m had the King's orders for discharging of the fortifications and bulwarks of Sandshot in Dorsetshire, Higham, and those of Gravesend, and Milton in Kent, east and west Tilbury, in Essex; and to remove the powder and ammunition therein to the Tower, for the better guard thereof. Also, in June followingⁿ, had the King's sign manual to take charge of the Tower; and enter on the government of it; with orders to Sir James Croft, deputy constable of the Tower, to assist in whatever his Lordship declared to him, and to observe such directions as he should appoint: but on June 30^o, the King having removed Sir James from his charge of the Tower, the Lord Clinton by the King's order had the sole rule and government thereof. In this good King's reign, the last act of the Lord Clinton's was but six days before the death of his royal Master, when he signed with^p others of the council at Greenwich, July 1, 1553, a letter to the Ambassadors of England with the Emperor, ordering them to assure his Imperial Majesty of the King's most hearty affection to him, and of his affairs, and of his care of the good estate of Christendom, &c.

King Edward deceased at Greenwich, July 6, at night, 1553, and having conveyed the imperial crowns of the realms to the Lady Jane Grey, wife of Guilford Lord Dudley, son of John Duke of Northumberland, to which all the privy-council had subscribed; and the Lord Clinton Lord-Admiral being by King Edward made Governor of the Tower (as before-mentioned) it involved him in the interest of Queen Jane. The day^q after the King's decease, William Poulet Earl of Wiltshire Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Lord Clinton, came to the Tower from Greenwich, and the day after his Lordship conveyed thereinto great guns, &c. all the chief officers having been sworn to Queen Jane, and a fair assurance of her quiet possession was doubted only by a few. She made her entry into the Tower July 10, about four of the clock in the afternoon, attended by the chief officers, and most of the council to the late King; and at six of the

^l Strype, p. 534.
p. 417, 418.

^m Ibid. 424.
^q Vol. 3. p. 2.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid. 425.

^p Ibid.

clock, set forth her proclamation (exemplified in Bishop Burnet's history of the reformation, Vol. 2.) declaring her title; and asserting that the Lady Mary was unlawfully begotten. It was proclaimed by two heralds, and trumpets blowing, first in Cheapside, and then in Fleetstreet, without any opposition, except by a Vintner's apprentice, who spoke certain words of Queen Mary's right and title, who was immediately secured, and at eight the next morning, set on the pillory, and both his ears cut off, an herald present; and trumpet blowing. I shall make no further mention of the interregnum, but only to observe, that the Lord Clinton continued in his government of the Tower without interruption, and delivered his possession thereof to Queen Mary, on her coming there on August 3d where she spent the next day in private consultation^r. On August 5, she released divers prisoners, and imprisoned others, as she stood affected, replacing Sir John Gage Constable of the Tower, and choosing her privy council, wherein the Lord Clinton was left out; but I do not find he was under any confinement. His services to the nation, and the friendship he had with the chief persons of the Queen's court, who had taken the same steps, preserved him from censure; and his eldest son^s Henry, Sept. 29, 1553, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, against the Queen's coronation. Yet soon after his patent of Lord High Admiral for life was revoked, and William Lord Howard of Effingham^t, on March 20, was constituted Lord High-Admiral in his place.

His Lordship however shewed he was disinterested in the service of his country; for on the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt, with many gentlemen of the county of Kent, in 1554, he^u accompanied the Duke of Norfolk; ^w and afterwards the Earl of Pembroke, who were sent to suppress them. And thereupon growing into favour with Queen Mary, she wrote to his Lordship, to be ^x ready to repair unto her, on the arrival of Philip Prince of Spain, having heard that he was to embark at the Groyne, July 17, and he arrived at Southampton three days after. On Monday July 23^y, Philip setting out for Winchester, was royally attended with many of the nobility^z, and among them the Lord Clinton, who was present at his marriage two days after.

On October 17, 1554, 1 and 2 Ph. and Mar. he^a was commissioned, bearing the title of Edward Lord Clinton and

^r Strype's Memorials. Vol. 3. p. 17, 18.
^t Pat. 1 Mar. p. 5. m. 3. and Prynn. p. 122.
^w Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1098.
^z Speed's Chronicle, p. 850.
 p. 633.
 ter, p. 390, 391, 393, and Appendix N. 52.

^s General Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2.
^u Strype, Vol. 3.
^x Strype, p. 159.
^y Stow,
^a Ashmole's order of the Gar-

Say, Knight and Companion of the order of the Garter, with Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King of arms, to go to Emanuel Duke of Savoy, and invest him with the Order of the Garter. On which Mr. Ashmole has observed, that, on such legations, it was customary for the credential letters to pass under the signet of the order, but that those sent to the Duke of Savoy, were subscribed both by King Philip and Queen Mary. On his return, he was on Oct. 12, 2 and 3 Ph. and Mar. commissioned^b, with the Earl of Huntingdon, Kt. of the Garter; "to admit Anthony Brown Viscount Montagu, into the said Noble Order, and to receive his oath, and install him at Windsor, and do therein, as to the statutes and laudable customs of the said noble order appertaineth."

On the war with France in 1557, his Lordship went over to the siege of St. Quintin's, and as Hollinshed writes^c, was Colonel General of the Foot; but a manuscript in the Harleian Library^d, reciting the commanders of the forces in the journey to St. Quintin's, he is there said to be Lieutenant-General of the army under the Earl of Pembroke.

On his return from that expedition, in the parliament held at Westminster, January 20, there being a dispute between him and the Lord Stafford for precedence, it was upon search^e found that his ancestors the Lords Clinton, by long continuance and great antiquity, had place next above the Lord Audley, and it was adjudged that he had preheminance of the Lord Stafford. And on Feb. 13 following, 4 and 5 Ph. and Mary, he was^f again constituted Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, &c. and the war continuing with France, his Lordship on April 12, 1558, was^g constituted Lieutenant-General and chief commander of the fleet and forces going against France and Scotland; the preamble of the patent reciting, that the King and queen fully confided in the loyalty, foresight, valour, experience, care, industry, integrity, and great diligence of their most beloved Councillor, Edward Fines, Knight of the Garter, Lord Clinton and Say, Great Admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales, and of the dominions and isles thereof; of the town of Calais, and marches thereof, Normandy, Gascony, and Aquitaine, and Chief-commander of the fleets, and seas of the said kingdoms of England, Ireland, &c.

It was then proposed to assault and take the haven and town of Brest in Brittany from the French, and the Lord Clinton, by the said patent, was constituted chief commander of the

^b Ashmole p. 315. and Appendix N. 29.

^c Chronicle p. 1133.

^d Not.

160. B. 1.

^e Journal of Parl. de eod. Ann.

^f Pat 4 and 5 Ph. and

Mar. p. 1.

^g Ibid. m. 38. in dorf.

forces, as well as the fleet, on that expedition. His Lordship^h set sail July 29, 1558, with seven score ships of war, but findingⁱ Brest too strongly fortified to make any attempt on it, he came by break of day before the haven of Conquet, which with great courage he assaulted, and having taken the town, plundered and burnt it, together with the adjacent villages; after which he returned to his ships. But the Flemings, greedy of plunder, made, contrary to his orders, a further incursion into the country, and not returning when recalled, five hundred of them were cut off.

On his return, the parliament sitting, Mr. Attorney, and Mr. Solicitor, Novem. 14, declared to the house of commons, that divers of the Lords would confer with them about weighty affairs of the realm, and required the house to tarry their coming^k: And among the Lords was the Lord Clinton Lord Admiral, the Lord Chancellor, &c. who declared that of necessity, for the safeguard of the realm from the French and Scots, a subsidy must be had, and then departed: November 17, Mr. Read and Mr. Solicitor came from the Peers, and required Mr. Speaker and the house to attend them; whereupon the Speaker, with the rest of the house went up; and the Lord Chancellor told them, *God had taken the Queen to his mercy, but had furnished us with another sovereign Lady Elizabeth*; and willed them to resort to the palace, where the Lords would come, and cause her Grace to be proclaimed Queen of England, &c. and immediately after the said proclamation was there made.

Queen Elizabeth, as soon as she ascended the throne, constituted him one of her privy-council, and he was continued in his post of Lord High Admiral. In 6 Eliz.^l when the Queen visited the university of Cambridge, where she staid five days, and was entertained with comedies, tragedies, and orations, he attended on her Majesty, and the degrees of Master of Arts, then first taken, was conferred on his Lordship and others of the highest rank. In the 11th of Eliz.^m he was appointed with other Lords to hear and examine such matters as should be brought against the Queen of Scots, by the Earl of Murray Regent of Scotland. In 1659 12 Eliz.ⁿ upon that rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, he being joined by the Earl of Warwick, marched against them, which being apprized of, the two Earls fled into Scotland. For these services, on May 4, 1572, 14 Eliz.^o he was advanced to the title of Earl of Lincoln. On Jan. 16, he was one of those Peers appointed on the tryal of Thomas Duke of

^h Hollinsh. Chronicle p. 1150, 1151.

in Hist. of Enpl. Vol. 2. p. 357.

ⁱ Fuller's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, p. 139.

of Eng. Vol. 2. p. 369.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 414.

^l Bp. Godwin's Annals of Qu. Mary

^k Ibid. in the Notes by Strype, p. 338.

^m Cambden in Hist.

^o Ibid. p. 422.

Norfolk. The next year^p he was sent into France, attended by a great train of Noblemen, to receive a ratification of the treaty of Blois from Charles IX. the French King. In^q 22 Eliz. July 17, he attended her Majesty in her barge with Simier the French Ambassador, who promoted the Duke of Anjou's marriage with the Queen; and a young man discharging a piece out of a boat, shot one of her bargemen through both his arms, within 6 feet of her person; but it appearing to be done without design, he was pardoned; and when some persons insinuated, that it was done to mischief either her or Simier, she said, *That she could believe nothing of her people, which parents would not believe of their children.* In 24^r Eliz. he was appointed, amongst others, a commissioner to treat of the marriage then proposed between the Queen and the Duke of Anjou. In 1584, 26 Eliz.^s Francis Earl of Bedford, by his will dated April 7, among other his special friends, bequeathes *to his very good Lord, the Earl of Lincoln, High Admiral of England, a George set with diamonds, which the Earl of Leicester gave him.* This Earl of Lincoln's last will and testament bears date two years before his decease, viz. July 11, 1584, 26 Eliz. whereof I shall give the substance of it, as it shews his œconomy and judgment. "I Edward Earl of Lincoln, of the "honourable Order of the Garter, Kt. and Lord High Admiral of England, being of perfect mind, and of good and "perfect remembrance, thanks be unto God. Nevertheless "minding and intending to declare my last will and testament, "as well touching divers of my manors, lands, &c. as of all "my jewels, plate, &c. First I bequeath to my son Sir Henry "Clinton, Knt. Lord Clinton, all my goods, chattels, and "household stuff, at Tattersal in the county of Lincoln. Item "I bequeath to the Lady Elizabeth my well-beloved wife, to "her own use, all my plate, household stuff, &c. jewels, "leases and armour whatsoever, at my house at Sempringham "in the county of Lincoln, &c. And whereas I the said "Edward Earl of Lincoln, have together with the said Elizabeth my wife, bargained and sold divers manors, lands, "and tenements of the inheritance of my said wife, &c. and "with the money received for the same, have purchased other "lands, tenements, &c. to my own use: and for the great "love, favour, and good will that I bear to my said wife; and "for that I have always found her to be a most loving and dutiful wife; my meaning therefore is, that my said wife shall "quietly and peaceably enjoy the legacies to her before be-

^p Pat. 14 Eliz. p. 9. M. 40. ^q Stow, p. 685. & Cambden, p. 463. ^r Cambden, p. 483. ^s Ex Regist. Windsor, q2. 45. ^t Ex Regist. Brudenell in Cur. Prærog. Cont. Qu. 26.

"queathed,

“queathed, to her own use, discharging only my funeral charges,
 “which I leave to her good discretion; and that she shall not
 “be chargeable with any of my debts by reason thereof: and
 “yet for that my will is, that all my debts whatsoever shall
 “be well and truly paid, I appoint them to be paid out of the
 “manor of Poynton with the appurtenances, that I purchased
 “of the Lord Wentworth and Mr. Paynell; and out of those
 “lands, &c. I purchased of the Queen’s majesty; and out of
 “all that the manor of Burthroe, with the appurtenances, &c.
 “in the parish of Sempringham in the said county of Lincoln;
 “and of all that the manor and lands called Stowegreen and
 “Frekingham in the said county; and of that manor of Threk-
 “ingham alias Frekingham, with the appurtenances late pur-
 “chased of Sir John Elerker, Knt. and parcel of the late dis-
 “solved house of Burton-Lazar; all, or parcel of which manors,
 “&c. are by me already conveyed to the use of the said Lady
 “Elizabeth my wife for term of her life, for parcel of her join-
 “ture, which I bequeath to my said wife and her heirs for
 “ever, to be by her sold or otherwise employed for the true
 “payment of all my said debts: And whereas I the said Earl
 “have by several conveyances assured to the use of the said
 “Lady Elizabeth my wife for term of her life, the said ma-
 “nors of Poynton, Burthrop, and Frekingham, within the
 “said county of Lincoln; and all those the manors of Sem-
 “pringham, Horbling, Billingborough, Stowe, East-Laugh-
 “ton, West-Laughton, Aslackby alias Aslaby, and Aslackby
 “alias Temple Aslaby; and the honour, castle, and manor
 “of Folkingham; and the advowsons of the churches and
 “vicarages of Folkingham, Temple-Aslackby and Laughton;
 “and all that graunge called Glory-graunge, and that messuage
 “in Folkingham called Websters, &c. Now my will is, that
 “that the said Elizabeth, my wife, shall during the term of her
 “life peaceably enjoy the said manors, &c. and for her fur-
 “ther advancement, I give to the said Elizabeth all my mes-
 “suages, lands, &c. which I late purchased of John Ward,
 “lying in the parishes of Folkingham, Walcot, Est-Laugh-
 “ton, and Aslaby, in the said county of Lincoln; all my mes-
 “suages, &c. purchased of John Bolde of Greybye in Aslack-
 “by; and my messuages, &c. which I purchased of the alder-
 “men, assistants, and inhabitants of Newark, &c. to hold
 “to the said Lady Elizabeth for term of her natural life; and
 “for that I doubt lest my said wife after my death should
 “have some trouble or disturbance by my said son, Sir Henry
 “Clinton Lord Clinton, or his assigns: Wherefore for to re-
 “strain my said son from all attempts against my good mean-
 “ing herein, I do further declare, will, and devise, that if my
 “said son, or any other for him, shall directly or indirectly in-

" interrupt at any time during the life of my said wife, or molest
 " her servants, tenants, &c. in her or their possession, &c. that
 " then from and immediately after any such act done, or con-
 " sented to by my said son; I bequeath to my said loving wife
 " the manors of Aslaby, Milthorp, and Greybye, the Temple
 " and manor of Aslaby alias Temple Aslaby, &c. and all that
 " the park of Aslaby, the woods called Temple woods, Sem-
 " pringham woods, and Aslaby woods, to the said manors be-
 " longing; and all and every the reversion and reversions thereof
 " in the said county of Lincoln; to hold the same manors and
 " premises to my said loving wife, and to her heirs for ever;
 " and for that my said son shall not be ignorant thereof, and
 " to the intent he may avoid the danger of so great a penalty,
 " I have caused this my will to be made indented of two parts,
 " whereof after my death he may have the one; provided never-
 " theless, that if my said son, or his heirs, after any such act,
 " or attempt, &c. whereby my said wife shall by this my will
 " have the inheritance of the said manors, &c. shall, within one
 " year after such act committed, cause recompence and satisfac-
 " tion to my said wife for such loss, &c. and shall desist from
 " thenceforth, or assent to any such act; and within two years
 " after truly content and pay to my said wife, her executors
 " and assigns, two thousand pounds of lawful money of Eng-
 " land; then the said manors, &c. shall after her decease de-
 " scend to my said son, and his heirs, as though there had
 " been no such act by him done." He bequeaths to Ambrose
 Willoughby, one of the sons of the Lord Willoughby of Par-
 ham, an annuity during his life of 40*l.* to be paid out of his
 manor of Folkingham. He likewise bequeaths annuities dur-
 ing their respective lives to his servants, John Weston the elder,
 John Weston the younger, Christopher Gough, his servant
 and solicitor Richard Batton, David Morgan, William Play-
 sted, Richard Parkyns, William Treves, to be paid out of his
 manors of Sempringham and Poynton; and bequeaths to Eli-
 zabeth Garret, one of the Queen's maidens of honour, an an-
 nuity of 100*l.* issuing out of his manor of Sempringham after
 the death of his said wife, for the term of ten years; also to
 Thomas Clinton, Esq; his son, and Mary his wife, an an-
 nuity of 50*l.* a year, issuing out of his lands and tenements,
 &c. which he purchased of Cicely of Laughton, and of John
 her son, within the county of Lincoln, to hold the said rent
 of 50*l.* immediately after the decease of the said Earl, to the
 said Thomas Clinton and Mary his wife, and to the heirs males
 of the body of the said Thomas lawfully begotten.

He constitutes the Lady Elizabeth his wife sole executrix;
 " and I do ordain and make the Right Honourable my very
 " good Lord and friend, the Lord Burghley Lord High Trea-
 " surer

“ surer of England ; and the Right Honourable my very good
 “ Lord and friend, the Earl of Leicester, the supervisors of this
 “ my last will and testament ; and they to have for their pains,
 “ for a remembrance of my good will towards them or either
 “ of them, a gilt bowle of silver with the covers ; and also to
 “ each of them one of my best great horses, with their fur-
 “ niture. Item I give to my very good Lord and friend, the
 “ Earl of Warwick, one great horse and a piece of plate ;
 “ Item I give to Sir William More, Knt. 20 marks of money,
 “ and to George More his son one great horse. In witness
 “ whereof, &c.”

Which will he confirmed with some alterations by a codicil bearing date the same month, whereby he settled and bequeathed his manors of Tattershall, Sempringham, Folkingham, with all his lands and tenements within the county of Lincoln, on his son Sir Henry Clinton Lord Clinton for term of his life, without impeachment of waste in the woods of the said premises, under such charges of annuities as by his said will he had appointed out of the said manors and premises ; and after his death, then to Thomas Clinton his son and heir apparent, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten ; and for default of such issue, then to remain to Edward Clinton second son of his said son Sir Henry Clinton, and the heirs males of his body, in default to the heirs males of the body of him the said Earl, remainder to the heirs of the body of the said Earl, remainder to his right heirs.

And by a second codicil bearing date the 19th of Sept. in the same year, affirmed and allowed by him the said Earl of Lincoln, he wills that his will aforesaid with the former codicil remain in full force, except the close next Folkingham park, and several other closes and lands particularly mentioned, which he bequeathes after the death of his said well beloved wife, to Thomas Clinton, Esq; son and heir apparent to his son Sir Henry Clinton, Knt. Lord Clinton, during the term of his life ; and after his decease to remain to his said son Henry Lord Clinton, for the term of his life, and after his decease to the heirs male of the body of the said Thomas Clinton, in default to Edward Clinton, Esq; second son of the said Henry Lord Clinton, and the heirs male of his body, in default with like remainders as in the first codicil : his mind and will being that the said parcels of land after the death of his wife shall remain to the said Thomas Clinton towards his maintenance and living.

The probate bears date May 19, 1585, and administration was granted to the lady Elizabeth Countess of Lincoln his relict and executor.

He

He died ^a on Jan. 16, 1584-5, aged 72 years; and Hol-
lingshed gives the following account of his Lordship. "In
" the ^b month of January deceased Edward Lord Clinton,
" Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral of England, Knight of the
" Garter, and one of her Majesty's most honourable privy-
" council; a man of great years and service, as well by sea
" as land, who was buried at Windsor leaving many chil-
" dren honourably married. Of this nobleman (whilst living)
" one to whom the honourable Lords of the court were not
" obscurely known (writing of the Queen's Majesty, and
" comprising in an orderly discourse, their high places of ser-
" vice to the crown) speaketh very commendably and de-
" servedly of this deceased Earl, who had been then Lord
" Great Admiral of England 30 years, and of council unto
" three Princes; always of unspotted report, specially for al-
" legiance; and therefore as singularly beloved in his life;
" so accordingly bemoaned at his death."

His lordship was buried in the East-end of the South-isse
in the chapel of St. George in Windsor, and a sumptuous mo-
nument is erected to his memory, of alabaster, with pillars of
porphyry. He lies in armour, with his Lady by him, in full
proportion, their heads on a pillow, and their hands up-listed
as praying; on one side three sons, in armour, kneeling, and
on the other five daughters in the same attitude.

On the basis, round the sides, is this inscription.

Nobillissimo Domino EDWARD FINIO,

LINCOLNIAE Comiti, CLINTONIAE et SALIAE, Baroni,
incltyi Ordinis *Periscelidis* Militi, et summo *Angliae* Admirallo,
cum, post praeclaram operam, quatuor, continuâ serie, illus-
trissimis principibus, *Henrico, Edwardo, Mariae, et Elizabethae*,
tam consilio, quam armis, et domi, et foris, terra mariq; fideliter
navatam, placide fato functus esset; Charissimo Marito, aman-
tissima, conjux Elizabetha, Comitis Kildariensis filia, piæ per-
pætuæq; memoriæ ergo mœrens posuit. Obiit 16 die Janu-
arii, 1584.

The said Elizabeth, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, the
ninth Earl of Kildare, mentioned in the above inscription,
and celebrated by Henry Earl of Surry, by the name of the
fair Geraldine, was his third wife, but by her he had no issue.
He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, and
widow of Gilbert Lord Talboys, by whom he had three
daughters; Bridget, married to Robert Dymock, of Serivelby
in com' Linc. Esq; Catharine to William Lord Borough, and

^a M. S. in Offic. Armor. not. F. F. p. 15.

^b Chronicle, p. 1378, 1379.

Margaret to Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham. By Ursula, his second wife, daughter of William Lord Stourton, he had issue three sons, and two daughters, Henry his successor, Edward who died unmarried, and Thomas, who wedded Mary, daughter of John Tirrell of Warley, in Essex, Esq. The two daughters were Anne, the wife of William Ascough, son and heir to Sir Francis Ascough, or Kelsey in com' Linc. Kt. without issue, and Frances, married to Gyles Bruges Lord Chandos.

Which Henry, second Earl of Lincoln, was one of the fifteen Knights of the Bath, made Sept. 29, 1553, ^c two days before the coronation of Queen Mary. On May 26, in 14 Eliz. he ^d accompanied his father the Earl of Lincoln, in his embassy to the French court; and taking shipping at Dover crossed over to Boulogne, where they were honourably received, and from thence conveyed to Paris, and were lodged in a house of the King's called Le Château de Louze, being attended on by the King's officers. Five days after they went to the King at a house called Madril; and after the dispatch of their business, returned to Boulogne, where they embarked and returned into England. In 29 Eliz. he ^e was one of the Peers in commission, for the tryal of Mary Queen of Scots; and was also commissioned for the tryal of Secretary Davison ^f, *for that, in contempt of her Majesty, contrary to what the Queen had commanded him, he had acquainted the council with the warrant for the execution of the Queen of Scots, and put the warrant in execution, without her knowing any thing at all of it.* In 1589, 31 Eliz. he was ^g one of the Peers on the tryal of Philip Howard Earl of Arundel, April 14. In 1601, 44 Eliz. he ^h was one of the Commanders of the forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, and obliged him to surrender; and was afterwards on his tryal, Feb. 10, in Westminster-hall. On the decease of Queen Elizabeth ⁱ, March 24, 1602-3, he was one of the privy-council that signed the letter at the palace of Whitehall on March 28, 1603, to the Lord Eure, and the rest of the Commissioners for the treaty of Breame, directing them how to proceed. His Lordship died ^k on Sept. 29, 1616, 14 Jac. I. and having married first, Catharine, daughter to Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morison of Cashiofbury in Hertfordshire, Knight, and widow of William son and heir of Henry first Lord Norreys of Rycote. By the first Lady he had Thomas his successor; and Sir Edward Clinton, who by his wife,

^c Strype's Mem. V. 3. p. 35.

^d Stow's Annals, p. 672.

^e Camden in

Hist. of Engl. p. 519.

^f Ibid. p. 536.

^g Ibid. p. 551.

^h Ibid. p. 632.

633.

ⁱ Rymer's Ford. Vol. 16. p. 492, 493.

^k Cole's Esch. Lib. 1.

P. 458.

Mary, daughter of Thomas Dighton, of Stourton in Lincolnshire, Esq; had three sons, 1. Charles, who died young; 2. Robert, who left no issue by his wife, —, daughter of —, and widow of Sir William Cowper; and 3. Francis, of whom hereafter, as progenitor to the present Earl of Lincoln. Sir Edward had also a daughter, Catherine, the wife of Thomas Savill, of Newton in Lincolnshire, Esq. His Lordship, by the said Elizabeth, his second Countess, had two sons, Sir Henry¹, and Robert, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Arthur Gorges, Knight. Robert Clinton, the second son, died childless; but Sir Henry, the eldest, who was of Kirksted of Lincolnshire, and generally called Fynes, was twice married, viz. first to Eleanor, daughter to Sir James Harrington, and secondly to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hickman, L. L. D. brother to Walter, ancestor to the Earl of Plymouth, and had issue by both. By the first, Sir Henry was father of three sons, viz. Henry Clinton, who left no issue by his wife, Jane, daughter of Abraham Markham, Esq; and of Harrington and Norreys, who both died young; and likewise of a daughter, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Michael Lucy, Knight. By his said second wife Elizabeth Hickman, he had two sons, Arthur and William, who departed this life without progeny: also of six daughters, whereof only one, Penelope, lived to the age of maturity, and was married to — Hudson, Esq.

Thomas, son and heir to the last Earl Henry, was third Earl of Lincoln, and 45 years of age when his father died; and heir to the following possessions^m in Lincolnshire, viz. the manors of Aflackby and Temple-Aflackby; the castle and manor of Tattershall; the house and scite of the monastery of Sempringham, and manor of Sempringham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Billingham, and rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; the manors of East and West-Claughton; the honour, castle, and manor of Folkingham, and manor of Thirkingham and advowson of the churches; the manors of Tattershall, Thorp, and Kirby-Bayne; the manors of Roughton, Marton juxta Thornton, Conisbye, Billingay, Walcot juxta Billingay, Burthorp, and Kirksted alias Cristed; and the college and scite of the manor of Tattershall.

In his father's life-time, he servedⁿ in parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth for St. Ives in Cornwall, and for Grimsby in Lincolnshire. In the first of James I.^o having been elected one of the Knights of the shire for the county of

¹ Cole præd.

^m Cole ut antea.

ⁿ Willis's Not. Parl. p. 80, 150.

^o Willis 161.

Lincoln; he was one of the commissioners appointed, by act of parliament, to treat with certain select Commissioners, nominated by the parliament of Scotland, for an union between both kingdoms; and Feb. 18, 1609 10, 7 Jac. I. had summons to parliament as Baron Clinton, and Say. His Lordship married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to Sir Henry Knevet of Charlton, in com' Wilts, Knight, by whom he had issue eight sons, Henry^p, and Thomas, who both died young; Theophilus, his successor; Edward, Sir Charles, Robert, and Knevet, who also died young; and James; with nine daughters, Catharine, Lucy, Anne and Dorcas, who died young; Elizabeth, who was married to John Berisford of Ledenham in com' Linc. and died July 26, 1624; Frances to John Gorges, Esq; son and heir to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knt. Susan, to — Humphreys of the county of Kent, Esq; Arabella, who wedded — Johnson, and Sarah. And departing this life (seized of the manors aforesaid) at his castle of Tattershall in com' Linc. Jan. 15⁹, anno 1618-19 (16 Jac.) lyeth buried in the chancel of that parish church; leaving his Lady surviving.

Which Elizabeth, Countess of Lincoln, was a Lady of great piety and virtue: She wrote a tract on *the Duty of Nursing, due by Mothers to their own Children*; and dedicated it to the Right Honourable and approved virtuous Lady, Bridget, Countess of Lincoln, her son's wife (as she says) "Because it hath pleased God to bless me with many children, and to cause me to observe many things falling out to mothers, and to their children."

Which Theophilus, his eldest surviving son, fourth Earl of Lincoln, was nineteen^r years of age at his father's decease. He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles, Nov. 4, 1616. In 22 Jac. I.^s on raising those forces under Count Mansfield, for the service of the elector Palatine, which consisted of 12,000 men, and were formed into six regiments, he was Colonel of one of them, also of one of the two troops of horse raised for that service. In the beginning of February, taking shipping in Kent, being above 100 sail, they put over to Calais for forces promised by the French^t, but notwithstanding the intimate correspondence between both kingdoms, by the treaty of marriage agreed on, such delays were used by that court, as Mansfield was obliged to depart without them, and sail with his army to Zealand, where he lay at the Ramekins a long time; the soldiers not being permitted to land by the States, who would not furnish them

^p M. S. I. 8. p. 4: in Offic. Arm. ⁹ Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. p. 459. ^r Cole
^tzed. ^s Wilson's Life of James I. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 789.

with provisions. Afterwards they sailed to Guertenberg in Brabant, where they met with the same treatment; and famine, and close confinement on shipboard, brought the pestilence amongst them, that many hundreds died, and beaten on the shores, had their bowels eaten out by hogs and swine, to the horror of the beholders; whereby of the 12,000 men, scarce the half came with their General into Germany.

Of this Earl of Lincoln, I find Oct. 5, 1646^t, the parliament ordered 1700*l.* out of delinquents estates in Lincolnshire, to be paid to him; which sum he had disbursed in their service; but in 1647, ^v opposing the power of the army, and endeavouring to bring on a treaty with the King, an impeachment of high treason was carried up by the commons (then under power of the army) Sept. 8, praying that he might be sequestred from the house and committed; and promising to bring in a particular charge against him and other Lords, then likewise impeached. However, he was afterwards discharged from it; and June 20, 1649^w, petitioned for damages in demolishing Tattershall-castle belonging to him. He lived ^x to see the restoration of the royal family; and at the coronation of Charles II. April 23, 1661, performed the office of Carver.

He married, first, Bridget, daughter to William Fienes, Lord Viscount Say and Sele, by whom he had two sons, ^y Edward and George, who died young, and seven daughters; Catharine married to George Lord Delamere; Bridget, and Lucy, who both died unmarried; Arabella, wife of Robert Rolle of Heanton-Satchville in com' Devon. Esq; grandfather by her to Margaret, wife of Robert second Earl of Orford; Margaret wedded to Hugh Boscawen of Tregothnan in com' Cornub. Esq; Mary and Judith: Which Edward, their brother dying in his father's life-time, left issue by Anne his wife, daughter to John Holles Earl of Clare, a son Edward, who, on the death of his grandfather in 1667, succeeded him in his honour and estate. This Earl Theophilus's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, and widow of Sir Robert Stanley; but had no issue by her, who died in 1675.

Which Edward, 5th Earl of Lincoln, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and married Jane, daughter to Peter de Guliere, Lord of Verune in France, ^z who died without issue by him, Aug. 25, 1688, and was buried from Fernesfield in the parish of Egham in Surry, on September 1 following, in Westminster-abbey. His Lordship departed this life in Nov. 1692.

^t Whitlock, p. 228.

^u Ibid. p. 271.

^w Ibid. p. 394, 395.

^x Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 738, 739.

^y Dugd. Addit. to his Baronage.

^z Ex Collect. Gregory King, M. S. penes meips.

I shall now treat of Francis Clinton, third son of Sir Edward Clinton, 2d son of Henry 2d Earl of Lincoln by his first Countess.

The said Francis Clinton, by his wife Priscilla, daughter to John Hill, Esq; had Francis Clinton his son and heir, and Thomas; also a daughter Priscilla, married to Sir Willoughby D'Ewes of Stow Langtoft in the county of Suffolk, Bart.

The said Francis, eldest son, was, in his father's life-time, knighted, and succeeded him in his estate at Stourton. He became the 6th Earl of Lincoln, upon the death of Earl Edward, in 1692; and died the next year, aged 58. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, Knt. by whom he had a son Francis, who died an infant. But, by his 2d wife Susan (who was daughter to Anthony Penniston, Esq; a younger son of Sir Thomas Penniston of Oxfordshire, and died Sept. 23, 1720) he had two sons, Henry his heir, George 2d son, and a daughter, Lady Susannah, married to the Hon. Robert Booth, of the county of Lincoln, Esq; father of Penniston Booth, D. D. Dean of Windsor, 1738.

The Hon. George Clinton, 2d son, taking to the sea service, was appointed Captain in the Royal Navy, June 16, 1716. In 1732, he was Governor of Newfoundland, and Commodore of a squadron of his Majesty's ships there. In 1737, he was Commodore and Commander in chief of all his Majesty's men of war in the Mediterranean. On July 4, 1741, he was appointed Captain-General, and Governor in chief of New-York; and on Decem. 10, 1743 Rear-Admiral of the Red squadron of his Majesty's fleet. Also, April 23, 1745, Vice-Admiral of the Red; and Admiral of the Blue, July 15, 1747, and Admiral of the White, Dec. 9, 1760, in which station he died, July 10, 1761. In the parliament, which met May 31, 1754, he was chosen a member for the borough of Saltash. He married Anne, daughter of the Hon. Peter Carle, Major-General in our service, and General, and Engineer-General in Portugal, by whom he had three sons, and three daughters, of which Henry, and Mary, are living.

Henry, 7th Earl of Lincoln, who in 1693 succeeded his father, took his seat in the house of Peers ^a March 25, 1708. He was one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, in which post he attended at his funeral Nov. 13, 1708: But during the last four years of Queen Anne's reign, he opposed the measures of the court, and the peace made at Utrecht, refusing both place and pension offered him; whereupon Arthur Herbert, Earl of Torrington, on his

^a Journal Dom. Procer.

decease, valuing his stedfastness and integrity, left him the bulk of his estate.

At the coronation of George I. October 20, 1714, his Lordship carried the pointed sword. On Sept. 21, ^b 1714, he was made Master of the horse to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our late sovereign; and, Octob. 16^c following, appointed one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his Majesty. On Octob. 13, ^d 1715, he was constituted Pay-master general of his Majesty's forces; and afterwards sworn of his most honourable privy-council. On March 27, 1721^e, he was elected a Knight companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and installed on April 25 following^f.

On January 19, 1722-3, he took the oaths in council at St. James's, as Lord Lieutenant of the Tower hamlets, and Constable of the tower of London. On July 18, 1724, he was commissioned with others, for the instalment of Richard Earl of Scarborough, and Charles, Lord Viscount Townshend, Knts. of the most Noble Order of the Garter at Windsor. In 1725 his Lordship, resigning his post of Constable of the tower of London, was, on June 1, appointed Cofferer of his Majesty's household.

At the coronation of our late sovereign, October 11, 1727, his Lordship carried the pointed sword; and March 23, 1728, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge: He was also one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's bed-chamber and one of his privy-council.

His Lordship married, May 16, 1717, Lucy, sister to Thomas Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had issue three sons, George his successor, Henry now Earl of Lincoln, and Thomas, who was born Nov. 8, 1723, died on March 18, 1726-7, and was buried at St. James's, Westminster; also five daughters, Lady Lucy, who was born May 17, 1721, and died October 11, 1763; Lady Margaret, who was born in Dec. 1722, died in Oct. 1723, and was buried at Weybridge; Lady Anne, who was born Novem. 11, 1724, and died young; Lady Grace, born August 16, 1726, who also died in her infancy; as did Lady Caroline, to whom her late Majesty was god-mother.

His Lordship departed this life in the 44th year of his age, on Sept. 7, 1723, leaving his Countess surviving, who died at Weybridge July 20, 1736.

His eldest son George, Earl of Lincoln, who was born on Jan. 16, 1718, and to whom George I. was god-father, succeeded his father; and dying on April 30, 1730, in the 13th

^b Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 776.

^c Ibid. p. 785.

^d Ibid. p. 864.

^e Antis's Reg. Vol. 2. p. 278.

^f Pote's Hist. and Antiq. of Windsor,

p. 307.

year of his age, was succeeded by Henry his brother, the present Earl of Lincoln, born on April 20, 1720.

Which Henry, ninth Earl of Lincoln of his family, and the 21st in paternal descent from Renebald de Clinton, was, on Feb. 6, 1742, appointed Gentleman of his Majesty's bed-chamber; and July 24 following, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge, and took the oaths thereupon on the 29th of the same month. On December 25, 1746, his Lordship was appointed Cofferer of his Majesty's household; and on April 1, 1751, was constituted Auditor of the Receipt of his Majesty's Exchequer. On March 13, 1752, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at a chapter held at St. James's; and chosen High Steward of Westminster, Jan. 1759. His Lordship was also vested with the offices of Comptroller of the customs in the port of London, Master of Geddington-chace, in Northamptonshire, and President of the Westminster Infirmary. He was a Lord of the bedchamber to the late King, and for some time in the same station to the present; at whose coronation, Sept. 22, 1761, he carried the sword called Curtana: Soon after which he resigned all his places dependant on the crown, except those of Auditor and Comptroller, which are for life. In default of issue male of the Duke of Newcastle, the title of Duke of Newcastle under Lyne, in the county of Stafford, is limited, by patent granted to his Grace Nov. 13, 1756, to his Lordship and his heirs male, by Catherine his then wife. His Lordship is also Fellow of the Royal Society; and Doctor of Laws, being so admitted when the Duke of Newcastle was installed Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, in July 1749.

His Lordship married, October 16, 1744, Catharine, eldest surviving daughter and coheir of the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq; first Commissioner of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, and by her (who died July 27, 1760) he had issue 1. George, Lord Clinton, who was born on Nov. 26, 1745, and died at Greenwich on August 19, 1751.

2. Henry the present Lord Clinton, born Nov. 5, 1750.

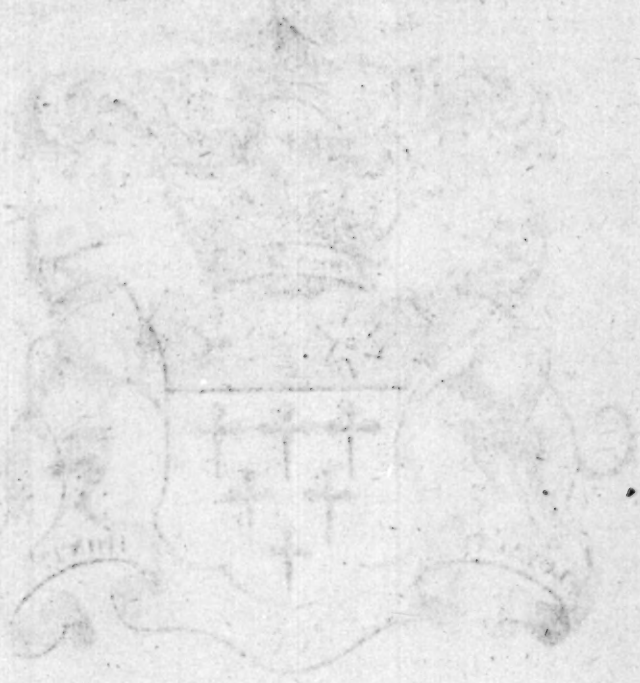
3. The Hon. Thomas Clinton, born July 1, 1752.

4. The Hon. John Clinton, born on Sept. 13, 1755.

TITLES.] Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, and Baron Clinton and Say.

CREATIONS.] Baron Say, by writ of Summons, February 18, (1609-10) 7 Jac. I. Baron Clinton, Feb. 6, (1298) 26 Ed. I. and Earl of Lincoln, May 4, (1572) 14 Eliz.

ARMS.]



Printed and Published by J. G. & J. H. Smith, 10, St. Paul's Churchyard, London.



Clinton Earl of Lincoln.

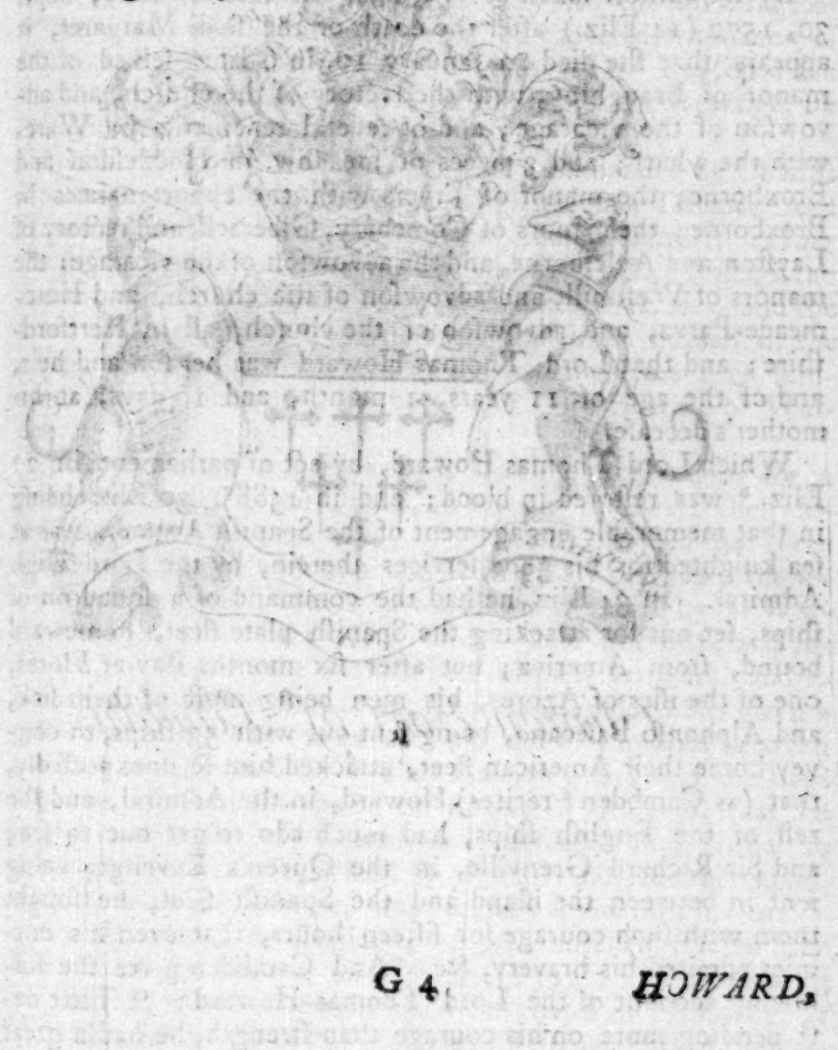
ARMS.] Argent, six Crofs crofslets fitchy, 3, 2, 1, Sable, on a Chief, Azure, two Mulletts, pierced, Or.

CREST.] In a ducal Coronet, Gules, five Ostrich feathers Argent, banded Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Grey-hounds, Argent, their plain Collars, and Lines, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Loyalte Na Honte.*

CHIEF SEAT.] Oatlands in the county of Surry, 7 miles from Kingston upon Thames, and 20 from London.



G 4

HOWARD,

HOWARD, Earl of SUFFOLK.

THE descent of this great and illustrious family is set forth under the title of Howard Duke of Norfolk: Thomas the fourth Duke, marrying to his second wife Margaret, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden, Knight of the Garter (Chancellor to King Henry VIII. and founder of Magdalen college in Cambridge) had issue Lord Thomas Howard, heir to his mother's estate.

By inquisition taken at Waltham^a in Hertfordshire, Sept. 30, 1572 (14 Eliz.) after the death of the said Margaret, it appears, that she died on January 10, in 6 Eliz. seized of the manor of Braughing, with the rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; and of several tenements in Ware, with the wharf; and 3 pieces of meadow in Hoddesdon and Broxborne; the manor of Tryers with the appurtenances in Broxborne; the manors of Comebury, Giberack, and rectory of Layston and Ayleborne, and the advowson of the vicarage; the manors of Westmill, and advowson of the church, and Horemeade-Parva, and advowson of the church, all in Hertfordshire; and that Lord Thomas Howard was her son and heir, and of the age of 11 years, 1 month, and 10 days, at his mother's decease.

Which Lord Thomas Howard, by act of parliament in 27 Eliz.^b was restored in blood; and in 1588^c, 30 Eliz. being in that memorable engagement of the Spanish Armada, was at sea knighted for his good services therein, by the Lord High Admiral. In 34 Eliz. he had the command of a squadron of ships, set out for attacking the Spanish plate fleet, homeward bound, from America; but after six months stay at Flores, one of the isles of Azores, his men being most of them sick, and Alphonso Basecano, being sent out with 53 ships, to convey home their American fleet, attacked him so unexpectedly, that (as Cambden^d recites) Howard, in the Admiral, and the rest of the English ships, had much ado to get out to sea; and Sir Richard Grenville, in the Queen's Revenge, being sent in between the island and the Spanish fleet, he fought them with such courage for fifteen hours, that even his enemies admired his bravery, &c. And Cambden gives the following account of the Lord Thomas Howard: "That depending more on his courage than strength, he had a great

^a Coles Esc. Lib. 5. p. 440. in Bibl. Harley.
den's Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. vol. 2. p. 546, 547.

^b Journal of Parl.

^d Ibid. p. 565.

^c Camb-

“ mind to venture into the midst of the enemies fleet ; but so
“ far was the master from consenting to it, that he said he
“ would first leap overboard, before the Queen’s ship should
“ be exposed to so palpable an hazard ; nor did the rest think
“ it proper to fight against such apparent odds and danger ;
“ and with little or no probability of rescuing their friends :
“ For, to venture five ships against fifty-three of the enemies ;
“ besides the extravagance of the action, would, in their opi-
“ nion, be nothing else but to augment the glory of Spain, by
“ weakening England ; and at the expence of a great many
“ lives besides. However, he, and the rest, especially Sir Tho-
“ mas Vane (who assisted the *Revenge* for two hours toge-
“ ther) fought bravely, as long as they had the advantage of
“ the wind, and did all that could be expected from men of
“ courage, till the night parted them. The English made
“ themselves an ample amends for the loss of the *Revenge*, by
“ taking several Spanish ships.”

In the 39th of Eliz. ^f in that fleet commanded by Charles Howard, Lord High Admiral of England, this Thomas Lord Howard led the third squadron ; the Admiral himself leading the first, the Earl of Essex the 2d, and Sir Walter Raleigh the fourth : this fleet took the town and castle of Cadiz, and the Lord Thomas Howard particularly signalized himself in the taking thereof. On his return, he was the same year summoned to parliament ^g, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden.

The year after ^h, the Spaniards making preparations for a descent on Ireland, the Queen, to prevent or divert their design, sent out a fleet consisting of 120 ships, divided into three squadrons ; the first commanded by the Earl of Essex, the second by the Lord Thomas Howard, and the third by Sir Walter Raleigh. This fleet was ordered to steer to Ferrol, and the Groyn, to surprize the Spanish fleet in their harbours, and to intercept the Indian fleet at the Azores. Camden has given a particular account of the expedition, and of a quarrel between the Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh ; and that the Lord Thomas Howard interposed in favour of Raleigh, that he might not be severely treated, and persuaded him withal to acknowledge his fault ; which he presently did, and thereupon, with the cashiered officers, was received again into favour.

On his return to England, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter, on May 24, 1597ⁱ, and his plate of installation, which is remaining in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, in the ninth stall, calls him Thomas Earl of Suffolk,

^f Ibid. p. 591. 593.
597. 598.

^g Journal of Parl. 39 Eliz.

ⁱ Pote’s Antiq. of Windsor, p. 286.

^h Camden, Ibid. p.

Baron of Walden, and Grand Treasurer of England; but 'tis evident he was not created Earl of Suffolk, or constituted Treasurer of England, till King James ascended the throne; whereby it is plain, that the plate was set up some years after his installation.

In 1601, the 44th of Eliz. ^k he was one of the commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, which obliged him to surrender: and on ¹Feb. 19 following, he sat as one of the Peers on the trials of the Earls of Essex, and Southampton, bearing then the title of Lord Howard of Walden; and was at that time Constable of the Tower of London, as Cambden recites.

On the accession of King James^m, meeting his Majesty at Theobalds, in May 1603, before he came to London, he was sworn of the privy-council there; and on July 21 following, ⁿ (1 Jac. I.) was advanced to the honour of Earl of Suffolk. He was also appointed one of the Commissioners for making Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of the King; and the next year one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Earl Marshal of England: In 1605, on the apprehension the King had of the gun-powder-plot, being Lord Chamberlain of his household, his Majesty ordered him, the day before the parliament was to meet, to make a strict search about the parliament-house; and taking with him the Lord Monteagle, entered the cellar under it, which he found stuffed with billet, faggot, and coal; and close by in a corner of the cellar, stood Faux, a raw-bon'd man, who said he was Percy's servant, that he had hired the cellar of Whinyard of the wardrobe. The Earl of Suffolk would not then make any bustle, but apprehended just cause to have the cellars further searched: and Lord Monteagle assuring him, as soon as he heard Percy's name, it was he that wrote the letter to him; and the Earl thereupon repeating it to the King and council, a further search was made that night, when the whole plot was discovered. His Lordship was, A. D. 1613, 11 James I. elected Chancellor of the university of Cambridge.

Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, shewed such regard to him, that by his last will and testament^p, dated June 14, 1614, 12 Jac. I. he makes this honourable mention of his Lordship: "To my most dear, and entirely beloved nephew, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, I give my jewel of the three stones, one of them being that rubie, which his excellent Majesty sent me out of Scotland, as his first token; which

^k Cambden ut antea, p. 632.

^l Ibid. p. 633.

^m Cambden's Annals of

K. James, in Hist. of Eng. Vol. 2. p. 641.

ⁿ Orig. 1 Jac. p. 5. Rot. 23.

^o Wilson's Life of K. James, in Hist. of Eng. Vol. 2. p. 275.

^p Ex Reg.

Wood, qu. 55. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

"jewel I cannot better repose with any than with him, that is
 "so faithful and trusty to his Majesty, as my said nephew is:
 "And I give him also a cross of diamonds, given me by my
 "Lady, my mother; and I heartily entreat my said nephew,
 "to give his countenance and furtherance to my executors, in
 "execution of my will." He also appointed him supervisor of
 his will. On the 11th of July^a following, 12th of King
 James, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer of England,
 in which great office^r he continued until July 19, 1618.

In the 13th of James, the commission for exercising the office
 of Earl Marshal of England being renewed, he was joined^s with
 other great Lords therein; and likewise in the 15th^t when the
 commission was again renewed. He had been elected Chan-
 cellor of the university of Cambridge in 1613^u, 11 Jac. I. He
 built that stately fabrick at Walden, called Audley-end, in me-
 mory of the Lord Audley his grandfather, being (as said before)
 heir to Margaret his mother, who inherited that Lordship, and
 divers other manors in the counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk,
 Cambridge, Hertford, and in London, by the last will and tes-
 tament of her father Thomas Lord Audley, dated April 19,
 1554, 35 Henry VIII. who was buried under a stately tomb
 in the chapel at Walden, which he himself caused to be built:
 And departing this life at his house near Charing-crofs (now
 the scite of Suffolk-street) May 28, 1626 (2 Car. I.) was also
 interred at Walden^v. The said Thomas Earl of Suffolk hav-
 ing married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Kne-
 vit, of Charleton in the county of Wilts, Knt. (widow of
 Richard, eldest son of Robert Lord Rich, without issue)
 by her had seven sons and four daughters^x; whereof Elizabeth
 was first married to William Knolles Earl of Banbury, and af-
 terwards to Edward Lord Vaux; Frances, to Robert Devereux
 Earl of Essex, from whom being divorced, she was married to
 Robert Carr Earl of Somerset; and Catherine the youngest was
 the wife of William Cecil Earl of Salisbury; and Margaret
 died an infant.

The sons were, Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Thomas, Hen-
 ry, Sir Charles, Robert, William, and Edward; the three
 latter Knights of the Bath, at the creation of Charles Prince
 of Wales; Sir Charles the fourth, who married Mary, daughter
 and heir to Sir John Fitz of Fitzford, in com' Devon, Knt. and
 had issue Elizabeth; Henry, third son, who married Elizabeth,
 daughter and sole heir of William Bassett of Blore in the county
 of Stafford, Esq; by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth, mar-
 ried to Sir John Harper of Swerkston in the county of Derby,

^a Pat. 12 Jac. p. 24.

^r Cambden's Annals, ut antea, p. 649.

^s Pat.

13 Jac. p. 29.

^t Pat. 15 Jac. p. 5.

^u Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Ang. p. 391.

^v M. S. I. S. in Offic. Armer.

^x Ex Stemmate.

Knt. The said Elizabeth was afterwards married to William Cavendish duke of Newcastle. Thomas, the second son, was created Earl of Berkshire; and the present Earl of Suffolk is descended from him, as will hereafter appear.

Which Theophilus Earl of Suffolk was, in his father's lifetime, summoned to the ^y house of Peers in 1 Jac. I. and all that reign, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden. In the 18th ^z of James I. he was made Governor of the Isle of Jersey, and Castle-cornet, for life: and on Sept. 24, 1628, was installed at Windsor, one of the Knights of the Garter, being then Lord-warden, Chancellor, and Admiral of the Cinque-ports, and the members thereof; Constable of Dover-castle, Captain of the honourable band of pensioners, and one of the Lords of the privy-council; as his plate, now remaining in the 16th stall, in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, sets forth.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to George Lord Hume of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar in Scotland, by whom he had ^a four sons and five daughters, and dying June 3, 1640, was buried at Walden.

Of the daughters, Catharine was married to George Stuart, Lord Aubigny, slain at Edgehill, Oct. 23, 1642; afterwards to James Livingston Earl of Newburgh in Scotland; Elizabeth to Algernon Percy Earl of Northumberland; Margaret to Roger Boyle Earl of Orrery in Ireland; Anne to Thomas Walsingham of Scadbury in Kent, Esq; and Frances to Sir Edward Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, Knt. who was brother of the half-blood to George Duke of Buckingham.

The sons were, James his successor, Thomas, George, and Henry; whereof Thomas the second had an only son named James, who wedded Charlotte Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle, natural daughter of King Charles II. by Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon, and by her (who was 2dly married to William Paston, Earl of Yarmouth) he had Stuarta Howard, his only child, sometime maid of honour to Queen Mary, but died unmarried.

James the eldest son, in 1625-6, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. and, succeeding his father, was the third Earl. On the restoration of Charles II^b. he was constituted July 25, 1660, Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire; also on the 17th of the same month Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Suffolk. On Sept. 28, 1663, he was created, in a full convocation then celebrated at Oxford (the King and Queen being present) ^c Master of Arts of that

^y Dugdale's Summons to Parl. p. 543, 580. ^z Pat. 8 Jac. p. 29. ^a Ib. 8. ut supra, fol. 49. ^b Bill Signat. 12. Car. II. ^c Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. 2. p. 830.

university. His Lordship married to his first wife Susan, daughter to Henry Rich Earl of Holland, and by her (who died May 19, 1649, at Walden, turned of twenty-nine years of age) had an only daughter named Essex, married to Edward Lord Griffin of Braybrook in the county of Northampton, ancestor to the late Lord of that name. And by his second wife Barbara (daughter to Sir Edward Villiers before-mentioned, who died—Dec. 1681) had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Felton, Esq; one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to Charles II. afterwards Sir Thomas Felton of Playford in Suffolk, Bart. And to his third wife the said James Earl of Suffolk married Anne, eldest daughter to Robert Montagu, Earl of Manchester, but by her had no issue; and dying without issue-male in 1688, was succeeded by George his third brother (Thomas the second being dead, and leaving only a daughter, as before observed.)

Which George, 4th Earl of Suffolk, died without issue-male in 1691, and was succeeded, in the Earldom, by Henry his youngest brother.

This Henry, in the reign^d of Charles II. was Commissary-General of the musters; and Oct. 22, 1680, made Daniel Crawford his deputy. He married two wives, first, Mary Stewart, daughter and heir of the Lord Castle-Stewart, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had issue Henry his son and heir, created in his life-time Earl of Bindon, and Baron of Chesterford, in the 5th of Queen Anne; Edward Earl of Suffolk; and Charles Earl of Suffolk; and the Lady Diana, married to Colonel John Pitt. His second Lady was the widow of Sir John Maynard, Knt. one of the Lords Commissioners for the custody of the Great-seal of England, but by her had no issue. He died at his seat at Gunnersbury in the parish of Ealing in Middlesex, on Dec. 9, 1709, and was interred at Walden in the vault of his ancestors. To him succeeded Henry eldest son and heir.

Which Henry Earl of Suffolk and Bindon, was on July 8, 1702, constituted Commissary-General of the musters; and on August 24, 1706, Deputy Earl Marshal of England; whereupon, on December 30 following, he was created Earl of Bindon in the county of Dorset, and Baron of Chesterford in the county of Essex, to him and his heirs male; his father being then living. In 1707, he held a court of chivalry, whereof the following account is in our Gazette, No. 4326. "Westminster, April 26, this day the Right Honourable Earl of Bindon, &c. Deputy (with her Majesties approbation) to his grace Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, and

^d Ex Collect, Greg. Lanc, Fecial,

" Hereditary Marshal of England, &c. held his court of chivalry in the painted chamber, according to antient custom; and the law of arms; being accompanied by divers noble men and gentlemen of quality; and attended by several doctors of the civil law, the Kings and officers of arms, proctors, and officers of the court." His Lordship, on June 26, 1708, was sworn one of the Lords of the privy-council to Queen Anne; as he was in Oct. 1714, to ^c King George I. who constituted him ^f Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex, Oct. 10 following; and on July 14, 1717, appointed him ^g first Commissioner of trade and plantations. His Lordship died at Gunnersbury, the seat of the Countess-Dowager of Suffolk, on Friday, September 19, and was interred at Walden, October 2, 1718.

He married, to his second wife, the Lady Henrietta Somerset, third daughter to Henry Duke of Beaufort, widow of Henry Lord Obrien, son of Henry Earl of Thomond in Ireland, but by her (who died Aug. 6, 1715) had no issue. By his first wife Penelope, daughter to Henry Earl of Thomond, he had four sons, and a daughter Sarah-Henrietta, married in 1721 to Thomas Chester of Knoole-park in the county of Gloucester, Esq; and died March 28, 1722, in the 19th year of her age.

The sons were, Charles-William, James, Thomas, and Arthur, whereof the three youngest died unmarried; but the eldest in 1718, succeeding his father, was the seventh Earl of Suffolk.

Which Charles-William, Earl of Suffolk, and of Bindon, was on Novem. 10, 1718, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex; and died at his seat at Henbury near Bristol, on Feb. 8, 1721-2, leaving no issue by his Lady Arabella, fourth and youngest daughter and coheir to Sir Samuel Astry of Henbury in the county of Gloucester, Knt. He was succeeded in the title of Earl of Suffolk (his brothers being dead) by Edward his uncle, son of Henry Earl of Suffolk. His Countess died Jan. 23, 1721-2.

Which Edward dying unmarried, the honour and estate devolved on his only brother and heir Charles, 9th Earl of Suffolk, who was one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to George I. and having married Henrietta, sister to John Lord Hobart, afterwards Earl of Buckingham, died at Bath, Sept. 28, 1733, leaving issue one son Henry tenth Earl of Suffolk, who married, May 13, 1735, Sarah, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Inwen, Esq; then member of parliament for Southwark; but departing this life, without issue surviving, at his seat at Audley-end in Essex, April 22, 1745, was interred with his ancestors in

^c Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 779.

^f Ibid. p. 783.

^g Ibid. p. 1013.

the vault belonging to the family, in the church of Saffron-Walden, on May 6, following. His Countess, in Oct. 1752, had to her second husband Lucius, Viscount Falkland; whereupon the title of Earl of Suffolk devolved on the Right Honourable Henry-Bowes Howard, 4th Earl of Berkshire, son and heir of the Honourable Craven Howard, only son and heir of the Honourable William Howard, fourth son of Thomas, created Earl of Berkshire, who was second son of Thomas Howard, created Earl of Suffolk, July 21, 1603, as before-mentioned.

Which Thomas, having his mother's inheritance at Charlton in Wiltshire, and being Master of the horse to Charles Prince of Wales,^h was, for his eminent abilities and merits, on Jan. 23, 1621-2, 19th of James I. created Lord Howard of Charlton, and Viscount Andover; and installed Knight of the Garter, Dec. 13. 1625; also on Feb. 6, 1625-6, 1st Car. I. advanced to the degree and dignity of Earl of Berkshire. The preamble to the patent sets forth, that he had illustrated his ancient and noble extraction, by his innate virtue, the sweetness of his disposition; and the fidelity with which he had served both the King and his father, from his youth: and therefore it seemed equitable to his Majesty, since himself was come to the crown, to make some addition to his honours, whereby posterity might observe his regard for him, and esteem his virtues.

He was (as said before) Master^k of the horse to K. Charles I. when Prince of Wales; but whether he was continued in that office on his Majesty's accession to the throne, I can't say, ^lit being conferred on the Marquis of Hamilton, in 4 Car. I. In 1640, the Earl of Berkshire was among those Lords, all popular men, and not one of them of much interest in the court (as the Earl of Clarendon^m writes) who were appointed to treat with the Scots commissioners at Rippon, for redressing the grievances complained of.

In 1642, he was one of the Lordsⁿ, who, at York, signed the declaration, of being witnesses to his Majesty's frequent declarations, of abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament, &c. Soon after the rebellion broke out, the Earl of Berkshire was taken prisoner in Oxfordshire, and committed to the Tower, for no other reason but wishing well to the King, as the noble author^o before-mentioned recites: concerning which Whitlock writes^x, that he, *with divers gentlemen of principal quality in Oxfordshire, intended to put in execution the King's commission of array at Watlington, but were prevented by the par-*

^h Pat. 19 Jac. I. p. 1.

ⁱ Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 7. n. 22.

^k Rymer's Fœd.

Tom. 12. p. 108.

^d Ibid. p. 37.

^e Hist. of Rebel. 80. Vol. 1. p. 155.

^f Ib. Vol. 2. p. 655, 656.

^g Ib. vol. 3. p. 21.

^h Memorials of Charles

I. p. 50.

liament's forces under Whitlock, Hambden, and Goodwyn, who forced the Earl and his friends into Sir Robert Dormer's house, where they yielded on quarter. He lay some time in the Tower, and on his release waited on the King at Oxford, where in 1643, on the Marquis of Hertford's resignation of the government of Charles Prince of Wales, he succeeded him in that great trust, having been for some years of the King's council.

His Lordship waited on his royal Highness in the West, 1645, and after into the Isle of Scilly, where his Highness staid from March 4, till April 16, when he embarked for Jersey, where he was also attended by the Earl of Berkshire. When the Prince was persuaded to go for France, the Earl of Berkshire and the council besought his Highness, *That he would give them his pardon, if they did not farther wait on him, for they conceived their commission to be now at an end; and that they could not assume any authority by it to themselves, if they waited on him into France, nor expect that their councils should be hearkened unto, when they were now rejected*ⁱ. And in a day or two after the Prince's departure, the Earl of Berkshire left Jersey, and went for England, where he lived retired till the restoration of his royal master. During the Usurpation, he was displaced from being High Steward of the city of Oxford in 1649^k, and Whitlock was chose in his room.

When, on the death of his father Thomas Earl of Suffolk, the great Duke of Buckingham stood for Chancellor of the university of Cambridge; and it was signified to them by the King to chuse him, he carried it but by five votes, this Earl having 103 votes, and the Duke but 108; and this without his seeking or mentioning it to any of that body. Whereupon he returned his compliments to the university; wherein he told them, he received their favour with as much thankfulness, as if he were in full possession; concluding, that as he had his first breeding in Cambridge, so he would live and die the true servant of the university.

This Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, in consideration of his loyalty to Kings Charles I. and II. had a grant on April 29, 1661, to him^l, and Sir Robert Howard his son, of the farm of the revenue of post-fines, for forty-eight years, from Michaelmas 1660, at the yearly reserved rent of 2276*l*. and dying on July 16, 1669, was interred in Westminster-abbey the 20th of the same month, honourably attended at his funeral. He was near the 90th year of his age, and the eldest Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; yet was so hearty that he might have lived several years,^m had he not met with an ac-

ⁱ Hist. of the Rebell. Vol. 5. p. 2, 4, 23, 29.

^k Whitlock's Mem. p. 394

^l Pat. 13 Car. II.

^m Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 297.

cidental fall, which occasioned his death, after some months lingering under it.

This Earl married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heirs to William Earl of Exeter, and by her had issue nine sons.

First, Sir Charles Howard, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. Lord Viscount Andover.

Second, Thomas, successor to his brother Charles.

Third, Henry, married to Elizabeth, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton, and daughter to William Lord Spencer, and sister to Henry Earl of Sunderland; but died without issue.

Fourth, William, ancestor to the present Earl of Suffolk, &c.

Fifth, Edward, who married two wives, and died without issue.

Sixth, Sir Robert Howard, of Vasterne, in Wilts, Knight Banneret, Auditor of the Exchequer, who married four wives, and left issue Thomas Howard of Ashsted in Surrey, Esq; one of the four tellers of the Exchequer, who married the Lady Diana, youngest daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, by whom he left one son Thomas, who died at Westminster-school, February 27, 1762, in the 15th year of his age, and a daughter, Diana, married to Edward Lord Dudley and Ward, who left issue by her an only son, Edward Lord Dudley and Ward, who died in his minority; and there remaining no issue from the said Sir Robert Howard, the estates both in Norfolk and Surrey, descended to the late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. The said Thomas died April 4, 1701, in the 50th year of his age, and lies interred, with his son, in Ashsted church in Surrey, where a monument is erected to their memory.

Seventh, Philip, who married Mary, daughter to — Jennings, and had issue.

Eighth, James; and ninth Algernon.

Also four daughters, first,

Lady Elizabeth, married to the celebrated John Dryden, Esq; Poet-Laureat. Second, Lady Diana, who died unmarried. Third, Lady Frances, married to Conyers Darcy, son and heir to Conyers Lord Darcy of Hornby castle, ancestor to the present Earl of Holderness. Fourth, Lady Mary, being privy to a design for restoring Charles II. was, with one Mrs. Sumpner, taken into custody, July 30, 1659, by order of the then parliament, who at the same time ordered them to be brought to trial, and appointed a committee to concert how and when it might be speedily done; but it was referred to the council of state, September 9 following, to consider of a speedy trial, or to admit her to bail, as they should see cause. Thus far from the Journals of Parliament, Vol. VII. p. 742 and 778, concerning this lady, who died unmarried.

Charles, eldest son of Earl Thomas, succeeded to his honours and estate. In ^o his father's life-time, in 4 and 5 Car. I. & 13 Car. II. he had summons to those parliaments, by the title of Lord Howard of Charlton. He married Dorothy, second daughter of Thomas Viscount Savage, son of the Earl Rivers, by whom he had issue three sons, Thomas, Henry, and John, who died in their youth; and two daughters, Lady Anne, married to Sir Henry Bedingfield of Oxborough in com' Norfolk, Bart. Lady Elizabeth, who died young; and his Lordship dying without issue-male at Paris, in the month of April, 1679^p, was buried in the yard of the charity-hospital there; and left his estate and title to Thomas Howard his next brother.

Which Thomas, 3d Earl of Berkshire, was introduced into the house of Peers on April 17th, 1679; and having married two wives, first, Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Harrison of Hurst in com' Berks, Knight, had issue two daughters; Frances, married to Sir Henry Winchcombe of Bucklebury in the county of Berks, Bart. and Mary, who died unmarried. To his second wife he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Parker of Ratton in the county of Suffex, Kt. but by her had no issue. And living to a very great age, departed this life, without issue male, April 12, 1706.

We come now to Henry, third son of Thomas, the first Earl of Berkshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton. To this Henry, William Cecil, Earl of Exeter (whose daughter Thomas Earl of Berkshire had married, as hath been before observed) left his estate and manor of Rivenby in com' Lincoln, but in case of failure of male-issue, to the next brother, and his heirs-male; which accordingly (the aforesaid Henry dying without issue in Dec. 1663) was enjoyed by Henry-Bowes Howard, late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, grandson of William (fourth son of Thomas the first Earl of Berkshire) who was next brother to the said Henry.

Which William married Elizabeth, daughter of Lowthiel Lord Dundas of the kingdom of Scotland; by whom he had issue his only son Craven Howard, and two daughters; Dorothy, married to Colonel James Graham of Levens in the county of Westmoreland, and was mother of Catherine Countess of Suffolk and Berkshire; and Anne, married to Sir Gabriel Sylvius, Knt. who died, leaving no issue by her.

Which Craven married two wives; first, Anne, daughter to Thomas Ogle of Pinchbeck, in com' Lincoln, Esq; then maid

* Dugd. Summons.
 9 Journal Dom. Procer.

P Dugd. Addit. to his Baronage, M. S. penes meipf.

of honour to Queen Catherine, and had issue one daughter, Anne, who died unmarried. He afterwards married Mary, daughter and sole heir of George Bowes of Elford in com' Stafford, Esq; by whom he had issue Henry Bowes, his only son, 4th Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire; also two daughters, Mary and Dorothy, both deceased.

Which Henry-Bowes, 4th Earl of Berkshire, succeeding Earl Thomas in 1706, was introduced into the house of Peers, the 10th of Jan. 1708; and on the decease of Henry Earl of Suffolk, as before-mentioned, succeeded to the title of Earl of Suffolk. His Lordship, on Nov. 12, 1708, was declared Deputy Earl Marshal of England, during the incapacity of Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk. He married, March 5, 1708-9, Catharine, daughter of James Graham of Levens in com' Westmorland, Esq; and by her, who died Feb. 14, 1762, he had issue Lady Diana, born Jan. 13, 1709-10, who died in Jan. 1712-13; Henry, born Decem. 31, 1710; and James, who died in their minority; William Lord Viscount Andover, born Decem. 23, 1714; the Hon. Charles Howard, born in 1719; the Hon. Thomas Howard, born June 11, 1721; and the Hon. Graham Howard, born in 1723, who died in the 14th year of his age; also two daughters, Catharine, born in 1716; and Frances, born June 17, 1725, who both died in their childhood. His Lordship died at Bath, March 21, 1757, in the 70th year of his age.

The Hon. Thomas Howard, barrister at law, third surviving son, is seated at Ashsted in Surrey, and has served in parliament for Castle-Rising in Norfolk, since that summoned to meet Aug. 13, 1747. He married on April 13, 1747, Elizabeth, daughter of William Kingscote, of Kingscote in Gloucestershire, Esq; by whom he hath issue a daughter, Diana, born July 23, 1748.

His Lordship's eldest surviving son, William Lord Viscount Andover, seated at Elford near Litchfield^r in Staffordshire, was first elected in April 1737, for the borough of Castle-Rising, on a vacancy by the decease of Thomas Hanmer, Esq; and was also chosen for the same place in the succeeding parliament, which sat first on business December 4, 1741. His Lordship in 1736, married the Lady Mary, second daughter of Heneage, Earl of Ailesford, by whom he had issue, Henry, the present Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, born May 10, 1739; Catherine, born July 6, 1741; Elizabeth, born May 14, 1744, who died in her infancy; and Frances, born Feb. 27, 1747. His Lordship died by a fall from his chaise, July 19, 1756.

Henry, his son, became 12th Earl of Suffolk and 5th of Berkshire, upon the death of his grandfather, Earl Henry. His Lordship being a student in the university of Oxford, when the late Earl of Westmorland was installed chancellor, July 3, 1759, and making a much applauded address in English verse, upon that solemn occasion, was next day admitted to the degree of master of arts, to which he was presented in an elegant speech by the public orator, Mr. Thomas Nowell. At the coronation of his present Majesty, Sept. 22, 1761, his Lordship carried the second sword; and Thomas Earl of Effingham, departing this life, Nov. 19, 1763, he was, with the King's approbation, appointed, by his Grace the Duke of Norfolk, Deputy Earl-Marshal of England. His Lordship, on May 25, 1764, married only daughter of Robert, now Lord Trevor.

TITLES.] Henry Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, Viscount Andover, and Baron Howard of Charlton.

CREATIONS.] Earl of Suffolk, July 21, 1603 (1 Jac. I.) Baron Howard of Charlton in com' Wilts. and Viscount Andover in com' Southampt. Jan. 23 (1621-2) 19 Jac. I. and Earl of Berkshire, Feb. 6 (1625-6) 1 Car. I.

ARMS.] The same as the Duke of Norfolk's, with a Crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Lion guardant, his tail extended, Or, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Lion guardant, Or, ducally gorg'd, Argent. On the sinister, a Lion Argent.

MOTTO.] NOUS MAINTIENDRONS.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Charlton in Wiltshire, two miles from Malmesbury, and 88 from London; and Levens in Westmorland.



Howard Earl of Suffolk & Berks

CECIL, Earl of SALISBURY,

IS descended from Sir Robert the youngest son of that great statesman William Cecil Lord Burghley, Lord-Treasurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, whose eldest son Thomas was created Earl of Exeter, as I shall hereafter shew.

Which Robert was likewise one of the ablest statesmen of his time, being from his youth highly favoured by Queen Elizabeth, who, in the 38th year of her reign, made him one of her Principal Secretaries of State; and, in the 41st Master of the court of Wards, in which year he went into France to mediate a peace between the French and the Spaniards; and was generally employed by the Queen in all matters of weight and consequence. And having been highly instrumental to the peaceful entrance of James I. he was also in the highest favour of that King, who reposed an entire confidence in him; and on May 13, 1603, soon after his accession, created him Lord Cecil of Essingden in com' Rutland; as also Viscount Cranborn in the county of Dorset, Aug. 20, 1604, being the first of the degree of a Viscount that bore a coronet. He was moreover created Earl of the city of Salisbury in the county of Wilts, May 4, 1605, 3 Jac. I. In the patent, among other expressions of his abilities, *as also for his faithfulness, circumspection, stoutness, wisdom, dexterity, providence, and care, not only in the great and weighty affairs of council, but generally, also, in all other expeditions of the realme.* He was, from the beginning of his reign, sole Secretary of State; and on May 4, in 6 Jac. I. constituted Lord High Treasurer of England; both which great offices he held to the time of his death. He was Chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; his plate remaining in the twenty-first stall, of St. George's chapel at Windsor, shews the time of his installation, and the high places he then held, as follows^a:

“ Du tres noble et puissant Seigneur, Robert, Comte de Salis-
 “ bury, Vicomte Crambourn, Baron Cecil d'Essenden, Grand
 “ Tresorier d'Anglitterre, Secretaire Principal de sa Majesté, et
 “ Maistre des garde nobles, Chevalier du tres noble ordre de la
 “ Jartiere, enstallé a Windesfor, le 20 de May, 1606.”

When he was Secretary of State, he kept spies in all the courts of Europe, and liberally rewarded several of them out of his own purse; as is evident from letters I have seen in his

^a Pete's Antig. of Windsor, p. 310.

Majesty's office of papers and records for business of state. King James, when he wrote to him, used the appellation of his *Little Beagle* from (as may be presumed) the intelligence he had from him, and his small stature. The celebrated Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer (whom he succeeded) has given fine encomiums on his eminent parts and abilities, in his last will and testament; wherein he bequeathed to him a rich chain of gold, with a George set with rubies, and diamonds; likewise a garter of purple velvet, with two chains of gold on each side set with twelve diamonds, and one great diamond in the middle of the buckle; and several other jewels: And concludes his character in these words; *Of whose excellling virtues, and secret conditions, so well known to me, in respect of our long communication, by so many years, in most true love and friendship together; I am desirous to leave some faithful remembrance in this my last will and testament, that since the living speech of my tongue, when I am gone from hence, must then cease and speak no more; that yet the living speech of my pen, which never dieth, may berein, thus for ever truly testify and declare the same.* Sir Henry Wotton, Sir Robert Naunton, Charles Blount Lord Montjoy, and Earl of Devonshire, Francis Lord Cottington, Sir Dudley Carlton Viscount Dorchester, Sir Richard Weston Earl of Portland, and several others, owed their rise to his distinguishing judgment of their abilities; and his public spirit in preferring persons of literature and merit. As I have perused and copied original letters of those great men to him; and likewise several of those he wrote himself, in that free and easy stile, as shewed him truly of a humane, noble, and generous disposition; it has incited me to make large collections to retrieve the memory of this great statesman, which I hope, hereafter, to publish; being more than can be brought into the account I am now to give: I shall only add, that he made his last will and testament, with the same sedateness and judgment, whereof he had given so many testimonies through the whole course of his life; and the preamble sets forth his Christian disposition, with such a public profession of his faith, &c. as, take him altogether, shews him to have scarce his equal in any age. Having worn himself out with incessant fatigue, in the service of his country, he went to Bath for the recovery of his health, and being too far spent to find any relief, he there came to a resolution of dying in his own house; but on his journey to London, was so ill, that having swooned in his litter, it was thought proper to lay him in his coach; and arriving at Marlborough, with his son the Lord Viscount Cranborne, the Lord Clifford, his son-in-law, Sir Robert Naunton, and others of distinction, he there ended his life the next day, viz. on Sunday, 24 Maii, 1612, from whence his

corps

corpse was conveyed to Hatfield in Hertfordshire, where he was interred. He married Elizabeth, daughter to William Brook Lord Cobham, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he left a son, William, and two daughters, Catherine, and Frances married to Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland.

His only son, William, 2d Earl of Salisbury, had all the advantages of education, being sent by his noble father into France and Italy for his accomplishment, attended by a great retinue. Sir Dudley Carlton, in a letter from Lyons, Octob. 4, 1610, O. S. gives his father an account of his travels to that place; of his passing through Picardy, and at Paris, &c. In another letter from Turin, Octob. 20 following, he acquaints him, that Lord Cranborne and his company were lodged in the palace of the Duke of Savoy, *who treated his Lordship with great magnificence; and they left the court of Turin very well satisfied of them.* His reception in general was according to his birth, and the fame of his father, which reached all parts of Europe; but at Padua, his Lordship fell ill of a violent fever, and remained in a doubtful state of life for almost a month; which induced his father to call him home, as being his only son; and Sir Henry Wotton, then relieved from his ambassy to the states of Venice, waited on him in his return to England. He was married on Dec. 1, 1608, to the Lady Catherine, youngest daughter to Thomas Howard Earl of Suffolk; and succeeding his father in 1612, was installed a Knight Companion of the Garter, Dec. 13, 1623. He was afterwards Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and of the privy-council to King Charles I. but the part he acted during the civil war, I forbear to relate: He concurred in the restoration of King Charles II. and deceasing on Decem. 3. 1668, aged 78, was buried at Hatfield. He had issue by his Lady before-mentioned, eight sons, and four daughters. James eldest son, born June 15, 1616^b, had that name from King James his godfather, but he died an infant; Charles, second son, is ancestor to the present Earl of Salisbury; the others were Robert, Philip, William, Algernon, Edward, and David; whereof Algernon, who was member of parliament for Old Sarum in the last parliament of King Charles II. having married Dorothy, daughter of Sandford Nevile of Chevet in com' Ebor. Esq; died in 1677, leaving an only daughter Diana, married to ——— eldest son of Sir Edward Turner. The four daughters were Lady Anne, married to Algernon Percy Earl of Northumberland; Elizabeth, to William Cavendish Earl of Devonshire; Catherine, to Philip

^b Camden's Annals, in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 646.

Earl of Leicester; and Mary, to William Lord Sandes of the Vine in Hampshire.

Charles Lord Viscount Cranborne, eldest surviving son, died in his father's life-time in 1659, and by Jane his wife, daughter and coheir to James Maxwell Earl of Dirleton in Scotland, had seven sons and five daughters, viz.

Catherine, married to William Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; Frances, to Sir William Bowyer of Denham-court in the county of Bucks, Bart. Diana, Penelope, and Elizabeth. The sons were James Earl of Salisbury (of whom I shall further treat) Robert, Charles, William, Edward, Henry, and George, who all died unmarried.

James, 3d Earl of Salisbury, succeeded his grandfather William Earl of Salisbury, 1668. He was educated at St. John's college in Cambridge; and Mr. Barnes, who was brought up with him, declares on his knowledge, *that he was for loyalty, generosity, and affability, most likely to advance the ancient and noble name of Cecil, to the utmost period of glory.* On October 25, 1669, he took his seat in the house of Peers^d, in which, as well as without doors, he strenuously opposed the Duke of York's succession. On Jan. 3, 1676^e, he was sworn of the privy-council to King Charles II. On August 31, 1680, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed at Windsor Sept. 30, following.

His Lordship died in June 1683; and having married Margaret, daughter of John Manners Earl of Rutland, by her had five sons and five daughters; Catharine who married to Sir George Downing of East-Hatley in the county of Cambridge, Bart. and dying Aug. 13, 1688, was buried in the family vault in Crawden-church, Cambridgeshire; Frances, to Sir William Halford of Welham in the county of Leicester, Kt. and Bart. Mary, to Sir William Forester of Dothill in the county of Salop, Knt. whom she survived, and died March 29, 1740; Margaret, first to John Lord Stawel, and secondly to Richard Jones Earl of Ranelagh in Ireland, and died on Feb. 21, 1727-8, in the 55th year of her age; and Mildred, the youngest, was married to Sir Uvedale Corbet of Longnor in the county of Salop, Bart.

The sons were James, Robert, William, Charles, and George, whereof Robert, who was a member for Wotton-Basset in 1708, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Isaac Mennil of Langley-Meynell, in the county of Derby, and relict of William Hale of King's-Walden in com' Hert. Esq; and died in Feb. 1715; leaving one daughter Margaret, mar-

^c Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75.
Eng. Vol. 3. p. 356.

^d Journal Dom. Procer.

^e Hist of

ried to Sir Robert Brown, a Banker at Venice, and a son Charles, successively Bishop of Bristol and Bangor, who died in 1737. James the eldest, in 1683, succeeded his father.

Which James, 4th Earl of Salisbury, being a convert to the Romish faith, was, immediately before the Revolution in 1688, presented by the grand jury of Middlesex, as a popish recusant; and on October 26, 1689, 1 Will. and Mary, the commons resolved, that his Lordship, and the Earl of Peterborough, should be impeached of high-treason for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the prosecution was waved. He afterwards met with some trouble, on a supposition that he was engaged in a scheme for the restoration of King James II. but that suggestion not being proved, his Lordship had the good fortune to escape prosecution. He much encreased his estate by letting out Salisbury-house in the Strand to build on, and departed this life in Dec. 1694. He had to wife Frances, one of the three daughters and coheirs to Simon Bennet of Beechampton in the county of Bucks, Esq; and by her, who died July 8, 1713, had an only son,

James, 5th Earl of Salisbury^f, who took his seat in the house of Peers June 19, 1712; and his Lordship was constituted Aug. 18, 1712, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hertford: On Oct. 20, 1714, assisting at the coronation of King George I. he carried St. Edward's staff.

His Lordship married, February 12, 1708-9, the Lady Anne Tufton, second daughter and coheir to Thomas Earl of Thanet; and dying on Octob. 9. 1728, aged 37, by her (who died March 22, 1757) left issue James his son and heir; William, who died at Aix la Chapelle, in May 1740; and three daughters, Lady Anne, married to William Strode of Punsborn in com' Hert. Esq; (twice chosen member for Reading) and died July 3, 1752; Lady Catharine married on Feb. 15, 1736 7, to the Right Honourable John Lord Viscount Percival, Earl of Egmont, of whom under the title of Percival, Lord Lovel and Holland, of Enmore in Somersetshire.

Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of the Earl of Salisbury, died unmarried of the small-pox, at the Earl of Egmont's in Pall-Mall, March 16, 1751-2.

Which James, now 6th Earl of Salisbury, was born on October 20, 1713, and having finished his travels, landed at Dover on June 1, 1734. His Lordship married Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters of Mr. Edward Keet of the City of Canterbury, and sister to the Reverend John Keet, rector of Hatfield in com' Hertf. by whom he hath issue, James

^f Journal Dom. Procer.

Lord Viscount Cranburn, born in Sept. 1748; Lady Anne, born in March, 1745-6; and Lady Bennet, born in April, 1747.

TITLES.] James Cecil Earl of Salisbury, Viscount Cranburn, and Baron Cecil of Essingdon.

CREATIONS.] Baron Cecil of Essingdon in the county of Rutland, by letters patent May 13 (1603) 1 Jac. I. and confirmed August 13 following; Viscount Cranburn in the county of Dorset, August 20, 2 Jac. I. and Earl of Salisbury in com' Wilts. May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

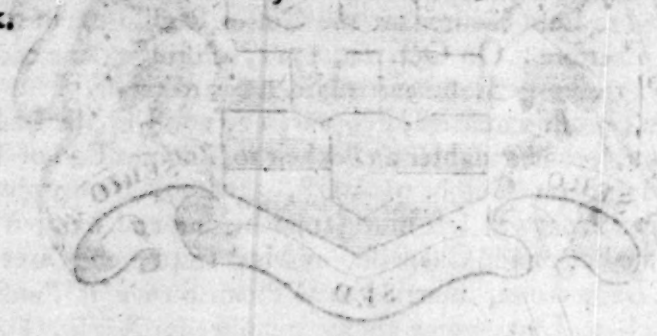
ARMS.] Barry of ten Argent and Azure, over all six Escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, Sable, each charged with a Lion rampant of the field, a crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a wreath six Arrows, Or, heads and feathers Argent, girt together with a bandage or belt Azure, garnished Or, and over those feathers a Motion-cap, Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Ermine.

MOTTO.] SERO, SED SERIO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Hatfield in the county of Hertford, 17 miles from London; at Cranburn-house in the county of Dorset, 10 Miles from Salisbury, and 78 from London; and at Quickswood in the county of Hertford, two miles from Baldock.



CECIL,



Cecil Earl of Salisbury

S
fo
li
th
co
re
V
F
h
la

S
g
o
h
v
C
j
t
i

v
h
i

CECIL, Earl of Exeter.

THE name of this family has been, like others of long continuance, variously written, as Sitfild, Sicelt, Seycil, Seifel, Cicil, &c. ^a yet it is evident that though the name was so differently spelled, the persons so wrote were of the same lineage. It is agreed by Camden, and other genealogists, that Robert Sitfild ^b, an assistant to Robert Fitz-Hamon in the conquest of Glamorganshire, in 1091, the 4th year of the reign of King William Rufus, was ancestor to the family. Which Robert was rewarded with lands by the said Robert Fitz-Hamon, for his services; and afterwards, by ^c marriage, had Alterennes, in that part of Herefordshire called Ewyas-lands, with other lands in Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

To whom succeeded his son and heir Sir James Sitfild or Seifel, Baron of Beauport (now called Beaupere) in Glamorganshire ^d, slain at the siege of Wallingford castle in the 4th of King Stephen, whose reign commenced Dec. 2, 1135; having ^e then on a vesture, whereon was wrought, in needlework, his arms or ensigns, as they appeared on the tomb of Gerald Sitfild in the abbey of Dore, which were blazoned in a judgment given by commission from King Edw. III. on a controversy of the same arms, as I shall hereafter shew. He left issue John his son and heir, and four daughters.

Which John was, after his father's death, in the same wars with Roger Earl of Hereford ^f, and being taken prisoner at the siege of Lincoln, in the 9th of King Stephen, and paying for his ransom 400 marks, was obliged to sell his lordship of Beauport, and his lands of Gloucestershire. He had by Maud his wife, daughter of — de Frenes, Eustace his son and heir, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Walter Pembroke, Knt. and had issue Sir Baldwin Seifel, knighted by King H. II. and slain at the siege of the castle of Cardiff, his father then living. He gave ^g lands in Kegestone to the monks of Dore; as also freedom of common and pasture, and other liberties in his woods.

This Sir Baldwin by his first wife, daughter of Maurice de Brampton, ^h had issue six sons, Gerald, Eustace, Henry, John, and Walter; as also two daughters, Catharine wife to Hugh ap Meredith Mareduke, and Eleanor to Walter Wallis. And by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Stephen Radnor,

^a Camden's Remains in loco Surnames, p. 140. p. 124, 141, and 142. Hollingshed's Chron. p. 1255.

^b Ibid. ^c Barnes, *ibid.* ^d Hollingshed *præd.*

^e Ex Stemmate.

^f Powell's Hist. of Wales,

^g Barnes's Hist. of E. III.

^h Ibid. ⁱ Ibid. p. 1256.

Knight,

Knight, had issue, Stephen, Roger, Hugh, David, Maud a nun, Joan wife to John de Solers, and Anne to Owen ap Meredith.

The eldest son Gerald Sitsilt married Mabel, daughter of Sir William Moigne, Kt. and had issue Gerald, who died an infant, Robert, Owen, a monk in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire, Catharine wife of Sir Griffin ap Yereford, Kt. secondly to David ap Evan, and thirdly to Geffery, son of Sir Walter Bret, Knt. Anne wife to Robert, son of Richard Bromwich, Ellen wife to John, son of Sir Richard Abrahall, Knt.

He was succeeded by Robert Sitsilt, who married Alice, daughter of Sir Robert de Tregoze, Kt. and had issue James, Gerald, Thomas, Baldwin, Margaret, and Elizabeth.

James Sitsilt, eldest son of Robert, had to wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Knell, Knt. by whom he had issue James, who died young, and Gerard, twins, Robert, John, Alice wife to Walter Monington, Grace married to Roger, son of William Blunt, Eleanor wife to Thomas Paine, Margery wedded to Morgan ap Meredith, and Cecilie wife to Howel ap Blethin, secondly to Sir Hugh Bruge, Knt.

Gerard Sitsilt eldest son, was buried ¹ in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire, under a tomb erected to his memory, and thereon the arms of his ancestor Sir James Sitsilt, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle, in 4 King Stephen. He married four wives: By his first wife Margaret, daughter of Stephen de la Bere, he had issue John: And by his second wife Bridget, widow of S. Simon Ward, Knt. had a son James: Also by his third wife — daughter of Martin Hopton, had issue Martin, Henry, David, and Jane: And lastly by his fourth wife Joan, daughter of Robert Emerton, had issue Stigand Seiffel, slain at the siege of Strivelin in Scotland, in the reign of King Edw. II. and had no issue, as the register of the abbey of Dore mentions.

John Sitselt the eldest son by the first wife, married Sibil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas, and had issue Sir John, and George, and a daughter Margaret, wife of Sir Robert Baskerville.

Which Sir John Sitsel ^k being at Halidown-hill ¹ near Berwick, in 1333, 7 Edw. III. there arose a great controversy ^m between him and Sir William Fakenham, concerning a banner of arms, charged with this coat, viz. *a field barry, of ten pieces, argent and azure, on six escutcheons, three, two, and one, sable, as many lions rampant of the first.* ⁿ Which arms each

¹ Hollingshed, p. 1255.

^k Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 75.

¹ Ibid.

^m Powell's Hist. of Wales, p. 147.

ⁿ Boswell's Concepts of Armory, fol. 80.

challenged as their right, and offered to maintain the same by combat in their proper persons. But the King was pleased to forbid it, and ordering the heralds to decide the affair by law and justice, they solemnly adjudged the right of bearing those arms to Sir John Sitfild, as heir of blood, lineally descended from the body of James Sitfild Baron of Beauport, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle in the 4th of King Stephen. This Sir John had a charge ° of men of arms for the custody of the marches of Scotland, in 11 Ed. III. He married Alice, sister to Sir Robert Baskerville, and had issue John his son and heir, who having married Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Mannington, Kt. had issue John, who died in his life-time, and Sir Thomas Sitfelt of Alterennes in Herefordshire, Knt.

Which Sir Thomas ^p married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Winston, Kt. and had issue Richard his son and heir, ^q who had to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Philips, Knt. by whom he had Philip Sicelt (as the name was then wrote) who ^r married Maud, daughter and heir of William-Philip Vaughan, of Tilliglasfe, by Wenlian his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Barry, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot. Which Sir Thomas Barry was son and heir of Gerald de Barrye, Lord of Castle Scalt in Herefordshire.

Philip Sicelt, by the said Maud, had issue Philip his son and heir, ^s and David Sicelt, ancestor to the present Earls of Exeter and Salisbury.

Philip, the eldest son, was father of John Sycill (as he wrote his name) of Alterennes, and of the ^t parish of Walterston in com' Heref. who by his last will and testament, dated June 21, 1551, 5 Edw. VI. orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Peter's in Walterston, and leaves to Elizabeth Wynston, his wife, his Mansion-house of Alterennes, with the lands thereto belonging, for life, and, after her decease, to William his son and heir, and his heirs for ever. And entails his other lands in Herefordshire and Monmouthshire on the said William his son, and, in default of issue, on Thomas his son, remainder to Philip Sycill his son, remainder to Anne and Alice his daughters.

But I return to David, younger son of Philip Sicelt before-mentioned. Which David having purchased a fair estate in Lincolnshire, in 22 H. VII. ^u he founded a chauntry in St. George's church in Stamford; and in 3 H. VIII. was consti-

° Hollinshed, ut antea. ^p Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 303. ^q Visit de Com' Heref. not. 9. A. 17. in Bibl. Harley. ^r Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Tho. Com. Leicest. per Cambden. ^s Ibid. ^t Ex Registr. vocat. Buck. qa. 16. in Cur. Pærog. Cant. ^u Pat. 2. H. VII. p. 1.

tuted * Water-Baylif of Wittlesey-mere, in com' Hunt: as also Keeper of the swans there, and throughout all the waters and sens in the counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, and Northampton, for the term of thirty years. Also in 5 H. VIII. he was made † one of the King's Serjeants at Arms: And having this employment at court, obtained ‡ for Richard, his son and heir, the office of a Page of the Crown. Likewise in 8 H. VIII. he obtained a grant to himself, and son, of the Keepership of Clyff-park, in Com' Northamp. And in 15 H. VIII. (continuing still Serjeant at Arms) was constituted Steward § of the King's lordship of Coly-Weston in that county; and was Escheator ¶ of the county of Lincoln from Nov. 15, 1529, 21 H. VIII. to Nov. 15, 22 H. VIII. In 23 H. VIII. on the death of Sir William Spencer, Knt. he was constituted Sheriff of Northamptonshire, for the remaining part of that year; † and was also Sheriff the next ensuing year. And having been three times Alderman § of Stamford, departed this life in the year 1541, 32 Hen. VIII. as should seem by the probate of his last will and testament, which bears date that year.

By which testament, dated * on the feast of the conversion of St. Paul, 1535, being wrote David Cyssell of Stamford in the county of Lincoln, Esq; he orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. George in Stamford, and that Sir William Huddleston sing for his soul, and all Christian souls, for the space of a year, in the said church of St. George. He bequeaths to Jane his wife, all his lands in Stamford, Nasslynton, and elsewhere, for term of her life, and after her decease to Richard his son and heir, and to his heirs for ever: And to Joan, his daughter, one half of his household-stuff at Dowsby. He moreover bequeaths to Richard, his eldest son, his best gown: To Anthony Villers his second best gown, his best doublet, and his velvet jacket: To David, his son, his black gown of cloth lined with damask, a doublet of sattin streked, with a jacket and his green coats: And the residue of his goods he bequeathed to Richard Cyssel his son, *to the honour of God, and for the health of his soul, after the most laudable manner that he can do or devise*; and ordains him sole executor. The said Jane his wife † was daughter and heir of John Dicons of Stamford, by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of John Semark.

* Pat. 3. Hen. VIII. p. 2.

† Ex MS. quodam in Recepto Scacc.

‡ Pat. 8 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

§ Pat. 15 H. VIII. p. 1.

¶ Lillie's

Ped. of Nob. MS. fol. 34.

§ Fuller's Worthies in Com' Northamp. p. 299.

¶ Butcher's Survey of Stamford, p. 43.

† Ex Regist. Spert. qu. 3. in Cur.

Prærog. Cant.

‡ Lillie, ut antea.

His son and heir Richard Cyssel, in 8 Hen. VIII. was ^k made one of the Pages of the Crown. In June 1520, 12 Hen. VIII. he waited on the King at that famous interview with Francis King of France between Calais and Guiesnes; and in 22 Hen. VIII. being Groom of the Robes to that King, obtained ¹ a grant of the office of Constable of Warwick-castle, then in the crown. In 27 Hen. VIII. being one of the Grooms of the wardrobe, he had a grant of the office of Bailiff of the King's water, ^k called Wittlesey mere, and the custody of the swans, and of those waters called Great-Crick and Merys, in the counties of Cambridge, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Northampton, for term of 30 years, after the expiration of the term granted to David Cecyll his father. In 29 Hen. VIII. he ¹ had a grant of divers pastures and closes in Maxey; and in 31 Hen. VIII. he was ⁿ Sheriff of Rutlandshire. In 32 Hen. VIII. being wrote Richard Cecyll of Burley in the county of Northampton, Esq; he had a grant ⁿ to him, his heirs and assigns for ever, of the scite of St. Michael's priory near Stamford, and the church; and 299 acres of arable land lying in the parish of St. Martin's in Stamford, in the county of Northampton. In 34 Hen. VIII. being then Yeoman of the wardrobe, ^o he was made Steward of the King's manors of Nassington, Yarwell, and Upton, in com' Northamp. for life. In 36 Hen. VIII. he purchased ^p the manor of Esyngdon, in com' Rutl. then also in the crown, as parcel of the Earl of Warwick's lands. In 37 Hen. VIII. he surrendered his custody of Warwick-castle. And departing this life March 22, 1553, was buried in St. Martin's church in Stamford, leaving issue by Jane his wife, daughter and heir to William Heckington of Bourn in com' Linc. Esq; William his son and heir, and three daughters, Anne, married to John White of Tuxford in com' Nottingh. Esq; Elizabeth, to Robert Wingfield of Upton in the same county, Esq; and secondly to Hugh Allington, Esq; and Margaret, to Roger Cave of Stanford in com' Northamp. Esq;

Which William his son and heir, born at Bourn in Lincolnshire, Sept. 13, 1520, being (as our historians write) "a person of great learning, and singular judgment, admirable moderation, and comely gravity, came to be the chiefest statesman of the age wherein he lived; under whose prudence in council much is attributed, for the blessings then enjoyed, by that prosperous and happy government, throughout the long reign of Queen Elizabeth of famous memory."

^k Pat. 8 H. VIII. p. 2.

^h M.S. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Jo. Anstis.

¹ Pat. 22. H. VIII. p. 1.

^k Privat. Sigill. 27 H. VIII.

¹ Pat. 29 H. VIII.

p. 4.

ⁿ Wright's Rutlandshire, p. 12.

ⁿ Pat. 32 H. VIII. p. 7.

^o Pat. 36 H. VIII. p. 7.

^p Pat. 6 H. VIII. p. 28.

All which is more particularly manifested in his life, which I lately published, wrote by one who was conversant with him, for the last 25 years of his life. Not long before his death, his Lordship was desirous of leaving his Queen and country in perfect peace and tranquillity; to which end he endeavoured to bring about an accommodation with the King of Spain. But in this he was opposed by the Earl of Essex, and the swordsmen his adherents, who (as Camden has observed, in the life of Queen Elizabeth) *laboured hard against any motions for peace, and stiffly urged the impossibility of making any honourable treaty with Spain, or indeed any terms, but what they would break; upon these and the like suggestions,* "That the Spaniards were a subtle and enterprizing people, and very ambitious of extending their empire; that they bore a most inveterate aversion to England, and professed a religion quite contrary to it; that the Pope's dispensing power was unlimited, and that axiom generally espoused, *Faith is not to be kept with hereticks.*"

"These arguments, and the apprehension of future dangers and inconveniences, he much insisted on; insomuch that the Lord Treasurer was provoked to say, *that he seemed intent upon nothing but blood and slaughter.* And after a very warm debate upon this point, he took out a prayer-book, and without using any words pointed to this passage; *Men of blood shall not live out half their days.*"

Some however there were who approved Essex's measures, as conceiving he was principally concerned for the honour and welfare of his country. His Lordship therefore, to silence these men, wrote a formal kind of defence, wherein he exhibited such weighty arguments, to support his opinion for peace, as convinced all dispassionate men. And though they produced not the desired effect, yet whilst his Lordship lay sick, by his provident conduct a treaty was set on foot with the States of Holland, whereby the Queen was eased of a yearly expence, no less than 120,000 *l.* English.

"But in the midst of these discontents, ^a August 4, 1598, 41 Eliz. (to use Camden's words in his life of Queen Elizabeth) died William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, having exhausted himself with study, and the necessary fatigue of his employment; so that growing old, and being troubled with the gout, he requested the Queen's leave to lay down his place. Upon the receipt of his letter, she was pleased to pay him some visits, and to support him with the most kind and encouraging expressions. However, he resigned his soul to God in a very few days, after he had lived long enough to answer the demands of

“ nature and reputation, and every thing but the expectation of
“ his country. He left the world so fairly, that the greatest
“ enemy he had, freely declared that he envied him nothing,
“ but that his sun went down with so much lustre; whereas
“ generally publick Ministers are not blessed with such calm
“ and fortunate periods. He was, without doubt, an extra-
“ ordinary person, so liberally furnished by nature (to say no-
“ thing of his presence and aspect, which had a commanding
“ sweetness in them) and so handsomely improved by learning
“ and education, that he had few or no superiors as to the fe-
“ veral qualifications of probity and prudence, industry, tem-
“ perance, and justice. He had besides these accomplishments,
“ an easy and flowing eloquence, which consisted not in pomp
“ and ostentation of words, but in a masculine plainness and
“ significancy of sense. He was master of a prudence formed
“ from experience, and regulated by temper and moderation;
“ then for his loyalty, ’twas true, and would endure the touch,
“ and was only exceeded by his piety, which indeed was emi-
“ nently great. To sum up his character in little; the Queen
“ was blessed in so worthy a Minister, and the kingdom in-
“ debted to his memory for the happy influence of his mi-
“ nistry.

“ Being admitted into the Duke of Somerset’s family, who
“ was Protector of England, he was made his Master of Re-
“ quests, the first, as himself told me, who wore that title in
“ England. Shortly after he was Secretary to King Edward
“ VI. and received from him the honour of knighthood. Upon
“ his opposing the pretended conveyance of the crown from
“ the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth, he got into favour with the
“ former, though he was in the number of those that sub-
“ scribed it; and his dexterous management preferred him to a
“ perfect intimacy with Cardinal Poole, Bishop Tonstall, and
“ Sir William Petre. But whereas he had a real and hearty
“ veneration for the Protestant religion (however he might
“ humour the present occasions) and finding the road to pre-
“ ferment lay quite another way, he made his court to the
“ Lady Elizabeth, who made use of him as a necessary instru-
“ ment, whilst she was a private person, and when she came
“ to the throne, advanced him to be her Secretary, and a
“ Privy Counsellor, and after the death of Sir Thomas Parry,
“ made him Master of the Wards in the third year of her
“ reign; which office he discharged, as he did all others,
“ like a good husband for the Queen and the Wards, very mo-
“ destly in respect to his private advantages, and not unpro-
“ fitably for his followers and dependants, though without
“ the least blemish upon his integrity; so that the Queen did
“ so far rely upon the prudence of his conduct, as in a manner

“to lay the whole weight of the government on his shoulders. His great interest with the Queen, and a plentiful estate besides, drew upon him the envy of some of the Nobility, which he used to say, was sooner overcome by giving way, than making opposition against it. The Queen having had a thirteen years experience of his prudence and loyalty, was pleased to honour him with the title of Baron Burleigh, and then to make him Lord High Treasurer of England : In which post he considerably augmented the publick purse, and his own private estate, though he abhorred the base and corrupt methods of scraping up money ; for indeed he seldom or never suffered any thing to be expended, but for her Majesty’s honour, the security of the nation, or the support of some neighbouring allies.

“He had a strict eye upon the farmers of the customs, but without harshness or pedantry. He used to say, *That he never cared to see the treasury swell like a disordered spleen, when the other parts of the commonwealth were in a consumption.* And he used all possible means (and with good success) to enrich the Queen and the kingdom by his administration ; it being a common expression with him, *That nothing could be for the advantage of a Prince, which makes any way against his reputation.* Wherefore he would never suffer the rents of lands to be raised, nor the old tenants to be put out. The same method he observed as to his own private estate, which he managed with that discretion and probity, that he never sued any man, nor was sued himself. I shall forbear to lavish a commendation of him ; but this I may venture to affirm with truth, That he was one of those few who lived and died with a sound and large reputation. Indeed he was in all respects so considerable a person, that I agree with the opinion of the ancients ; and conceive a silent admiration of him to be the handsomest character.”

He had by his first wife Mary Cheek, daughter of Peter Cheek (and sister of Sir John Cheek, a gentleman of known learning) Thomas Earl of Exeter, a person remarkably blessed in a numerous issue. He was married to her in 1541, and she died in the same year. In 1546 he had to his second wife Mildred (or Ethelredge, according to Roger Ascham) daughter of Sir Anthony Coke, of Giddy-Hall, in Essex, Knt. who was Preceptor to King Edward VI. and by her (who is celebrated for her learning in the Greek language, by Roger Ascham in his Epistles) he had Robert Earl of Salisbury, who succeeded him in his most honourable employments (a happiness which is very rare and unusual) besides two daughters, both of

^r Vincent’s Baronage, M.S. No. 20, in Offic. Armor.

which he outlived (as also his second Lady, * who died in 1589) viz. Anne Countess of Oxford, who had three daughters, Elizabeth, wife to William Earl of Derby; Bridget, married to the Lord Norreys; and Susan, wife to Philip Earl of Montgomery; as likewise Elizabeth married to William Wentworth, who had no children. He made his executors Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, a very reverend and worthy person; and Thomas Bellot his domestick Steward, to whom he left a large sum to be distributed in charitable uses, which was very faithfully performed, as Cambden observes, page 610, in History of England, Vol. II.

His eldest son Thomas Lord Burleigh, and Earl of Exeter, was born on May 5, 1542, 34 Hen. VIII. and in 5 Eliz. was elected to parliament for the town of Stamford in Lincolnshire, as also in two other parliaments in that reign. In 16 Eliz. he went a volunteer in that expedition into Scotland, in aid of the Earl of Murray, the Regent of the young King of Scots, when the castle of Edinburgh was besieged and taken. In 17 Eliz. waiting on the Queen at Kenilworth-Castle, in Warwickshire, when she was entertained by the Earl of Leicester with all princely pleasures, her Majesty at that time conferred on him the honour of knighthood. In 23 Eliz. he was one of those illustrious gallants, who entertained Francis of Valois, Duke of Anjou, heir presumptive of France, and brother to the French King, then in England, as a suitor to Queen Elizabeth; and gained honour in the jousts, barriers, and tourney, performed on that occasion. He also distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries, and was, on Nov. 9, 1585, made Governor of the Brille, one of the cautionary towns which the States of Holland pledged to Queen Elizabeth, the command of which he resigned in 1587.

In the 27th of that reign, he was chose one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Lincoln, as he was in another parliament; also in the 35th year of Queen Eliz. was chosen for Northamptonshire. In the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, 1588, he, with his brother Sir Robert Cecil, were both volunteers on board the fleet, which for six days maintained many sharp fights, and fierce assaults, with the Spanish navy, and at length forced them to fly.

In 40 Eliz. at the funeral of his father the Lord Burleigh, on August 29, he was Chief mourner; and by her Majesty's order mourned as an Earl, being at that time in the 57th year of his age. The year after, he was constituted Warden of Rockingham-Forest, and Constable of the castle there for life. And in 43 Eliz. on that insurrection then made by Robert

* Vincent. ut antea.

Earl of Essex, went into the city of London with Garter Principal King of Arms, and proclaimed him and his adherents traitors, though they met with some opposition: And was one of the commanders of those forces that obliged the Earl and his adherents to surrender. Having thus shewed himself a faithful subject to the Queen, he was elected one of the Knights-Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on May 26, 1601, 43 Eliz.

On the accession of King James to the throne in 1603, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, at the Charter-House, May 10, the fourth day after his Majesty's arrival in London, and was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton. And his Majesty, in consideration of his great merits and services, created him Earl of Exeter, by letters patent bearing date May 4, 1604; which was the first precedent of any being advanced to the title of Earl of the principal city, when another had the dignity of Earl of the same county, Charles Blount being then Earl of Devonshire. His Lordship, in 1 Jac. I. had an offer of being made an Earl, on intimation whereof he sent the following letter to Sir John Hobart Attorney General.

Sir John Hubbert,

Your letter sowned me in such estate, as rather I desyred three dayes ease of payne, than to delyght to think of anny title of honnour. I am resolyvd to contente myselfe with this estate I have of a Baron.

And my present estate of lyving, howsoever those of the world hath enlargyd it, I fynde lytle inough to meyntheyne the degree I am in. And I am sure they that succeed me wyl be lesse hable to mayntene it then I am, consydering there wyl goo owt of the baronage, three yunger brothers lyvings.

This is all I can wryte unto you at this time, being full of payne; and therefore you must be content wyth this my breste wryting. And I give yow my very hertie thanks for yor good wyshe, and thynk myselfe beholding to those my frendes that had care of me therein. And so I rest,

Burghley, this
12 of January 1603,

Your assurid frend,
THO. BURGHLEY.

In 1610, 8 Jac. I. he was present and a witness to the patent, dated May 30, creating Henry, the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales. In 1616, 14 Jac. I. he was in commission with other Lords of the Privy-Council, to treat with Sir Noel Caron, Knt. Ambassador from the States-General, for the delivery up of the town of Flushing with the castle of Ramakens in Zeland, and the town of Brill in Holland. In 1618,

he

he was in commission for banishing all Romish Jesuits, Seminary Priests, &c. And in 1620 was in a special commission with the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. to enquire and put in execution the laws against all and singular heresies, great errors in matters of faith and religion, schisms, unlawful conventicles tending to schism, against the religion and government of the church established, with full powers to call before them all persons, &c. As also in another commission the same year, with the Archbishop of York and others, to execute all manner of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the province of York.

About the year 1602, his Lordship converted part of the old palace at Lidington in Rutlandshire, formerly belonging to the Bishops of Lincoln, into an hospital, for a warden, twelve poor men, and two women, allowing a competent maintenance for their support. He also gave to Clare-hall the yearly value of 108 *l.* in good farms, for the maintenance of three fellows and eight scholars. And departing this life on the 7th of February 1621-2, was buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist in the Collegiate church of St. Peter's at Westminster; where there is a stately monument erected to his memory, of black and white marble, finely polished, raised above five feet from the floor, with the statues of the Earl in his parliament-robcs, Collar, George, and Mantle of the Garter; as also of his Countess in her robes on his right hand; round the verge whereof is curiously engraven this inscription:

THOMAS CECIL comes Exeter, baro de Burleigh, ordinis garterii eques, regi Jacobo a sanctioribus consiliis, cum charissimis duabus uxoribus ejus, Dorothea Nevil, ex nobili domini Latimeri familia, & una cohæredibus, prima uxore, & Francisca Bridges, ex nobili familia Chandois, secunda uxore, cum firma spe resurrectionis hoc in monumento compositi obdormiunt.

His Lordship by his last wife had no other issue than one daughter, Sophia-Anna, buried Sept. 15, 1621; but by the first, one of the coheirs of John Nevil Lord Latimer, he had issue five sons and eight daughters, viz. William, who succeeded him, born anno 1566; Sir Richard Cecil, born anno 1570, ancestor to the present Earl of Exeter; Sir Edward Cecil, born in 1571, created Viscount Wimbleton; Christopher, drowned in Germany; and Thomas, born in 1578, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Leigh of London, Kt. and had issue, Benjamin, Charles, Dorothy, and Anne. His daughters were these; Catharine, who died unmarried; Lucy, wedded to William Marquis of Winchester, by whom she had issue John Marquis of Winchester, father to Charles Duke of Bolton;

Mildred, first married to Sir Thomas Read, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Edmund Trafford of Trafford in com' Lanc. Knt. Mary, to Edward Lord Denny, afterwards created Earl of Norwich, which dignity became extinct at his death, he leaving an only daughter his heir, married to James Hay Viscount Doncaster, and Earl of Carlisle, which title failed in 1660; Susan, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, wedded first to Sir William Hatton, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Edward Coke, Knt. who was Lord Chief Justice of the King's-bench (ancestor to the late Earl of Leicester) and had by her one daughter, Frances, married to Thomas Villiers Viscount Purbeck, brother to the Duke of Buckingham; Dorothy, to Sir Giles Allington of Horth Heath in com' Cantab. Knt. and Frances to Sir Nicholas Tufton of Hothfield in com' Lanc. Knt. afterwards Earl of Thanet.

His Lordship's third son, Sir Edward Cecil before mentioned, was one of the most famous Generals of his time, having followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years with great applause; being first Colonel of foot, and at the battle of Newport commanded the English horse. He was also Marshal, and General of the forces sent by Kings James I. and Charles I. against the Spaniards and Imperialists. On Nov. 9, 1625, 1 Car. I. he was advanced to the dignity of Baron Cecil of Putney; and the year after, on July 25, was created Viscount Wimbleton in com' Surr. And after his return from the wars was made one of his Majesty's Privy-council, Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, and Governor of Portsmouth. He married three wives, first Theodosia, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel of Dalby in com' Leic. Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Gainsborough, by whom he had issue four daughters, Dorothy, who died unmarried; Albinia, wedded to Sir Christopher Wray of Barlings in com' Linc. Knt. and by her, ancestor to Sir Thomas Wray, Bart. Elizabeth, to Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham; and Frances, to James, son and heir of William Viscount Say and Sele. His second wife was Diana, daughter to Sir William Drury of Halstede in com' Suff. Knt. (one of the coheirs to Sir Robert Drury of Halstede, Knt.) by whom he had issue an only daughter Anne, who died in her infancy. And by his third wife Sophia, daughter to Sir Edward Zouch of Working in com' Surr. Knt. he had issue an only son Algernon, who likewise died in his infancy. And departing this life at Wimbleton November 16, 1638, (14 Car. I.) was there buried, leaving his Lady surviving, who lived to a very great age, dying in Nov. 1691.

His eldest brother William, Earl of Exeter, was married in his youth to Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Edward Manners

Manners Earl of Rutland. This Lady deceased on May 11, 1591, 33 Eliz. and was buried on the 19th in Westminster-abbey, leaving issue an only son William, who, in right of his mother, bore the title of Lord Roos. And taking to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Drury, and sister and coheir to Sir Robert Drury of Halsted in com' Suff. Knt. had only three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Howard Knight of the Bath (afterwards created Lord Howard of Charleton, Viscount Andover, and Earl of Berkshire;) Diana, first married to Henry Vere Earl of Oxford, and secondly to Thomas Bruce Earl of Elgin in Scotland, and Baron Bruce of Whorlton in Yorkshire; and Anne, to Henry Lord Grey of Groby, afterwards Earl of Stamford.

His Lordship's only son, William Lord Roos, married, on Feb. 12, 1616, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, Knt. Principal Secretary of State; and was sent Ambassador into Spain to the Emperor Matthias, from whence he returned in March, 1617. After which his title of Lord Roos being disputed by the Earl of Rutland, though the King had allowed it to him in his letters of credence, the arguments on each part were heard before the Lords Commissioners for executing the office of Earl-Marshal, who adjudging that title to him, he had the King's declaration thereupon, dated July 22, 14 Jac. I. But the year after travelling out of England into Italy, he departed this life without issue at Naples, on June 27, 1618, being dispatched, as was suspected, by poison.

The before-mentioned William Earl of Exeter, his father, was installed one of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor, on Octob. 5, 1630, being then of the privy-council to King Charles I. And departing this life, was buried on July 8, 1640, near his father, in the chapel of St. John Baptist in Westminster-abbey. And leaving no male issue, his nephew David Cecil, son and heir to Sir Richard Cecil, his brother, succeeded him in his honours.

Which Sir Richard Cecil was seated at Wakerley, in the county of Northampton; and in the 39th of Queen Elizabeth, was[†] elected to parliament for the city of Peterborough; as also in the first parliament called by James I. And waiting on his Majesty at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, had the honour[‡] of knighthood conferred on him there, on Aug. 28, 1616. During the remaining part of King James's reign, he served in parliament for Stamford; and having married Elizabeth,[§] daughter of Sir Anthony Cope of Hanwell in com' Oxon.

[†] Ex Collect. B. Willis Arm.
Robert Dale, Esq; M. S.

[‡] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, corrected by

[§] Ex Stemmate de Famil. Cope.

Knt. and Bart. had issue David his son and heir before mentioned, and a daughter Elizabeth, who was married to John Havers, of Stockerston, in Leicestershire, Esq; and dying Feb. 15, 1633, aged 25, was buried in Stockerston church.

Which David succeeded his uncle William Earl of Exeter in his honours in the year 1640, ^y but found the estate much diminished by the fortunes of the three coheirs, and the dow-ers of two widows, his grandfather's, and his uncle's. But the former died soon after; and the latter deceased in 1658, and was buried at the upper-end of the South-isle, under the north-wall in the parish church of St. James Clerkenwell, where there is a black marble tomb erected with the following inscription.

Here lyeth Elizabeth, Countess-Dowager of Exeter, daughter of Sir William Drury of Hausted in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and coheir of Sir Robert Drury her brother; she was married to William Cecil, Knt. of the most Noble Order of the Garter, Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, sonne of Thomas Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, and grand-child to the illustrious William Lord Burleigh, Lord-Treasurer to Queen Elizabeth. By the said Earl she had three daughters and heirs, Elizabeth married to Thomas Howard Viscount Andover, Earl of Berkshire; Diana married first to Henry Lord Vere, Earl of Oxenford; after his death she married Thomas Lord Bruce, Baron of Whorleton, Earl of Elgin; Anne married to Henry Lord Gray of Grooby, Earle of Stamford. She died at her house called St. John's, the 26th day of Feb. 1658, her age was about 80 yeares, leaving behinde her an example for piety, wisdom, bounty, charity, and all goodness, fit for imitation of all Ladies of honour and virtue.

The said David, Earl of Exeter, married Elizabeth, daughter to John Earl of Bridgewater, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. Thomas, the youngest of the sons, was buried at Tinwell in Rutlandshire, on May 28, 1641; and Elizabeth, one of the daughters, was buried there on Nov. 13, 1638. Anne, another daughter, died young; and Frances was married to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury. His sons, that survived him, were John Earl of Exeter, William, and David. And his Lordship, departing this life at London on April 18, 1643, was

^y Additions to the Baronage of England, by Sir William Dugdale, M. S. penes meipf.

buried in the church of St. Martin's, Stamford, near to William Lord Burghley his great grandfather.

Which John Earl of Exeter was 6 years of age, anno 1634; and by the Lady Frances, his first wife, daughter to John Earl of Rutland, had issue John Earl of Exeter, David, who died young, as also one daughter, Frances, married to John Lord Viscount Scudamore in the realm of Ireland; and deceasing in June 1694, left issue James Lord Viscount Scudamore, whose daughter and heir, Frances, was married to the late Duke of Beaufort. On July 17, 1662, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton. He married to his second wife the Lady Mary, daughter to Mildmay Fane Earl of Westmoreland, widow of Francis Palmes of Ashwell in com' Rutl. Esq; but by her had no issue; and departing this life at Burghley-house near Stamford, Mar. 18, 1687-8, ^z was buried in St. Martin's church aforesaid.

To whom succeeded, as fifth Earl of Exeter, John Lord Burghley his only surviving son, who married Anne, only daughter of William Earl of Devonshire, and sister to William Duke of Devonshire, a Lady celebrated in one of the first poems of Mr. Prior, to whom her Lord was patron. It is from Burghley he dates his ingenious epistle to Fleetwood Shephard, Esq; and she was widow of Charles Lord Rich, son and heir of Charles Earl of Warwick. The Earl of Exeter had by her John his son and heir; William Cecil, of Snape in the county of York, Esq; several times member for Stamford, as was his brother Charles after him; and Edward, who all three died unmarried. The latter was at the siege of Barcelona, A. D. 1706, and died there after raising the siege. Also four daughters, Christian, Anne, and Frances, who died young; and Elizabeth, married to Charles Boyle, late Earl of Orrery in Ireland, and Baron of Marstown in England.

This noble Earl had a learned education, and an excellent genius, for the improvement whereof he travelled twice to Rome, and the most polite parts of Europe; whereby no person was better adapted to adorn the court, or fitter for the administration of public affairs. But his Lordship not taking the oaths at the Revolution in 1688-9, he lived for the most part in the country, always in great honour and reputation; affable and pleasing to his friends, bountiful to the poor, and a constant assertor of the religion and liberties of his country. His Lady was a faithful companion in his travels, and was present when he died, on August 29, 1700, in his last return

^z Journal Greg. King, Lanc, Feial, M.S. penes meips.

from Rome, in the Village of Issy near Paris; she survived him three years, and was buried near him, under a very magnificent and elegant monument, brought among other exquisite works from Rome, and erected in the church of St. Martin's, Stamford, whereon is this inscription, which further shews how greatly they excelled, in whatever was commendable.

JOHANNES CECIL, baro de Burleigh, Exoniæ comes, magni Burleii adnepos haudquaquam degener, egregiam enim indolem optimis moribus optimis artibus excoluit. Humanioribus literis bene instructus, peregre plus vice simplici profectus est, & ab excultis Europæ regionibus, multam antiquitatum linguarum, necnon & rerum civilium scientiam reportavit. Cum nemo fortè melius vel aulam ornare, vel curare respublicas posset, maluit tamen otium & secessum.

Itaque ruri suo vixit, eleganter, sumptuose, splendide, liberalibus studiis oblectatus; amicis comis & jucundus, egenis largus, legum & ecclesiæ Anglicanæ fortis semper propugnator. Suarum virtutum & peregrinationum, imo ferè & scientiarum sociam habuit uxorem, Annam ex prænobili domo de Cavendish, Gulielmi comitis Devonix filiam, corporis forma, & animi ingenio, & omnibus quæ fœminam decere possent, dotibus insignem: E qua quinque liberos suscepit: Fælix conjuge, fælix & prole; sed inter omnia, vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem, mortalitatis haud immemor, dum apud Italos præcipua artis opera curiosus lustrabat, hoc monumentum illic, ubi exquisitissimè fieri potuit, sibi & charissimæ lecti sui & itinerum & curarum omnium consorti.

F . F

Obiit ille,
Aug. 29, 1700.

Obiit illa,
Jun. 18, 1703.

His eldest son and heir, John Earl of Exeter, served in parliament for the county of Rutland in 1695 and 1698; and, on the decease of his father, took his seat in the house of Peers ^a March 28, 1701, and took the oaths as Lord Lieutenant of the county of Rutland, Dec. 11, 1712.

His Lordship married, first, in Feb. 1696-7, Annabella, daughter of John Bennet, Lord Ossulston, who dying in Aug. 1698, he had no issue by her. He secondly wedded Elizabeth, eldest daughter, and one of the coheirs of Sir John Brownlow of Belton in the county of Lincoln, Bart. They were married in Sept. 1699, and her Ladyship died in the 43^d year of her age, on Nov. 28, 1723. They had issue five

^a Journal Dom. Procer,

sons, John Lord Burleigh; Brownlow, late Earl of Exeter; William (who having been educated, with his brother, the late Lord, at St. John's college Cambridge, where most of his predecessors had studied, gave great hopes of keeping up the lustre of the family; but he died too early to the concern of all who had the happiness of his acquaintance) Francis, and Charles, who died unmarried. Also a daughter Lady Elizabeth, the wife of William Aislaby, Esq; son and heir of John Aislaby of Studeley in the county of York, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the privy-council to King George I. which Lady departed this life on April 6, 1733, leaving issue several children. His Lordship dying on Dec. 24, 1721, was buried with his ancestors at Stamford, and was succeeded in his honours by John Lord Burleigh, his eldest son and heir.

Which John, Earl of Exeter, dying unmarried on April 9, 1722, was succeeded by his brother and heir, Brownlow Cecil, Esq; then member of parliament for Stamford.

The said Brownlow, 8th Earl of Exeter, married, in July, 1724, Hannah-Sophia, daughter and heir of Thomas Chambers of Derby and London, Esq; by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters; the Right Honourable Brownlow, Lord Burleigh, now Earl of Exeter, born Sept. 21, 1725; Lady Margaret-Sophia, who died in Feb. 1737-8; the Hon. Thomas Chambers Cecil, born June 25, 1728, and elected for the county of Rutland to parliament, 1761. Lady Elizabeth, born July 22, 1729, married May 19, 1757, to John Chaplyn, of Blankenny in Lincolnshire, Esq; His Lordship, departing this life on Nov. 3, 1754 (leaving his Lady surviving) was succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son,

Brownlow, now 9th Earl of Exeter, who was elected member for Stamford, to the parliament summoned in 1747, and likewise for the county of Rutland; and made his election for the latter. He was also chosen for the same county to the parliament which met on May 31, 1754; and on June 22, 1752, took the oaths as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county of Rutland. His Lordship married, on July 24, 1749, Letitia, sole daughter and heir of Horatio Townshend, one of the Commissioners of the Excise, and third son of Horatio Viscount Townshend, but by her, who died on April 17, 1756, had no issue.

TITLES.] Brownlow Cecil, Earl of Exeter, and Baron of Burleigh.

CREATIONS.] Baron of Burleigh in com' Northamp. Feb. 25 (1570-1) 13 Eliz. and Earl of Exeter, May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.]

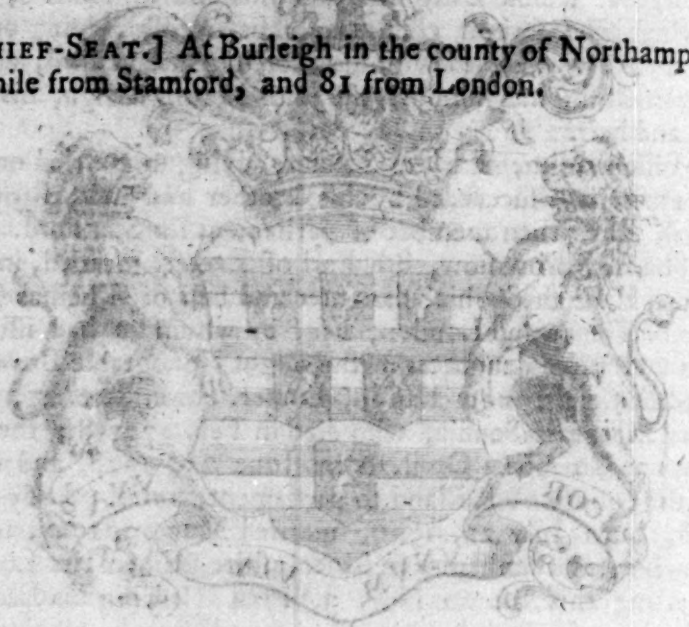
ARMS.] Barry of ten Argent and Azure, over all six Escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, Sable, each charged with a Lion rampant of the field.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, two Garbs, Or, supported by two Lions; that on the dexter side, Argent, on the finifter, Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Ermine.

MOTTO.] COR UNUM, VIA UNA.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Burleigh in the county of Northampton, one mile from Stamford, and 81 from London.





Cecil Earl of Exeter.



T
being
before
own
their
plain
rary
quer
refic
when
106
them
of t
that
lord
evid
land
for
(wh
Kare
the
castl
pear
part
Arde
his s
Com
this
Phil
his
de C
Wal
John
de B
wort
fee h
his s
half

a D
Abene
e Ibid
a Test

COMPTON, Earl of Northampton.

THAT this family is denominated from the lordship of Compton in com'Warw. appears from several authorities, being descended from ancestors, who were Lords of the place before the conquest. Sir William Dugdale, in treating of the owners of the lordship of Compton, has given no account of their original descent; but from the following evidences it plainly appears, that Turchil, ^a the son of Alwyne (cotemporary with King Edward the Confessor, and William the Conqueror) was the ancestor of this family. The said Turchil resided at Warwick, and had great possessions in the county, when William Duke of Normandy invaded this realm A. D. 1066; but giving no assistance to King Harold, though he was then a person of especial note and power, being reputed Earl of the county; ^b he found such favour with the Conqueror, as that he continued possessed of his lands, and among them the lordship of Compton, and forty-seven other manors, as is evident from *Domesday-book*. He was one of the first in England, who, in imitation of the Normans, assumed a surname; for it appears, that in the reign of King William Rufus (which began Sept. 9, 1087) he ^c wrote himself Turchillus de Eardene, ^d from his residence in Arden (as 'tis now wrote) in the said county, the said King having dispossessed him of his castle of Warwick. Which Turchil had several sons, as appears from Sir William Dugdale's discourse ^e on Curdworth, part of his possessions. By his first wife he had issue Siward de Arden, ancestor to the family of Arden; ^f and by Leverunia his second wife, he had issue Osbert, who wrote ^g himself of Compton in 16 Hen. II. and is without doubt the ancestor of this family. Which Osbert had issue three sons, Osbert, Philip, and Peter; the eldest whereof left only two daughters his coheirs. But Philip, second son, writing himself Philip de Compton, ^h was a witness, about 5 King John, with Walter Poer (Sheriff of Warwickshire in 4, 5, & 6 of King John) to a grant of lands lying in Tishoe, made by Richard de Beresford, and Cecilia his wife, to the Canons of Kenilworth. In 20 Hen. III. he was certified to hold half a Knight's fee ⁱ in Compton: and to him succeeded Thomas de Compton his son and heir, who in 36 Hen. III. was ^j certified to hold half a Knight's fee in Compton, of Thomas de Arden, lineal

^a Dugdale's Antiq. of Warw. p. 301. Abend. in Bibl. Cotton. fol. 122. b. 137. a.

^b Ibid. p. 301, 302. ^c Ex Regist.

^d Antiq. of Warw. p. 675.

^e Ibid. p. 676. ^f Rot. Pipe, 16 Hen. II.

^g Regist. de Kenilworth, p. 158.

^h Testa, de Nevile.

ⁱ Ibid.

heir to Turchil before-mentioned, and he of the Earl of Warwick, whose ancestors, as my author ^k writes, had the greatest part of Turchil's lands made over to them by King William Rufus.

This Thomas de Compton had issue three sons, ¹ Philip, Henry, and William; whereof Philip de Compton, the eldest, was certified in 7 Edw. I. to be lord of the manor of Compton, ^m and that he held it of Thomas de Arden, by the service of half a Knight's fee. At which time the said Philip also held there two carucates of land in demesne, and had freeholders, who held of him six yard-land by several rents: as also five tenants holding three yard-land, paying certain rent, and performing divers servile labours. He was succeeded by Robert de Compton his son and heir, who, in 8 Edw. I. ⁿ granted, to Roger de Vallibus, right of common in his manor of Hawton, com' Nott. so that neither his servants, freeholders, villains, nor cottagers did common. He gave to Theophania, daughter of Adam de Vavasor, one messuage and two bovats of land, &c. in Hawton, ^o paying yearly half a pound of wax at Christmas; to which charter, on a triangular shield, were three helmets (the arms of this family) circumscribed with his name. He was knighted before 1303, ³¹ ^p of King Edw. I. and in 33 of that reign, being patron of the church of Compton, he presented thereto ^q on March 2. the same year.

The said Sir Robert de Compton left issue a son Robert de Compton, who ^r was commissioned to negotiate certain affairs for Mary Countess of Fyfe; and thereupon in 14 Edw. II. had the King's letters of protection, requiring all officers not to stay, molest or injure him. In 15 Edw. II. he ^s was in the wars against the Welsh, and was living in 5 Edw. III. (1330) when he presented ^t Roger Herbelot to the church of Compton. He was also living in 39 Ed. III. and had issue, by Margaret his wife, Thomas de Compton, and John de Compton, who was one of the Knights for Warwickshire in the parliament held in 6 Edw. III. ^u and with Adam de Stynnynton the other Knight, had VII. allowed for their expences for X days attendance. And was also returned the same year to another parliament with Nicholas de Stratford, wherein they attended twelve days, and 4*l.* 16*s.* were levied for their expences.

^k Dugdale in Com' Warwick. p. 302, 303.

¹ Ex Stem. hujus Fam.

^m Inq. per H. Nott. &c. fol. 71. b.

ⁿ Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 175.

^o Ibid. p. 180, 181.

^p Ibid.

^q Dugdale præd. p. 425.

^r Rymer's

Fæd. Tom. 3. p. 385, 386.

^s Pat. 15 Edw. II. p. 2. m. 13.

^t Dugdale,

p. 425.

^u Pryn', 4th Part of a Brief Register, p. 117, 120.

Thomas de Compton succeeded his father at Compton, and presented Tho. de Clipston, Clerk, to the church of that place, in 18 Edw. III. He was one of the Coroners for Warwickshire in 23 Edward III. an office of very great account in those days (which he ^x held till 50 Edw. III.) and in the same 23d year of Edward III. was joined in commission ^y with other persons of quality, for assessing and collecting a XVth and Xth in com' Warw. He left issue by Christian his wife, Edmund his son and heir.

Which Edmund de Compton was likewise Coroner of Warwickshire, ^z both in the beginning and latter end of the reign of King Richard the Second, and deceased before the 13th of King Henry the Fourth, in which year Agnes his widow presented Thomas de Compton, Clerk, to the church of Compton. They had issue six sons, William, Thomas, John, Robert, Edmund, and Richard; whereof William de Compton, eldest son, succeeded at Compton, and presented John Norton to the church of Compton in 1414, 2 Henry V. He ^a married Joan, daughter to John Hobby, Esq; and departing this life about 10 Henry VI. was succeeded by Robert his son and heir, who deceased in 1480, 21 Ed. IV. and by Agnes his wife, left issue Edmund, his son and heir.

Which Edmund Compton, Esq; deceasing in the 8th year of Henry VII. ^b was buried at Compton, and by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Walter Aylworth, Esq; left issue a son named William, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Sir Walter Rodney, Knt.

The said William Compton, ^c being but eleven years of age at his father's death, was in ward to King Henry VII. who appointed him to wait on his son Henry, Duke of York, whereby he so demeaned himself, that he grew into his especial favour, insomuch that when he ascended the throne by the name of King Henry VIII. April 22, 1509, he ^d constituted him Groom of his bedchamber: And on January 12. ensuing, the King being informed that divers gentlemen had prepared themselves to just, he elected Mr. Compton for his companion, and being secretly armed in the little park of Richmond, came to the justs unknown to all persons, and unlooked for, and performed so gallantly, that (as my ^e author says) the two strangers had great praise, but at length in a course by misfortune, Sir Edward Neville, brother to the Lord Abergavenny, running

^x Claus. 50 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 20. ^y Rot. Fin. 23 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 13.
^z Claus. 12 Rich. II. m. 22. Claus. 22 Rich. II. p. 2. m. 3. ^a Visit. de Com' Northamp.
^b Ex Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.
^c Esc. 9 Hen. VII. ^d Pat. 1 Hen. VIII. p. 2. m. 13. ^e Hall's Chronicle, fol. 6.

against Mr. Compton, hurt him sore, and he was likely to die.

This endeared him more to the King, who soon after advanced him, ^f viz. in the second year of his reign, to be chief Gentleman of his bedchamber (*i. e.* Groom of the Stole) as also ^g Constable of Sudeley-castle in com' Glouc. and on all occasions shewed the great value he had for him. His Majesty caused proclamation to be made on Nov. 2. the same year, at his court of Richmond, That he, with his two aids, Charles Brandon, and Mr. Compton, ^h would answer all comers with the spear at the Tilt, one day, and at Turney with swords, the other; and accordingly on Nov. 13. they entered the field richly apparel'd, their bases and trappers being cloth of gold set with red roses, ingreil'd and embroider'd with gold; and having valiantly performed before divers strangers of the Emperor Maximilian's court, the Ambassadors of Spain, &c. had the prize adjudged to them.

In the year following, he ⁱ was constituted Constable of the castle of Gloucester; and in 4 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his good and faithful services, had a special grant to himself, and his heirs, ^k of an honourable augmentation to his arms, out of the said King's own royal ensigns and devises, viz. *A Lion passant gardant, Or,* and for his Crest, *A Demi-Dragon erased, Gules, with a Coronet of Gold upon a Torse, Argent and Vert,* as by special letters under the King's sign manual appeareth, bearing date at Westminster, Nov. 1. and exemplified by Thomas Wriothesley, then Garter Principal King of Arms, with his seal, and the seal of his office, Dec. 14. following. On Feb. 4. next ensuing, ^j he had a grant of the office of Usher of the Black-rod, to bear the same at St. George's feast within the castle of Windsor, with fee of XII *d.* per day for that service. He had likewise the same year, by the bounty of the King, another grant, to himself and the heirs of his body, of the manor of Wyke in com' Middlesex, and of a certain mansion called Lovell's-Inn, situate in Pater-Noster-Row within the city of London, and divers tenements appertaining; as also the manor of Aldwynkle, com' Northampton, called Holand's Manor, and Deyncourt, com' Bucks, part of the possessions of Francis Lord Lovell; with the manors of Rockholds, Cobeham, and Risshams, part of the lands of Sir Richard Charleton, Knt. ^m and being with John Warner, Collector of the pett-customs in the Port of London, paid a reward to Thomas Wriothesley, Garter King of Arms, of 20 *l.* 9 *s.* 9 *d.*

^f Pat. 2. Hen. VIII. p. 3. m. 6. ^g Ibid. p. 2. m. 10. ^h Hall's Chron. fol. S. b. ⁱ Pat. 3 Hen. VIII. p. 2. ^k Ex Autog. penes Com' Northamp.

^j Pat. 4 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

^m Anstis's Regist. Gart. Vol. 2. p. 372.

In 1513, 5 Henry VIII. he led the rear-guard of the King's army at Therouenne, ^a composed for the most part of the retinue belonging to Richard Fox Bishop of Winchester, and Wolsey then the King's Almoner, being 800 in number; and having valiantly behaved himself both in the siege, and the action at Guinegaste, Aug. 18. called by our historians the Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away, he had the honour of knighthood ^o conferred on him by the King, who is said never to have laid his sword on any that had not distinguished themselves. He was also further rewarded ^p with the office of Chancellor of Ireland for life, which he ^q officiated by deputies till the time of his death. He had also the same year a commission to retain men in any of those lordships, belonging to such monasteries whereof he was Steward, ^r for the service of the King in his wars; and was likewise ^s constituted one of the Knights for the King's body.

In the year following (6 Hen. VIII.) he had a grant to himself and Werburgh his wife, ^t and to their heirs, of the manors of Elcombe with the park, and of Uscote, in com' Wilts; and ^u in 9 Hen. VIII. of the manors of Salthrope, Chilton, and Blagrove, in com' Wilts; Wythynden alias Myhunden in the parish of Wroughton and Lydeyerd-Tregose in the same county; as also the manors of Wattlecote alias Wykilsote, Westcote, and other lands. He was likewise the same year constituted ^x Constable of Hanley castle, in com' Wigorn.

In the 10th year of Henry VIII. he was charged ^y with providing 50 archers for the King's service in his wars; and in June 1520, attended on his sovereign, at the ^z great interview with the French King at a camp between Guisnes and Ardres, having in his retinue, one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses; also the same year, soon after his return, he was commanded by the King, together with Sir Richard Weston, and Sir William Kingston, Knights for the body, to take ^a with them sufficient power to secure Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, accused of high treason; and thereupon coming to him at his manor of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, he surrendered himself, and they conducted him to London. In 13 Hen. VIII. on the attainder of the said Duke of Buckingham, he obtained a grant in special sale, of the manor, castle, ^b and park of Maxstocke, in com' Warw.

^a Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. p. 37.

^o M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig.

Claudius C. 3.

^p Pat. 5 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

^q Cox's Hist. of Ireland,

p. 205, 221.

^r Pat. 5 Hen. VIII. p. 1. in dorso.

^s Ibid. p. 2.

^t Pat. 6 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

^u Pat. 9 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

^x Ibid. p. 2.

^y M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. Otho E. 11. f. 40. a.

^z M.S. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh.

Anstis Arm. Cart. Reg. Arm.

^a Hall præd. fol. 85. a.

^b Pat.

13 Hen. VIII.

also of the manors of Scoton and Brereton, com' Ebor. in reversion, after the death or surrender of Simon Coniers. In 1522, 14 Hen. VIII. he was, ^c among others, appointed to attend the King at Canterbury on May 27, in order to receive the Emperor Charles V. then expected in England; and the same year was one at a great joust, held for the entertainment of that monarch; at which time the King ^d having received letters from his Ambassador in France, relating to the difference between the Emperor and the French King, he commanded Sir William Compton to carry the news of it to the Emperor. Likewise in the same year he was employed on some affairs abroad, as appears by his last testament ^e made in that year.

In 15 Hen. VIII. he was sent by the King to ^f assist Thomas Howard Earl of Surrey, who lay on the borders of Scotland, and entering that kingdom, they threw down several castles, and burnt 37 villages. Likewise in 16 Hen. VIII. he ^g was joined with the Marquis of Dorset, to assist the said Earl in his expedition that year towards Scotland, against the Duke of Albany, who had invaded the North parts. He was employed in these hostile incursions by Cardinal Wolsey's means (as it was then said) who perceiving ^h in what favour he grew with the King, contrived to send him out of the way, fearing that in time he might diminish his greatness, having shewn a dislike to the Cardinal's presumption, in taking on him so highly to the derogation of the King's government. But Sir William Compton was so riveted in the King's good opinion, that, as my ⁱ author says, he was soon recalled. And the next year, viz. in 17 Hen. VIII. he had the title of *Burcifer Regis*; ^k otherwise called *Keeper* of the King's usual money and jewels, which is the same we now call Privy-purse. After this I find no mention of him till his death, which happened on May 31, 1528, ^l 20 Hen. VIII. ^m being seized with the Sweating-sickness, which then raged in the court, whereby the King was also in great danger, and after his decease removed to Tittenhanger in Hertfordshire. All our historians make an honourable mention of him, and by what is recited, 'tis evident he was in the highest favour with his Sovereign, who very much regretted the loss of such an able and faithful servant; and 'tis highly probable would have promoted him to the dignity of Peerage, had he lived a few years longer,

^c Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 13. p. 768.

^d Hall, fol. 94.

^e Ex Regist.

Jankyn, qu. 17.

^f Hall, fol. 111.

^g Polyd. Virg. p. 678. n. 10.

^h Hollinshed's Chronicle, p. 878. n. 20. & 40.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Pat.

^l 17 Hen. VIII. p. 1. m. 2.

^m Cole's Escaetr. Lib. 1. 61. A. 12. p. 152. in

Bibl. Harley.

ⁿ Hall, ut supra, fol. 176. b. Stow's Annals, Edit. 1614.

p. 539.

for he died in the 47th year of his age, and was possessed of a very great estate in several counties, ⁿ as appears by several inquisitions taken after his death. He was also in nomination to be elected a Knight of the Garter, in a chapter held at Richmond, April 23, in 14 Hen. VIII. ^o as also in all other chapters, to the time of his death; and from the number of votes given for him, had, 'tis probable, been chosen on the next vacancy; the King in that age permitting the Knights to elect, and they were instructed to nominate such who were famed for their valour, and all manly virtues, and were without the least reproach. He had three mansion-houses, one at Tottenham in Middlesex (in the church ^p of which place his daughter Margaret lies buried, who died June 17, 1517) another ^q near Windsor, being Ranger of the great park there; and the seat of his ancestors at Compton in com' Warw. This last he rebuilt, ^r erecting there a stately house out of the ruins of the castle and park of Fulbrook, whereof he had a grant; and about 11 Hen. VIII. encompassed it with a very large park; for in that year he had a licence not only to impark ^s certain grounds there, at that time inclosed, but to include and lay to the same 2000 acres more of land and wood, lying in Compton superior and Compton inferior (alias Compton Wyneyats). He set up in the chapel, belonging to the house, ^t a costly window of rare workmanship, the passion of our Saviour being therein very lively represented; and in the lower part thereof his own portraiture, as also that of his Lady, both kneeling in their surcoats of arms, the figures of his two sons behind him, and behind her the figure of his daughter; which were also set up in the chapel of Baliol college in Oxford, to which he was a benefactor. He married Werburge ^u, daughter and heir of Sir John Brereton, Knight, widow of Sir Francis Cheyney, Knight, and by her mother, who was sister and heir to Sir William Berkeley, Knight, was heir. And by his testament bearing date 8 Martii, ann. 1522 (14 Hen. VIII.) "wills ^x wheresoever he should die, that his " body be buried at Compton, where his ancestors lie; and " that if it fortune his Lady to decease before the time he re- " turns from his journey, if it be the pleasure of God he " should return, that she should likewise be there interred. " And that a tomb of alabaster be made, by the discretion of " his executors, for his father, and set over his grave, with " his arms cut thereupon; as also that the body of his

ⁿ Cole's Escaetr. præd. 360, 362, 365, 366, 368, 381.
^o Test. in Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17.

^p Pat. 11 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

Com' Warw. An. 16.9.

^q Register of the Order of the Garter, p. 291.

^r Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 535.

^s Leland's Itin. M.S. Vol. IV. f. 166.

^t Dugdale's Warw. p. 424, 425.

^u Visit.

^x Ex Reg. Jankyn. qu. 17. Cur. Prærog. Cant.

“ mother be taken up where she was buried, and laid by his
 “ said father. He moreover appointed that his executors
 “ should found, in his name, two chanteries at Compton,
 “ for priests to perform daily service in praying for the souls of
 “ the King, Queen, and the Lady Anne Hastings; as also
 “ for the souls of himself, his wife, his ancestors, and all
 “ Christian souls. Which priests and every of them to be
 “ presented to the ordinary of the diocese, and he to make
 “ institution and induction accordingly; and every of them
 “ to have yearly for his salary X marks. He also wills that
 “ forty pair of vestments be provided by his executors, and
 “ given to forty churches in the counties of Warwick and
 “ Worcester, next unto Compton, and that all his apparel
 “ be disposed of for making of vestments and other works of
 “ charity, at the discretion of his executors and his wife.
 “ He bequeaths to the abbey-church of Wynchecomb in com’
 “ Gloucester. his wedding-gown of tinsel sattin, to make a
 “ vestment, to the intent that they pray for the soul of him,
 “ his ancestors, and all Christian souls. To the abbey of
 “ Denny XL. to pray for his soul, and all such monies as was
 “ owing to him. And XX marks to every of the houses or
 “ monasteries of Evesham, Hayles, Winchecomb, Wor-
 “ cester, Croxton, the Charter-house of Henton, and the
 “ Charter-house in Coventry, to the intent that they perform
 “ a yearly Obit for ever, for the souls of the King, the Queen,
 “ the Lady Anne, the souls of him, his wife, children, and
 “ ancestors, and all Christian souls. He further wills, that
 “ 200 marks be distributed to poor householders, and to the
 “ marriages of poor maidens in the counties of Warwick and
 “ Worcester; and to every of his servants that go with him
 “ in his journey, a whole year’s wages during their lives.
 “ He bequeaths to his wife, his goods at Butteshorne, and
 “ the great park at Windsor, and all such plate as was late
 “ Sir Francis Cheyney’s his predecessor; and if his said wife
 “ be delivered of a son, he then bequeaths to him all his
 “ household goods at Compton, with all such plate as he had
 “ of the gift of the French King. He likewise bequeathed
 “ to the King, from whom he acknowledged he had received
 “ all his preferment, a little chest of ivory, whereof one
 “ lock was gilt, with a chess-board under the same, and a
 “ pair of tables upon it; and all such jewels and treasure as
 “ was inclosed therein, then remaining in custody of his
 “ wife; most humbly desiring his Highness to accept thereof
 “ as a remembrance of him. He also bequeathed to the said
 “ King certain specialities, to the sum of 1000 marks, being
 “ for money lent to Sir Thomas Bullein, Knight, to the in-
 “ tent that the King would be so gracious to his Lady and
 “ children,

“ children, as to permit his said will to be performed as there
 “ he expresseth. He constitutes executors, dame Werburgh
 “ his wife, the Bishop of Exeter, Sir Henry Marney, Knight,
 “ Lord Privy-seal, Sir Henry Guilford, Knight, Sir Richard
 “ Brook, Knight, one of the Justices of the King's-bench,
 “ Sir John Daunlesey, Knight, Dr. Chambre, Humphry
 “ Brown, Serjeant at Law, Thomas Leson, Clerk, James
 “ Flavel and Thomas Unton, Esquires; and appoints the
 “ Archbishop of Canterbury Supervisor, to whom he leaves
 “ a cup and XX*l*. To the Bishop of Exeter a cup and X*l*.
 “ To Sir Henry Marney a cup and XX*l*. To Sir Henry
 “ Guilford a cup and X*l*. with legacies to his other exe-
 “ cutors.”

Notwithstanding he had appointed the Archbishop of Can-
 terbury overseer of his will, &c. yet he exacted 1000 marks
 sterling^y of his executors for the probate of it, as Sir Henry
 Guilford, Knight of the Garter, declared in parliament in
 22 Hen. VIII. when the commons had under consideration
 the grievous oppressions of the spirituality, and a statute was
 enacted against such exactions.

This Sir William Compton's estate, as appears by the in-
 quisitions in the court of wards, consisted of such a number of
 manors, with their appurtenances^z, in the several counties of
 Buckingham, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Essex, Glou-
 cester, Kent, Leicester, Middlesex, Norfolk, Northampton,
 Oxford, Somerset, Southampton, Suffex, Warwick, Wiltshire,
 Worcestershire, and Yorkshire; that, were they now in the
 family, would be the greatest landed estate possessed by any
 person in the kingdom. The manors and rents of estates,
 being at this time more than treble the value in that age;
 and by the said inquiries, it was found by the Juries in the
 several counties, that he died on June 30, 1528, 20 Hen.
 VIII. and that Peter Compton was his son and heir, who is
 said in some of the inquiries, to be of five years of age and
 upwards on the death of his father; and in others of six
 years of age; which variation, was according to the dates,
 when the several inquiries were taken.

Which Peter Compton, being under six years of age, ^a at
 the death of his father, and being thereupon in Ward to the
 King, Cardinal Wolsey, then the greatest in power, got
 a grant^b of the custody of him and his marriage; but on that
 Prelate's disgrace, and dying soon after, he was in Ward to
 George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord-Steward of the
 household, who had him married, before he was 19 years of

^y Hall's Chronicle, fol. 188.
 Bibl. Harley.

^z Cole's Esc. M. S. Lib. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, in
 Cole's Escaetr. præd.

^b Pat. 21 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

age, to his daughter the Lady Anne, ^e who was heir to her mother Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Walden of Erif (now called Erith) in Kent, Knight, and dying before he accomplished his full age, ^d viz. January 30, 1543 4, 35 Hen. VIII. was buried in Westminster-abbey, leaving issue Henry his only son and heir, of the age of 49 weeks and 5 days. The said Lady Anne, his wife, was afterwards ^e married to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, Lord-Steward of the household to Q. Elizabeth, ^f and was buried with great solemnity at Erith in Kent, on Thursday, Aug. 8, 1588.

Which Henry Compton was ^g knighted by the Earl of Leicester at Arundel-house, Feb. 10, 1566, and being called by writ to the house of Peers, 8 Maii, in 14 Eliz. as ^h Baron Compton of Compton, was accordingly admitted and took his place in the house. In 29 Eliz. ⁱ he was one of the Peers assigned for the trial of the Queen of Scots; and at her funeral, which proceeded with great solemnity from the Bishop's palace at Peterborough to the Cathedral church, on August 1, 1587, his Lordship attended ^k as one of the four principal assistants to the corpse. His Lordship departed this life at his seat at Compton, in the year 1589, and was honourably buried in the church of that place on Wednesday, Dec. 10, the same year; ^l William Lord Compton his son was chief-mourner, and the Lord Strange, the Lord Windsor, Sir George Hastings, Sir Henry Lea, Mr. Francis Hastings, and Mr. Walter Hastings, were Pall-bearers. "By his testament bearing date the 17th of ^m May, 1589, he orders his "body to be buried at Compton, in com' Warw. in such "fort as should be seemly to his calling, and that a tomb "should be made for him, with his picture, and both his "wives. Amongst other bequests, he gives to William his "son and heir, all his armour, culverins, musquets, pistols, "steel saddles, velvet saddles, as also his great horses, X "trotting geldings, and half of his mares and colts, with all "his horsemen's staves, coats and pendants. He ordains him "sole executor, and appoints overseers of his will, Sir Christopher Hatton, Knt. Lord Chancellor, Sir William Cecil, "Knt. Lord Treasurer of England, and Sir Francis Walsingham Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, bequeathing "ing to each of them a bowl of X*l*. to be delivered them "by his executor, in token of his good will, earnestly re-

^e Genealog. Eng. M.S. p. 227. in Bibl. Lambeth. ^d Esc. 37 Hen. VIII.
^g Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 335. ^f Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick Gart. M.S.
p. 18. Not. 31. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. ^h Jekyl's Cat. of Knts. M.S. p. 44.
ⁱ Claus. de eodem Ann. in dorso. ^j Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 519.
^k Funeral Ceremonies, M. S. p. 268. Not. Hist. 13. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.
^l Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick, M.S. Not. 81. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. ^m Ex
Regist. vocat. Leicester, Num. 73. qu. 23. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

"quiring them to be careful of his wife and children." Camden, "in his history of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, relates, *That he was a person of fine wit, and solid judgment.* His first wife was ^o the Lady Frances, daughter to Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had issue a daughter Margaret, married to Henry Lord Mordaunt, William his son and heir before-mentioned, and Thomas Compton of Erith, second son, knighted at Whitehall, March 4, 1606-7, who married Mary, Countess of Buckingham, relict of Sir George Villiers, Knt. and mother of George, Duke of Buckingham, the great favourite of James I. and Charles I. but had no issue by her. Which Lady Frances departing this life, A. D. 1574, his Lordship married secondly Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp in com' Northampt. (widow of William Stanley, Lord Monteagle) who survived him, and was the 2d wife of Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset. By the Lord Compton she had issue Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble Teigh in the parish of East Grinstead in com' Suffex, who was Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James I. July 25, 1603, and married the Lady Cecilie, daughter of the aforesaid Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset (by his first wife) by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters; Cecilie, married first to Sir John Farmer of Somerton in com' Oxon. 2dly, to Henry Lord Arundel of Wardour; Mary, married to John, son and heir of Richard Lord Viscount Lumley, by whom she was great-grandmother to Richard, Earl of Scarborough; and Margaret, wife of Colonel Thomas Sackville of Sedlescomb, in Suffex. The sons of Sir Henry, were William Compton, Colonel Henry Compton, slain in a duel in Putney-marsh by the Lord Chandos, ^p May 13, 1652; likewise George Compton, third son; but this branch is now extinct in the male line.

William Lord Compton, eldest son and heir of Henry Lord Compton, was first ^a summoned to parliament in 35 Eliz. and being one of the privy-council to that Queen, was one of those noblemen ^r, who in Feb. 1600-1, 43 Eliz. assisted in quelling the insurrection of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and was also one of the persons of distinction appointed to witness that unfortunate peer's execution on the 25th of that month. His Lordship was also among those of the regency who signed a letter ^s to the Lord Eure and other commissioners for the treaty of Breame, dated March 28, 1603, notifying her Majesty's death, and requiring the recognition of King James I. He was afterwards by special direction of

ⁿ Hist. of England, Vol. II, p. 557. ^o Ex Stemmate. ^p Whitlock's Memorials, p. 567. ^q Jour. Dom. Procer. in Bibl. Int. Temp. ^r Camden's Life of Q. Elizabeth. ^s Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 16. p. 494.

the Lords of the council ^t sent, together with three other Lords, to attend the Queen in her journey from Scotland to England. Whereupon they set out May 2, and June 27, her Majesty, with the said Lords, arriving at Easton-Neston in Northamptonshire, were met there by the King. On Jan. 5, 1604-5, the 2d year of James I. he witnessed, with other Privy-counsellors, ^u the patent for creating Charles (the King's 2d son) Duke of York; at which creation, he was invested together with the said Duke, and other noblemen, ^x with the order of the Bath. In the year 1605, he waited on the King to Oxford, ^y and on Aug. 30, he and other noblemen were presented by the university with the degree of Master of Arts. On May 30, 1610, the 8th year of James I. he was present at the creation of Henry, the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales, and was a witness (among other Privy-counsellors) to the patent. On Nov. 12, 1617, the 15th year of the same King, ^z his Majesty, in consideration of his wisdom, discretion, dexterity, fidelity, courage, and integrity in the executing of justice without respect of persons, appoints him President of the council within the marches of Wales; and on Nov. 20. following, ^a constitutes him Lord Lieutenant within the principality and dominion of Wales, the marches thereunto adjoining, and the counties of Worcester, Hereford, and Salop; and finally on Aug. 2, 1618, the 16th year of his reign, ^b invested him with the dignity of Earl of Northampton, ^c in a solemn manner, in the Bishop's palace at Salisbury. The preamble to his patent recites (among other his laudable services) his having quelled a dangerous insurrection in the county of Warwick, without the effusion of blood.

In the reign of K. Charles I. he continued Lord President of Wales, &c. as also Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire; and was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, April 21, 1629, as appears by a plate in the 13th stall on the sovereign's side in the chapel of St. George at Windsor. He rode to his installation from Salisbury-house in the Strand, with such splendor and gallantry, and exhibited such a glorious shew, that Mr. Ashmole in his history of the most Noble Order of the Garter, has taken particular notice of the grandeur of it, and the retinue that accompanied him. His Lordship was a nobleman of great honour, generosity, and integrity. In that vile satyr of

^t Stow's Annals, Edit 1614. p. 823.

^u Rymer, Ib. p. 607.

^x Cat.

Knts. M.S.

^y Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. p. 796.

^z Rymer, Vol.

XVII. p. 28.

^a Ibid. p. 119.

^b Pat. 16 Jac. I.

^c Cambden's

Annals in Hist. of England, Vol. II. Lib II. p. 165.

the court and character of K. James the first, page 89 & seq. some indecent reflections being made on George Villiers the first Duke of Buckingham, the answer thereto^d wrote by a person of figure in the same court (published anno 1650) has set that nobleman's rise in a true light, and attributes it to the Lord Compton. He relates that *his mother, a widow, being lately married to Sir Thomas Compton, brother to the Lord Compton, who by chance falling on a wonderful match (for matchless wealth) with Alderman Sir John Spencer's daughter and heir, and his father then lately dead, this Lord was master of all, which was of more than credible; and so might be enabled bountifully to set up a kinsman, without help or alms of the parish. And that on Villiers^e succeeding the old Lord of Nottingham in the Admiralty, who requested of the King that he might have his place, he went in person to acknowledge the kindness, and presented his young Lady with a very noble and valuable reward, which my Lord Compton paid for, &c.* whereby it appears, that his Lordship forwarded the rise of the Duke of Buckingham at court. His death happened on a sudden act; of which S. Meddus in a letter dated July 2, 1630, has given the following account of his Lordship's decease^f.

"Yesterday sev'night the Earl of Northampton, Lord President of Wales (after he had waited on the King at supper, and had also supped) went in a boat with others to wash himself in the Thames, and so soon as his legs were in the water but to the knees, he had the cholic, and cried out, *Have me into the boat again, for I am a dead man,*" and died a few hours after at his lodgings in the Savoy, ^g within the suburbs of London, on June 24, 1630 (6 Car. I.) and was buried at Compton with his ancestors. He took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Spencer, Lord-Mayor of the city of London in 36 Q. Eliz. with whom he had a large fortune; her father, from his great wealth, being usually called the *rich Spencer*. He left issue by her an only son, Spencer Compton, and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Robert Maxwell Earl of Nithsdale in Scotland; and Anne, married to Ulick, son and heir of Richarch Burgh, Earl of Clanrickarde in the kingdom of Ireland, and Earl of St. Albans in England. Which Ulick succeeded his father as Earl of St. Albans, &c. and in the 21st year of the reign of King Charles I. was created Marquis of Clanrickarde, but died without issue-male, A. D. 1659, Margaret his only daughter, being married to the Lord Muskerry, grandfather of Donagh, Earl of Clancarty in Ireland.

^d Aulus Coquinariz, p. 165.
^e Ibid. p. 169.
^f Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, Vol. H. Lib. II. p. 36.
^g M. S. J. VIII. in Offic. Arm.
 fol. 26, a.

The before-mentioned Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton, was born at Compton, in May 1601, and in his youth discovered so great a ^a genius, that it was as much as four several tutors, at home, at Cambridge, in France, and in Italy, each taking his respective hour for the art and science he professed, to keep pace with his great proficiency. Being master of languages, ^b he received and conducted several Ambassadors to their publick audiences, both in the reigns of James I. and Charles I. On Nov. 3, 1616, he was ^c made one of the Knights of the Bath the day previous to the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and was afterwards a great favourite with that Prince, ^d whom he accompanied into Spain in the year 1623, waiting on him in the quality of master of his robes and wardrobe, and had the honour to deliver all his presents, amounting (as was computed) to 64,000 *l.* He assisted at the coronation of King Charles I. ^e Feb. 2, 1625-6, as Master of the robes to his Majesty, and having been many years a witness of the King's gracious disposition, he was the more firmly settled in his opinion of the benefit of his Majesty's government, and, in defence thereof, hazarded his fortune, and lost his life in his service. In the year 1639, he waited on his Majesty in his Northern expedition against the Scots, with a great train of gentlemen and others his dependants. In the year 1640, he attended the affairs of the nation in parliament; and was among those noblemen ^f who took the protestation (May 4, 1641,) "To defend the true Protestant religion expressed in the doctrine of the church of England, against all Popery and Popish innovations within this realm, contrary to the said doctrine; and to defend his Majesty's royal person, honour, and estate, as also the power and privilege of parliaments, and the lawful rights and liberties of the subject." He voted against the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford, and opposed the violent measures then taken. In the year 1642, he waited on his Majesty at York, and was with those Peers, who, on June 13 the same year, subscribed, ^g "Not to obey any orders or commands whatsoever, not warranted by the known laws of the land; and to defend his Majesty's person, crown, and dignity, together with his just and legal prerogative, against all persons and power whatsoever. Likewise that they would defend the true Protestant religion, established by the law of the land; the lawful liberties of the subjects of England; and just privilege of his Majesty, and both

^a Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 353.^b Finnet's Observat. on Ambassadors, p. 38.

157, 201.

^c Cat. Kts. M.S.^d Lloyd, p. 353.^e Ibid.^f Rushworth's Collect. Part 3. Vol. I. p. 247.^g Clarendon's Hist. of

Rebell. 8vo. Vol. I. p. 654, 855.

“his houses of parliament: And lastly, engaged themselves
 “not to obey any rule or ordinance whatsoever, concerning
 “any militia, that had not the royal assent.” He was also
 among those Lords who attested, ^h “That they had been
 “witnesses of his Majesty’s frequent and earnest declarations
 “and professions of his abhorring all designs of making war
 “upon his parliament; professing before God, that they were
 “fully persuaded, that his Majesty had no such intention:
 “But that all his endeavours tended to the firm and constant
 “settlement of the true Protestant religion; the just privi-
 “leges of parliament; the liberty of the subject; and the
 “law, peace, and prosperity of the kingdom.”

Having thus endeavoured to compose the unhappy differences in the nation, and finding it take no effect, and that the parliament were raising forces to distress such as had not complied with them, he thought it more for his Majesty’s service to retire to his own country, and there (*by his untainted reputation, the¹ moderation and sobriety of his principles, the exemplary regularity of his person and family, the justice and generosity of his dealings, the hospitality and alms of his house, and the sweetness of his spirit*) he soon got together such a number of gentlemen and soldiers, as awed the country of their allegiance, drove the Lord Brook out of Warwickshire, who endeavoured to secure that county for the parliament; and in twelve skirmishes put a great stop to the Earl of Essex’s rendezvous at Northampton. He was the best furnished with arms of any Nobleman in the kingdom: ^k and when his Majesty set up his standard at Nottingham, August 22, 1642, he raised and brought 2000 of the best disciplined men that were in his army at the battle between Keinton and Edge-hill, Oct. 23, 1642; after which fight, the King’s army having taken Banbury on the 27th, a garrison was placed therein ^l under the command of his Lordship, who, by his vigilance and conduct, performed many successful services, and was the life of his Majesty’s cause in those parts.

He secured most of the arms, ammunition, and garrisons in Warwickshire, Staffordshire, and Northamptonshire, and settling an association, made the country, from garrison to garrison, one line of communication. Afterwards, with a strong party of horse and dragoons from his garrison at Banbury, he relieved the town of Stafford that was besieged by Sir John Gell, and beat up a quarter of the enemy, in which he killed and took above 100 of their horse. Whereupon Sir John Gell, retiring, joined with Sir William Bruerton, and soon after moved back towards Stafford, believing the Earl of

^h Clarendon’s Hist. of Rebell. Svo. Vol. I. p. 654, 655.

Mem. p. 354.

^k Ibid.

^l Clarendon, Vol. III. p. 58.

ⁱ Lloyd’s

Northampton would meet them without the walls, which fell out according to his expectation. His Lordship no sooner heard that they were coming towards the town, ^m but he drew out his party to encounter them, consisting of horse and dragoons, with some few foot, and about 1000 in number. He marched out of Stafford on Sunday, March 19, 1642-3, and found the enemy at a place called Hopton-Heath, about two miles from the town. His Lordship then perceived that Sir John Gell had been reinforced, and that his number were more than double of the forces he had with him; but finding the Heath very fair, the breadth of it being more than musket-shot from enclosure on each side, and the number of his horse being at least equal with the other, he resolved to charge them; which he did accordingly with so good success, that he totally routed one part of their horse; and rallying again his men, he charged the other part of their horse, which stood more in the shelter of their foot; and so totally routed and dispersed them, that the enemy had scarce a horse left on the field; and took likewise from them eight pieces of cannon.

In this second charge, his Lordship being engaged in the execution very near, or among their infantry, had his horse killed under him. So that his own horse (according to their own unhappy practice) with too much fury pursuing the chace, he was left encompassed by his enemies. What his behaviour was afterwards, can only be known by the testimony of his enemies, who confessed, that after he was on his feet, he killed with his own hand the Colonel of foot who made first to him; and when his head-piece was stricken off with the but-end of a musket, they offered him quarter, which, they said, he refused; answering, "That he scorned to take quarter from such base rogues and rebels as they were." After which he was slain by a blow with a halbert on the hinder part of his head, receiving at the same time another deep wound in his face.

In this fight, which was sharp and short, there were killed and taken prisoners, of the parliament party, above two hundred, and about that number wounded. Eight pieces of their cannon, and most of their ammunition, were likewise taken, with above 300 of their horse. Of the Earl's party were slain but five and twenty, but as many were hurt, and those of the chief officers; among them the Lord Compton, his eldest son, received a shot in his leg, and Sir Thomas Byron a shot in his thigh; yet a great victory had been an unequal recompence for such a loss; his Lordship being but in the 42d year of his age, and had the advantage of a strong con-

^m Clarendon, Vol. III. p. 149. 150.

stitution^a of body, and was so temperate in his diet, that 'tis said he took but one antidote, and only purged once; and then the physic found no obnoxious humour to work upon. My Lord Clarendon^o makes this honourable mention of him; "He was a person of great courage, honour, and fidelity, and not well known till his evening; having in the ease, and plenty, and luxury of that too happy time, indulged to himself, with that licence which was then thought necessary to great fortunes; but from the beginning of these distractions, as if he had been awakened out of the lethargy, he never proceeded with a lukewarm temper. Before the standard was set up, he appeared in Warwickshire against the Lord Brook, and as much upon his own reputation, as the justice of the cause (which was not so well then understood) discountenanced, and drove him out of the county. Afterwards he took the ordnance from Barbury castle, and brought them to the King. As soon as an army was to be raised, he levied, with the first, upon his own charge, a troop of horse, and a regiment of foot, and (not like some other men, who warily distributed their family to both sides, one son to serve the King, whilst his father, or another son, engaged as far for the parliament) entirely dedicated all his children to the quarrel; having four sons officers under him, whereof three charged that day in the field: And from the time he submitted himself to the profession of a soldier, no man more punctual on command; no man more diligent and vigilant in duty. All distresses he bore like a common man, and all wants and hardneses, as if he had never known plenty or ease; most prodigal of his person to danger; and would often say, That if he outlived these wars, he was certain never to have so noble a death. So that it is not to be wondered, if, upon such a stroke, the body that felt it, thought it had lost more than a limb."

The enemy carried his body along with them; and when his son, the Earl of Northampton, desired it, that he might give it such decent burial as became him; Gell and Bruerton jointly by letter demanded, "in exchange for the dead body, all their ammunition, prisoners, and cannon, they had lost at the battle;" which demands being so unreasonable, and against the law of arms, the Earl sent again to them, to desire, "That if they would not return the corpse, that his chirurgeon might have leave to embalm it, whereby it might be preserved to receive those rites, when they should be willing to gratify him, which he presumed, upon more

^a Lloyd, p. 353.

^o Hist. Rebell. Vol. III, p. 151, 152.

"dis-

“dispassionate thoughts, they would be.” Their answer to this was as unreasonable as the other, “That they would neither send the body, nor permit his chirurgeons to come to embalm it;” presuming, it is probable, that the piety of the son would have prevailed to have their unheard-of propositions complied with. They afterwards carried the body to Derby, and there interred it in All-hallow’s church, in the vault with the old Countess of Shrewsbury.

This brave Nobleman took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont, brother to Mary Countess of Buckingham before-mentioned, and son of Anthony Beaumont, third son of William Beaumont of Cole-Orton in com’ Leicest. Esqrs; by whom he had issue two daughters, Anne, married to Sir Hugh Cholmley of Whitby in com’ Ebor. Bart. and Penelope to Sir John Nicholas, Knt. of the Bath, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, both to King Charles I. and King Charles II.

He had likewise six sons, who were all highly esteemed for their eminent abilities, and were all heirs of his courage, loyalty, and virtue; five of them receiving the honour of knighthood, and the youngest was no less conspicuous. At the battle ^P of Edgehill the eldest was absent, but Sir Charles and Sir William, though neither of them was twenty, charged in the troop with their father; and Sir Spencer, though not able to grasp a pistol, yet, in indignation, wept, that he was not exposed to the same hazard his brothers were. Of James, the eldest son, mention will be made hereafter.

Sir Charles Compton, 2d son, was distinguished for sobriety, moderation, discipline, conduct, and activity in the field. He was with his father in the engagements at Edgehill, Hopton-Heath, and other actions; but the most remarkable adventure of his life was his surprize of Beeston-castle in Cheshire, Dec. 12, 1643, with six men, disguising himself and them, pretending to bring in provision, which he knew the garrison was in want of, by a letter he intercepted. In this action he was ^a in the greatest danger, two pistols having been clapt in his very face, yet neither gave fire; whereupon he had the presence of mind to encounter and kill those who held them. On Feb. 26, next year, Sir Charles, with his brother Sir William, at the head of 300 horse, routed 400 of the rebel cavalry, near Daventry in Northamptonshire, where they killed 13, wounded many, and took 36 prisoners, besides 50 horses. On March 6, following, Sir Charles, with his regiment of horse, at Hawford in Warwickshire, took 72 pack-horses, richly laden with the wealth of the Gloucester rebels, and in-

tended for London; killing 12 of the enemy, and taking about 70 prisoners, besides 9 Lieutenant Colonels, having only one of his own hurt. He likewise shewed great bravery the same year, in endeavouring to surprize Compton-house in Warwickshire, which the parliament had secured and made a garri-son of. He so far^r succeeded in this, that he possessed himself of the out-works, cut down the draw-bridge, seized the governor's troop-horses, and took 30 of his soldiers in their beds; but for want of being succoured, was forced to retreat. In those fatal times the church of Compton was demolished; and the monuments therein of Sir William Compton and his Lady, with that of Henry Lord Compton and his grandson, which were very beautiful and stately, were then utterly erased and knocked in pieces. This Sir Charles Compton was in great favour with King Charles II. having shewed an ardent zeal in his endeavours for his restoration; but died soon after by a fall from^s his horse at Northampton, in Novem. 1661, being then Member for that town,^u and was buried at Sywell in the same county. He took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Hatton Fermor of Easton-Neston in the county of Northampton, Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret, and by her left issue a daughter, Mary, married May 15, 1676, to James Lane, Esq; son and heir to Sir George Lane, Viscount Lanesborough in Ireland (which Mary died May 24, 1733, aged 93, having had no children by her said husband) also a son Hatton Compton, who was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the Tower, 1712, in which place he was continued by their late Majesties. He died Jan. 22, 1740-1, at his house in Marlborough-street, aged upwards of 80, leaving by his wife Penelope, daughter of Sir John Nicholas, a daughter Mary, married to Sir Thomas Gouch, D. D. Bart. late Bishop of Ely, without issue; also three sons, Charles; Edward; and James, who was many years a Captain in the navy, and afterwards a Commissioner in it; and by his wife has two daughters. Charles died unmarried in 1761. Edward then succeeded to the estate in Northamptonshire; and has a son, William, who is Fellow of Gonvil and Caius College in Cambridge, Doctor of the Civil Law, and resides in Doctors Commons, London. This Edward, after serving near twenty years in the Pay-office, was in May, 1741, appointed Paymaster of the troops then to go abroad, as likewise of the Dutch and Hessian forces in the pay of Great-Britain.

Sir William Compton of Erith, third son, had no sooner accomplished himself by study and travel, but he was called by

^r Whitlock's Memorials, p. 123.

^s Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. II. p. 707.

^u Dugdale's Warwick, p. 425.

his noble father to take arms for King Charles I. who gave him the command of a regiment, with which he performed considerable services at the taking of Banbury, leading his men on to three attacks, * and had two horses shot under him. On the surrender of the town and castle, he was made Lieutenant Governor under his father, and by a most exemplary carriage, brought many over to the King's interest, who professed, "That if the King's army carried itself so in other places, they admired with what conscience any godly man could lift up a hand against them." Banbury was so situated, as to command over the adjoining counties, and by reason of its nearness to Oxford, was a place of the greatest consequence. Sir William therefore thought the gaining the affections of the inhabitants a necessary strength to the town; was likewise so indefatigable, that he attended on all works and watches, as much as the meanest person in the garrison; and was so dextrous in beating up the quarters of the enemy, and relieving his neighbours, that some of his men in turns were observed to be always on horse-back. Whereupon the parliament-forces of Northamptonshire, Warwick, and Coventry, who were aggrieved by his continual incursions, came before the town on July 19, 1644, and Sir William having returned answer to their summons, *That he kept the castle for his Majesty, and as long as one man was left alive in it, willed them not to expect to have it delivered;* they sprang several mines, and made several assaults on August 27, wherein they were repulsed. And proceeding in their works on September 16, they sent him another summons, to which he made answer, *That he had formerly answered them, and wondered they would send again.* Thereupon they made another assault with the like success, and in return frequent sallies were made on them. At length having made a breach in the west-wall of the castle (the upper part near 30 yards in length) on Sept. 23, about 9 in the morning, 600 of their choicest men (12 being picked out of each company) with burdens on their back to fill the mote, began the attack, and were seconded by others in four several places; but Sir William himself maintained the breach; and his orders in all other parts were so well executed, that they retired with great loss. He was so vigilant in his station, that he countermined the enemy eleven times, and during the siege (which held 13 weeks) never went into bed, but by his example so animated the garrison, that though they had but two * horses left uneaten, they would never suffer a summons to be sent to them after the answer before-mentioned was delivered. In these extremities he had no mutiny, neither in

* Lloyd, p. p. 354, 355.

* Clarendon's Hist. 8vo, Vol. 4. p. 542.

town or garrison, he being so impartial in justice, especially in distributing provisions, that all under him bore the fatigue without complaining; and so great was his care, that he trusted no man without his immediate oversight; yet he acted all things with common council and consent, such was his wariness and prudence. At length his brother, the Earl of Northampton, raised the siege on October 26, the very day of the month on which both town and castle had been rendered to the King two years before. Sir William continued Governor of Banbury, and performed many signal services for the King, till his Majesty left Oxford, on April 27, 1646, and the whole kingdom was submitting to the parliament, and then on May 8 ensuing, surrendered on honourable terms; *All officers being allowed their horses, swords, goods, money, and passes, with a safe conduct whither they pleased, without any arrest or molestation.* By these articles Sir William had liberty to settle his affairs, ^z yet he soon hazarded all again to serve his Majesty in the Kentish expedition, A. D. 1648, and in the Earl of Norwich's absence commanded as General; in which capacity, ^a amidst the infinite distractions then amongst them, he made a comfortable provision for his forces in Greenwich Park, and when they would have surrendered, kept them together in order to make honourable terms, and under that pretence drew them through the enemy, on June 6, taking many of them prisoners within a mile of London, to the general astonishment of the whole city. He afterwards brought his forces through Essex into Colchester; ^b and when the town was besieged by General Fairfax, by his instructions and example, the garrison was kept in some competent order in the highest distresses; for before they surrendered, on Aug. 28, 1648, they were reduced to eating not only dogs and horses, ^c but the very draff and grains, for the preservation of their lives. Here it was, that Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were shot in cold blood, and the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel, ^d the Lord Loughborough, eleven Knights, nine Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, subaltern Officers and others, to the number of about 3500, were made prisoners. The Earl of Norwich and the Lord Capel were tried and sentenced to lose their heads; yet the former was pardoned, and Sir William Compton, after being confined for some time, was likewise set at liberty. He was so much taken notice of for his admirable behaviour, that Oliver Cromwell called him, ^e *The sober young man, and the godly cavalier.* He kept a constant correspondence with the King's friends, and there was

^y Clarendon's Hist. 8vo, Vol. 4. p. 545.
Charles, p. 1065.

^a Lloyd, p. 358.

^b Clarendon's Hist. Vol. 5. p. 154.

^c Whitlock's Mem. p. 358.

^d Ibid. p. 329.

^e Lloyd, p. 358.

no plot, or pretended plot, wherein he was not secured. He, ^f with the Earl of Oxford, John Lord Bellasis, Sir John Grenvil, Sir John Russel, and Sir Richard Willis, were called the *sealed knot*, from the supposed conduct of the privacy of their council, managing all the eight attempts made for the restoration of King Charles II. from 1652 to 1659; in which year, when a day was fixed in July for a general rising in several counties, Sir William Compton, ^g Sir Thomas Leventhorp, and Mr. Fanshaw, undertook Hertfordshire: But when that project failed, observing the temper of the people, that they assisted in the gradual changes of the government; he was among those noble persons who subscribed to a declaration (in order to dissipate the fears of such who had incurred guilt) wherein they affirmed, "That they cherished no violent thoughts or inclinations against those who reported them to be enemies to the public peace, but that they would testify their submission to the present power, in expectation of the future parliament, on whose wisdom and determinations, they trust God will give such a blessing, as may produce a perfect settlement both in church and state." Which declaration my Lord Clarendon observes, in his history of the rebellion, *appeased the minds of many that were ill-disposed to the King's restoration*; and produced that blessed effect, the settlement of the three nations in church and state, according to our ancient constitution. And this noble person, for the time he lived, had as great a share in the comforts of it, as he had formerly in the cares and sufferings of bringing it about. ^h He served in parliament for the town of Cambridge in 1661; and his Majesty King Charles II. conferred on him the important place of Master of the Ordnance, and swore him of his Privy-council; but he died suddenly in the year 1663, to the general grief of all that knew him, and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription;

P. M. S.

Here lieth the body of Sir William Compton, Knt. third son of the Right Honourable Spencer Earl of Northampton, engaged in the eighteenth year of his age in the civil wars for King Charles the first, by whom he was made Governour of Banbury castle, anno 1645; and in the year 1648, Major-General of his Majesty's forces at Colchester; and upon the happy restoration of Charles the second, admitted one of the King's most honourable Privy-council, and Master General of his Majesty's ordnance. He married the Right Honourable Elizabeth Lady Alinton, widow

^f Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 640.
of the House of Commons 1660, p. 24.

^g Baker, Ib. p. 649.

^h Lift

to the Right Honourable William Lord Alinton of Horsheath, in the county of Cambridge, with whom he lived twelve years, and departed this life in the 39th year of his age, the 19th of Octoter, anno domini 1663.

Sir Spencer Compton, 4th son, was as deeply concerned in the civil wars as his brethren, being with them in most of the actions of those times. He made a great progress through all solid and genteel learning; and would argue very strongly on the great principles of reason and religion. Mr. Lloyd, who wrote memoirs of those who suffered for King Charles the first, gives this account of him: "He was a person to singularly
"qualified by grace, nature, and education, that though his
"extraction was highly noble, yet he thought he might confidently say, it was the lowest thing in him. He had just
"sentiments of the dignity of humane nature in himself; and
"an universal charity for it in others; not measuring the wisdom he studied, by the subtilty and curiosity of speculation,
"by fineness of thoughts or depth of design, but by a noble
"endeavour to keep up the dignity of mankind, in a discreet
"piety towards the first Being, by a sober and due government
"of his own actions, and a publick justice and kindness towards all men; confining all thoughts of glory within the
"compass of virtue, thinking nothing more dishonourable
"than sin. He adhered to his sovereign the closer for that
"which others deserted him, viz. his afflicted virtue; following the misfortunes of that court, the pleasures whereof
"he would have avoided and been afraid of, chusing it then
"as the great scene of virtue; for though his extraction was
"noble, his fortune fair, his abilities great by nature, and
"greater by art and industry, yet was his modesty and meekness far beyond all these; and if he had a fault, it was that
"he rather chose to hide, than to exercise his virtue." He followed King Charles II. in his exile, as before is said, and died at Bruges unmarried in the year 1659, ending his life admired by those that were with him, admonishing his friends, *To be good and virtuous*, as Dr. George Morley (afterwards Bishop of Winchester) and Dr. Erles, who were present, testified.

Sir Francis Compton, 5th son, was also from his youth exercised to arms, being first engaged in the civil wars, and after the Restoration had a command in the horse-guards, and his merit gradually raised him to be Lieutenant-general of the horse, and Lieutenant-colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards, in which post he died on December 20, 1716, in the 87th year of his age, the oldest Field Officer in Great Britain, having acquitted himself with honour and fidelity. He was

chosen member for Warwick in 1661; which parliament had been continued, by several prorogations and adjournments till Jan. 24, 1678-9. He married several wives, but by Jane, daughter of Sir John Trevor (father of Sir John, Principal Secretary of State to Charles II.) he had issue two sons, James and John, who both died unmarried; also three daughters, Mary, married to Sir Barrington Bouchier of Benningborough-park, in Yorkshire, Knt. and Frances, and Anne, who died unmarried.

Henry-Compton, 6th and youngest son, became a Nobleman of Queen's-college in Oxford in 1649, or thereabouts; and after three years stay there, retired to his mother¹ at Grendon in Northamptonshire, from whence he travelled beyond the seas into France, Italy, and other countries, learned their languages and retained them; and at his return became a Cornet-in the royal regiment of horse-guards, under the command of Aubrey Vere Earl of Oxford: But his friends representing to him, it would be to the honour and dignity of the established church, to have one of his descent and education enter into holy orders, he readily complied with their advice, went to Cambridge, took his degree of Master of Arts, and obtaining a grant of the next Canonry of Christ Church in Oxford, he visited that university; and entering himself a Canon-Commoner of that college (by the advice of Dr. Fell, the Dean thereof) was on April 6, 1666, incorporated Master of Arts there; and in the year following he was (on the death of Dr. Lewis) made master of the hospital of St. Cross near Winchester. On May 24, 1669, he was installed Canon of Christ-Church in the place of Dr. Heylin deceased, and on June 28, the same year, took his degree of Doctor of Divinity. On Nov. 10, 1674, he was elected Bishop of Oxford by the Dean and chapter of the church, upon the translation of Dr. Nathanael Crew to Durham; and on December 6, following, was consecrated thereunto in the Archbishop's chapel at Lambeth. In July, or thereabouts, 1675, he was made Dean of the Royal Chapel, on the death of Dr. Walter Blandford, Bishop of Worcester; and in December following, being translated to the see of London, on the death of Dr. Humphrey Henchman, was confirmed therein on the 18th of the same month. On January 22 following (1675) he was sworn one of the Lords of his Majesty's privy-council, and continued in good repute for his behaviour both in church and state, till the death of Charles II. But when James II. came to the crown, he was dismissed from the council-board, for having before and then opposed his measures; as also from the

¹ Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* 2d Ed. p. 968.

Deanery of the Royal Chapel, on December 16, 1685. On September 16, 1686, he was suspended *ab officio episcopi*, by the ecclesiastical commissioners about that time appointed by his Majesty, because he did not, when commanded, suspend Dr. John Sharp, Minister of St. Giles's in the Fields near London (after Archbishop of York) for preaching against his Majesty's declaration for dispensing with the penal laws; and soon after three Bishops, viz. Durham, Rochester, and Peterborough, were commissioned to officiate in the spiritualities of the diocese of London. On September 23, 1688, the Prince of Orange being about to make his expedition into England, he was released from his suspension; and when his Highness was landed, he put himself at the head of some of his clergy and friends, waited on the Princess Anne (her late Majesty) shewed himself very active in the Revolution, being one of the two of the whole bench of bishops who voted for the vacancy of the throne, and the supplying it with the Prince and Princess of Orange. Thereupon, on February 14, 1688-9, he was sworn of the privy-council to their Majesties, and made Dean of the Royal Chapel; also on the 21st of that month, he waited on their Majesties, at the head of the clergy of the city of London, and congratulated their accession to the throne of these realms. At the coronation, April 11, he * officiated in that magnificent ceremony, in room of Dr. Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury; also in September, 1689, he was impowered to act as Archbishop of Canterbury, the said Dr. Sancroft, the Archbishop, refusing to take the oath of allegiance; and in November following he was elected Prolocutor of the upper house of Convocation for the clergy, who had then referred, to their consideration, the intended alteration of the Common-prayer in favour of the Dissenters. In the year 1691, he was the only Prelate that attended King William at the Hague, at the most illustrious congress of Princes that ever met, there being present two Electors, and several foreign Princes, to the number of thirty, besides foreign Ministers, &c.

When the assassination-plot, discovered on Feb. 14, 1695-6, and an invasion expected from France, brought many of the clergy and laity to engage in an association for the defence of the King's person and government, no body engaged more freely than his Lordship; and when Mr. Collier, Mr. Snatt, and Mr. Cook, three nonjuring Divines, had pronounced absolution to Sir William Parkins and Sir John Friend, at their execution, April 3, 1696, for being concerned in the plot, his Lordship, with the Archbishop and other Bishops, to the number of four-

* History of England, Vol. III. p. 560, 561.

teen, published a declaration, "Wherein they censured the performance of that office of the church without a previous confession made, and an abhorrence expressed by the prisoners, of the heinous crimes for which they died; as extremely insolent, and without precedent in the manner, and altogether irregular in the thing itself; it being a manifest transgression of the church's orders, and profane abuse of the authority of Christ, since they must look on the persons absolved, as impenitents, or as martyrs." His Lordship nevertheless did not come into all the measures of the court, in the reign of King William, as appears from his voting in several cases in the house of Peers. But on the accession of Queen Anne to the throne (as he was in her esteem and favour when Princess) her Majesty shewed a particular regard to his advice, frequently consulting with him in private about the affairs of the church, and he was continued a member of the privy-council. In the year 1702, her Majesty being impowered by act of parliament to nominate persons to treat about an union with the kingdom of Scotland, he and the Archbishop of Canterbury were the only Clergymen in the commission: And in 1711, he was commissioned, in the absence of Dr. Tennison, Archbishop of Canterbury, to preside over the Convocation. At length, being grown very infirm, and an unhappy fall he had in his house at Fulham, adding a further weight to his old age, he piously surrendered his soul to him who gave it, on July 7, 1713, in the 81st year of his age. He was, according to his orders, buried in Fulham church, on the 15th of that month, having this inscription on his monument:

H. London. ΕΙ ΜΗ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΤΑΥΡΩ MDCCXIII.

being part of the words of St. Paul, Gal. vi. 14. *God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of Jesus Christ.* He was the 91st bishop from St. Miletus, or Mellitus, that presided over the See of London, who was translated to Canterbury, A. D. 619, and none of them were more universally esteemed, had greater honours conferred on them, or left a more commendable character. He translated into English, in the year 1667, *The life of Donna Olympia Maldachini, who governed the church during the time of Innocent X.* (which was from the year 1644 to 1655) written by the Abbot Gualdi: And from French into English, *The Jesuits intrigues, with the private instructions of that society to their emissaries*, printed at London, A. D. 1669. He also published, *A treatise of the holy communion*, Lond. 1677. *A letter to the clergy of the diocese of London, concerning baptism, the Lord's-supper, catechism, &c.* 1679; as also several other letters to the clergy of his diocese on

on several subjects; which shew as well his learning, as a tender regard for his clergy, and the religion he professed. He had the honour to perform the ceremony of marriage at St. James's, between William Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James Duke of York, on November 4, 1677; as also between George Prince of Denmark and the Princess Anne, at St. James's, on July 28, 1683. He likewise christened Charlotte-Maria, third daughter of James Duke of York by his second wife, on August 17, 1682; and a son of the Prince of Denmark's at Hampton Court, on July 24, 1689, when King William stood godfather, who named him William, and declared him Duke of Gloucester. As to his character †, he was peculiarly called the Protestant Bishop, from the noble stand he made against popery, both in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. and so great was his pastoral care of his flock, that he not only resided always in his diocese, but even it may be said in every part of it; he visited parish by parish, to shew that his clergy should do so from house to house. But his diocese being more extensive than all others, and the foreign plantations subject to his care and inspection, he had a longing to visit them also, and nothing could have hindered him from it, but the tumultuous times he lived in. He was one of the best bred men of his time, courteous, affable, not full of words, but very conversible, and always easy of access; generous and charitable beyond example, and exceeding hospitable to friends and neighbours; besides which, he constantly provided for twelve poor people, and for many others accidentally every day at his gate. He disposed money to every one who could make out he was a proper object of charity. Several antient people he supported by constant yearly pensions; several children he maintained at school at his own charge, and several of them he brought up to the university, and others he put to sea, and trades; for he never left what he undertook imperfect or unfinished. He was so indulgent to the church and clergy, that he spared no cost or pains to serve them, buying in several advowsons, and purchasing several impropriations, settling them on poor Vicars; as also giving large sums for rebuilding of churches. He was on this and all other accounts a man of the greatest public spirit, having no little artful selfish designs, but wished and promoted the welfare of all men, and no body more than himself that of the protestant interest. He kept a correspondence with the protestant churches abroad, and was never wanting in his endeavours to promote a good opinion in foreign Protestants concerning the doctrine and discipline of the church

† Vide Dr. Gooch's Sermon before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on his death.

of England, and her moderate sentiments of them ; which was so well received, that the pastors and professors of the church and academy of Geneva testified their acknowledgment of his goodness, “ In endeavouring to reconcile them to some members of the church of England, who had received sinister impressions about their sentiments, concerning the discipline and liturgy of our church, assuring him of the esteem they had for both, and their readiness to communicate as often as opportunity offered, and their desire to maintain such a correspondence, as may conduce to the common good of the protestant churches, and to the honour of the church of England in particular.” He was a constant, useful, and an acceptable preacher, was earnest and pressing in his exhortations, and always enlivened and adorned them by his own most exemplary and unblemished practice ; and lest his excellent sermons should miss of their due effect, his method was to propose some topic in divinity, to be discoursed of by himself and clergy, in a serious, grave, and judicious manner ; which was afterwards summed up, and formed into a regular treatise. He loved to remember what was for any one’s advantage ; and if any offended, he would ever prevent their asking pardon by his haste to give it ; and among many instances, it is not the least remarkable, that in a quarrel between a Minister and his parishioners in London, it was proved before him, that he had spoken contemptuously of his Diocesan, to which he made this christian reply, *I am glad of it, for he has given me an opportunity of setting you a good example in forgiving him.* Never did more tender or more manly passions meet in the same breast ; never more firmness and fortitude, mixed with so much meekness and modesty. He was never seen to be afraid, or concerned at danger. In the midst of storms, he himself was calm. He had a great mind, and a good conscience, was most strict and regular in his private devotions, and constant and frequent in the service of the church : For, beside the public offices, morning and evening, his whole family began the day with the litany, and ended it with select prayers from our excellent liturgy. And at all these times he himself (when he was able) was a constant attendant. When his last illness came upon him, he foresaw, and foretold, what would be the event of it, with the same composedness as if he had been sure of his recovery ; and when he received the sacrament of the Lord’s-supper, which was after his confinement to his bed, he rose upon his knees (unassisted) to take it, as if the whole man had received a new spring of life. The time he continued after, he spent in pious meditations, and calling upon God, who was pleased to hear and answer them, and at last to take him to himself, in the same easy

easy and quiet manner as he had endeavoured to live, and wished to die.

I now return to James Compton, the eldest son, 3^d Earl of Northampton. In 1641, having voted, in the house of Commons, as one of the Knights for the county of Warwick, against the bill for attainting Thomas Earl of Strafford, ¹ his name was among those called Straffordians, in the list posted up at the corner of Sir William Brounker's house, in Old-palace-yard, Westminster; and himself afterwards expelled the house, with other loyal members. His Lordship taking arms with his father for King Charles I. was distinguished for his bravery and conduct, and performed many gallant acts in those times of confusion. He was at the battle of Edgehill, Oct. 23, 1642, the taking of Banbury the 27th, &c. and waiting on the King to Oxford, had the degree of Doctor of Laws ^m conferred on him by that university, Novem. 1, that year. On March 19, following, he was in the engagement at Hopton-Heath, ⁿ and receiving a shot in his leg, was obliged to be carried off the field, whereby his noble father (as before mentioned) was the more easily encompassed: However, his Lordship was so well recovered, that on April 8, 1643, he was with Prince Rupert ^o at the taking of Litchfield, and the surrender of the close the 21st of the same month. Also, May 12, the same year, he routed a party of the rebels, consisting of five troops of horse, and 700 foot, at Middleton Cheyney in com' Northamp. who thought themselves strong enough to attack Banbury, ^p but were defeated with the loss of 217 of their foot killed, and above 300 take prisoners, with the loss of all their ordnance and ammunition, 416 muskets, 150 pikes, and upwards of 500 swords. The rebel horse being pursued to Northampton, many of them were also killed and taken. His Lordship in this action lost but three men, and had only one Officer hurt. He afterwards ^q commanded the horse at the first battle of Newberry (September 20, 1643) and on June 30, 1644, charged and put to flight the enemy's horse under Sir William Waller, that had ^r passed the river at Cropredy-bridge, in com' Oxon. where the rebels had above 300 killed, and a great many made prisoners, besides the loss of 14 pieces of cannon. In this action, where the King was present, there fell two gallant Knights, Sir William Boteler, and Sir William Clarke, and 14 private soldiers, of his Majesty's forces. After which, he marched with the King into

¹ Rushworth's Collect. Vol. I. Part 3. p. 248, 654, 655. ^m Wood's Fasti Oxon. 2d Edit. fol. 22.

ⁿ Clarendon's Hist. Vol. III. p. 151.

^o Rushworth's Collect. Part 3. Vol. II. p. 148. ^p Clarendon's Hist. Vol. III. p. 244, 245.

^q Lloyd, p. 366.

^r Clarendon's Hist. Vol. IV.

p. 498, 500.

Cornwal, and at his return raised the siege of Banbury, October 25, 1644, * routing the parliament forces, though their horse were much superior in number; and with great bravery and conduct pursued them till they were scattered, and totally dispersed, taking one field-piece, three waggons of arms and ammunition, six Officers of horse, with 200 of their horses, and many of the enemy were killed and mortally wounded. He afterwards joined the King, relieved Donnington-castle, † and battle was offered to the enemy, who declined it, though they had just before obtained advantages in the second fight at Newberry, Oct. 27, 1644, the Earl being then absent in raising the siege of Banbury: Upon which occasion, in conjunction with Sir Henry Gage, he defeated a body of the rebels under Colonel John Fyennes, of whom about 60 were slain, and above 100 taken prisoners. On March 18 following, his Lordship, with three of his brothers, routed, near Althorpe in Northamptonshire, a large body of rebel horse, of whom about 30 were killed, with Captain Lydcote, and 26 made prisoners, with the loss of only five troopers. He continued with his Majesty till all was lost, and then the parliament ordered a pass for his Lordship, † and twenty Officers with him, to go beyond the seas, provided they took a negative oath; but the Commons * refused to join with the Lords in admitting him to compound for his estate. Whereupon, on May 13, 1647, he again petitioned the parliament, that he might compound for his estate, † offering two years value of it, which was refused; but they then referred his petition to the committee sitting at Goldsmiths-hall, ordering them to compound with him at the usual rates, and to take into their consideration the petition of Mr. Cartwright for ten thousand pounds he required out of his Lordship's estate, for losses he had sustained by him; and accordingly he compounded with them for 1571 *l.* 18 *s.* 4 *d.* with 270 *l.* per annum, settled on the teachers of those days.

During his Majesty's confinement, † his Lordship, with all his family, readily engaged to serve under the Earl of Holland, who had received a commission from the Prince to be a General of an army to be raised for the redemption of the King from prison, and to restore the parliament to its freedom; but this project ended in the destruction of that Earl, who thought himself too secure in the affections of the city to join with him. After this I find no further mention of his Lordship, but that he lived retired till the restoration of Charles II. and was at the head of the King's friends who subscribed the de-

* Clarendon's Hist. Vol. IV. p. 544, 545.
lock's Memorials, p. 203. x Ibid. p. 208,
rendon's Hist. Vol. V. p. 122.

† Ibid. p. 551.
y Ibid. p. 250.

‡ Whit-
z Cla-

claration to appease the minds of such as were ill disposed to the King's restoration, which he took all opportunities to effect, and at last had the comfort of seeing those distractions at an end, that had so long rent the nation. On July 5, 1647, he was married at Clerkenwell church, London, to the Lady Isabella, daughter and coheir of Richard Sackville 3d Earl of Dorset (which Lady deceased at his house in Lincolns-Inn-Fields on October 14, 1661) by whom he had divers children that died young, and one daughter Alatheia, married to Edward Hungerford, Esq; son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath. His ^a Lordship, on the magnificent entry of King Charles II. through his city of London, May 29, 1660, led a troop of 200 gentlemen clothed in grey and blue. His Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Warwick, on July 18, 1660, and May 15, 1671, was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. On March 7, 1672, he was first admitted to the Privy-council, and, after the usual oaths administered to him, took his place at the board. On June 25, 1675, he was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lieutenant within the limits and hamlets of the same. He was also Colonel of a regiment of foot, and Recorder of the city of Coventry, and towns of Northampton and Tamworth. He died full of honours at his seat at Castle-Ashby in Northamptonshire, on December 15, 1681, and was interred amongst his ancestors at Compton, which church, being demolished in the civil wars, his Lordship caused to be rebuilt, A. D. 1665. His second Lady was Mary, daughter and Heir of Baptist Noel, Viscount Camben (by his 2d wife Hester, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Wotton) by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters, Lady Juliana who died young, and Lady Mary married to Charles Sackville Earl of Dorset, by whom she was mother to his Grace the present Duke of Dorset. His Lordship's three sons were, George Earl of Northampton;

James, 2d son, who died young;

The Right Honourable Sir Spencer Compton, 3d son, created Earl of Wilmington, who died unmarried. He gave, in 1716, 200 *l.* for the augmentation of the vicarage of Wilmington in Suffex, and at his death, in 1743, left his estate to the Earl of Northampton.

The Right Honourable George Compton, 4th Earl of Northampton, was under age on his father's decease, and thereupon Edward Earl of Conway, Secretary of State, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire, during his minority, viz.

^a. Heath's Chronicle of the Intestine War, p. 451.

January 23, 1681, and afterwards Robert Earl of Sunderland, Sept. 1, 1683. On Feb. 18, 1681-2, his lordship being of Christ-church college in Oxford, and about to leave the university, he was ^b created Master of Arts; on which occasion, the public orator made a speech to him on the services his ancestors had done their country, and on the honour the university had in his education, &c. His Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire, &c. by King James II. on March 29, 1686; but refusing to come into the measures of repealing the penal laws, &c. his commission was superseded, and the Earl of Sunderland, on December 5, 1687, was again made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county.

In the next reign, on March 16, 1688-9, he was again constituted Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire; and at the coronation ^a of King William and Queen Mary, April 11, 1689, bore the King's sceptre with the cross. In the year 1695, his Majesty King William ^b did him the honour of a visit at his seat at Castle-Ashby in Northamptonshire. At the accession of Queen Anne, his Lordship was sworn of the Privy-council on May 21, 1702; and on June 24, 1702, again constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Warwick; likewise sworn of the Privy-council, according to the act of Union, Dec. 13, 1711; and in 1712, was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the hamlets of the said Tower.

On the accession of King George I. Aug. 1, 1714, he was continued in the same posts; but in 1717, resigned his place of Constable of the Tower, and Lord Lieutenant of the hamlets. In the year 1686, his Lordship married Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Stephen Fox, Knt. And by this Lady (who deceased on July 10, 1721) he had issue four sons and six daughters.

James Lord Compton, and George, successively Earls of Northampton.

Stephen Compton, 3d son, who died young.

Charles Compton, 4th son, May 20, 1727, was constituted Consul at Lisbon, and Consul General in the dominions of Portugal. And on Jan. 16, 1741, was appointed his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary, at the court of Portugal. On Aug. 14, 1727, he was married to Mary, only daughter of Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. of Broxburn, in Hertfordshire, by whom he had issue two sons, Charles, late Earl, and Spencer, now Earl of Northampton; and four daughters, Mary,

^b Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 889.
^b Ibid. p. 697.

^a Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 560.

who was married first to Richard Haddock, Esq; and secondly to Arthur Scot, Esq; both in the sea-service; Jane, who was married, Feb. 2, 1753, to George Bridges Rodney, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and died on Jan. 28, 1757; Catherine, who was married on Jan. 26, 1756, to John Earl of Egmont, &c. in Ireland, and Lord Lovel, &c. in England; Elizabeth, who was married, on Mar. 21, 1761, to the honourable Henry Drummond, Esq; (fourth and youngest son of William, 4th Viscount Strathallan, in Scotland) and banker at Charing-Cross, Westminster. Charles Compton, their father, departed this life on Nov. 20, 1755, being then member of parliament for the town of Northampton, and was buried at Compton.

Of the daughters of the said George Earl of Northampton, Lady Elizabeth, died unmarried in 1742; Lady Mary, married, in April, 1709, William Gore, of Tring in com' Hertf. Esq; member of parliament for the borough of St. Albans, and died at Tring in August, 1737; Lady Jane died unmarried; Lady Anne, married on Octob. 16, 1729, to Sir John Rushout of Northwick, in com' Wigorn. Bart. Lady Penelope, who died Jan. 1763; and Lady Margaret.

His Lordship, July 2, 1726, married 2^dly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Rushout, of Northwick, in the county of Worcester, Bart. (appointed Ambassador to Constantinople, A. D. 1697) and relict of Sir George Thorold, Bart. by whom he had no issue; and her Ladyship, surviving, decaed Jan. 15, 1749-50. His Lordship departed this life on April 15, 1727, and had sepulture with his ancestors at Compton; to whom succeeded

His eldest son James, 5th Earl of Northampton. He was elected one of the Knights for the county of Warwick, in 1710, the 9th of Queen Anne; and having distinguished himself in the house of commons, was called up to the house of Peers^c by writ Dec. 28, 1711, as Baron Compton, and took his place according to the creation of his father's Barony. At the coronation of George I. Octob. 20, 1714, he bore part of the regalia, viz. the ivory rod with the dove; and was one of the assistants to the duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13, 1751. On March 3, 1715-16, he married Elizabeth, sister and heir of the Right Honourable Robert Shirley, Lord Viscount Tamworth, grandson and heir-apparent of the Right Honourable Robert Shirley, Earl Ferrers, who was Baroness Ferrers of Chartley, in right of descent from Sir Walter Devereux, that in the reign of King Henry VI. married Anne, sole daughter

^c Journal Dom. Procer.

158 *Compton, Earl of Northampton.*

and heir to William Lord Ferrers of Chartley, in com' Staff. His Lordship had issue by her, James his son and heir, born July 6, 1723, who died Nov. 28, 1739; Lady Jane, who died May 9, 1749, unmarried; Lady Anne, who also died unmarried, 1746; and Lady Charlotte, who, in right of her mother, is now Baroness Ferrers of Chartley, and in Dec. 1751, was wedded to the Hon. George Fownshend, eldest son and successor to Charles Lord Viscount Townshend; also two sons, one named George, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, who died in their infancies. Her Ladyship died at her house in Brook street, Grosvenor square, March 13, 1740 1. His Lordship survived, living a widower till Octob. 3, 1754, when he deceased, leaving no issue-male; whereupon his honours, and part of his estate, devolved on his brother George, 6th Earl of Northampton, together with the estate of Spencer Earl of Wilmington, in Suffex, with the fine seat of East-Bourne, in that county, built by the said Earl of Wilmington.

The said Earl George was elected (on a vacancy) member of parliament for the borough of Tamworth in 1722; and again in 1734, he was also member for the borough of Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet on Nov. 28, 1727, and in that on June 13, 1734; for which last place he made his election; likewise again for Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet June 15, 1741; and being on Feb. 2, 1742, appointed a Lord of the Treasury, a new writ was ordered Feb. 18, 1742, and he was re-elected. After which he served in parliament for the same place, until he succeeded to the peerage. He married Frances, daughter, of the Rev. Mr. Payne; but at his death, Dec. 6, 1758, in the 66th year of his age, having no issue by her (who, in Dec. 1761, was married to Claudius Amyand, Esq; commissioner of the customs) his honours and estate devolved on his nephew,

Charles Compton, 7th Earl of Northampton, who was elected recorder of that town in his room, on Dec. 7, 1758. At the installation of John Earl of Westmoreland, as Chancellor of the university of Oxford, July 3, 1759, his Lordship was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Law; and on Sept. 22, 1761, when their present Majesties were crowned, he bore the ivory rod with the dove. Having been that year, appointed ambassador extraordinary to Venice, and having resided some time there, he made his public entry, on May 29 and 30, 1763, with great magnificence; but died in October that year, in his return from his embassy. His Lordship, on Sept. 13, 1759, wedded lady Anne, daughter of Charles Somerset, Duke of Beaufort: and by her, who died at Naples,



Compton Court of the Kings



Compton Earl of Northampton

Comptou, Earl of Northampton. 159

Naples, in May, 1763, he had issue an only daughter, Lady
Compton.

His brother Spencer Compton, member of parliament for the town of Northampton, succeeded to his titles, as 8th Earl; and on Nov. 1, 1763, was elected recorder of that corporation.

TITLES.] Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton, and Baron Compton of Compton.

CREATIONS.] Baron Compton of Compton in com' Warwick, by writ of summons to parliament, May 8 (1572)

14 Eliz. and Earl of Northampton, August 2 (1618)

16 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Sable, a Lion, passant-guardant, Or, between three Helmets, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Beacon, Or, enflamed on the top proper; about the same a Label, inscribed, *Nisi Dominus.*

SUPPORTERS.] Two Dragons, with Wings expanded, Ermine, collared with ducal Collars, and Chains of Gold.

MOTTO.] JE NE CHERCHE QUE UNG.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Castle-Ashby in the county of Northampton, five miles from Wellingborough, six from Northampton, and 53 from London; and at Compton-Vinyates in the county of Warwick, four miles from Banbury, and 57 from London.

FIELDING, Earl of DENBIGH.

THIS family is of a very noble extraction, being descended from the Earls of Hapsburgh in Germany, which is apparent from divers authentic evidences, ^a whereof I shall instance a letter of attorney made by Geffery de Fielding, bearing date at Munsterton in com' Leic. on the feast day of St. Barnabas the apostle, 1316, 9 Edw. II. in which he calls himself Filius Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitis de Hapsburgh, & Domini in Laufenburg, & Rinsfiding in Germania: and therein by the consent of Agnes de Napton his wife, he gives power to William Purefoy to deliver seisin of his manor of Munsterton to Sir Raufe de Stanlow; as also one yard-land in Lutterworth, which his mother Maud de Colvile sometime held: also in an acquittance made by the said Sir Raufe, on the receipt from him of XL sterling, he therein mentions his descent as abovesaid; which acquittance bears date at Westminster, July 5, 1319, 12 Edw. II.

And how it came about, that a foreigner, so eminent for his parentage, should thus settle in England, it is necessary to relate what is written in an antient M. S. about King Edward IV's time, which manifesteth the occasion thereof, viz. that Geffery Earl of Hapsburgh, by the oppression of Rodolph Emperor of Germany, being reduced to extreme poverty, one of his sons named Sir Geffery, served King Henry III. in his wars in England, and because his father Earl Geffery had pretensions to the dominions of Laufenburgh and Rinsfiding, he took the name of Filding, and by Maud de Colvile his wife left issue three sons, Geffery, John, and Thomas, then in their infancy.

It further appears, that King Henry III. considering the low condition of the said Geffery, who was thus in arms on his behalf, here in England, gave him a considerable support in rents and fees lying in several places: for in a roll of them yet extant, and written in King Edward III's time, whereunto the title is, *Redditus & Feoda Willielmi Filding, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitis de Hapsburg, Lauffenberg, & Rhinsfelden*; in the margin thereof is this insertion, *Ex dono quondam Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis*.

As these testimonies are of much honour to this family, it is also apparent that heretofore they had a regard in transmitting to posterity their descent; for in an old book sometime belonging to the hospital of St. John Baptist in Lutterworth, is written: *Notum sit omnibus hunc librum visuris, quod*

^a Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1st Edit. p. 57.

ego Willielmus Veysey, magister hospitalis St. John Baptist de Lutterworth, præsens fui, quando Johannes Fylding, qui postea erat miles; eodem anno, quo inserviebat Johannem Ducem Bedfordiæ, in bello contra Gallos, tradidit multas veteres scripturas custodiendas, Thomæ Beller's Gentilman; quæ certificabant dominum Galfridum Feldyng, filium fuisse Galfridi Comitis de Hapsburgh, &c. And likewise this following certificate was made by Sir William Fielding, Knt. who lived in the time of King Henry VIII.

"The evidence of all these things was left with William Cave, the son of Thomas Cave, gentleman, by Sir William Fielding, before the battle of Tewksbury; and a bill of remembrance of the same after given to Richard Cave, which was also written in the same book of William Veysy, master of the hospital of St. John Baptist of Lutterworth.

"This was the book of my fader,
Sir Everard Fylding."

Geffery Fielding, son of Sir Geffery, who first came into England, was living in the reigns of Kings Edward I. and II. and married Agnes, daughter and heir of John de Nanton, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Mysterton, in Leicestershire, whereby he had the lordship of Munsterton; as is apparent from the letter of attorney in 9 Edw. II. before specified; and by her was father of William Fielding, who took to wife Joan, daughter and heir of William Prudhome, by Julian his wife, daughter and heir of Robert de Newnham, and became thereby possessed of the manor of Newnham Padox in Warwickshire, which from that time has been the seat of the family. He had issue Sir John Fielding, who having served in the wars of France, was dignified with the honour of knighthood, and by Margaret his wife, daughter to William Purefoy of Drayton in com' Leicestershire, left issue William his son and heir.

Which William, who in 8 Henry IV. was of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, was a person so well affected to the Lancastrians in the civil wars betwixt them and the house of York, that no sooner did King Henry VI. regain his sovereignty (viz. in 1470, the 10th of Edward IV.) but that he constituted him Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, he being then a Knight; and on May 9 next, fighting on the behalf of that King, in the battle of Tewksbury, he lost his life, and was there buried. This Sir William by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir to John St.

^a Rot. Fin. 49 Hen. VI. m. 9.
Kin. Vol. VI. p. 93. ^d Ibid.

^b Claus. 17 Edw. IV. m. 16. ^e Lel.
^c Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwickshire.

Liz, otherwise called De Seyton, with whom he had the Lordship of Martinsthorpe in com' Rutl. and a descent in blood from those great families of Vaux, Longvile, and Bellers (a younger branch of Moubray) had issue four sons, and a daughter, viz. John, Everard, Edward, Martin, and Martina.

John the eldest son dying before his father, Everard, the second son, succeeded to the inheritance. Which Everard was constituted Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in ^f 21 Edw. IV. and, in 1487, 2 Hen. VII. was a Commander ^g in the King's army at the battle of Stoke, June 16; also in 4 Henry VII. he was one of those of prime note in the county of Leicester, who was ^h commissioned to summon and to examine what number of archers armed and arrayed at the King's expence, that county could provide, and to article with them for the same, and to review them and commit to writing their names, and certify the same before the quindenes of Hillary, in order to be sent into Brittany for the relief of that country. In 1497, 12 Henry VII. he was in the battle of Blackheath in Kentⁱ, and shared in the honour of the victory then obtained, June 22; and afterwards ^k was made Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, on Nov. 17, 1501, 17 Hen. VII. He was also Custos Rotulorum ^l of the county of Leicester in 14 Hen. VII. By his last will, dated April 19, 1515, he ^m bequeathed his body to be buried before the altar of our blessed Lady in the Black-Fryers at Northamptonⁿ, to which he bequeathed a cope of blue velvet with garters, and a pax of silver and gilt, with two cruets of silver. He bequeathed to dame Jyls Fielding his wife 60*l.* of his lands in Martinsthorpe in com' Rutland, and Stormouth in com' Northamp. in name of her dower, to the use whereof, his brother Martin Fielding, with John Meryfelst, stand seoffed, remainder to William Feldyng his sonne and heire, and to his heirs and assigns: Also to William his sonne all his lands in Padok-Newnham, Paylyngton, Streteston, Shilton, and Corley, in com' Warw. and in Bittiswell, Lutterworth, Shawell, Cathorpe, Bruntyngysthorpe, and Claybroke, in com' Leic. and in Claye-Coton and Nortost, in com' Northamp. and in Manton and Egleton, in com' Rutl. To Peter Feldyng, his second son, all his lands in the Isle of Ely during his life; remainder to William Fielding, his sonne and heir, and to his heirs and assigns: To John his sonne all his lands in Thedyngworth and Mysterton, in com' Leic. and

^f Rot. Fin. 21 Edw. IV. m. 6.

^g Polyd. Virg. p. 573. n. 40.

^h Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 12. p. 357.

ⁱ Dugdale præd.

^j M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius C. 3.

^k Ex Vet. Membr.

^l Ex Regist. Holder. qu. 5.

^m in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

ⁿ Ex Feneſtra. apud Newnham.

Yelvertoste in com' Northamp. during his life, remainder to William Fielding his sonne, his heirs and assigns: To Humfry his son 10 marks yearly, to be paid by the hands of Martin Fielding his brother, out of all his lands in Holborn, and Cathorp: To Jane his daughter 100*l*. to be paid out of his Stocke in Caleis, and of his other goods moveable. The residue of his goods, &c. he bequeaths to dame Jyllys Fielding his wife, Martyn Feldyng his brother, and William Feldyng his sonne and heir, and they to be his true and lawful executors: The probate bears date April 30, 1515, which shews he survived but a few days after making of his will.

The said William Fielding, his heir, was ^o Sheriff of Rutlandshire in 11 & 18 Hen. VIII. and afterwards received the honour of knighthood from that King, having been ^p employed for raising forces out of his tenants, and otherwise for the wars of France and Scotland, as by several Privy-seals appeareth. He assisted with no less than sixteen horse at his own charges against the Scots; as by the register belonging to the Council-table hath been observed; as also with ten able persons (most archers and gunners) in that naval preparation made by the same King, under the conduct of the Earl of Southampton, for the preventing such attempts as might be exercised by the Pope or his agents, whose supremacy he had in his realms abolished. He was in such esteem with Queen Jane (third wife to Henry VIII.) that in 29 Hen. VIII. on her delivery of Prince Edward, Octob. 12, 1537, she ^q sent a Privy-seal unto him, signifying the same, with desire of his congratulation and prayers.

This Sir William was buried in the chancel of the church of Monks Kirby in com' Warw. under a raised tomb whereon lyes the effigies of a Knight in armour, with his wife by him, both at full length, with a lion at their feet, and this inscription:

Here lyeth the body of Sir William Fielding, Knight, late of Padoxe-Newnham; which deceased the xxivth of September MDXLVII. And Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney, which deceased the viiith of Septem. MDXXXIX. who had issue two sonnes and one daughter.

Michael his youngest son died without issue. His eldest son Basil Fielding, Esq; was Sheriff of Warwickshire in 10 Q. Eliz. He married Godith, second of the seven daughters and coheirs to William Willington of Barcheston, in com' Warw. Esq; and lies buried by his father at Monks Kirby, where

• Wright's Antiq. of Rutland, p. 12. ^p Ex Evident, hujus Fam. ^q Ibid.

in the chancel is an altar monument erected to his memory : His effigies in armour lyes thereon, and his wife by him, both at full length, in a praying posture, a lion at their feet, his head resting on a helmet, her's on a cushion ; and the effigies of their children are on the sides, with this inscription :

Here under lyes the bodyes of Basill Fielding of Newnham in the county of Warwick, Esq; sonne and heire of Sir William Fielding, Knt. Which Basill deceased the ——— yeare of our Lord God ——— And Godith his wife : Which Godith deceased the sixth day of September in the yeare of our Lord God MDLXXX. Whom we hope rest in joy.

Their issue were two sons, William, Roger, ^r and a daughter Anne, married to Humphry Peyto of Chesterton, in com' Warw. Esq;

Roger, the youngest son, had ^a the manor of Bernacle in Warwickshire settled on him by his father, and was knighted on June 5, 1641, from whom the Fieldings of Bernacle descend.

William, the eldest son of the said Basill, was ^t Sheriff of Warwickshire in 30 Eliz. and thrice of ^u Rutlandshire; viz. in 23, 33, and 38 Eliz. He was afterwards knighted by the said Queen; and having married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Ralph Lane, Knight, by Magdalen his wife (daughter and coheir to William Lord Parr of Horton, uncle to Queen Catherine Parr) had issue by her Basil his son and heir, who, in 9 Jac. I. was Sheriff of Warwickshire; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir Walter Aston of Tixhall, in com' Staff. Knt. was the father of William, afterwards created Earl of Denbigh.

Which William waiting on King James I. on his first entrance into this kingdom, was knighted at ^w Belvoir-castle, on April 23, 1603; and after made ^x Custos Rotulorum of Warwickshire. In 18 Jac. I. he was advanced ^y to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fielding of Newnham-Padox, in the county of Warwick, as also to ^z that of Viscount Fielding. In 19 Jac. I. he was made ^a Master of the King's great Wardrobe: And on Sept. 14, 1622, 20 Jac. I. created ^b an Earl by the title of Earl of Denbigh, *ob generis claritatem, & nuptias admodum honorandas;*

^r Dugdale's Warw. p. 375.

^s Ibid. p. 43.

^t Fuller's Worthys in

Warw. p. 132.

^u Wright's Rutland. p. 13.

^w M.S. in Offic. Arm.

^x Dugdale præd. p. 58.

^y Pat. 18 Jac. p. 19.

^z Ibid.

^a Pat.

29 Jac. p. 4.

^b Pat. 20 Jac. p. 14.

sed præcipue ob eximiam virtutem & erga nos & coronam nostram fidem, as are the words of the patent.

He was Admiral at sea in several expeditions; and when the Prince of Wales was at the Spanish court, 1623, he^c was one of those nobles that went thither to attend him. On the breaking out of the Civil War, adhering stedfastly to King Charles I. he performed the part of a stout and valiant soldier in several engagements; but at length, had the hard fate to receive divers mortal wounds in a sharp skirmish with the enemy near Bermingham in com' Warw. on April 3, 1643, whereof he died the 8th day of the same month, to the great concern of the King and his friends; and his corpse being conveyed to Monks Kirby in that county, was there buried with his ancestors.

The Earl of Clarendon^d says of him, "That he served
" from the beginning of the war with unwearied pains and
" exact submission to discipline and order, a volunteer in
" Prince Rupert's troop, and engaged with singular courage
" in all enterprizes of danger; but was unfortunately
" wounded, had many hurts on the head and body with
" swords and poll-axes, of which within two or three days
" he died."

He married Susan, daughter to Sir George Villiers of Brokesby, in com' Leic. Knt. (sister to George Duke of Buckingham) by whom he had issue three sons, and four daughters, Basil, George, ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh, and Philip, who dying without issue, was buried on Jan. 19, 1627, in a chapel in Westminster-abbey, on the North-side of King Henry VII's monument. His daughters were the Lady Mary, married to James, Marquis and afterwards Duke of Hamilton, in Scotland; Anne, to Baptist, son and heir to Edward Viscount Campden; Elizabeth, to Lewis Boyle, Viscount of Kenelmeky, in Ireland, second son to Richard Earl of Cork, and created Countess of Guilford, by King Charles II. July 14, 1660, the 12th year of his reign; and Henrietta-Maria, who died young.

The Countess of Denbigh their mother (as is observed by Sir Henry Wotton in the life of the Duke of Buckingham her brother) was a very accomplished Lady, adorned with every virtue ornamental in her sex. And it is remarkable of her, that on August 22, 1628, the day her brother was killed, she received a letter from him, whereunto all the while she was writing her answer, she bedewed the paper with her tears. And after a most bitter passion (whereof she could

^c Life of King James, in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 765. ^d Hist. of Rebell. Vol. 3. 8^o. p. 234.

yield no reason, but that her dearest brother was to be gone) she fell down in a swoon. Her letter ended thus:

I will pray for your happy return, which I look at with a great cloud over my head, too heavy for my poor heart to bear without torment; but I hope the great God of heaven will bless you.

The day following, John Buckeridge, Bishop of Ely, her devoted friend, who was thought the fittest preparer of her mind to receive such a doleful accident, came to visit her; but hearing she was at rest, he attended till she should awake of herself, which she did with the affrightment of a dream, *Her brother seeming to pass thorough a field with her in her coach; where hearing a sudden shout of the people, and asking the reason, it was answered to have been for joy that the Duke of Buckingham was sick.* Which natural impression she scarce had related unto her gentlewoman, before the Bishop was entered into her bedchamber, for a chosen messenger of the Duke's death.

Basil, his eldest son, succeeded him in his honours and estate: He was made one of the Knights of the Bath^e at the coronation of King Charles I. Feb. 2, 1625-6, and accompanied his uncle the Duke of Buckingham in his expedition into the Isle of Rhee, June 1627, 3 Car. I.^f At his return to Plymouth, the Lord Goring having advertised the Duke by an express messenger of a design on his person, and advising him to decline the ordinary road to London, which being delivered to him on the way when he had only 7 or 8 in his company, whereof this Lord, then Viscount Fielding, was one; his Lordship out of a noble spirit besought his uncle that he would change cloaths with him, alledging he would undertake so to gesture and muffle up himself in his hood (as the Duke's manner was to ride in cold weather) that none should discern him from his Grace, whereby he might be at the more liberty for his own defence; but the Duke was so taken with his generous proposition, that he caught him in his arms, kissed him, and said, "he would not accept of such an offer from a nephew, whose life he tendered as much as his own."

Nevertheless, on the irruption of the Civil War, though his father the Earl of Denbigh engaged on the King's side in the battle of Edgehill, on Octob. 23, 1642, this Lord in the same engagement was in the Earl of Essex's army^g, in the right wing of the parliament's horse, which broke the left wing of the King's horse. In Aug. 1643, he was by the parliament made^h Major-General of Coventry, and parts adjacent. In

^e Anstis on Knighthood of the Bath, p. 77.
^f The Duke of Buckingham, p. 107, 108.
^h Ibid. p. 68.

^g Sir Henry Wotton's Life of
 Whitlock's Memorials, p. 61.

1644, he took ⁱ Russel-house in Staffordshire, thereby opening the passage between Coventry and London. Afterwards besieging Dudley-castle, and the King sending 3000 horse to relieve it, who coming suddenly on the Earl, he was advised by some with him, to save himself and them, by drawing off as fast as he could. But the Earl, as Whitlock observes ^k, led on his men in person, and charged the enemy so hotly, that they retreated in disorder. And in the close of that year, he was ^l the first agreed on, by the Commons, to carry propositions to ^m the King at Oxford. In 1645, he, with the Earls of Essex and Manchester, laid down their commissions, upon passing the Self-denying Ordinance, disabling the members of either House, to have any commission in the army; and thereupon the Commons appointed a committee to consider of *gratifying them for their faithful services, and bazzarding their lives and fortunes for the public.*

Concurring in the restoration of King Charles II. he was, through the special favour of his Majesty, by reason of his descent from Agnes, the daughter and heir to John de St. Liz, otherwise called Seyton (a branch of the most noble family of St. Liz, sometimes Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) created Lord St. Liz, on Feb. 2, 1663-4, 16 Car. II. He married four wives: to his first, Anne, daughter to Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, Lord High Treasurer of England; and after her decease, which happened at Venice, Mar. 10, 1634, he took to his second, Barbara, daughter to Sir John Lamb, Knt. Dean of the Arches-court of Canterbury, and Chancellor to the Queen-mother, Consort of King Charles I. His third wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Edward Bouchier, Earl of Bath; and she dying on Sept. 22, 1670, he wedded, fourthly, Dorothy, daughter to Francis Lane, of Glendon in the county of Northampton, Esq; who was re-married to Sir John James, Knt. but by none of them had any issue. He died at Dunstable, on his journey from London, on Nov. 28, 1675, and was buried at Monks Kirby before-mentioned. To him succeeded in his honours, William Earl of Desmond his nephew, son and heir to George Earl of Desmond his brother.

Which George was second son of William Earl of Denbigh; and on Nov. 22, 1622, 20 Jac. I. was created Lord Fielding of the Lecaghe, and Viscount Callan in the realm of Ireland; as also Earl of Desmond after the death of Sir Richard Preston, Knt. then Earl of Desmond. And on the coronation of King Charles I. was made Knight of the

ⁱ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 85.

^k Ibid. p. 86, 87.

^l Ibid. p. 106.

^m Ibid. p. 134, 135.

Bath. A monument is erected to his memory in the chancel of Euston church in Suffolk, which shews that he died in the 49th year of his age, on Jan. 31, 1665, and that he had five sons and three daughters by his wife Bridget, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Michael Stanhope, Knight, Which sons were the said William Earl of Desmond, afterwards Earl of Denbigh; 2. George of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, who was aged 40, anno 1682, and married ——— daughter of Sir John Lee, Knt. 3. Charles Fielding, knighted in 1673, who was Colonel of the King's regiment of guards in Ireland in 1682, being at that time 37 years of age; also Governor of Limerick, and of the Privy-council in Ireland to Queen Anne, and afterwards Governor of Kilmainham Hospital, and one of the Lords Justices in Ireland at her Majesty's decease, but was divested of all his employments on the accession of her successor, George I. He died, leaving no issue, on April 24, 1722; 4. Basil; 5. John, of whom afterwards, Of his daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to Sir Charles Gaudy of Crows-hall, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and Bart; Mary, to Sir Edward Gage of Hengrave in the same county, Bart; and Bridget, the youngest, to Sir Laurence Parsons of the kingdom of Ireland, who had issue by her Elizabeth, married to Sir William Parsons of Langley in Buckinghamshire, Bart.

John Fielding, before-mentioned, 5th son of George, Earl of Desmond, was Doctor of Divinity, Dean of Salisbury, and Chaplain to King William, in whose reign he died. By Bridget his wife, daughter of ——— he was father of three sons, and as many daughters, viz. John; George; Edmund; Bridget, married to Frederick De Lapanotier, a Major in the army; Elizabeth, to Major-General Crowther, without issue; and Dorothy, who died unmarried.

John, the eldest of John Fielding, D. D. Dean of Salisbury, was Secretary to Henry the first Duke of Portland, Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica, and departed this life in that island, on June 4, 1725, about thirteen months before the death of the Duke. He had two wives, viz. 1st, Susannah, daughter of Sir Robert Booth, Chief-Justice of the court of Common-Pleas in Ireland, and member of the Privy-council in that kingdom; and 2dly, Dorothy, youngest daughter of Henry Barry, Lord Santry, in Ireland. By the first wife, he had two sons, Charles Fielding, Esq; and William Fielding, Esq; of both whom afterwards: And by the second, was father of an only child, Elizabeth, wedded, in 1727, to Richard Gorges of Kilbrew, in the county of Meath in Ireland, Esq;—Charles Fielding, the eldest son of the first marriage, was a Captain of Marines, and departing this life in
March

March 1746, left, by Maria his wife, daughter of John Johnson of Bebside in Northumberland, Esq; two sons, Charles-John-Johnson Fielding, an Officer in Col. Eyre Coote's regiment in the East Indies; and William Carr Fielding, an Officer in the navy; as also a daughter, Maria.

—William Fielding, Esq; before-mentioned, the 2d son of the first marriage, was, after going through the several subordinate stations, appointed Captain in the navy, on Jan. 11, 1742-3, and is now in the list of superannuated Rear-Admirals. He wedded Mary, daughter of Captain William Cormack, son of Sir William Cormack, who was knighted by King Charles II. and lost his life in the Dutch war, being then Commander of the Ranelagh man of war. By the said Mary he has one son, and three daughters, viz. William Fielding, Lieutenant of Marines; Elizabeth; Sarah, married, on June 9, 1764, to Thomas Farrel, Esq; Captain in the 65th regiment of foot; and Frances.

George, 2d son of Dr. John Fielding, Dean of Salisbury, &c. by Bridget his wife, was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Blues, and Groom of the bed-chamber to Queen Anne, and George I. and died at Windsor in 1738; leaving, by Anne his wife, daughter of ——— a Turkey-merchant, one daughter, Sarah, espoused to John Willis, Esq; son of Dr. Richard Willis, successively Bishop of Salisbury and Winchester.

Edmund, 3d son of Dr. John Fielding, Dean of Salisbury, by his wife Bridget, died Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces, at London, A. D. 1740. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir Henry Gould, Knt. one of the Judges of the court of King's Bench, he had two sons, viz. Henry Fielding, of Bow-street, Covent-garden, Esq; of whom more fully; and Edmund, who died without issue: And also four daughters, viz. Catherine, Ursula, Sarah, and Beatrix, who all died unmarried. Lieutenant-General Edmund Fielding, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of ——— Blanchfield, Esq; and widow of Mr. Rafa, was father of four sons, viz. George, who died unmarried; Sir John Fielding, of whom afterwards; Basil, who died young; and William, who was a Lieutenant in Dalzell's regiment of foot, and departed this life, unmarried, in 1752. Henry Fielding, of Bow-street, Covent-garden, Esq; eldest son of General Fielding by his first wife, was a gentleman well known in the literary world as an author, and in the political as a Justice of the Peace for the city and liberty of Westminster, county of Middlesex, &c. and died, on October 8, 1754, at Lisbon, whither he had gone for the recovery of his health. He was twice married; first to Charlotte, daughter to Mr. Braddock of Salisbury,

bury, by whom he had a daughter, Eleanor-Harriot : And secondly, Mary Macdaniel, by whom he was father of two sons, and a daughter, viz. William, now in the sea-service ; Alan ; and Amelia, who died young.—Sir John Fielding, 2d son of Lieutenant-General Edmund Fielding, had the advantages of a liberal education, which was improved by a pregnant genius ; and has distinguished himself no less in the political world as a Justice of the Peace, than by projecting, or promoting, the *Magdalen-house* for penitent prostitutes, the *Asylum* for deserted young girls, and the *Marine Society* for fitting out indigent boys for the sea-service. Sir John is married, but has no children.

We now return to William, who succeeded his father in the earldom of Desmond, and his uncle Basil in that of Denbigh, A. D. 1675, and married, to his first wife, Mary, daughter and coheir of Henry Cary Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had no issue ; and to his second, Mary, daughter to Sir Robert King, Knight, and sister to John Lord Kingston in Ireland, by whom he had two sons, Basil, and William, and a daughter, Mary, married to Evelyn Pierpoint Marquis of Dorchester. His Lordship died on Sunday, Aug. 23, 1685, at Cannonbury-house at Islington near London, and was buried at Monks-Kirby.

William, the youngest son, was constituted, on Feb. 7, 1715-16, one of the Clerks Comptrollers of the Green-cloth ; and having married the Lady Diana Newport, daughter to Francis Earl of Bradford, and widow of Sir Thomas Howard of Ashsted in the county of Surry, died on Sept. 21, 1723, without issue.

Basil, the eldest son, succeeding his father, was Earl of Denbigh and of Desmond, and then of the age of 17 years. He was, in 1694, constituted Master of the horse to his Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark, and afterwards Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Denbigh. Also, on the accession of Queen Anne, March 8, 1701-2, he was, on the 15th of that month next year, again made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester ; and on August 17, 1712, was appointed one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, in which post he was continued by George I. 12 Nov. 1714. He died on March 18, 1716-17, having issue by his wife Hester, daughter to Sir Basil Firebrass, Knt. and Bart. (who surviving him, died on January 1, 1725-6) four sons and six daughters.

1. William, Earl of Denbigh.
2. Basil, who died in his infancy.
3. Charles, one of the Gentlemen-ushers to Queen Caroline, and Captain of a troop of horse. In May 1735, he was

was appointed one of his Majesty's Equerries ; and in Novem. 1739, Captain of a company in the second regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of foot, and died on Feb. 6, 1745-6. He married, in 1737, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and by her had two sons, Charles, and William.

George, 4th son, died at Gibraltar, on Nov. 6, 1721.

The daughters were Lady Mary, who was married on April 15, 1729, to William Cockburn, M. D. and died on Oct. 1. 1732: Lady Bridget, married to James Otway, of the county of Kent, Esq; Colonel of the 9th regiment of foot: Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried, April 6, 1752: Lady Hester, who died on February 20, 1720-1, aged 17: Lady Diana: And Lady Frances, who wedded Daniel, 7th Earl of Winchelsea, &c. and died on Sept. 27, 1734.

William, 6th Earl of Denbigh, born Oct. 26, 1697, married Isabella, daughter to Peter de Jong, (or Young) of Utrecht in Holland, and sister to the Marchioness of Blandford, by whom he had issue an only son, Basil Viscount Fielding, who succeeded him in his estate and honours, at his death, on August 1, 1755.

The said Basil, 7th Earl of Denbigh, was born on Jan. 3, 1719; and on April 12, 1757, married, in Biggleswade church in Bedfordshire, Mary, third daughter and coheir of the worthy Sir John Bruce-Cotton of Connington in Huntingdonshire, and of Stretton in Bedfordshire, Bart. the last heir male of that great antiquary Sir Robert Cotton, Knight and Baronet, who, at a vast expence and labour, procured that inestimable collection, called *The Cotton Library*: and by which Lady he has a son, — Viscount Fielding, born on June 15, 1760; and another — son. His Lordship was, in February, 1760, sworn of the Privy-council to King Geo. II. in which capacity he was continued by his successor, who, in Jan. 1761, likewise constituted him Master of his harriers and fox-hounds. His Lordship is also Colonel of the Warwickshire militia, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber.

TITLES.] Basil Fielding, Earl of Denbigh, and of Desmond, Viscount Fielding, and of Callan, Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox, and St. Liz, and Baron Fielding of Lecaghe.

CREATIONS.] Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox in com' Warw. and Viscount Fielding, on Dec. 30 (1620) 18 Jac. I. Lord St. Liz, on Feb. 2 (1663-4) 10 Car. II. Earl of the county of Denbigh, on September 14 (1622) 20 Jac. I. (all English honours) Baron Fielding of Lecaghe, Viscount Cal-

lan,

lan, and Earl of the county of Desmond in Ireland, on Nov: 22 (1622) 20 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th Argent, on a Fess, Azure, three Lozenges, Or; 2d and 3d Or, a Lion rampant, Gules, ducally crowned Azure: The whole charged on the breast of an Eagle, with two heads, displayed, Sable, ducally crowned, Or, with an Annulet of the last in each beak, and a Cap, Azure, turned up Ermine, between the two heads.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Nut-hatch with an Hazel branch fruited, all proper.

SUPPORTERS.] None used, when the Shield is charged on the breast of the Eagle, as above.

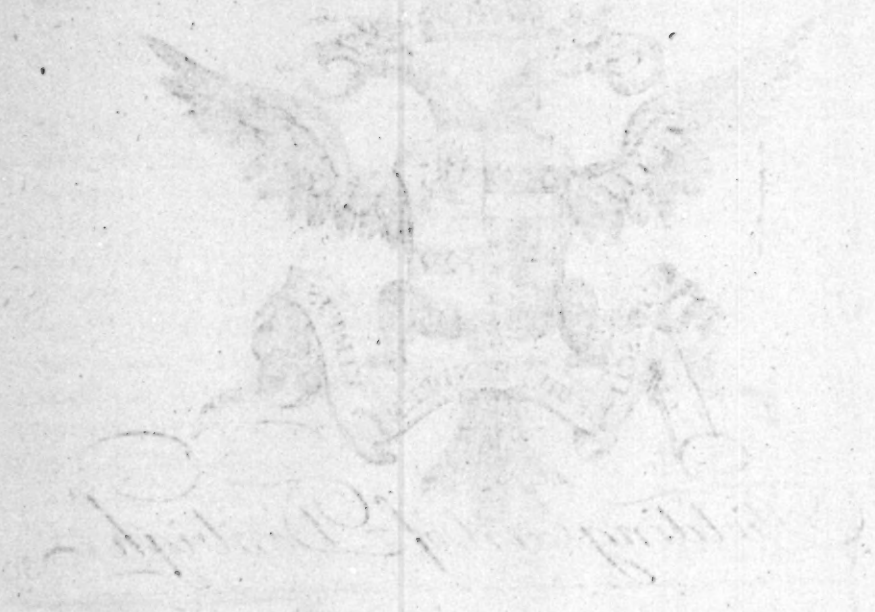
MOTTO.] CRESCIT SUB PONDERE VIRTUS.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Newnham-Padox in the county of Warwick, five miles from Rugby, and 70 from London; and at Martinthorpe in the county of Rutland, till reduced to a farm, three miles from Uppingham, and 66 from London.

FANE,



Fielding Earl of Denbigh 39



I
Ken
Ear
tier
Va
the
fce
fon
to
Po
fro
of
wh
of
Ho
de
fif

th
an
W
de
E
O
be
fr
fo
P
w
o
n
H
b
V
I
I
I
C
A

FANE, Earl of Westmorland.

IT appears from a pedigree set forth in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and entered in the visitation of Kent, G. 12. in the office of arms, that the ancestors of the Earl of Westmorland, and the now Earl of Darlington, anciently wrote their name Vane; and descended from Howel ap Vane of Monmouthshire, living before the time of William the Conqueror, as may be computed from the number of descendants from him, and the Kings reigns they lived in. His son, stiled by the Welsh heralds Griffith ap Howel Vane, had to wife Lettice, daughter of Bledwin ap Kenwyn, Lord of Powis, whose son by her was Ivon Vane, stiled the fair Vane, from his complexion; and by Angharad his wife, daughter of Owen ap Edwin Meredith, left issue John Vane, Esq; whose son and heir Henry Vane, Esq; married Joan, daughter of David Lloyd, and was father of a son of his own name, Henry Vane, Esq; who wedded Margaret, daughter of John de la Dene; and his son by her, John Vane, Esq; had by a sister of Sir Richard Harley, Henry his son and heir.

Which Henry was knighted for ^a his valiant behaviour at the battle of Poitiers, on September 19, 1356, 30 Edw. III. and continuing in France, in the service of Edward Prince of Wales, was married there ^b to Grace, daughter to Sir Stephen de Leeke, a French Lady, by whom he had issue ^c John Vane, Esq; who married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Martin St. Owen, grandson of Sir Gilbert St. Owen, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Fitz Ellis; and from the said marriage proceeded Richard Vane, Esq; their son and heir, who had to wife Ellen, daughter of Sir John Pembridge, Kt. and his issue by her was John Vane, Esq; who, by Elizabeth his wife, had issue two sons of the name of Henry, whereof the eldest left only a daughter and heir, married to Sir Peter Blondevil: But the younger, Henry Vane, Esq; who was of Hilden in Tunbridge (which was sold by his son John, 10 Hen. VII.) and made his will 34 Hen. VI. having wedded Isabel, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Peshall, Knt. had issue by her three sons, John Vane of Tudeley, Esq; from whom the Earls of Westmorland and Darlington are descended ^d; Thomas, who had a son Humphry; and Henry the father of Sir Ralph Vane, Kt. Also two daughters, Dorothy, married to Thomas Whetenal, Esq; and Anne, to John Abych, of the county of Salop, Esq;

^a Visit. de Com. Kanc. G. 12. in Offic. Armor.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ex Regist. Milles, p. 77.

Sir Ralph, in 2 Hen. VIII. had a grant of the manor of the rectory of Hadlow, in Kent, by whom he ^c was knighted at the siege of Bologne in 1544; and in 1 Edw. VI. was ^f Lieutenant of all the men of arms and demi-lances in that expedition into Scotland, under Edward Duke of Somerset, Protector of the realm, when the great battle of Musselborough was fought, wherein he behaved with great valour, and took ^g prisoner the Earl of Huntley; whereupon he was made Knight-Banneret on the 25th of that month. In 2 Edw. VI. he purchased ^h of Sir George Harper, Knight, all such term of years, &c. that he had in the lordship and manor of Penshurst, and Northlands, with the herbage of the park, &c. and of all other lands, tenements, woods, &c. in Penshurst and Leigh. And in 4 Edw. VI. ⁱ he obtained a grant of it from the King, in whom it was vested by the attainder of Edward Duke of Buckingham. But afterwards zealously espousing the interests of the Duke of Somerset, he fell under his fate, and lost a great estate, leaving no issue. Sir John Gates, Vice-chamberlain to King Edward VI. had a grant ^k of his goods and chattels; and Sir William Sidney, his manor and park of Penshurst, his manor of Ensfield, and other manors and lands in Kent. "He was charged with being an abettor to Somerset; and at his trial, being of a bold and resolute disposition (as observed by ^l my author) he rather chose not to live, than by any submission to intreat for life. *The time hath been* (saith he) *when I was of some esteem, but now we are in peace, the coward and courageous are alike reputed*; his great services in the field, and his natural fierceness, inflamed by his disgrace, made him answer so undauntedly, as gave offence, which much furthered his condemnation; for he utterly denied the fact, and to the last protested, that he never offended against the King or any of his council."

I now return to John, of Tudeley, the elder brother of Henry Vane, the father of Sir Ralph Vane. The said John Vane, Esq; in Hen. VIII's reign, had a grant of the manor of Hadloe, in Kent; and took to wife Isabel, daughter of John Darell, of the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had four sons and three daughters; Henry; Richard, ancestor to John, 7th Earl of Westmorland; Thomas, of whom afterwards; and John, ancestor to the Lords Barnard and the now Earl of Darlington. His daughters were, Anne, Alice, and Mercie (whereof one was married ^m to Thomas Wombewell, Esq;) who were all living in 13 Hen. VII. when he

^c Nom. Equit. Claudius C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.

^g Ibid. 988.

^h Ex Evident. apud Penshurst.

^k Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 500.

VI. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 325.

^f Hollingsh. Chron. p. 987.

ⁱ Bill. Signat. 4 Edw. VI.

^l Sir John Heyward's Life of Edw.

^m Ex Regist. Hogen. Qu. 4.

made his last will and testament; and died the same year, as the probate thereof shews; and was the first of the family that took the name of Fane.

By the said will, ^a bearing date April 16, 1488, 13 Hen. VII. writing himself John Fane of Tunbridge, Esq; he orders his body to be buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul of Tunbridge; and that a Priest celebrate mass there for his soul, and his ancestors souls, and all the faithful deceased, for three years, and to have XX l. for his wages. Also that every Priest coming to his funeral should have 6 d. and bequeaths XX s. to the Prior and Convent of Tunbridge to pray for his soul; likewise to the high altar of the church of Tunbridge XX s. and five marks for the structure of the roode loft thereof, on condition the Churchwardens build it in two years. And further bequeaths 6 s. 8 d. to every of the churches of Hadlowe, Leigh, East-Peckham, Seale, Morden, Lamberherst, Bitberyh, Wittersham, and Suergate, in the county of Kent, in all which he held lands, &c.

He bequeathed to his daughters, Anne, Alice, and Mercie, XX marks each, with annuities of five marks per annum for their lives; and assigns lands to each of them on their marriages. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. after his funeral expences, &c. discharged, he bequeaths to Isabel his wife, and Henry Fane his son, made by him joint executors of his will.

As to the disposition of his manors, lands, tenements, &c. in Kent, or elsewhere; first, that Isabel his wife shall have, during her life, all those lands, &c. which he and she were jointly seised of, to her use; and while that she is sole, and his widow, all that is due to her as dower: And that his feoffees, Richard Fane, Henry Fane, Thomas Fane, and John Fane, his sons, suffer Isabel, his wife, to receive the issues and profits of all his lordships, manors, lands, &c. (besides her jointure) for the space of four years, except his lordship called Albony, with the appurtenances in East-Peckham in Kent, the which he orders his feoffees to deliver to Henry his son, for his own use, in fee-simple for ever. And the said Isabel, his wife, with the profits of the said lordships, &c. to pay his debts and bequests; and after the said term of four years, to revert to Henry his son and heir. He bequeathed to Richard Fane his son, his manor of Suergate, with the appurtenances; and after his wife Isabel's decease, his lands lying in Marden, to remain to the said Richard and Agnes his wife, and to his heirs and assigns; also his lands lying in Lamberherst; to Thomas Fane his son, the mansion with the gar-

^a Ex Regist. vocat. Milles, p. 77. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

dens and edifices, &c. that were Henry Fane his father's; to John Fane his son, when he comes to the age of twenty-one years, all his lands and tenements called Holynden, and all other lands and appurtenances assigned (to his feoffees) for him, as by deed of fee simple, bearing date the 1st of April, more plainly shews. And entails his lands on his sons severally, and if they die before the age of twenty-one, on his sons that survive. He bequeaths to Humphry Fane, his brother's son, a house in fee simple, with a garden at the town's end of Tunbridge: The residue of his lands not bequeathed, he settles on Henry Fane his son. The probate bears date June 3, 1488, and Henry Fane his son administred.

I was induced to recite the major part of his will, as it shewed his wife, children, and kindred; and that he was both a good husband, and a good father, which appears from the prudent disposition of his estate; and the care for his soul (according to the devotion of those days) is apparent from his piety and bounty to the churches where he had lands; by which testimony, he may justly be reputed "a person that had regard to a good name, and good report."

I shall now first treat of Henry, his eldest son: He resided at Hadloe, * and was Sheriff of Kent in 23 Hen. VII. He had to wife Alice, sister to John Fisher, Esq; and died without issue, in 25 Hen. VIII. his wife surviving him, as appears from his last will and testament. And forasmuch as the preamble thereof shews he had none of the Popish superstition in those early days of the Reformation, I shall insert it; as also the prudent disposition he made of his estate among his kindred^p.

"In the name of God, Amen. The 12th day of May, "in the 25th year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King "Henry the VIIIth, I Henry Fane, of Haldoe, in the county "of Kent, Esq; declare, and make my testament and last will "in manner and form following: First, I bequeath my soul "unto Almighty God, and my body to be buried, as the "body of a true Christian may, where it shall please God, "by the discretion of my executors. Also I bequeath to the "high altar of the parish church of Haldoe, for my tythes "forgotten, 13s. 4d. and to the same church, two chalices "of four pounds price."

He bequeaths to Sir James Baynes his Chaplain, till he be provided of a benefice in perpetuity, four marks yearly; to his brother Richard Fane, his best gown; and to his brother John Fane, his second best gown. He was bountiful to his ser-

* Fuller's Worthies, in Com. Kanc.
in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

p Ex Regist. Hogen. Quire 4:

yants, who were many ; and after his bequests, &c. satisfied, he bequeaths the residue of his goods, chattels, &c. to his brethren Richard Fane, and John Fane, whom he appointed executors of his will.

The disposition of his manors, lands, and tenements, was, first, that Allice his wife, for the term of her life, have the lands he appointed for jointure ; that his brother John Fane, and the heirs male of his body, have all his lands, &c. lying in Great Peckham in Kent ; and in default of issue male, to remain to Ralph Fane, and to the heirs male of his body ; in default to Richard Fane, brother to him the said Henry ; in default to the eldest son of John Fisher of Haldoe, his brother-in-law ; in default to remain from one brother to another of the said Fisher's sons ; in default to Thomas Wombwell his sister's son ; in default to the next heirs of him the said Henry Fane ; and for default to remain to Ralph Fane, and to his heirs for ever. Also his will is, that immediately after his decease, his manor-place that he dwells in, with all the lands thereto adjoining, shall remain unto Ralph Fane, and the heirs male of his body, so that he do not suffer a recovery to be had against him thereof, or sell any of the lands whereof he hath a possibility to attain by this his will. Then he wills, that the profits shall be employed to the finding of his brother John Fane's children ; that is to say, to Henry Fane, and Richard, his sons ; and after their decease without heirs males of their bodies, to be entailed as before recited : also after the decease of Allice his wife, that his brother John Fane shall have all the lands of her jointure, and to the heirs males of his body ; in default to the said Ralph Fane, and his heirs male ; in default from heir to heir, as before entailed ; in default to the said Ralph, and his heirs for ever. So that his intent and meaning is, that Ralph Fane shall have all his lands in Hadloe, and Capel ; and his brother John Fane, all his lands and tenements in Great Peckham and Tunbridge, and to be entailed to every of them as before recited. The probate is dated June 7, 1538, which shews, that he lived near five years after making his will.

Richard Fane, mentioned in his will, was, on the decease of his said brother Henry, next heir to his father John Fane, Esq; and is the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Westmorland, of whom I am now to treat ; and his younger brother John, who is also mentioned in the will, is ancestor to the Earl of Darlington. There was also another brother Thomas, who died the year before his said brother Henry Fane, wherefore he was not mentioned in his will. The said Thomas had a son Thomas Fane, and a daughter Allice, by Margaret

James, as ^q by his will appears, dated July 31, 1532, 24 Hen. VIII. and died the same year, as appears by the probate thereof.

In the said last will and testament, he writes himself Thomas Fane, Gent. of the parish of St. Peter the Poor of London, and orders his body to be buried, where it shall please God. He bequeaths to his brother John Fane (ancestor to the now Earl of Darlington) his grey ambling mare, which he had of his gift, and his lands lying in Tunbridge called the Vaultney; and to Alice, daughter of his brother John Fane, and his god-daughter, a legacy. He died seised of manors, lands, and tenements, in the parishes of Tunbridge, Bytborough, Leigh, Sevenoke, Ashe, and Hartley, in Kent, part of which (as he recites) were of the gift of John Fane, late his father. All which he bequeathed to Thomas, the son of him the said Thomas, and Margery James, whom he appointed to receive the profits thereof, while she remained sole and unmarried, to find the said Thomas his son, and Alice his daughter, during their minority: And if the said Thomas, his son, died before the age of twenty-two, and not married, or without heirs, to remain to Alice his sister; remainder for want of heirs, to Edward Garth, on condition he pays 100 *l.* to the amendment of the highways about Tunbridge, within five years, and a tunable tenor bell to the bells at Bytborough, Which will was proved October 24, 1532.

From the said Thomas, his son, descended Thomas Fane of Fairlane, in the county of Kent, Esq; who died in Sept. 1692, unmarried, aged 90, ^r and left his estate of 3000 *l.* per annum, to Mildmay Fane, Esq; seventh son to Vere Fane Earl of Westmorland, who was then about three years of age, making his Chaplain, his Steward, and his Butler, &c. his trustees: And that the said Mildmay Fane should have but 50 *l.* per annum, till he arrived at the age of fourteen years; then 100 *l.* per annum, till he was twenty-one years old; and then to enjoy the whole estate: Till which time, the said trustees were to live in his mansion-house of Fairlane, and have the rest of his estate to keep house, in the same manner he used, and retain the same number of servants as fully and actually as if he himself was alive: Also to order and dispose of every thing as they shall think best, during the time the said Mildmay Fane, Esq; is under the age of twenty-one.

I am now to treat of Richard, eldest brother to the before-mentioned Thomas Fane, and to John Fane, ancestor to the present Earl of Darlington. Which Richard Fane, Esq;

^q Ex Regist. Thower. Quire 19. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. Greg. King. Lanc. Feclal,

^r M.S. in Collect.

seated at Tudeley in Kent, had by gift ^s of his father in his will, the manor of Suergate in Kent, with the lands thereto belonging; also his lands in Lamberhurst, with his manor and lands in Marden, after the decease of Isabel his mother: Likewise by the will of Henry, his elder brother, he was, with his brother John, executor to the said Henry, to whom he left the residue of his estate, after his will is fulfilled. He married Agnes (as by his father's will is evident) daughter and heir of Thomas Stidolph, Esq; descended from an antient family seated at Stidolph in Surry, by whom he had the manor of Badfell, in Kent, and left issue one ^u son, George, and a daughter, Alice, married to John Brown, Esq; mentioned in the last will and testament of the said Richard Fane, Esq; which bears date March 20 (1540) 32 Hen. VIII. and the probate thereof April 2 following; he therein orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the church of Tudeley in Kent, which chapel he caused to be made. He left legacies, to Margaret, Elizabeth, and Anne, daughters of John Brown, who had married his daughter Allice, and to Catherine Fane, daughter of George Fane his son and heir; and constitutes his well-beloved wife Agnes, and the said George Fane his son, executors: And as to the disposition of his lands, tenements, &c. he bequeathed to Agnes his wife, all such lands he had allotted to her in certain writings: To Thomas Fane, the eldest son of George his son, his lands and tenements in Hadlowe, and the lands that were sometime William Carter's, when he came to the age of seventeen years, and to the heirs of his body; in default to remain to George his son, and his heirs: To Thomas, the 2d son of the said George, all his lands and tenements in Bethriden and Smarden, when he came to the age of seventeen years, and to the heirs of his body, with remainder to Thomas the first son of the said George; in default to the said George.

Which George Fane, Esq; was seated at Badfell in Kent, which was settled on him by his father, on his marriage. He was Sheriff ^x of the county of Kent in 4 and 5 Ph. and Mary; and having married Joan ^y, daughter of William Waller of Groombridge in Kent, Esq; had issue two sons of the name of Thomas (as before recited in the will of his father) and three daughters, Catherine, married to Walter Roberts of Glastenbury in Kent, Esq; from whom the Dukes of St. Albans is descended; Mary, wedded to John Ashburnham, Esq;

^a Ex Regist. Milles præd. ^t Ex Regist. Hogen. præd. ⁿ Ex Regist.
^veat. Allinger Qu. 26. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^x Fuller's Worthies in Kent.
^y Vincent's Baronage, M. S. n. 20. in Offic. Armor,

ancestor to the present Earl of Ashburnham; and Bridget, to Charles Bolle of Hough in Lincolnshire, Esq;

Thomas, the youngest of the two sons, seated at Buxton in Kent, was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1598. He married Helena, daughter of Sir Walter Hendley of Courthorne in Cranbrook in Kent, and widow of Sir George Somerset, second son of Charles Earl of Worcester, and had issue Mary, his daughter and heir, wife of Henry Fane of Hadlowe in Kent, Esq; ^z to whom she was married in 21 Eliz. but he left no issue by her.

Thomas Fane, the elder brother, was in his youth among those gentlemen of the county of Kent, who engaged with Sir Thomas Wyat, in the first year of Queen Mary, and thereupon was ^a committed prisoner to the Tower, and attainted of high treason: But the Queen, at St. James's, March 18, 1554, in the first year of her reign ^b, signified to Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England, *That whereas by warrant she commanded him, to direct his writs to the Sheriff of Kent, to execute Thomas Fane, Esq; and three others, yet nevertheless, having compassion on them, commands him to cause writs of supersedeas, directed to the Sheriff of Kent, not to proceed to execution of them, minding rather their reconciliation by merciful means, than by justice to prosecute them according to their deserts:* And being pardoned, were delivered out of the Tower on March 24 following. He was ^c knighted at the castle of Dover, on August 26, 1573, by Robert Earl of Leicester, in the presence of Queen Elizabeth. He had to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper of Bedbury in Kent, Knt. but left no issue by her: His second marriage was on December 12, 1574 ^d, at Birling in Kent, with the Lady Mary Nevile, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Abergavenny, by his wife Frances, daughter to Thomas Manners Earl of Rutland. The said Lady Mary Fane ^e was 32 years of age at the death of her father, Henry Nevile Lord Abergavenny, in 29 Eliz.; and by inquisition taken at Maidstone, on August 22 that year, the jury found that she was heir to the manors of Birling, Ryarshe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddesdon; the rectory of All Saints in Birling, and advowson of the vicarage of Birling; the manor of West-Peckham, and Maplescomb in West-Peckham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Mereworth, and advowson of the church, and farm of Old-Haie, alias Holehaie; all in the county of Kent.

^z Cole's Esc. Lib. 5. p. 360. in Bibl. Harley.

^a Stow's Annals, p. 622, 623.

^b Rymer's Fœd. vol. 15. p. 373.

^c Nom. Equit. M. S.

penes Nich. Jekyl Arm.

^d Ex Regist. Eccles. de Birling.

^e Cole's

Esc. Lib. 3. p. 105. in Bibl. Harley.

Sir Thomas Fane had issue by her three sons, Francis, George, and Edward; and departed this life ^f on March 13, 1589, 31st year of Q. Elizabeth, leaving his Lady surviving; and writing himself of Badfell in the county of Kent, he made his will the day before he died, viz. March 12, in 31 Eliz. being sick in body, but of perfect memory, as therein mentioned. He bequeaths all his manors, lands, and tenements whatsoever to Francis his eldest son, and to the heirs-male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue, to George his second son, and his heirs-males; in default, to Edward his third and youngest son, and his heirs-males; and for lack of such issue, to his right heirs for ever; and to George and Edward his younger sons, to each of them 50*l.* for ever, to be paid out of all his lands, &c. To Frances his daughter 1000*l.* so that she be married with the advice of his executors, and one of his overseers. He makes his good Lords and friends Gilbert Lord Talbot, William Lord Cobham, and his honourable good uncle and friend Roger Manners, overseers of his will: And his dearly beloved wife, sole daughter and heir of Sir Henry Neville, Knt. late Lord Abergavenny, and his well beloved brother Thomas Fane, Esq; his executors, reposing his whole trust and confidence in them, or either of them: And to his dearly beloved wife, one hundred marks a year, above her jointure, during her life. He also bequeaths to his said executors, two parts of all his manors, lands, &c. till such time as his son and heir-apparent shall attain to his full age of 21 years; on confidence and trust that they will bestow the profits thereof, for the benefit of his two younger sons, to be divided equally.

The rest of his goods, chattels, &c. he bequeaths to his well-beloved wife, paying all his debts, legacies, and bequests; also the legacies to his servants, mentioned in a codicil. Which will was proved February 10, 1590, and administration granted to the Lady Mary Fane his relict, and Thomas Fane his brother.

Which Lady Mary, by letters patents, bearing date at Westminster, on May 25, 1604, the second year of King James I. was restored to the ^g name, stile, and dignity of Baroness le Despencer, and to the heirs of her body; with the antient seat, place, and precedency of her ancestors. The preamble recites, Whereas Hugh le Despencer, formerly Justice of England in the reign of King Henry III. was one of the Barons of England, by the name of Baron le Despencer, to him and his heirs, and was summoned to parliament among the Barons

^f Ex Regist. Sainberbe Qu. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^g Pat. 25 May, 2 Jac. I. p. 2.

in 49 Hen. III. And wheraas Mary Fane, daughter and heire of Henry Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of George Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of Lord George Abergavenny, son and heir of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Isabel, sister and heir of Richard le Despencer, Earl of Gloucester, 2nd Lord le Despencer, son of Edward Lord le Despencer, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Burghersh, son of Edward le Despencer, son of Hugh lord Despencer, Earl of Winchester, and Baron le Despencer, son of Hugh aforesaid, Justice of England, who was summoned to parliament 49 Hen. III. among the Peers; and not only born of an honourable and illustrious stock, but shewed himself adorned with all virtues, and worthy of his descent. And she, having issue two sons, Francis and George, both Knights, and of great abilities and perfections both in mind and body, and ready to do their King and country service at home and abroad; and one daughter Mary, married to Sir Thomas Brett of West-Malling in Kent, Kt. the King's Serjeant. Now he (the King) inclining to restore the said honour, creates the said Mary Barones le Despencer, to have and to hold the same to her and her heirs for ever, and that she enjoy the same title during her life; remainder to her heirs, who shall be called Barons le Despencer, and she Barones le Despencer, and hold and enjoy such place in parliament and councils; as Hugh late Earl of Winchester held as Baron le Despencer, or Hugh le Despencer, Justiciary of England.

The said Lady Mary, Barones le Despencer, lived to be very aged, departing this life¹ at Mereworth-castle in Kent, on June 28, 1626, leaving two sons that survived her, Francis, and George; Edward, her youngest son, dying before her, unmarried.

Which George, her youngest son, was seated at Buston in Kent; and had the honour of knighthood conferred on him. In the first year of James I. he was chosen a member of parliament for the Port of Sandwich^k, and one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Kent, in 18 Jac. I. also^l for Maidstone, in 21 Jac. I. 1 Car. I. 3 Car. I. and 15 Car. I. He had to wife Mary, daughter of Robert Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Oliver Butler of Teston in Kent, and sister to Sir William, created a Baronet July 3, 1641, by whom he had a son and a daughter, Spencer and Anne.

The eldest son, Francis, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of K. James I. on July 15, 1603; and on De-

¹ Vincent's *Baronage*, præd. 211, 221, 232.

^k Willis's *Not. Parl.* p. 165.

^l *Ib.* p. 191.

ember 29, 1624, 22d of that King, was advanced to the titles of Baron Burghersh, and Earl of Westmorland. His Lordship died April 9, 1646, having took to wife Mary, sole daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Mildmay of Apethorp in com' Northamp. Knt. with whom he had a great estate, and seven sons and six daughters; 1. Mildmay, 2d Earl of Westmorland; 2. Thomas, who died in his infancy; 3. Francis, of whom more fully hereafter, as progenitor of the present Earl of Westmorland.

Anthony, fourth, but third surviving son of Francis, Earl of Westmorland, married Annabella, daughter of Sir Anthony Benn of Kingston upon Thames, in Surry, Recorder of London, and of Kingston, who lies buried with his wife and two children, in the chapel near the communion-table at Kingston, dying (as the inscription on his monument sets forth) September 29, 1618, aged 50. The said Anthony, who was a Colonel among the Parliamentarians, and lost his life at the taking of Farnham-castle, also lies buried at Kingston, where a marble monument is erected to his memory, on the south-wall of the chancel, with an inscription, shewing that he had a son and daughter buried near him.

The said Annabel was the second wife of Anthony Earl of Kent, and died his widow on Aug. 17, 1698, aged 92. Of George, William, and Robert, the other sons, I find no further mention. The daughters of the said Francis Earl of Westmorland were, the Ladies, Grace, born in 1603, who was the second wife of James, the second Earl of Hume in Scotland, and had no issue; Mary, born in 1605, married to Dutton Lord Gerrard^m; Frances, died unmarried; Elizabeth, was the second wife of Sir John Cope of Hanwell in com' Oxon. Bart. (ancestor by her to the present Baronet) and after his decease, who was married to William Cope of Icombe in Gloucestershire, Esq; by whom she also left issue; Rachael, born 1613, who was married to Henry Bouchier Earl of Bath, and secondly, to Lionel Cranfield Earl of Middlesex, who died, without issue by her, October 26, 1674. She deceased on Nov. 11, 1680, aged 67, and was buried at Tavistock in com' Devon. Frances, and Catherine, the two youngest daughters, died unmarried.

I now return to Mildmay, 2d Earl of Westmorland, the eldest son of Earl Francis: He wasⁿ member for the city of Peterborough, in that parliament which met at Westminster on January 30, 1620, and dissolved Feb. 8, 1621; and was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he

^m Vincent's Baronage, præd.

ⁿ Willis's Not. Parl. p. 178, 182.

took part with that King, and was in his parliament at Oxford; but in 1643, as observed by Whitlock, in his memorials, page 78, "The Earl of Westmorland, and divers other delinquents, came into the parliament, desiring the benefit of the declaration of both kingdoms for composition." And on April 22, 1645, "The Earls of Westmorland, Holland, Thanet, Monmouth, and the Lord Savile, took the oath appointed by the parliament for such as come into them^o, before the Commissioners of the Great-seal." But concurring in the Restoration of Charles II. he was constituted jointly with John Earl of Bridgwater, on July 30, 1660, Lords Lieutenants of Northamptonshire. His Lordship married Grace, daughter of Sir William Thornehurst, of the county of Kent, Knt. by ^p Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon, and by her had issue one son Charles, who succeeded him in his honours and estate, and five daughters, whereof Diana was married first to John Pelham of Brokelsby, in com' Linc. Esq; secondly, to John Bill of Canewood near Highgate in com' Middlesex, Esq; and Frances, to Sir Erasmus Harby of Aldenham in com' Hertf. Knt. His Lordship's second wife was Mary, second daughter and coheir of Horace Lord Vere of Tilbury, widow of Sir Roger Townshend of Raynham, in com' Norfolk, Bart. by whom he had issue Vere Fane, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and four daughters; Mary, first married to Francis Palmes, son and heir to Sir Bryan Palmes of Ashwell, in com' Rutl. Knt. afterwards to John Earl of Exeter; Rachael, to Dr. Gregory Ascard, Dean of the King's Royal Chapel at Windsor; Catherine, married to Conyers Earl of Holderness, and Susan. Which Mildmay, dying on February 12, 1665, was buried at Ape-thorp.

Charles, his eldest son, born in 1634, succeeded him as 3d Earl of Westmorland, and first married Ellizabeth, daughter and coheir to Charles Nodes of Shephall-Bury in com' Hertf. Esq; secondly, to Dorothy, daughter to Robert Earl of Cardigan; but dying in Sept. 1691, without leaving any issue, was succeeded by Sir Vere Fane, his half-brother, Knight of the Bath, who was member for the county of Kent in 1678.

Which Vere, 4th Earl of Westmorland, took his place in the house of Peers on October 22, 1691, and the usual oaths, as joint Lord Lieutenant of Kent^s, with Henry Lord Viscount Sidney, on March 24, 1692. He died the year after, on December 29; and by his wife Rachael, only daughter and

^o Whitlock, p. 138.
Com. E. mont.

^p Lilly's Pedigrees of the Nobility, M. S. penes, Joh.

heir of John Bence, Esq; Alderman of London, left issue, first, Vere Fane, who succeeded him, as 5th Earl of Westmorland, on May 19, 1699, six days before he would have come of age; Thomas Fane, second son, and John Fane, successively Earls of Westmorland; and Mildmay, born A.D. 1689, who was seated at Mereworth-castle in Kent, of which county he was Knight of the shire, in that parliament summoned to meet on March 17, 1714-15, and died unmarried, on Sept. 11. 1715. Also three daughters, Lady Mary, who was married to Sir Francis Dashwood of the city of London, Bart. (to whose only son, Sir Francis Dashwood of West-Wycomb, in Bucks, Bart. the ancient barony of Le Despencer was confirmed, on April 19, 1763) and deceasing on August 10, 1710^a, aged 35, was buried at the church upon the Hill at West-Wycomb, Bucks, where a monument is erected to her memory; Lady Catherine, married to William Paul of Braywick, in com' Berks, Esq; and died in Octob. 1737; and Lady Susan, who died unmarried at Barnes in Surrey, on March 11, 1734-5.

Thomas, 6th Earl of Westmorland, succeeding his brother, Vere Earl of Westmorland, took his place^r in the house of Peers on Novemb. 6, 1704; and in 1706, being one of the Lords of the bed-chamber to Prince George of Denmark, he was sent from him with his compliments to Signor Francisco Cornaro, the Venetian Ambassador, on his landing at the Tower; and on Nov. 13, 1708, attended in his post of Gentleman of the bed-chamber, in the funeral procession of that Prince. On September 22, 1715, he was declared one of the Gentlemen of the bed-chamber to George I. and on Dec. 13, 1716, appointed Chief Justice in Eyre of all forests, &c. on the south-side of Trent, in the room of the Duke of Kingston; also sworn of the Privy-Council, on April 16, 1717. His Lordship was, on May 19, 1719, constituted first Lord Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations, which he resigned in May 1735. He married Catherine, daughter and heir of Charles Stringer, of Charleston, in com' Ebor. Esq; widow of Richard Beaumont of Whitley, in the said county, Esq; and this Lady dying on February 4, 1729-30, his Lordship continued a widower till his death, which was on Sunday, June 4, 1736, at Mereworth-castle in Kent, and was buried at Apethorp. Having no issue, his honours and estate devolved on his only surviving brother John, late Earl of Westmorland.

^a Le Neve's Mon. Anglic, from 1700, to 1715, p. 186.
Doim, Procer,

^r Journal.

Which

Which John, 7th Earl of Westmorland, taking early to a military life, was constituted Captain of a troop of horse March 24, 1708-9; and distinguishing himself in the wars, under John Duke of Marlborough, was made Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of foot, May 1, 1710: On August 23, 1715, he was constituted Colonel of the 37th regiment of foot; and on Decemb. 11, 1717, Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Grenadier-guards. On July 4, 1733, Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Horse-guards; and on Octob. 4, following, was created a Peer of Ireland, by the stile and title of Lord Catherlough, Baron of Catherlough, in that kingdom. Whilst he was a Commoner, he served in parliament, first for the Port of Hyeth in Kent, for which he was returned on July 8, 1708; as also to the succeeding parliament^a summoned to meet on Novem. 25, 1710, with Richard Lord Viscount Shannon; but was declared unduly elected. On the decease of his brother Mildmay Fane, Esq; he, in Sept. 1715, was chosen^t one of the Knights for the county of Kent: And on the death of Richard Grenville, Esq; he was elected on^u Feb. 4, 1726-7, for the town of Buckingham; also in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet on Nov. 28, 1727. Succeeding his brother as Earl of Westmorland, he took his seat in the house of Peers, on Feb. 1, 1736-7; and in 1737, was appointed Warden of the East-Bailiwick in Rockingham-forest, and Joint-chief-ranger thereof with the Earl of Exeter: But in that year he resigned his command of the first troop of horse-guards. After being declared Brigadeer-General of his Majesty's forces, his Lordship, on Nov. 16, 1735, was constituted Major-General; and on July 2, 1739, Lieutenant-General of the forces of this kingdom. He retired to his seat at Meerworth-castle in Kent, and rebuilt the church of the parish thereto belonging. On Jan. 1, 1754, Charles Butler, Earl of Arran, the Chancellor, appointed his Lordship Lord High Steward of the university of Oxford, on the decease of the Earl of Clarendon; and on July 2, 1754, he was received by the university with great solemnity, the Vice-chancellor, Heads of the several houses, Doctors, and persons of rank and quality, going in procession from Trinity-College to the Theatre; where the Vice-chancellor made a speech in Latin to his Lordship, and presented him with the patent of his office; and his Lordship replied in the same language, professing, in the most elegant manner, his love and regard for the university, and his resolution of continuing to be one of its patrons and defenders; and several were then presented to the degree of Doctors of Laws. The

^a British Parl. Regist. No. 242.^t Ibid. No. 89.^u Ibid. No. 9.

chancellorship of that university, becoming vacant by the death of the said Charles Earl of Arran, Dec. 16, 1758, his Lordship was elected his successor in that honourable office; and installed there on Tuesday, July 3, 1759, with great solemnity; several noblemen and gentlemen being admitted to the degrees of Doctor of Laws, and Master of Arts, during the *Encæniæ*, which lasted from the 3d to the 6th inclusive, with a magnificence and splendor unknown at any former installation.

His Lordship married Mary, only daughter and heir of the Lord Henry Cavendish, by Rhoda his wife, daughter of William Cartwright, of Ayno in com' Northampt. Esq; by Ursula his 2d wife, daughter of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax of Cameron; but died without issue, on Aug. 26, 1762.

His Lordship thus dying without heirs of his own body, his Irish peerage became extinct; the barony of Le Despencer, being a barony in fee to heirs general, was confirmed to Sir Francis Dashwood, of West-Wycomb, in Buckinghamshire, Baronet, on April 19, 1763, as only son and heir of Sir Francis Dashwood, Baronet, by lady Mary, eldest daughter of Vere Fane, Earl of Westmorland, before-mentioned; and the titles of Baron Burghersh, and Earl of Westmorland, devolved on Thomas Fane, of Brympton in Somersetshire, Esq; merchant in Bristol, the next heir male descendant of Sir Francis Fane, 3d, but 2d surviving son of Francis, 1st Earl of Westmorland, by Mary, sole daughter and heir of Sir Anthony Mildmay, of Apethorp in Northamptonshire, Knight.

Which Sir Francis was Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. and in the time of the Civil Wars was Governor of Doncaster-castle for the King, and afterwards of Lincoln. He was seated at Fulbeck, in Lincolnshire, and at Aston in Yorkshire*, where he resided the latter part of his life. He married Elizabeth (widow of John Lord Darcy, who had no issue by her) eldest daughter of William West, of Tirbeck in com' Ebor, and coheir to her brother John West, Esq; She died in 1649, and left issue by, Sir Francis Fane, four sons and six daughters, Francis, William, Henry, and Edward; Mary, Rachael, Elizabeth, Catherine, Grace, and Jane.

Henry, the third son, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. April 23, 1661; and on April 18, 1689, was appointed, by King William, first Commissioner of the Excise in England. On Decemb. 1, 1690, he was sworn of the Privy-council to that King; and served for

* Visitation of Yorksh. C. 40. p. 209, in Offic. Armor.

Reading in Berkshire ^y in three several parliaments, from the 1st to the 10th year of King William. He married Ellzabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Sapcot of Exeter, Esq; who died his widow in 1726, in the parish of St. Anne, Westminster, and by her had Charles Fane, Esq; his son and heir.

Which Charles, was seated at Basilden in Berkshire, and on the accession of King George I. was on October 19, 1714, appointed of his Privy-council; and was created Viscount Fane, and Baron of Loughaire in the kingdom of Ireland, by Privy-seal dated at St. James's, April 2, 1718, and by patent of the 22d of that month; whereupon he took his seat in the house of Peers, Sept. 21, 1725. He married Mary, youngest daughter of Alexander Stanhope, Esq; sister to James, created Earl Stanhope in England; and dying at his seat of Basilden, July 7, 1744, had by her (who survived till Aug. 1762) two sons and four daughters; the youngest son died before him, unmarried; Charles, his eldest son, is now Lord Viscount Fane.

I shall now treat of Francis, the eldest son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath. Which Francis was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. ^z and had to wife Hannah, daughter of John Rushworth of the county of Essex, Esq; author of the *Historical Collections*, by whom he had issue John his eldest son, who died an infant, Henry, and George, who was three months old, April 9, 1666, when the visitation of Yorkshire bears date, in the account of this branch of the family; after which he had three other sons, Francis, Henry, the 2d of that name, the first dying young, and Edward; and dying at Henbury in Gloucestershire, was buried at Westbury upon Tryn, in the same county. Of his three sons that survived him, Edward, the youngest, was prebendary in the cathedral of Lincoln, and died Feb. 6, 1736, leaving a son, Edward, rector of Fulbeck in Lincolnshire; Francis, was seated at Fulbeck, and married ——— daughter of Henry Heron, and sister and heir of Henry Heron of Cressly-hall, Esq; in com' Linc. by whom he left one son Francis Fane of Fulbeck, Esq; who died October 19, 1758, at Cressly, having married ——— daughter of Edward Paine, of Hough in the said county, Esq; and secondly, on March 18, 1757, Jane, daughter to Sir Richard Cust, Bart. but had no issue by either.

Henry Fane, Esq; the second surviving son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. married Anne, sister and coheir of John Scrope, of

^y Willis's Not. Parl. vol. i. p. 48.
ut antea.

^z Dugdale's Visit. of Yorksh.

Walmfley in com' Oxon. Esq; secretary to the Treasury^a, and departing this life in 1726, was buried at Westbury upon Tryn; leaving issue three sons, Francis; Thomas, now Earl of Westmorland; and Henry; also a daughter Mary, first married to John Henley of Bristol, Esq; and secondly, to Dr. Creswick, Dean of Wells.

Francis Fane, Esq; his eldest son, was chosen a member in several parliaments, first for Taunton in Somersetshire, in that which sat first on business, Jan. 27, 1727-8^b, when he was one of his Majesty's council at law, and standing council to the board of trade and plantations; also for the same place in the parliament summoned to meet, June 13, 1734; and in that summoned to meet, June 25, 1741, for Petersfield^c; and being constituted one of the Commissioners for trade and the plantations in 1746, was re-elected on a new writ, and resigned his place of Commissioner for trade and plantations, in April 1756. In the parliament, which sat first on business, Nov. 12, 1747, he was^d chosen for Ilchester; and died member for Lyme-Regis, May 27, 1757, unmarried.

Henry Fane, Esq; the youngest, was one of the Chief-clerks of the board of Treasury; and likewise till July 1764, one of the chief clerks to the Privy-council, and a Commissioner for the duties on salt. On the death of his brother Francis, he was elected for Lyme-Regis, which he also represents in the present parliament. He married first Charlotte, daughter of Nicholas Rowe, Esq; the celebrated Poet-Laureat, by whom he hath issue a daughter Charlotte, who espoused Sir William St. Quintin, of Harpham in Yorkshire, Bart. May 15, 1758, and died on April 13, 1762. He secondly wedded Anne, daughter of Dr. John Wynn, late Bishop of Bath and Wells, by whom he had one daughter Mary; and by his third wife Charlotte, daughter of Richard Luther, of Miles near Ongar in Essex, Esq; and who died April 19, 1758, had issue four sons, Henry, John, Francis, and Richard.

Which Thomas, 2d son, now 8th Earl of Westmorland, on the death of his uncle, John Scrope, Esq; which happened on April 9, 1752, was afterwards elected in his room, for the remainder of that parliament, as one of the members for Lyme-Regis in Dorsetshire, which borough he continued to represent, until he succeeded to the dignity of Earl of West-

^a The said John Scrope, Esq; was one of the Barons of the Exchequer in Scotland, in the reigns of Queen Anne, and our late sovereign; which he resigned, to be Joint Secretary of the Treasury; and died in that post April 9, 1752. He served in several parliaments, first for Rippon in Yorkshire, summoned to meet May 10, 1722, and for Bristol, Novem. 28, 1727, and in the three last parliaments for Lyme in Dorsetshire.

^b British Parl. Regist. No. 146.

^c Ibid. No. 139.

^d Ibid. No. 152.

morland. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of William Swymmer, Esq; Merchant in Bristol, and by her has two sons, John Lord Burghersh, and the Hon. Henry Fane; also two daughters, Lady Anne, who died in June 1764, and Lady Mary. John Lord Burghersh was elected member for Lyme-Regis, in the next Session of parliament after his father's accession to the peerage; and on March 26, 1758, wedded Augusta, daughter of Lord Montagu Bertie, second son of Robert Duke of Ancafter, by his second marriage.

TITLES.] Thomas Fane, Earl of Westmorland, Baron Burghersh.

CREATIONS.] Baron Burghersh (the name of a family) and Earl of the county of Westmorland, Dec. 29 (1624) 22 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Azure, three right-hand Gauntlets, with their backs affrontee, Or.

CREST.] Out of a ducal Coronet, Or, a Bull's head Argent, pyed Sable, armed, Or, and charged on the Neck with a Rose, Gules, barbed and seeded proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Gryphon, party per fess, Argent and, Or, his Beak, Forelegs, and Chain, of the second, his Collar Sable, charged with three Escalops, Argent: on the sinister, a Bull Argent, pyed Sable, armed, collared, chained and hooped, Or; on the Collar, a Rose, Gules.

MOTTO.] NE VILE FANO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] Apethorp in the county of Northampton, 4 miles from Oundle, and 61 from London, and Brympton in Somersetshire.



Fane Earl of Westmorland.

*MORDAUNT, Earl of Peterborough
and Monmouth.*

IT appears from the records of this family, collected in the reign of King Charles II. and printed at the charge of Henry Earl of Peterborough, that Osbert le Mordaunt, a Norman Knight, was possessed of Radwell in Bedfordshire, by the gift of his brother, which he had of William the Conqueror, for his services, and the service of his father, in the conquest of this kingdom, as is evident from the following charter.

“ Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio omnibus hominibus & amicis suis tam Francigenis, quam Anglicis, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse, & hac præsentī charta confirmasse, Osberto dicto le Mordaunt, fratri meo, pro homagio & servitio suo, terram meam de Radwell, cum omnibus pertinentiis, & libertatibus suis, sibi & hæredibus ejus, tenendum de me & hæredibus meis, liberè & quietè, honorificè & hæreditariè, sicut illum ego inter alia recepi ac tenui de donatione & munificentia Willielmi illustrissimi Regis Angliæ, pro servitiis quæ pater meus in conquestu, & ego sibi fecimus, per servitium dimidiæ partis feodi unius militis, pro omni servitio seculari. Ego vero prædictus Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio, & hæredes mei prædictam terram prædicto Osberto, & hæredibus ejus, contra omnes homines & fœminas, warrantizabimus. His testibus. Ranulpho filio Thomæ Hervei, &c.”

This Sir Osbert le Mordaunt, for (as appears by other authorities) he was a Knight, had issue two sons, Osmund, and Baldwin, as I find by charters of the said Osbert, and his son Osmund; the former giving land in Radwell to his younger son Baldwin; which his brother confirmed to him. This Osmund had issue Eustach le Mordaunt, who by marriage with Alice, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir William de Alneto, modernly called Dauncey, became possessor of the lordship of Turvey in Bedfordshire; a moiety of which he had in the life-time of her father, as appears by his charter without date; wherein he gave to the said Eustach, and his heirs, a moiety of all his lands in the ville of Turvey, by the service of half a Knight's fee; Robert le Mordaunt his brother being a witness (among others) to the charter.

Several deeds of this Eustach are extant, by the name of Eustachius Mordaunt de Wahall. He gave in free alms to the canons of St. John the Evangelist of Caudewell, for the health of his own soul, his wife's, and the souls of his ancestors and successors, the church of John Baptist of Batonenci, and ten acres of land in Turvey; and a fine was levied
in

in 9 Richard I. between the said Eustach, and Gilbert son of William, concerning one virgate of land, with the appurtenances in Radwell, which Osmund, father of the said Eustach, held.

William Mordaunt, his son and heir, was lord of Turvey, Radwell, Asthull, and other lands, and was succeeded therein by a son of his own name.

Which William was likewise possessed of Chicheley, and had licence from King Edward I. in the 25th of his reign, to inclose his pasture of Wolesey, his field called Turvey-Lees, his pasture of Manselgrove, and other his lands in Turvey, to form a park. He had issue by Rose his wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Wake, Robert, his son and heir: and perhaps, was also the father of William Mordaunt of Turvey, junior, and of Edward Mordaunt in Bucks, both mentioned in an old roll of fines, 27 Edw. III. and said to be married, the first to Maud, and the latter to Eleanor.

However, Robert, his son and heir (mentioned in charters in 16 Edw. II. and 7 and 29 Edw. III.) was a Knight of the Shire for the county of Bedford, in the parliament held at Westminster in 15 Edw. III. and married Joan, daughter of Thomas Frowick, and had issue Edmund le Mordaunt, who added, to the possessions of his ancestors, Clifton, and Shephæll, and lived in the reign of King Edward III. as appears by his charters. Edmund married Helen, daughter and coheir of Ralph Brook, from whose other daughter and coheir, Agnes, the present Earl of Cardigan is descended. And the said Ralph Brook was the son of Laurence Brook, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Ralph Perrot, and of Cassandra his wife, daughter and heir of Gyles de Argenton. From which match proceeded Robert le Mordaunt his son and heir.

This Robert le Mordaunt is mentioned in deeds in 49 Edw. III. and 14 Richard II. and having married Agnes, daughter and heir of John Strange of Hampton-Tudworth in Suffex, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William Butler of Waldern in the same county, had issue a son of his own name, who succeeded him^b.

Which Robert in 9 Henry V. was one of the Knights for the county of Bedford, in the parliament which met at Westminster; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Holdenby, of Holdenby in com' Northampton, was father of William Mordaunt, Esq;

This William was living in 11 Edw. IV. and married Margaret, daughter of John Pecke of Cople in Bedfordshire, by

^a Pryn's Brevia Parl. p. 9.

^b Ex Collect. B. Willis Arm.

whom he had, among other children, Sir John, and William, as also a daughter Joan, wife of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury in the county of Dorset.

William, the second son, covenanted Feb. 14, 1494-5, 10 Hen. VII. to marry Anne, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Huntingdon, of Hempsted in Essex, Esq; which was consummated on June 5 following, his brother Sir John Mordaunt settling on her as a jointure the manor of Woodend, with the appurtenances, and several lands and tenements in Roxton, Burford, Chalnestre, Colmouth, and Collesden in Bedfordshire; and all his lands in Tychmerst, and Clopton in Northamptonshire; and the said Thomas Huntingdon, her father, settled on them, after his death, and on John Paris, of Linton in Cambridgehire, Esq; (who had married his other daughter) all his manors and lands in Cambridgehire and Essex. This William Mordaunt, writing himself of Hempsted in Essex, makes his will Decemb. 22, 1527, 19 Hen. VIII. (the probate whereof bears date June 22, 1518) and orders his body to be buried by his wife in the church of Hempsted, if he died at London, or as near to Hempsted as London; and that, as soon as may be after his death, there be five masses said for his soul, of the five wounds, and five trentals for his soul, and the soul of Anne his wife, whereof one to be at the friers of Bedford, and the other four to be at the four orders at Cambridge. He bequeaths to the church of Hempsted a suit of vestments, and a cope of black velvet of the price of 20*l.* with the arms of him and his wife on the cope and vestments. And that a stone of marble be provided by his executors, to be laid upon him and his wife, with their images, and this inscription graven on the same stone: "*Hic jacet Willielmus Mordaunt de Hempsted, nuper capitalis Prothonotarius Cur. Domini Regis de com. Banco, filius Willielmi Mordaunt de Turvey in com' Bedford. Armiger; & Anna uxor ejusdem Willielmi filii, quæ Anna obiit die Sabbati, 12 die Decembris, Anno Domini Milleffimo, Quingentesimo XVII.*" And that his executors cause the day and year of his decease to be put on the same stone, with *Quorum Animabus propitiatur Deus, Amen.* He moreover wills, that his bible and all his other books, as well of the law, as of entries, English books and Latin books, remain to the heirs-male of his body, lawfully begotten, from one to the other, without selling or putting away any of them. He bequeaths to Christopher Mordaunt his son, his manor of Weldberne, and lands in Depden. To Edmund Mordaunt his son (who married Agnes, 2d daughter of Richard the first Lord Rich) his manor of Burghall, and lands and tenements in Swafham-Bulbeck, Swafham-Prior, and Roche, and else-

where in the county of Cambridge. To George Mordaunt his son, his manor of Dales in Thundersley, and all his lands in Wymbish.

But Robert Mordaunt was his eldest son, who was seated at Hempsted in Essex, and by marriage with Barbara, daughter and heir of John L'Estrange of Massingham in Norfolk, by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas L'Estrange of Walton in Warwickshire, became possessed of both these estates, from whom descended L'Estrange Mordaunt, created a Baronet at the first institution, June 29, 1611, whose lineal heir is Sir Charles Mordaunt, of Walton in Warwickshire, Bart.

I now return to Sir John, son and heir of William, father of William Mordaunt, by Margaret Pecke, as before observed. Which Sir John Mordaunt, was seated at Turvey in com' Bedf. and on June 16, 1484, 2 Hen. VII. was one^c of this King's commanders at the battle of Stoke near Newark on Trent, against John Earl of Lincoln, and his adherents. Being also learned in the laws, he was^d constituted King's Serjeant in 11 Hen. VII. ^e Justice of Chester in 15 Hen. VII. and soon after Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and made one of the Knights of the sword at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, Feb. 18, 1502-3.

On August 19, 19 Hen. VII. ^f the King, in discharge of his conscience, and desiring in no manner to do any wrong, or to be indebted to any person in any sum or sums of money, either for loan, or for any thing delivered to use for his house, or wardrobe, or any other cause or matter; or to have any man's lands, goods, or chattels, otherwise than good reason or conscience did require, or by due order and course of the laws had been adjudged; Willeth and desireth all persons that have reasonable claim to put their complaints in writing, and deliver the same in term-time, at any time within two years, to the Bishop of Winchester, Keeper of his Privy-seal, Sir John Fyneux, Chief Justice of his Bench, Sir Thomas Frowyk, Chief Justice of his Common Pleas, Sir Thomas Lovell, Treasurer of his house, Sir John Mordaunt, Chancellor of his Duchy of Lancaster, Master Geffery Simeon, Dean of his chapel, or Mr. Thomas Routhale his Secretary, or to any of them;

“The which his Highnes hath appoynted to receive the
“said bylles of complayntes, and the complaynautes shall
“be by them, or foure of them, favourable herde, and so
“reasonable and spedeli answered, that of reason they shall
“have good cause to hold them satysfied and contented.”

^c Polyd. Virg. p. 574.
^{2d} Cholmondley, M.S. p. 21.

^d Pat. 11 Hen. VII. p. 1. m. 6.
^f Rymer's Fœd. T. 13. p. 107.

^e Record. Fam.

All which was signified to the Sheriffs of the several counties in England.

Sir William Dugdale in his baronage^l (and others from him) make this Sir John Mordaunt to be the first Lord Mordaunt; but it is evident, that he died in the 21st year of King Hen. VII. his will bearing date on September 5, 1504, and the probate thereof December 6, following; and is to be seen in the register intituled Holgrave, in the prerogative court of Canteibury. He thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary, in the parish-church of Turvey, and that his executors found a chantry in the said chapel of Turvey, and find two chaplains to celebrate divine service for the good estate of King Henry VII. whilst living, and for his soul after his decease, and for the souls of Elizabeth late his consort, and their progenitors and predecessors; as also for the soul of him the said John Mordaunt, William Mordaunt his father, and Margaret his wife, his mother, and all his ancestors; and for the soul of Edith his wife, daughter, and one of the heirs of Nicolas Latymer, Knt. of Dantyshe, in com' Dorset. and for the soul of Anne, late Countess of Warwick, and all his benefactors. And that the chaplains, and their successors for ever, be paid for their service out of the manors of Melbourn, Mereth, and Royston, in com' Cantab. He had divers manors in the counties of Bedford, Bucks, Northampton, Hertford, Essex, Surrey, and Northumberland, which he settles on William Mordaunt, his son and heir, and his heirs-male; and in default, on John his son, and in default to Joan his daughter, remainder to Elizabeth his sister, wife of Wistan Brown.

The said William, his eldest son, was executor and administrator of his father's will; but dying without issue, the estate devolved on John his brother and heir.

Which John was Sheriff for Bedford and Bucks, 1 Hen. VIII. and was, in 5 Hen. VIII. ^s nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the peace (as the words of the Act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. He was knighted before June 4, 1520, the 12th of King Henry VIII. when he was one ^b of those appointed to attend the Queen at the interview with Francis I. of France; and in May 1522, 14 Hen. VIII. ⁱ waited on the King at Canterbury, at his second meeting in England with the Emperor Charles V. In 22 Hen. VIII. 1530, he was ^k appointed, with others, to enquire what lands, &c. Cardinal Wolsey held in the county of Buckingham. And meriting much by reason of his great

^s Rot. Parl. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. dorso 31.

ⁱ *Ibid.* p. 768.

^k *Ibid.* p. 403.

^b Rymer's Fœd. T. 13. p. 712.

abilities, ¹ had summons to parliament among the Peers of this realm 1532, 24 Hen. VIII. where he took his place accordingly on May 4. In which year also King Henry going with great state into France, and landing at Calais, Octob. 11. he ^m attended him thither; as also to Boloign, at that magnificent interview with King Francis I.

In the reign of King Edward VI. anno 1551, a great dearth being in the nation, he was the first in commission, with other persons of quality in the county of Bedford, to prevent the enhancing the prices of corn, victuals, &c. and to punish offenders therein, as also to supply the said county. By his last testament, ⁿ bearing date Aug. 1, A. D. 1560 (2 Eliz.) styling himself Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey; he bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish-church of Turvey, in the wall next above his father's tomb: appointing, that the body of the Lady Elizabeth his wife, should be removed, and laid on his right side: Likewise, that a tomb of marble, with the images of himself, and the same Lady his wife, in alabaster, should be there placed in memory of them. And orders on the day of his burial 100 marks to be distributed in alms to the poor of Turvey, and fifteen other parishes adjacent; as also 100 marks towards the repair of the church and steeple of Turvey, and rough casting the walls of the church, and 40*l*. for the repair of Turvey-bridge. The probate of which testament bears date Sept. 1, 1562, so that 'tis probable he died in that year.

By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Henry Vere, Esq; Lord of Drayton and Adington, in com' Northampt. he had issue John his-ten and heir, William, and George; also had six daughters that were married; one of them Margaret, to William Acklam, of Moreby in com' Ebor. Esq; another to Edward, fifth son to Sir Nicholas Fairfax, of Gilling-castle in com' Ebor. Knt.

Which John, in the life-time of his father, was made ^o one of the Knights of the Bath, with the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl of Derby, and other nobles, at the coronation of Queen Anne Boléyn, June 1, 1533, 25 Hen. VIII. and was Sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire in 32 Hen. VIII. On the death of King Edward VI. (though the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen, by direction of the whole Privy-council) he appeared ^p in arms with the first, on the behalf of Queen Mary; whereupon he was sworn ^q of her Privy-council; and in ^r her reign served in four parliaments for Bedfordshire. By his testament, ^s bearing date April 16, 1571,

¹ H. 13. in Offic. Arm. f. 398. b.

qu. 22.

^m Stow's Annals.

^p Godw. p. 267.

ⁿ Regist. Streat.

p. 479.

^r Willis's Not. Parl. vol. 1. p. 7.

^s Holney, qu. 39.

^q Strype's Memorials, V. 3.

13 Eliz. he bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of Turvey, appointing, that his manors and lands called Tip-tofts, Pinkneys, and Warleys, should be assured to the King's hall, and Brazen-Nose college in Oxford, for the maintenance of certain scholars to those houses, and other deeds of charity; and that those scholars should be successively named, from time to time, by his executors; and afterwards by his heirs forever. Which will was proved on October 19, 14 Eliz.

He married Ellen, cousin and heir to Sir Richard Fitz-Lewes of West-Thorndon, in com' Essex, Knt. by whom he had issue Lewis his son and heir.

Which Lewis, Lord Mordaunt, had the honour of knight-hood conferred on him by Queen Elizabeth, in 1567; and in the 19th of the reign of that Queen, was one of the Peers who sat in judgment on Thomas Duke of Norfolk; likewise in 29 Eliz. on the Queen of Scots at Fotheringhay; and departing this life at his Manor-house of Drayton in Northamptonshire, 16 Junii, 1601 (43 Eliz.) was honourably buried at Turvey July 29 next following; leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Arthur Darcy, Kt. second son of Thomas Lord Darcy, and ancestor to the present Earl of Holderness, Henry his son and heir.

Which Henry, Lord Mordaunt, in 1605, 3d of King James I. being suspected to have knowledge of the gun-powder treason plot, was, with Edward Lord Stourton, and the Earl of Northumberland, committed to the Tower; where, after some imprisonment, he and the Lord Stourton being fined in the Star-chamber, on June 3, 1606, were released; but the Earl of Northumberland continued a prisoner for many years after. This Henry had to wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Lord Compton, by whom he had issue John his son and heir, who succeeded him.

Which John was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Peterborough, by letters patent, bearing date 9 Martii, 1627-8, 3 Car I. He was brought up in the Romish religion, but was converted by a disputation at his house, between the learned Bishop Usher, and a Papist, who confessed himself silenced by the just hand of God on him, for presuming, without leave from his superiors, to dispute with the Bishop, who was then only Dr. Usher. This Earl, in 1642^x, in the army raised by order of parliament, under the command of Robert Earl of Essex, employed (as pretended) for the defence of the Protestant religion, the safety his Majesty's person, and of the parliament, was General of the Ordnance, and Colonel of a regiment of foot: And departing this life June 18

^t Camden's Annals. ^u F. F. in Offic. Arm. 681. a. Army, Printed for John Partridge, 1642.

^x List of the

the same year, was buried at Turvey in com' Bedf. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Howard Lord Effingham (son and heir of Charles Earl of Nottingham) and of Anne his wife, daughter and sole heir of John Lord St. John of Bletshoe, and had issue by her two sons, Henry Earl of Peterborough, and John, created by King Charles II. Lord Mordaunt of Rygate, and Viscount Avalon, on July 10, 1659; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas, son and heir of Edward Lord Howard of Esrick.

His successor, Henry 2d Earl of Peterborough, distinguished himself in the Civil Wars, in behalf of King Charles I. raised a regiment at his own expence, and was wounded at the battle of Newbury, and often imprisoned for his loyal attempts. In 1648, he was in that rising with the Earl of Holland, to rescue the King from his imprisonment; and on their defeat, though that Earl was taken and beheaded, yet the Earl of Peterborough, with his brother, escaped, but were voted traitors to the commonwealth, and their estates sequestered.

On the marriage of King Charles II. he was sent with a fleet, and took possession of Tangier in Africa, for his Majesty, where he remained as Governor till the year 1663, when he was succeeded by the Earl of Tiviot, and arrived at Whitehall, July 4. In the year 1673, he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the court of Modena, to negotiate a match between Mary Beatrix Eleonora, daughter of duke Alphonso II. and James Duke of York, which he concluded, and was the proxy in the marriage-ceremony, and brought her over through France, landing at Dover on November 21, 1673. After which he was sworn of the Privy-council at Hampton-court, on July 10, 1674.

At the coronation of King James, April 23, 1685, he carried the sceptre with the cross; his Majesty having been pleased to declare him Groom of the Stole, on Sunday the 19th by delivering the golden-key to his Lordship. On June 18, the same year, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed July 22 following, and was Colonel of the Queen's, or 3d regiment of horse in that reign.

After the accession of King William and Queen Mary, the Commons resolved (October 26, 1689) that the Earl of Peterborough, and the Earl of Salisbury, should be impeached of high-treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the impeachment was dropped. His Lordship departed this life on June 19, 1697, without issue male, and was buried at Turvey, leaving by Penelope his wife, daughter of Barnabas Earl of Thomond (in Ireland) an only daughter, Mary, married to Henry Howard,

ard, Duke of Norfolk, and secondly to Sir John Germain Bart. to whom she left all her estate, and lies buried at Lufwick St. Peter's in Northamptonshire. The title of Earl of Peterborough devolved then on his nephew Charles late Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, son and heir of John Lord Viscount Avalon, second son of John Earl of Peterborough.

Which John, Lord Viscount Avalon, was famed for his signal exploits during the usurpation, and being very instrumental in the restoration of King Charles II. He engaged very early for the rescue of King Charles I. in that attempt with the Earl of Holland, as the Earl of Clarendon relates in his history of the Rebellion; and gives this further account of him, and his services to King Charles II.

“ There was was a young gentleman, John Mordaunt, “ the younger son, and brother of the Earl of Peterborough, “ who having been too young to be engaged in the late war, “ during which time he had his education in France and Italy, “ was now of age, of parts, and great vigour of mind, and “ newly married to a young beautiful Lady, of a very loyal “ spirit, and notable vivacity of wit and humour, who concurred with him in all honourable dedications of himself. “ He resolved to embrace all opportunities to serve the King, “ and to dispose those upon whom he had influence, to take “ the same resolution; and being allied to the Marquis of Ormond, he did, by him, inform his Majesty of his resolution, and his readiness to receive any commands from him. “ This was many months before the Marquis's journey into “ England.”

But Cromwell having notice of the Marquis's being in the kingdom, he sent for Mr. Mordaunt, and very strictly examined him, whether he had seen the Marquis of Ormond during his late being in London; which, though he had done often, he very confidently and positively denied, being well assured, that it could not be proved, and that the Marquis himself was in safety: upon which confident denial, he was dismissed to return to his own lodging. Yet two days after (anno 1658) he was sent for again, and committed close prisoner to the Tower, on the discovery of Mr. Stapeley (a gentleman of large fortune in the county of Suffex) that preparations were making for an insurrection, in order to the restoration of King Charles II. of which Lord Clarendon gives this account.

“ Mr. Stapeley was well known to Mr. Mordaunt, who had “ represented his affections to the King, and how useful he “ might be towards the possessing some place in Suffex, and “ his undertaking that he would do so, by a letter to the King “ under Mr. Stapeley's own hand: and thereupon Mr. Mor-

“daunt desired, that his Majesty would send a commission
 “for the command of a regiment of horse to him; which he
 “would provide, and cause to be ready against the season he
 “should be required to appear: which commission, with
 “many others, was sent to Mr. Mordaunt; and he delivered
 “it to Mr. Stapeley, who was exceedingly pleased with it,
 “renewed all his vows and protestations; and it is still believ-
 “ed, that he really meant all he pretended. But he had trust-
 “ed some servant, who betray’d him; and being thereupon
 “sent for by Cromwell, his father’s fast old friend, was by
 “him so cajoled by promises and by threats, that he was not
 “able to withstand him; but believing that he knew already
 “all that he asked him, he concealed nothing that he
 “knew himself; informed him of those of the same country
 “who were to join with him; of whom some had likewise
 “received commissions, as well as himself; and in the end he
 “confessed, that he had received his commission from Mr.
 “Mordaunt’s own hand.”

On this discovery, several were taken up in all quarters of
 the kingdom, and a High Court of Justice was erected for the
 trial of the prisoners. Of this court John Lisle, who gave
 his vote for the murder of King Charles I. and continued an
 entire confidant of Cromwell’s, was president; but the judges
 seldom consisted of fewer than twenty; and among them there
 were usually some, “who (as the noble author before-men-
 “tioned relates) out of pity, or for money, were inclined
 “to do good offices to the prisoners who came before them;
 “at least to communicate such secrets to them, as might in-
 “form them what would be most pressed against them. Mr.
 “Mordaunt’s lady had, by giving money, procured some in
 “the number to be very propitious to her husband; and in
 “the evening of that day the trial had been begun, she re-
 “ceived two very important advices from them. The one,
 “that she should prevail with her husband to plead; then his
 “friends might do him some service: whereas, if he insisted
 “upon the point of law, he would infallibly suffer, and no
 “man durst speak for him. The other, that they had no
 “sufficient proof to condemn him upon any particular with
 “which he stood charged, but only for the delivery of the
 “commission to Stapeley; and that there was to that point,
 “besides Stapeley, one colonel Mallory, whose testimony was
 “more valued than the other’s. This Mallory had the repu-
 “tation of an honest man, and loved Mr. Mordaunt very
 “well, and was one of those who were principally trusted in
 “the business of Suffolk, and had been apprehended about the
 “same time that Stapeley was; and finding, upon his first
 “examination, by the questions administered to him by Thur-
 “low,

“ low, that all was discovered, he unwarily confessed all that
“ he knew concerning Mr. Mordaunt; having been, himself,
“ the person principally employed between him and Stapeley.
“ He was brought in custody from the Tower, to give in evi-
“ dence against Mr. Mordaunt, with an intention in the
“ court after he had done that good service, to proceed as
“ strictly against himself, tho’ they promised him indemnity.

“ The lady, having clear information of this whole matter,
“ could not find any way that night to advertise her husband,
“ that he should no more insist upon the want of jurisdiction
“ in the court. For there was no possibility of speaking with,
“ or sending to him, during the time of his trial. Therefore
“ she laid aside the thought of that business till the morning,
“ and passed the night in contriving how Mallory might be
“ prevailed with to make an escape; and was so dexterous, and
“ so fortunate, that a friend of hers disposed the money she gave
“ him so effectually, that the next morning, when Mallory
“ was brought to the hall to be ready to give in his evidence,
“ he found some means to withdraw from his guard, and when
“ he was in the croud he easily got away.

“ She had as good fortune likewise to have a little note she
“ writ concerning the other advice, put into her husband’s
“ hand, as he passed to the bar; which having perused, he
“ departed from his former resolution; and after he had mo-
“ destly urged the same again which he had done the day before,
“ to spend time, and the president, in much choler, answering
“ as he had done, he submitted to his trial, and behaved
“ himself with courage; and easily evaded the greatest part of
“ the evidence they had against him; nor could they find
“ proof, what presumption soever there might be, that he had
“ spoken with the Marquis of Ormond; and he evaded many
“ other particulars of his correspondence with the King, with
“ notable address. That of the commission of Stapeley was
“ reserved to the last; and the commission being produced,
“ and both the hand and the signet generally known, by reason
“ of so many of the like, which had fallen into their hands at
“ Worcester, and by many other accidents, Mr. Stapeley was
“ called to declare where he had it; and seeing himself con-
“ fronted by Mr. Mordaunt, though he did, after many que-
“ stions and reproaches from the council that prosecuted, at
“ last confess that he did receive it from Mr. Mordaunt; yet
“ he did it in so disorderly and confused a manner, that it ap-
“ peared he had much rather not have said it; and answered
“ the questions Mr. Mordaunt asked him with that confusion,
“ that his evidence could not be satisfactory to any impartial
“ judges. Then Mallory was called for, but by no search
“ could be found; and they could not, by their own rules,
“ defer

“ defer their sentence. And it so fell out, by one of the Judges
 “ withdrawing upon a sudden fit of the stone, that the court
 “ was divided, one half for the condemning him, and the
 “ other half that he was not guilty; whereupon the determi-
 “ nation depended upon the single vote of the President; who
 “ made some excuses for the justice he was about to do, and
 “ acknowledged many obligations to the mother of the pri-
 “ soner, and, in contemplation thereof, pronounced him in-
 “ nocent, for aught appeared to the court. There was not in
 “ Cromwell’s time the like instance; and scarce any other man
 “ escaped the judgment, that was tried before any High Court
 “ of justice. And he was so offended at it, that, contrary to
 “ all the forms used by themselves, he caused him to be kept
 “ for several months after in the Tower, and would willingly
 “ have brought him to be tried again. For, within a day or
 “ two after, Mallory was retaken, and they had likewise cor-
 “ rupted a Frenchman, who had long served him, and was the
 “ only servant whom he had made choice of (since he was to
 “ be allowed but one) to attend him in the prison; and he had
 “ discovered enough to have taken away his life several ways.
 “ But the scandal was so great, and the case so unheard of,
 “ that any man, discharged upon a public trial, should be
 “ again proceeded against by new evidence for the same offence,
 “ that Cromwell himself thought not fit to undergo the re-
 “ proach of it, but was, in the end, prevailed with to set him
 “ at liberty. And he was very few days at liberty, before he
 “ embarked himself as frankly in the king’s service as before,
 “ and with better success.”

He kept a constant correspondence with the King, and used
 his utmost endeavours to form a party for his restoration. Af-
 ter the death of Oliver Cromwell, the spirits of his friends be-
 ing raised, and very many of those who had served the parlia-
 ment being desirous to enter into amity with them, and to make
 a firm conjunction with them towards his Majesty’s establish-
 ment on his throne, he had the courage to go over in disguise
 to the King at Brussels, to concert measures for that end.

How prudently he acted, is apparent from what the Earl of
 Clarendon writes. “ Mr. Mordaunt, who had so lately his
 “ head upon the block, was more active than any man; and
 “ was so well trusted by men of all conditions, upon the cou-
 “ rage of his former behaviour, that he had in truth very full
 “ engagements from very good men in most quarters of the
 “ kingdom, *That if the King would assign them a day, and pro-
 “ mise to come to them after they were imbodyed, they would not fail
 “ to appear at the day.* Whereupon Mr. Mordaunt ventured
 “ himself to come in disguise to the King to Brussels, to give
 “ him a clear account how his business stood, and what proba-
 “ bility

“bility there was of success, and likewise to complain of the
“want of forwardness in some of those upon whom the King
“most relied, to encourage other men; and to desire that his
“Majesty would, by him, require them to concur with the
“rest. It appeared, by the account he gave, that there were
“very few counties in England, where there was not a form-
“ed undertaking by the most powerful men of that county,
“to possess themselves of some considerable place in it; and if
“any of them succeeded, the opportunity would be fairer for
“the King to venture his own person, than he yet had had,
“or than he was like to have, if he suffered those who were
“now in the government to be settled in it.”

Mr. Mordaunt had before received a blank commission signed by the King, dated at Brussels, March 7, 1659; wherein he, with Arthur Annesley (afterwards Earl of Anglesey) Sir John Greenville, Sir Thomas Peyton, and Mr. Legge, were impowered to treat with any of his Majesty's subjects in England or Wales, that are or were in arms against him, or his father (excepting such as actually sat in judgment for taking away the life of his said father, or pleaded as counsel learned against his life, or attended as ministers to the pretended court, or laid hands on his person in the execution of that horrid murder) and to assure them, if they would join heartily in his restoration to his kingdoms, that they should have not only free pardon, but such recompence and reward, as such of them, by any remarkable service, should merit, either by reducing any town or fort, or any other trust. And what the said Mr. Mordaunt, or any of those before recited, should under their hands in writing promise in his name, he would ratify and confirm. And they proceeded so warily, and were so active, that a day in July was fixed for a general rising in England; Sir George Booth having agreed to raise Lancashire and Cheshire; the Earl of Stamford, Leicestershire; the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Suffolk; and Sir Horatio Townshend, Norfolk; Sir William Compton, and Sir Thomas Leventhorp, Hertfordshire; and Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Francis Vincent, and Sir Adam Brown, engaged to raise Surry and Suffex; and undertakings there were in other counties, by men very ready to venture all they had.

Mr. Mordaunt was principally consulted, and trusted in this grand affair, and thereupon went over to the King (as before related) to prevail on his Majesty to come over to head them. “When (as the Earl of Clarendon writes) the King received
“this account in gross from a person so well instructed, where-
“of he had by retail received much from the persons con-
“cerned (for it was another circumstance of the looseness of
“the present government, that messengers went forward and
“backward

“ backward with all security) and likewise found by Mr. Mordaunt, that all things were now gone so far, that there was no retreat ; and therefore that the resolution was general, *That though any discovery should be made, and any person imprisoned, the rest would proceed as soon as the day should be appointed by the King* : His Majesty resolved, that he would adventure his own person, and would be ready *incognito* at Calais upon such a day of the month ; and that his brother the Duke of York should be likewise there, or very near, to the end that from thence, upon the intelligence of the success of that day, which was likewise then appointed, they might dispose themselves one to one place, and the other to another.”

It was towards the end of June, that Mr. Mordaunt left Brussels, with a resolution that there should be a general rendezvous, throughout England, of all who would declare for the King, upon a day named, *viz.* the 10th of July ; and the King resolved at the day appointed to be at Calais, and the Duke of York at Bologne, where they accordingly went, waiting for the event. But through the treachery of Sir Richard Willis, who was intrusted by the King (who too late found him untrue, and informed Mr. Mordaunt of it at Brussels) this well concerted design was discovered, and many persons of honour and quality committed to several prisons throughout the kingdom, before the day appointed, which did not terrify the rest. “ The day itself was accompanied with very unusual weather at that season of the year, being the middle of July. The night before, there had been an excessive rain, which continued all the next day, with so terrible a cold high wind, that the winter had seldom seen so great a storm ; so that the persons over England, who were drawing to their appointed rendezvous, were much dismayed, and met with many cross accidents ; some mistook the place, and went somewhere else ; others went where they should be, and were weary of expecting those who should have been there too.”

To recount the several enterprizes, and by what means they failed, is not consistent with the nature of this work ; I shall only observe, that Mr. Mordaunt, Charles Stuart Earl of Litchfield (after Duke of Richmond) Sir Adam Brown, and some few others, rendezvoused near Guildford in Surrey ; but Sir Francis Vincent being seized, and forces coming up before they could make head against them, they were obliged to disperse. Mr. Mordaunt, and the Earl of Litchfield, came disguised by water in the common barge from Chertsey to London, and got privately to Alderman Robinson's house, till such time as they thought themselves safe, by the confusions of the rump-ministry, and General Monk's arrival in London.

London. But the rump-parliament, on September 3, 1659, ordered Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Adam Brown, &c. to be taken as traytors, if they did not surrender themselves by a day then named.

Nevertheless, in the short interval between the return of the secluded members, and the convention of the parliament that restored the King, many prudent acts were done towards it. And, as my Lord Clarendon writes, "Those of the King's party who had sheltered themselves in obscurity, appeared now abroad, and conversed without controul; and Mr. Mordaunt, who was known to be entirely trusted by the King, walked into all places with freedom; and many of the council, and some officers of the army, as Ingoldfby and Huntingdon, &c. made, through him, tender of their services to the King."

Whereupon his Majesty, in testimony of his faithful services, to the hazard of his life and fortune, and as a mark to future ages of his great loyalty, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Mordaunt of Rygate in com' Surrey, as also to the honour of Viscount Avalon in com' Somerset, by letters patent bearing date July 10, 1659.

Also, when General Monk found that he could effectually shew his good-will to the King, we are told by the same noble author, that Mr. Morrice, and Sir John Greenville, whom the General trusted with his secret intentions in the arduous affair of the restoration, were at that time taken notice of to be intimate with Mr. Mordaunt, who most immediately corresponded with Brussels. And when Sir John Greenville had received his instructions from the General, and Mr. Morrice, he took Mr. Mordaunt with him for the companion of his journey, who set out for Flanders about the beginning of April 1660, and in a few days arrived at Brussels.

He returned with Sir John Greenville, with the letters the King wrote to the General, and to the House of Commons, &c. And in that to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council of the city of London, is this expression: "How desirous we are to contribute to the obtaining the peace and happiness of our subjects without effusion of blood, and how far we are from desiring to recover what belongs to us by a war, if it can be otherwise done, will appear to you by the inclosed declaration; which, together with this our letter, we have intrusted our right trusty and well-beloved cousin the Lord Viscount Mordaunt, and our trusty and well-beloved servant Sir John Greenville, Knt. one of the gentlemen of our bedchamber, to deliver to you, to the end, &c."

They

They arrived at London a full week before the parliament was to sit; and the General on perusal of the copies of the several dispatches liked all very well, and used all his endeavours to promote and advance his Majesty's interest; yet (as my author before-mentioned) *he as carefully retained the secret, and did not communicate to any person living (Mr. Morrice only excepted) that he received any letter from the King, till the very minute he presented it to the house of Commons.* Whereby it may justly be inferred, that the Lord Viscount Avalon had a principal share in that great work of the restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy. And the Lord-Mayor and Common-council of London ordered 300 *l.* to him and Sir John Greenville, as a testimony of their respects to them, to buy each of them a ring, to wear in honour of their services on that occasion.

His Lordship met the King on his landing at Dover, and when his Majesty arrived at Canterbury, on Saturday, May 26, his Lordship and the Earl of Winchelsea brought up General Monk to his Majesty, who delivered him the Garter, and, at the same time, conferred the honour of knighthood on all three of them. And afterwards his Majesty constituted the Viscount Avalon, Constable of the castle of Windsor, &c. and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Surrey, on June 30, 1660; which he held to the time of his death.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Tho. Carey, second son to Robert Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters; and departing this life in the 48th year of his age, on June 5, 1675, was buried in the church of Fulham, where a magnificent monument is erected to his memory, of white and black marble, with his effigies in his robes, and a battoon or staff of command in his right hand (as Constable of Windsor-castle) with this inscription:

H. S. E.

Nobilissimus heros JOHAN. MORDAUNT,

Johannis Comitis Petroburgensis

Filius natu minor,

ex

Ardantiorum Stemmate, quod ante sexcentos annos

Nomina traductum

Serie perpetuâ, deinceps hic in Angliâ floruit:

Qui

Acceptum a parentibus Decus

Rebus Gestis Auxit, & Illustravit

Opera egregia Posita

In

In Restituendo Principe ab avitis Regnis Pulso,
Mille aditis periculis,

A

Cromwelli Rabie sæpius provocata, sæpe etiam devicta

A

Carolo Secundo feliciter Reduce,
In laborum mercedem, & benevolentiae tesseram,
Vicecomes de Aviland est Renunciatus;
Castri etiam Windesoriæ & Militiæ Surriensis
Præfecturæ Admotus;

ex

Nuptiis cum lectissima Heroïna ELIZABETH CAREY,
Comitum Monumethæ stirpe oriundâ,
Auspicatissime initis,
(Susceptâ prole numerosâ)
Filiis septem, Filiabus quatuor;
Medio Ætatis flore annorum 48 Febre correptus,
Vir, Immortalitate dignus, animam
Deo reddidit

V

Die Junii, Annoque Domini MDCLXXV.

His sons that survived to maturity were five, and four daughters; Charlot, Carey, who died unmarried on January 4, 1713-14; Sophia, married to James Hamilton, of Bangor in the kingdom of Ireland; and Anne, to James Hamilton of the said kingdom, by whom she was mother of James, who was created Viscount Limerick, on April 4, 1719, earl of Clanbrassil, on Nov. 13, 1756, and died March 17, 1758, leaving issue.

Of the sons, Charles, the eldest, succeeded to the title of Earl of Peterborough, and was also Earl of Monmouth.

Harry, second son, was member of parliament for Brockley in 1705, and 1707; and for Richmond, from 1708 to his death, Jan. 4, 1719-20, when he was lieutenant-general in the army, and treasurer of the ordnance, which last he was appointed June 16, 1699. He married first, , natural daughter of Thomas Spencer of Yarnton, Oxfordshire, Esq. and by her had Sir John Mordaunt, knight of the Bath; Elizabeth-Lucy, married to Sir Wilfred Lawson, of Isell in Cumberland, Bart. one of the Grooms of the Bed-chamber to King George I. and Margaret. His second wife was Penelope, daughter and heir of William Tipping, of Ewelme in Oxfordshire, Esq. and he had by her Penelope, wedded to Sir Monoux Cope, of Bramfel, in Hampshire, Bart. Sir John Mordaunt, Knight of the Bath, taking to a military life, was on Octob. 10, 1747, promoted from the rank of Brigadier-

dier-General, to that of Major-General of his Majesty's forces. On Mar. 19, 1747-8, he was constituted Colonel of his Majesty's regiment of dragoons. In Novem. 1749, he was appointed Colonel of the late Lord Viscount Cobham's regiment of dragoons; and June 13, 1752, Governor of the fort of Sheerness, in the island of Sheepey: On May 1, 1754, he was appointed a Lieutenant-General. In September 1757, he commanded the land forces designed for the reduction of Rochefort in France: but nothing having been undertaken in that expedition, except the demolition of a small fort on the isle of Aix, he was tried by a court martial in December following, and unanimously acquitted of the charge exhibited against him. He was elected in 1730, on a vacancy, Member for Pontefract, in Yorkshire, during the remainder of that parliament: and at the general election in 1741, and ever since, for Cockermouth.

Lewis, the third son, on May 10, 1710, was made a Brigadier-General in the army, and died on Feb. 2, 1712-13. He married, 1st, Anne, daughter of Martin, Esq. and by her was father of Colonel Charles Mordaunt, who first wedded Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Mainwaring, of , in Cheshire, Esq. by his wife Lady Charlotte, daughter to Thomas Gerrard Earl of Macclesfield; but the said Charles having no issue by her, took Anne, daughter of Scrope, Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, for his second wife, who bore to him three sons, Charles, Osbert, and Henry. Brigadier-General Lewis Mordaunt married, 2dly, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Collyer, Lieut. Governor of Jersey, and by her had two daughters, viz. Anna-Maria, wife of Stephen Poyntz, Esq. who died at Midgham in Berkshire, Dec. 17, 1750, leaving issue by her; and Sophia, espoused to Sir Roger Martin, of Long-Melford in Suffolk, Bart.

Osmund, fourth son, was killed at the battle of the Boyne in Ireland, July 1, 1690.

George, fifth son, in holy orders, departed this life on July 28, 1728. He first married Catherine, fourth daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Spencer of Yarnton, in the county of Oxford, Bart. and widow of John Dormer of Ascot in the same county, Esq. and she deceasing May 26, 1714, without issue, he wedded, next, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Doyly of Chislehampton in Oxfordshire, Bart. by which Lady he was father of a daughter, Anna-Maria, wife of Jonathan Shipley, D. D. Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. After the said Elizabeth's death, he had Elizabeth, daughter of the before-mentioned Lieut. Colonel Collyer, for his 3d spouse, by whom he was father of two daughters, viz. Mary the
con-

connubial consort of Valentine Maurice, of Persfield, in the county of Monmouth, Esq. and Elizabeth, wedded to Sir William Milner, of Nun-Appleton, in Yorkshire, Bart.

The eldest son, Charles, late Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, by many remarkable services to his country, rendered himself very conspicuous. In his youth he served under the Admirals Torrington and Narborough in the Mediterranean, during the war with the state of Algiers. On June 4, 1680, he embarked for Africa, with the Earl of Plymouth, and distinguished himself at Tangier, when it was besieged by the Moors. On the accession of King James II. he was one of the chief arguers in the house of Peers against repealing the Test-act; and disliking the proceedings of the court, he got leave from the King to go over to Holland, as intending to accept the command of a Dutch Squadron in the West-Indies. On his arrival at the Hague, he was among the first of the English nobility, who engaged in the Prince of Orange's expedition into England: and, as Bishop Burnet relates in his History of his own Times, he was among those whom that Prince chiefly trusted, and on whose advice he governed all his motions; and was in that fleet, which landed his Highness in the West of England.

Being therefore so instrumental in the Revolution, he was, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, sworn of their Privy-council, and made one of the Lords of the bed-chamber to his Majesty. And in order to attend at their coronation, as an Earl, he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of the county of Monmouth, on April 9, 1689; having the day before been constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury; and on May 30, the same year, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. Also on an address of the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of the city of London to his Majesty, he was commissioned to command the royal regiment of horse, which the city had raised for the publick service, of which his Majesty was graciously pleased to be Colonel: and their Majesties, with the Prince and Princess of Denmark, with the Lords spiritual and temporal, having accepted of the invitation of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of the city, to dine at Guildhall on October 29, 1689, the royal city regiment of Volunteer-horse, richly and gallantly accoutred, led by the Earl of Monmouth, attended their Majesties from Whitehall into the city. In 1692, his Lordship made the campaign in Flanders under King William; and in May 1694, he was succeeded by Henry Lord Sydney, as first Commissioner of the Treasury.

In 1702, the 1st of Queen Anne (the year the Duke of Ormond was sent to Cadiz) he was designed for the West-Indies,

as Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica, and Commander of the army and fleet for that expedition. On June 24, that year, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire; and on March 27, 1705, was sworn one of her Majesty's most honourable Privy-council. His Lordship was declared General and Commander in chief of the forces sent to Spain, and joint-Admiral of the fleet with Sir Cloudesley Shovel; and setting sail from England, May 24, and touching at Lisbon, on June 20, took on board there, on July 23, King Charles III. of Spain, whom, after stopping to refresh at Gibraltar, then in the hands of the Confederates, they landed in the bay of Barcelona; of the reduction of which city, our Gazette, Oct. 8, 1705, No. 4164, gives the following account. "The fleet came before Barcelona, August 11, O. S. 1705; the next day they landed without opposition, the whole country having declared for Charles III. King of Spain. On the 3d of September, the Earl of Peterborough, having resolved to attack fort Montjovi, lying on the contrary side of the city, to that where our forces landed, and commands the place; his Lordship marched thither himself, with a detachment of 1000 men, accompanied by the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, the Lord Charlemont, and other officers. And the fort, which was so well fortified by art and nature, that it was looked on as impregnable, together with the works between it and the town, were carried sword in hand, with inconsiderable loss, except that of the Prince of Darmstadt, killed in the beginning of the action." This courageous attempt brought the city to surrender; and in another of our Gazettes (No. 4167) in the article from Lisbon, October 13, N. S. 'tis said, "Our men who were with the Prince of Darmstadt, upon his Highness's being killed, began to give ground, but the Earl of Peterborough came immediately, and rallied them, and being animated by his Lordship's presence and example, they beat the enemy into the fort, and lodged themselves in all the outworks." Also in 1706, when it was besieged by the Duke of Anjou in person, and greatly distressed, his Lordship, by his presence and example, gave life and vigour to the Catalans; and on May 11, 1706, N. S. forced the enemy to raise the siege, leaving behind them near 200 brass battering guns, 30 mortars, a great quantity of bombs, shot, &c. 3000 barrels of powder, 10,000 sacks of corn, and all their sick and wounded men, whom the Marshal de Tessé, by a letter, recommended to the Earl of Peterborough's clemency, *who* (as the Gazette recites) *had been very generous and indulgent towards them.* His driving the Duke of Anjou, the late Philip V. King of Spain, and the French army out of Spain, which consisted

consisted of 25,000 men, though his own troops never amounted to 10,000; the possession he gained of Catalonia, of the kingdoms of Valencia, Arragon, and Majorca, with part of Murcia and Castile, giving opportunity to the Earl of Galway of advancing to Madrid without a blow; are undeniable proofs of his great valour, prudence, and conduct in military affairs; and the wonderful vigour in the execution of those, and several other actions during the war, surprized most men at that time; for which services he was declared General in Spain by King Charles III. And that war being looked on as likely to be concluded, he received her Majesty's commission for Ambassador Extraordinary, with powers and instructions for treating and adjusting all matters of state and traffick between the two kingdoms. Whatever were the causes of his being recalled from Spain, 'tis certain that our affairs there were soon after in a very ill condition, by the loss of the battle of Almanza, on April 25, 1707, N. S. Rouvigny Earl of Galway then commanding the British troops. The Earl of Peterborough came to the Duke of Marlborough's camp at Genap, on August 22, when he left the camp at Soignes, in his journey to Holland, there being then as little appearance but the remainder of the campaign would be as inactive as the preceding part of it that year. I shall further take notice, that on his return to England, having brought on the examination of his conduct in parliament, after the strictest enquiry, there were no objections made to any part of his behaviour; but all his actions appeared suitable to the dignity of his character. The house^a of Peers voting, Jan. 12, 1710-11, *That during the time he had the command of the army in Spain, he performed many great and eminent services*; for which he had the thanks of their house: and the Lord Chancellor expressed himself in the strongest terms. In his speech to him he said, "There was no enquiry into the nature of any service, upon
"a more mature deliberation, or with greater justice, than at
"this time to your Lordship. Such is your Lordship's known
"generosity, and truly noble temper, that I assure myself, the
"present I am now offering to your Lordship, is the more acceptable, as it comes pure and unmixed, and is unattended
"with any other reward which your Lordship might justly
"think would be an allay to it."

My Lord,

Had more days been allowed me, than I have had minutes, to call to mind the wonderful and amazing success, which perpetually attended your Lordship in Spain (the effect of your

^a Pointer's Chron. p. 663.

Lordship's personal bravery and conduct) I would not attempt the enumerating your particular services, since I should offend your Lordship, by the mention of such as I could recollect, and give a just occasion of offence to this honourable house, by my involuntary omission of the far greater part of them.

Had your Lordship's wise counsels, particularly your advice at the council of war in Valentia, been pursued in the following campaign, the fatal battle of Almanza, and our greatest misfortunes, which have since happened in Spain, had been prevented, and the design upon Thoulon might have happily succeeded.

I shall detain your Lordship no longer than in obedience to the order I have received, to return your Lordship, as I do, the thanks of this house, for your eminent, and remarkable services to your Queen and country during your command in Spain.

His Excellency's Answer.

My Lords,

For the great honour and favour I have received from your Lordships, I return my most humble thanks, with a heart full of the truest respect and gratitude. No service can deserve such a reward. It is more than a sufficient recompence for any past hardships, and to which nothing can give an addition. I shall endeavour, in all my future actions, not to appear unworthy of the unmerited favour I have this day received from this great assembly.

In the years 1710, and 1711, he was employed in embassy to the court of Turin, and other Italian courts, on special affairs; and on his return to England, was, on December 22, 1712, made Colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards, then vacant by the death of Richard Earl Rivers; and being General of the Marines, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton, was installed at Windsor, on August 4, 1713, a Knight-Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter. In November following, he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of Sicily, and to negotiate affairs with other Italian Princes; where he continued till the Queen's death, and did not return^a till April 2, 1715.

In the reign of George I. he was constituted, May 25, 1722, General of all the Marine forces in Great-Britain; and on October 22, 1727, he had the same commission from his late Majesty.

^a Pointer's Chron. p. 3. and 825.

His Lordship married Carey, daughter to Sir Alexander Fraser, of Dores in the shire of Mearns in Scotland, and by her (who died on May 13, 1709, and was buried on the 20th of the said month, at Turvey in Bedfordshire) had two sons, John, and Henry, and a daughter Henrietta, married to Alexander Gordon, 2d Duke of Gordon, in Scotland.

He married to his 2d wife, A. D. 1735, Anastasia Robinson; and going to Lisbon for the recovery of his health, died there on October 25 that year, aged 77, and was buried at Turvey.

Henry, his youngest son, was a member of the house of Commons for Brackley in 1695. He was brought up in the sea service, and, like his noble father, distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour. In 1706, he was Captain of the *Resolution* man of war; and the Earl, his father, sailing from Barcelona on March 14, O. S. 1706 7, with the King of Spain's Envoy to the Duke of Savoy, in order to land at Genoa; having also two light frigates with them, they fell in on the 19th with six French men of war, whereof two were of 80, two of 70, one of 68, and the other of 58 guns, which chased them. Whereupon his Lordship, with the Spanish Envoy, quitted the *Resolution*, went on board the Enterprize Frigate, and by favour of the night, escaped into Leghorn, as did the other frigate. The enemy continuing chasing the *Resolution*, one of their ships came about ten at night within gun-shot of her, but did not begin to fire till about six the next morning, by which time the rest of the enemies ships, being all clean, and newly come out of Toulon, came up with the *Resolution*. Then began a sharp fight, which Captain Mordaunt maintained with great bravery and conduct till half an hour after three in the afternoon, when finding no possibility of getting clear of the enemy, and his ship being much shattered, he ran her on shore. The enemy still pursued her, and continually fired on her, but finding by the Captain's returning the fire, that he would not quit his ship, they sent out their boats to burn her, but those were soon beat back. On the 21st in the morning, one of the enemy's ships of 80 guns came very near her with design to batter her; but she being full of water, and the powder wet, it was resolved to burn her, rather than she should fall into the enemies hands; accordingly by eleven in the morning, that part of her, which lay above the water, was consumed, and the Captain with his ship's company got safe on shore with what was most valuable on board her. He was wounded in the thigh during the engagement, by a cannon ball, but not dangerously. He died of the small pox, unmarried, on Feb. 24, 1709-10,

being then member of parliament for Malmesbury in Wilts, as he had been the two preceding parliaments.

His eldest brother John Lord Mordaunt, taking early to arms, likewise eminently distinguished himself. He was Colonel of the Grenadiers in the first regiment of foot-guards, at the famous battle of Hochstet, or Blenheim, August 13, 1704, N. S. and then lost his left arm in the service of his country. He was afterwards Colonel of the royal regiment of Scotch Fuzileers, and was a member of the house of Commons for Chipenham, in the parliaments summoned, 1700, 1701, 1702, in part of that called in 1705, in room of Walter White, Esq. deceased; and in that summoned in 1708. He died of the small-pox on April 6, 1710, and was buried at Turvey, leaving issue by the Lady Frances his wife (second daughter to Charles Powlett Duke of Bolton) who died on July 30, 1715, two sons; Charles Lord Mordaunt, who succeeded his grandfather, and also his grand-uncle, Sir Peter Frazer of Dores; and John, appointed a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, October 4, 1745, who, in October, 1735, married Mary, sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount How, and widow and relict of Thomas Earl of Pembroke, and was twice chosen one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, and was member for Christ Church in the parliament, summoned in 1754. His Lady deceased at her house at Parson's-Green, Sept. 12, 1749.

Charles the present and fourth Earl of Peterborough, was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13, 1751. He married 1st Mary, daughter of John Cox, Esq. and by her, who died Nov. 18, 1755, he had issue two daughters, Lady Frances, born in April 1736; and Lady Mary. His Lordship, by his second Lady Robiniana, daughter of Colonel — Brown, has a son, Henry, Lord Mordaunt, born on May 16, 1758.

TITLES.] Charles Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, Viscount Avalon, Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, and Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate.

CREATIONS.] Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, in com' Bedford, by writ of summons, May 4 (1532) 24 Hen. VIII. Earl of Peterborough in com' Northampton, by letters patent, Mar. 9 (1627-8) 3 Car. I. Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate, in com' Surry, and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon in com' Somerset, July 10 (1659) 11 Car. II. and Earl of the county of Monmouth, April 9 (1689) 1 William and Mary.

ARMS.] Argent, a Cheveron between three Estoils of six points, Sable.

CREST.]



Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough & Monmouth

CREST.] In an Earl's coronet, Or, the Bust of a *Moorish* Prince, habited in cloth of gold, all proper, and wreathed about the temples, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, Argent, armed and membered Sable.

MOTTO.] NEC PLACIDA CONTENTA QUIETE EST.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Parson's-Green in the county of Middlesex, four miles from Brentford, and four from London; and at Dantsey in Wiltshire, 85 miles from London.

GREY, Earl of Stamford.

REGINALD, the grandfather of Edmund the first Earl of Kent, marrying to his second wife Joan, daughter and heir to William Lord Aftley, had a son named Edward de Grey, who, by marrying Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Henry, son and heir of William Lord Ferrers of Groby (by Isabel, second daughter, and coheir of Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth, his second wife, eldest sister and coheir of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, eldest son of Richard Earl of Arundel, descended from Thomas of Brotherton, eldest son of Edward I. by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip the Bold, King of France) became next heir to the said Lord Ferrers; and by that title in 25 Hen. VI. ^a obtained a dispensation from John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, in consideration of the great distance of his Manor-house of Groby from the parish church, and badness of the ways thereto, to christen therein, by his chaplain, the child wherewith his Lady Elizabeth was then big.

This Sir Edward de Grey, Lord Ferrers of Groby, died on December 18, 1458, 37 Hen. VI. having had, by the said Elizabeth, three sons, and a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, Knt. His sons were, 1. Sir John Grey of Groby, continuator of the male line; 2. Edward, who was created Baron Lisle, 1475, 15 Edw. IV. and Viscount Lisle on June 28, 1 Rich. III. He departed this life in 1492, and was interred at Aftley-college in Warwickshire; having had two wives, viz. Elizabeth, sister and coheir of Thomas Talbot, Viscount Lisle, and grandson of the renowned John Earl of Shrewsbury; and Jane, daughter of ----- By the latter he had no issue: but by the first he was father of one son, and three daughters, viz. Anne married to John Willoughby; Elizabeth, 1st wedded to Edmund Dudley, father of John Earl of Warwick, and Duke of Northumberland, and 2dly, to Arthur Plantagenet, afterward Viscount Lisle; and 3 Muriel, the wife of Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire. The son was John Grey, Viscount Lisle, who died in 1504, having, by Muriel his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, an only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, who was affianced to Sir Charles Brandon, Knight, but married Henry Courtenay Earl of Devon. The third son of Sir Edward de Grey, Lord Ferrers, was Reginald, who lost his life at the battle of Wakefield, December 31, 1460, 39 Hen. VI.

Sir John Grey, of Groby, eldest son, continuator of the

^a Stafford and Kempe, f. 25 a. in Offic. Principal. Cantuar.

male line, was slain at the battle of St. Alban's, May 23, 1454, 32 Hen. VI. fighting for that Prince against Richard Duke of York, father of King Edward IV. By Elizabeth his wife, eldest sister and coheir of Richard Wideville Earl Rivers, and afterwards the royal consort of the said King Edward IV. he left two sons, Sir Thomas Grey, Knight of the Garter; and Sir Richard Grey, who was beheaded at Pomfret on June 13, 1483, by order of the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III.

Sir Thomas Grey, Knight of the Garter, eldest son, succeeded his father as Lord Ferrers of Groby, and on August 24, 1471, 11 Edw. IV. was in respect to his mother whom that King had married, ^a created Earl of Huntingdon. Two years after, he was ^b retained to serve in Normandy with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers; and on April 18, 1475, the 15th of that reign, was created Marquis of Dorset, only *per Cincturam Gladii & Capæ Honoris Impositionem*. Upon which day, he ^c sat at the upper end of the table among the Knights, in St. Edward's chamber. After the said King's death, April 9, 1483, because of his near relation to the young K. Edward V. (whom Richard Duke of Gloucester, his uncle, is generally said to have caused to be unnaturally murdered in the Tower) he was ^d attainted of high-treason; but found means to make his escape into Brittany, with divers other persons of note, to the aid of Henry Earl of Richmond. On that Prince's obtaining the crown, by the name of Henry VII. he was sent for to return to England (having been left in pledge, with John Bourchier, at Paris, for certain moneys borrowed there) and on his return, was ^e restored to his honours, and made of his Privy-council. In 8 Henry VII. he ^f was one of those great men who offered propositions, and requested the King to conclude a peace between France and England. In 11 Hen. VII. he was ^g present in parliament when the three states of the kingdom assented to the peace made with France.

He was likewise, by the same King, made ^h one of the Principal commanders of the forces that vanquished the Lord Audley at Black-Heath in Kent, June 22, 1497; and departing this life on April 10, 1501, 16 Hen. VII. was buried in the collegiate church of Astley aforesaid (of which he was patron) before the image of the Holy Trinity, under the same ground on which the steeple now stands. He had two wives, 1st, Anne, only daughter of Henry Holland Earl of Exeter, by

^a Cart. 11 Edw. IV. n. 12.

^b Ex ipso Autogr. penes Cleric. Pell.

^c Stow's Annals.

^d Pol. Virg. p. 551, &c.

^e Rot. Parl. 1 Hen. VII.

n. 32.

^f Rymer's Fœd.

^g Ibid.

^h Rot. de Vadiis Milit.

de an, 12 Hen. VII. penes Cler. Pell.

whom he had no issue ; and 2dly, Cicely, daughter and heir of William Bonville, Lord Bonville and Harrington, who bore to him seven sons and eight daughters, and brought those two titles to his family. The daughters were, 1. Dorothy, successively the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby of Brooke, and William Blount Lord Mountjoy ; 2. Cicely, married to John Sutton, Lord Dudley ; 3. Eleanor, to Sir John Arundel of Lanherne in Cornwall, Knight of the Bath, and Knight Banneret, ancestor to the Lord Arundel of Wardour ; 4. Elizabeth, the 2d wife of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare ; 5. Mary, married to Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, and afterwards Viscount Hereford ; 6. Margaret, wedded to Richard Wake, of Bliseworth in Northamptonshire ; 7. Bridget, who died young ; and, 8. Anne, married to Sir Richard Clement, of the Mote in Ightham in Kent, Knt. Of the sons, Edward and Anthony died young : Sir Thomas, third son, succeeded his father : Lord John died unmarried : Lord Richard wedded Florence, daughter of ---- Pudsey, and widow of Thomas Talbot, as also of Henry Lord Clifford : Lord Leonard was created Viscount Garry in Ireland, January 1, 1535-6, 27 Hen. VIII. and was Lord Deputy of that kingdom ; but being tried for some treasonable practices with the Irish, was attainted, and beheaded on Tower-Hill, on July 25, 1541, 33 Hen. VIII. and Lord George was a clergyman.

Sir Thomas 3d, but eldest surviving son, aforesaid, successor to his father in titles and estate, was Knight of the Garter. In 3 Hen. VIII. he ^a was General of that army of 10,000 men, sent into Spain, in which were three of his brothers. In 5 Hen. VIII. he, with four of his brethren, ^b together with the Duke of Suffolk, and others, on proclamation of jousts at St. Dennis in France (which Francis de Valois, next heir to the crown of France, had obtained leave of the King to be performed) went thither, and behaved himself so bravely therein, that he returned home with singular honour. In 15 Hen. VIII. he, and Sir Thomas Lovel, Knt. were ^c constituted Chief-justices itinerant of all the King's forests. Having no issue by his first wife, who was Eleanor, daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard Tregoze, in com' Wilts, he took to his second, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Wotton of Boston Malherb in Kent, and relict of William Medley : and by her, besides four sons, had three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden ; Catherine, to Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel ; and Anne, to Henry Willoughby of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire. The

^a Herb. Hist. Hen. VIII. p. 20.
VIII. p. 1.

^b Ibid. p. 52.

^c Pat. 15 Hen.

sons were, 1. Henry Grey, successor to his father : 2. Lord Thomas, who was beheaded on April 27, 1555, for being concerned in Sir Thomas Wyatt's insurrection, and is by some said to have left a daughter and heir, Margaret the wife of John Astley, of Maidstone in Kent, Esq. Master of the Jewel-office : 3. Lord Leonard, and 4. Lord John Grey, of Pergo in Essex, ancestor to the Earls of Stamford.

Henry Grey, eldest son, who succeeded his father in dignities and estate, in 1530, was, in Feb. 1546-7, by Edward VI. made Lord High-constable of England, for three days only, by reason of the solemnity of the coronation. In 1550, 4 Edward VI. he was appointed Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests; and, next year, Warden of the east, west, and middle Marches towards Scotland. He first took to wife Catherine, daughter to William Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, and she dying without issue, he secondly married Frances, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the French Queen his wife, sister to King Hen. VIII. and in favour to her, on Oct. 11, 1551, the 5th of Edw. VI. was created Duke of Suffolk, and was Knight of the Garter.

By this Lady his Grace had three daughters, whereof Lady Jane, the eldest, was married to Lord Guilford Dudley, fourth son of John Duke of Northumberland, beforementioned, and being through the ambition of that Nobleman proclaimed Queen on July 10, 1553, four days after the demise of King Edward VI. was committed prisoner to the Tower, after Queen Mary had made her triumphant entry into London on August 3, that year. Lady Jane, who had resigned the parade of royalty with much greater satisfaction, than she had been persuaded to assume it, was brought to her trial on November 3 following, when she and her husband were convicted of treason : but her death seems not to have been resolved on, till Sir Thomas Wyatt's insurrection, which, unfortunately for her, was favoured by her father (after he had been pardoned for the part he had acted, in raising her to the royal dignity) and her two uncles, Lords Thomas and Leonard, before-mentioned. When that commotion was suppressed, her husband and she were brought to the scaffold on February 12, 1554-5, but separately; the first suffering on Tower-Hill; and she within the Tower, with great serenity and devotion, her fate drawing tears from the eyes of the spectators, who pitied her case, as the usurpation had been involuntary on her part. The Duke of Suffolk, her father, having been disappointed in raising the inhabitants in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, concealed himself in a hollow tree in his park, at Astley, under the care of one Underwood, his park-keeper : but being betrayed by that person, he was
tried

tried before Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, and being found guilty, was beheaded on February 23, 1554-5; and his brother Lord Thomas suffered on the same account on April 27 following, as before narrated.

Catharine, the second daughter, was, first, married to Henry Lord Herbert, eldest son to William Earl of Pembroke, from whom she was divorced, and then married to Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford; but the latter marriage being without the licence of Queen Elizabeth, her Majesty imprisoned them in the Tower, and fined the Earl 15,000*l.* as also severely forbade him her company; but by bribing his keeper, he begat a son named Edward, ancestor to Algernon, seventh Duke of Somerset; and his Lady died in her prison, Jan. 26, 1567, where she had been nine years.

Mary, third daughter, being affrighted at the misfortunes of her two eldest sisters, and chusing rather to secure her life than her honour, married Martin Keys of the county of Kent, Esq. Serjeant-porter to Queen Elizabeth, and died without issue, April 20, 1578.

What is farther necessary to be observed, concerning this unhappy Duke and his family, is, that all his honours being thus lost, did so continue, till James I. in the first year of his reign^a, created Sir Henry Grey of Pirgo, Knt. Lord Grey of Groby, with remainder to the heirs male of his body. This Sir Henry purchased the estate of Enville, or Enfield, as mentioned in the pedigree of the Marchioness Grey; and was son of Lord John Grey, of Pirgo, fourth son of Henry, Duke of Suffolk, as already set forth: which Lord John Grey of Pirgo married Mary, eldest sister of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montague, and by her, besides the said Sir Henry, had two daughters, viz. Margaret, the wife of Sir Henry Capel of Hadham, Knt. and Frances, married to Sir William Cook, of Giddy-hall in Essex, Esq.

The said Henry, thus created Lord Grey of Groby, being Baron Bonville and Harrington by descent, married Anne, daughter to William Lord Windsor of Bradenham, and by her had two sons, Sir John, and Ambrose; and also two daughters, ———, married first to William Salyard, and secondly, ——— Steward, and Elizabeth, the wife of Sir William Felton, Knt. Of the sons, Sir John, who died in his father's life-time, married Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Nevill 6th Lord Abergavenny, and by her had Henry, his son and heir, and Philip.

Henry, who in 3 Car. I. was^b created Earl of Stamford in com' Lincoln, married Anne Cecil, youngest daughter and coheir to William Earl of Exeter: and by her had four sons,

^a Pat. 1 Jac. p. 14.

^b Pat. 3 Car. I. p. 6.

*of Tho. Mar-
quis of Dorset
father of*

Thomas ; Anchitel, who married Mary, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Willoughby of Risley, in Derbyshire, Baronet, and relict of Sir Thomas Aston of Aston in Cheshire, Bart. John, who was of Enfield (or Envil) hall in Staffordshire, and had three wives, 1. Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Wolryche, of Dudmaston in Shropshire ; 2. Catherine, eldest daughter of Edward Lord Ward ; and 3. Susanna Schrimshaw, by whom he had no issue : but by the first he was father of Mary, the wife of William Ward, Esq. and by him mother of John, created Viscount Dudley and Ward, in April, 1763 ; and by his second wife had Harry, third Earl of Stamford ; John Grey, who died young ; and Frances, wedded to Sir John Wrottesley of Wrottesley, in Staffordshire, Bart. Earl Henry's 4th son was Leonard Grey ; and his Lordship's five daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, married to George Booth, Lord Delamer ; Diana, to Robert Bruce, Earl of Ailesbury ; Jane, married to ——— Ogle, Esq. Anne, and Mary, who died unmarried. Thomas the eldest son, was unfortunately inveigled to sit on the trial of King Charles I. and died of being cut for the stone, A. D. 1657, in his father's lifetime. He left issue by Dorothy his wife, second of the three daughters and coheirs to Edward Bouchier, the fourth Earl of Bath, a son Thomas, who on August 21, 1673, succeeded his grandfather, and two daughters ; Elizabeth, married to Henry Benson of Carwelton, in the county of Northampton, Esq. and Anne, to James Grove, Esq. Serjeant at Law, and was mother of Grey-James Grove, Esq. member of parliament for Bridgnorth.

Which Thomas Earl of Stamford, was imprisoned for being concerned in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion ; but was admitted to bail, and at last had the benefit of the pardon granted by King James, on March 10, 1685-6. In the reign of K. William, on April 24, 1696, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby ; April 28, 1697, he was made Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester ; and at the funeral of Queen Mary, bore one of the banners of England and France quarterly ; and in that of Queen Anne, was one of her Privy-council. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Daniel Hervey of Combe, in Surry, Knt. and secondly, married Mary, daughter and coheir to Joseph Maynard of Gunnersbury, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. son and heir to Sir John Maynard, Knt. one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal of England, in the reign of King William ; but dying on January 31, 1719-20, aged 67, without surviving issue, his titles, and part of his estate, descended to Harry Grey, Esq. above-mentioned, son to John Grey,

Grey, third son of Henry the first Earl of Stamford; and his Countess surviving him, died November 9, 1722.

Which Harry, third Earl of Stamford, married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Nathan Wright of Caldecote-hall in the county of Warwick, Knt. Lord-Keeper of the Great-seal in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne, and by her (who died June 16, 1738) had issue two surviving sons, and five daughters; Harry, the present Earl of Stamford: John Grey, Esq. who married, in June 1748, Lucy, daughter of Sir Joseph Danvers of Swithland in com' Leicest. Bart. and on April 6, 1754, was appointed one of the Clerks-comptrollers of the board of Green-cloth, on the resignation of Sir Richard Wrottesley, Bart. and now second time member of parliament for Bridgnorth in Shropshire: Lady Dorothy: Lady Catharine Grey, married to Mynheer John Trip, Postmaster-General of Amsterdam, (who died in June 1738) and secondly, to Vanden Bempden, Burgo-master of Amsterdam: Lady Diana Grey, married in Sept. 1736, to Geo. Middleton of Seaton, near Aberdeen, in Scotland, Esq. Lady Anne Grey, married, in Oct. 1744, to Sir Richard Acton of Aldenham in the county of Salop, Bart. and Lady Jane Grey, married in June 1738, to George Drummond, Esq. Secretary to the Order of the Thistle; and his Lordship departing this life at Enfield-hall in the county of Stafford, in October 1739, was succeeded by Harry his eldest son and heir.

Which Harry, now Earl of Stamford, at his father's decease, was one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Leicestershire; and in May 1736, married the Lady Mary, only daughter and heir of George Booth, last Earl of Warrington, by whom he hath issue George-Harry, Lord Grey; Lady Mary, born April 17, 1739, one of the six Earls daughters, who assisted the Princess Augusta, in supporting Queen Charlotte's train at her coronation, Sept. 22, 1761, and married on Feb. 24, 1764, to the Hon. George West, Esq. second son to the Earl Delawar; the Hon. Booth Grey, born August 15, 1740, who in May 1758, was admitted a Nobleman of Queen's college in the university of Cambridge; Lady Anne Grey, who was born January 23, 1741-2, and died in June 1743; the Hon. John Grey, born May 22, 1743. George-Harry, Lord Grey, the Earl's eldest son, born on October 1, 1737, was at the general election in 1761, returned one of the Knights for Staffordshire; on Sept. 22, that year, was one of the six eldest sons of Peers, who supported his Majesty's train at the procession of his coronation; and is Lieutenant-colonel of the Cheshire militia. His Lordship, on May 20, 1763, married Lady Henrietta, second daughter of William Bentinck, late



Grey Earl of Stamford.

late Duke of Portland, and by her has a daughter, Henrietta, born on April 19, 1764.

TITLES.] Harry Grey Earl of Stamford, Baron Grey of Groby, Bonville, and Harrington.

CREATIONS.] Baron Grey of Groby in com' Leicester, by letters patent July 21 (1603) 1 Jac. I. Bonville, and Harrington, by descent, and Earl of Stamford, in com' Lincoln, March 26 (1628) 3 Car. I.

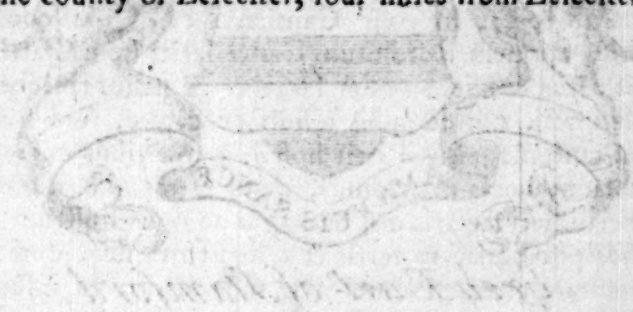
ARMS.] Barry of six, Argent, and Azure; in chief three Torteauxes.

CREST.] On a wreath, an Unicorn erect, Ermine, armed, crested, and hooped, Or; having a full Sun behind it, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Unicorns, Ermine, armed, crested, and hooped, Or.

MOTTO.] A MA PUISSANCE.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Enfield-hall in the county of Stafford, four miles from Stourbridge, and 130 from London; and at Bradgate in the county of Leicester, four miles from Leicester.



FINCH,

FINCH, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

IT is the opinion of Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquaries, who have wrote of this family, that it had the same ancestor with the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke, viz. Henry Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to King Henry I. and Leland gives this account: *The Finches, that be now, say, that their proper name is Herbert, and that with marriage of the Finch's heir, they took Finch's name.* One Vincent Finch, in Henry the fourth's days, recovered of the King, by a suit, the manor of—by Winchelsea. And in an^a old inscription in Braborne church, the name is wrote Herbert, alias Finch.

It appears from a record in the genealogical books of this family, which were in the custody of Heneage, late Earl of Winchelsea, that the name of Finch was first taken in the reign of King Edward I. Which record, as it is in those books, I have here transcribed.

Superfedeas de anno Octavo Edwardi II. in Dorso.

Rex Collectoribus suis Scutagii de Exercitibus Scotiæ de annis Regni Domini Edwardi quondam Regis Angliæ Patris nostri 28 & 31, in com' Cantia, sal'. Quia constat nobis per Inspectionem Rotulorum Cancellariæ ipsius Patris nostri, quod dilectus & fidelis noster Herebertus Filius Hereberti dicti Finch defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit de capite, fuit infra ætatem, & in custodia ipsius Patris nostri, temporibus exercituum prædictorum, vobis mandamus, quod Demandæ, quum eidem Hereberto fieri faciatis pro Scutagio ad opus nostrum, pro Exercitibus prædictis, in terris & tenementis suis, quæ tenet de hæreditate prædicti Hereberti, supersederi, & ipsum inde pacem habere permittatis. Proviso, quod Scutagium de feodis militum quæ de hærede prædicto tunc tenebantur, prout juste fuerit, levetur ad opus nostrum. Teste Rege apud Westmon. 16 die April, anno Regni nostri octavo.

Before that time they do not seem to have had any fixed surname in their family; but the sons, for several generations, added the christian name of their fathers to their own (as was anciently the custom of many families of great note) from the time of the conquest: as, *Herebertus filius Hereberti, Petrus filius Hereberti, Reginaldus filius Petri, Mattheus filius Hereberti, Herebertus filius Matthei, &c.*

^a Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 270.

The ancient and best-attested memoirs of this family affirm, that Matthew, the son of Herbert (a very eminent Baron in King John's and King Henry III's reigns) was one of their lineal ancestors; and that his lands lay chiefly in Suffex, in the rape of Hastings, some part whereof were given him by King Henry III. and yet continueth (says Mr. John Philpot, Rouge Dragon, who drew up the pedigree of this family in the year 1620) in the possession of some of his descendants, viz. the manor of Warblington, with the hamlets of Empsworth, Estney, and Watlington, in the county of Suffex.

The same person assures us, that this Matthew Fitz-Herbert was Sheriff of Suffex and Surry, five several times, in the reign of King John, and oftener under King Henry III.

The following records are proofs of some of the particulars above-mentioned.

Mandatum est constabulario de Wallingford, quod haberi faciat Petro filio Hereberti terram quæ fuit Will'i Paynel in Watlington, cum pertinen. quam dominus rex ei concessit apud Odyam 15 die Aprilis. Rot. claus. 17 R. Johan. membr. 3.

Rex Henricus III. dedit manerium de Warblington, cum hamletis de Empsworth, Estney, & Watlington, cuidam Mattheo filio Herberti, & hæredibus suis in feodo, infra libertatem rapæ de Hasting. Fines 7 Edwardi II. membr. 1.

The said Matthew was Sheriff of Suffex in the 12th of King John, for three parts of that year, and so continued till the 17th inclusive. He was one of the Barons that stood firm to that King, and his son, and did them both eminent service, and was Sheriff of Suffex from the first to the 12th year of King Henry III. At length, some authors say, he was slain at Margan in Wales, by the Welch, about the 29th of Henry III.

Mr. Philpot's pedigree of this family tells us, that Peter was the eldest son of this Matthew Fitz-Herbert, and died without issue, and Sir William Dugdale is of the same opinion: but then they differ much in their following accounts of the posterity of this Baron Matthew.

But the before-mentioned books of the family produce good authority for it, that Herbert, a son of Matthew, inherited all those lands in Suffex, and was Lord also of the whole demesne at Sandhurst in Kent; which seat, it is affirmed, was sold from the family by Herbert Finch, grandfather to William Finch of Couldred in Kent, and Anthony Finch (living A. D. 1620) of Petworth in Suffex. These Finches, and those of Watlington, that removed to Grovehurst in Kent, branched out from the same ancestor.

226 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

King Henry III. by his charter granted ^b to Herbert, the son of Matthew, free warren in Warblington.

In another charter, ^c dated the 23d of the same reign, he granted to Herbert filio Matthei, a market, fair, and free warren in Empsworth, and Warblington, and many other places wherein the said Herbert had lands and lordships.

In the 18th of Henry III. he is named among the Barons (Placit. 18 Hen. III. Rot. 15. apud Westm.) cited by Mr. Selden, in his titles of honour.

The third, in the genealogy, is Herbert, the son of Herbert, thus written in records, *Herebertus filius Hereberti dicti Finch*, of whom I have already made mention, as the person that first appears to have borne the name of Finch. It is evident from the record before cited, that he was under age in the 31st of Edward I. but when he died, as also his marriage, we don't find.

Vincent Herbert, alias Finch, was his son, who lived at Netherfield in Suffex, about the end of King Edw. II's reign, and was possessed of many other lands about Winchelsea, and in the rape of Hastings, as appeareth by his deeds. In one of which he gave certain houses and lands about Winchelsea, in frank marriage with his daughter Joan, unto Sir John de Pelham, ancestor to the present Duke of Newcastle. He married Joan, daughter of Sampson Saleine of Iden, in com' Suffex.

John, the second son of this Vincent, married dame Lucy de Wigfell, widow of Robert Allard, and by her had John Finch, his eldest son, Lord-Prior of Christ-church in Canterbury ^d, whose monument is there at this day, near to Archbishop Warham's tomb, in the place called the Martyrdom of St. Tho. Becket.

Henry Herbert, alias Finch, son and heir of the before-mentioned Vincent, was in possession of Netherfield, and added to his patrimony the manor of Ikelfham, which came to him from the Heringods, formerly Lords of it. He married Parnel, daughter of Nicholas Allard of Winchelsea; which name flourished there from the Conqueror's time. The monuments in the church, inscribed with Saxon characters, are testimonies of their antiquity, and their deeds, sealed fairly with their arms, shew their gentry. This Henry Finch lived in the time of King Edward III. ^e as appeareth by an inquisition on record in the Tower, ^f and died in 8 Rich. II. possessed of lands in Gestlynge, Ikelfham, and Wyghtresham, in com' Suffex.

^b Cart. 15 Hen. III. m. 7.
Fun. Mon. p. 236.

^c Cart. 23 Hen. III. m. 5.
^e M. S. de Famil.

^d Weaver's
^f Efc. 8 Rich. II. in Turr.

Vincent Herbert, alias Finch, son and heir of Henry, was Lord of Netherfield, Marle, Ikesham, with other lands about Breade in Suffex, ^g as appeareth by inquisition taken in the 13th of King Richard II. recorded in the Tower. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Robert Pessinden, whose inheritance lay in the Weald of Kent. Their arms, being three pelicans; are very ancient on the seals of their deeds. This Vincent Finch left issue Vincent Herbert, alias Finch; who succeeded at Netherfield, &c. and was living in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. He married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Robert Cralle, of Cralle, in the parish of Warblington in Suffex, by his wife Margery, daughter and coheir of Simon Pesham.

William Finch, of Netherfield, was his eldest son. ^h John, his second son, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Sewer of Linsted, and lies buried in the church of Sevington in Kent, as an inscription shews, which informs us, that he died 19 Maii, 1442. From this John descended Finch of Sewer, Finch of Kingsdown, Finch of Feverham, Finch of Wye, Finch of Norton, whose heir was married to Sir Michael Sonds; Finch of Linsted, whose heir Sir Drew Drury married; and many other families of the name descended from the persons here mentioned.

Joan, one of the daughters of the said Vincent, was married to Adam Iwood, Esq. Elizabeth, unto John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, Esq. ancestor to the present Earl Ashburnham. Isabel was first married to William Scot, of Brabourne, Esq. secondly, to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Nottinghamshire, who had by her two daughters, viz. Joan, married to John Diggs, and Isabel, wife of John Jerningham, as is evident from an inscription on a monument ⁱ in Brabourne church, in Kent.

William Finch of Netherfield, Esq. son and heir of Vincent, was Sheriff of Suffex and Surry, in the 8th year of King Henry VI. and three years after ^k served in parliament for the port of Winchelsea. He took to wife Agnes, daughter of Walter Roo, of Dartford, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons, John, and Henry. Of John, the eldest son, we have the following record ^l.

Johannes Herbert, alias dictus Finch, nuper de Ikesham in com' Suffex, Armiger, 2^o die Decem. anno regni regis Hen. VI. 36, recognovit se debere Dionysie & Petronillæ Finch centum & quadraginta libras. Qui quidem Johannes fuit seiscitus de Maneriis de Netherfield, Ikesham, & Marle infra libertatem rapæ de Hastings, &c. He died in 17 Edw. IV. ^m leaving Henry his

^g M. S. præd.

præd. p. 270.

Claus. de Anno 10 Edw. IV.

^h Weaver's Fun. Monuments, p. 296.

^k Pryn's 4th Part of a Brief Register, p. 1169.

^m Esc. 17 Edw. IV.

ⁱ Weaver

^l Rot.

brother

228 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

brother heir to his estate, having no issue himself. Which Henry Finch married Alice, the only daughter and heir of Philip Belknap, of the Moat near Canterbury, uncle to Sir Edward Belknap. This marriage not only occasioned the first settlement of this family in Kent, but rendered it very illustrious by a descent from many noble houses, it being evident that by this marriage he and his posterity acquired a right of quartering these arms, viz.

1. Belknap. Azure, a bend of the same charged with three falcons flying, Or, the bend cotised Arg. 2. Butler of Wem. G. a fesse checky Arg. and S. between six cross crosslets fitchy Arg. 3. Pantulph. Barry of 5. 3 G. Ermine 2. 4. Sudely. Bendy of five, 3 Or. Gules 2. 5. Montfort. Bendy of 10, Or and Az. 6. De la Planchette. Argent a lion rampant Sable crowned Or, round him billets fans nombre sable. 7. Haversham. Az. a fesse Arg. between six cross crosslets Or. All which coats are quartered by the present Earl of Winchelsea.

The aforesaid Henry Finch, who married Alice Belknap, makes his will January 18, in the 19th of Henry VII. (the probate whereof bears date May 18 following, 1493,) "where-
"in" he orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Ni-
"cholas of Ikletham, and that 100 masses be said for his soul,
"and the souls of his ancestors, within a month next after
"his decease. He bequeaths to the reparations of the said
"chapel of St. Nicholas, and the buiding of an altar, like
"to the altar in the church of Ikletham XL s. and to the re-
"parations of the said church XL s. also to the mending of
"the ways between Clegge-cross, and Ikletham-street XL s.
"He further wills, that his executors suffer Allice, his wife, to
"take the profits of all his land, &c. as well within the fran-
"chise as without, till such time as she receives 200 l. to be
"applied to the marriage of his two daughters. Also that his
"younger sons have, out of the said lands, their sufficient
"finding, during their nonage, by the guiding and oversight
"of his said wife. As also, that his said wife, and executor,
"should receive the yearly sum of XX l. out of the profits of
"his manor of Nehersele, till the sum of 100 l. be fully
"received, to be bestowed for the wealth of his soul at their
"discretions. He moreover wills, that Allice, his wife, should
"be at her choice, either to have the manor of Ikletham, with
"the appurtenances, in the name of her jointure, or else the
"jointure that is assigned to her. Likewise, that Henry his
"son, when he comes to the age of XXI years, should have
"the marsh at Dymeddale, during the life of his mother; as
"also his lands in Winchelsea; and that Philip, his son,

" Ex Regist. Vox. n. 10. p. 83. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

"should have his land called Dolham, during his mother's life; and after her decease, his manor of Marley, with the appurtenances in fee-tale: And in default of issue, to remain to his son William; and, in default of issue of the said William, to remain to Henry his son, and to his youngest son. And constitutes Alice, his wife, and Edward Belknap, Esq. executors."

The said William Finch was his eldest son and heir. In 1513, the 5th of Henry VIII. he was at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, as also in the battle of Spurs (so called from the swiftness of the French in running away) and having behaved himself with great bravery and conduct, the honour of knight-hood was then conferred on him. In the 12th of Henry VIII. 1520, both he and his lady attended King Henry VIII. and his Queen at Canterbury, Calais, and Guisnes, at their meeting first with the Emperor Charles V. and afterwards at their interview with the French King and Queen. Sir William had, in his train, a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. His lady was attended by one woman, two men servants, and four horses; and his daughter, being one of the Maids of Honour to the Queen, had also a waiting woman, two men servants, and three horses. In 24th of Henry VIII. he was Sheriff of Kent. In the 33d of Henry VIII. in consideration of his services, he had a grant to him and his heirs male (by Catharine his wife) of the manor of Borowe-Marche, alias Burmarche, in the county of Kent, late the possessions of St. Austin's monastery, near the city of Canterbury.

This Sir William Finch married two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Crowmer, of Tunstal, Knt. and the widow of Sir Richard Lovelace, of Betersden in Kent, Knt. by whom he had Lawrence Finch, his eldest son; who married Mary, only daughter and heir of Christopher Kemp, Esq. and died without issue.

His second son was Sir Thomas Finch, who became his heir.

Richard Finch, third son, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, Knt. Constable of the Tower of London, but died without issue.

His issue by his second wife Catharine, daughter of Sir John Gaynsford of Crowhurst, in Surry, Knight, were, 1. Erasmus Finch, who married Marian, daughter of John Sommers, widow of Thomas Rolfe, and died without issue; as did also Vincent Finch, his second son, who married the daughter of Ferrers of the county of Gloucester.

° M. S. Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius, c. 3. P. M. S. entit. Names of the Nobility, &c. not. B. 5. p. 81. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. 9 lb. p. 383. Privat, Sigill. 33 H. VIII.

230 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

The said Sir William Finch had also three daughters; 1. Eleanor, married first to Robert Morton of Esture, by whom she had issue; secondly, to Thomas Wotton of Boughton Malherb, being his second wife, by whom she had issue the famous Sir Henry Wotton, ambassador to Venice; 2. Mary, married to — Whitney, Esq. 3. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Thwates, Esq.

Thomas Finch, after the death of his elder brother Lawrence, succeeded to the estate of his father Sir William Finch. He took early to arms, and in 1554, the ^s first of Queen Mary, joined with the Lord Abergavenny in opposing Sir Thomas Wyatt, and drove him out of Kent. After this, and other services, he was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, on October 2, 1553^t, the day after the coronation of Queen Mary, in the palace at Westminster, before her in her chamber of presence, under the cloth of estate, by the Earl of Arundel, who was commissioned to execute that honour. In the 6th year of Queen Elizabeth he was made Knight-marshal of the forces in Newhaven, then besieged by the French, but had the hard fate of being shipwrecked in his voyage to that place, whereof Stow in his Annals ^u gives this relation: “ Sir Adrian Poinings, being Knight-marshal, upon
“ his return into England went not back again; and then
“ was Sir Thomas Finch, of Kent, appointed to go over to
“ supply the room of Knight-marshal, who making his provision ready, sent over his brother Erasmus Finch to have
“ charge of his band, and his kinsman Thomas Finch to be
“ Provost-marshal; whilst he staying till he had every thing
“ in a readiness to pass over himself, at length embarked in
“ one of the Queen’s ships, called the Greyhound, having
“ there a-board him, besides threescore and six of his own retainers, four and forty other gentlemen, two of them being
“ brethren to the Lord Wentworth, to wit, James Wentworth,
“ and John Wentworth, with divers others, who in the whole,
“ accompting the mariners, amounted to the number of 200
“ persons and upwards; and as they were on the further coast
“ towards Newhaven, they were by contrary wind and foul
“ weather, driven back again towards the coast of England;
“ plying towards Rye, they forced the captain of the ship, a
“ very good seaman, named William Maline, and also the
“ master and mariners, to thrust into the haven before the
“ tide, and so they all perished, seven of the meaner sort
“ only excepted, whereof three died shortly after they came
“ on land.”

^s Hollinshed, p. 1097.

^u Annals of Q. Eliz. p. 654.

^t Strype’s Memorials, vol. 3. p. 11. in Repost.

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 231

This Sir Thomas Finch married Katherine, eldest daughter, and one of the two coheirs of Sir Thomas Moyle of Eastwell in Kent, Knt. Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, a gentleman of a very ancient and noble family in the west of England. His ancestors anciently bore the name of de Molis, and lived at their lordship of North Cadbury in Somersetshire, in the rank of Barons of England; two of them being summoned to parliament during the greater part of the reigns of Kings Edward I. and II.

Sir Thomas Finch had, by this heiress of Moyle, the manor of Eastwell in Kent, with other possessions: the said Catharine, his lady, having survived him, was 2dly married to Nicholas St. Leger, Esq. and died on February 9, 1586-7, 29 Elizabeth, possessed of the capital messuage, called Eastwell-Place, with the garden and park, and the manor of Eastwell, and advowson of the church; with the manors of Potbury, Ucking, Ullen, and Saeton, all in the county of Kent; and that Moile Finch, Esq. was her son and heir, and aged thirty-five years. But their issue were three sons and a daughter; 1. Sir Moyle Finch, Knight and Baronet: 2. Sir Henry Finch, Knt. and Serjeant at Law to King James I. whose son and heir John Finch was knighted, and on January 23, 1639, being then Lord Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas, had the Great Seal, as Lord Keeper; and the year after created Lord Finch of Fordwich in Kent, 16 Car. I. which honour is now extinct, his Lordship having an only daughter married to Sir George Radclyffe, of the Privy-council in Ireland: 3. Thomas Finch, who married the daughter of Mr. Wilkins of Tong, and died in the Portugal voyage without issue. Jane was married to George Wyat of Bexley, in Kent, Esq. only son living of Sir Thomas Wyat of Allington-castle in Kent.

Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwel in Kent, Knt. and Baronet, eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Finch, had to wife Elizabeth, the only daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, hereafter mentioned; descended from the ancient family of Heneage of Hainton in the county of Lincoln, where they flourished from the time of King Henry III. enriched by marriages with the daughters and heirs of Preston and Bucton, whose arms are also quartered by the now Earl of Winchelsea, viz. 1. Preston, Or, 3 Garbs, Gules. 2. Bucton, Azure, a Chevron, Argent, between 3 Goats heads, erased, of the same.

W Cole's Etc Lib. 1. p. 409. n. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harley.

232 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Robert Heneage, Esq. the father of Sir Thomas, was Auditor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and Surveyor of the Queen's woods beyond Trent, and dying on July 4, 1556, was buried with his Lady in St. Catharine Cree-church in London, where the figures of himself and lady, on brasse plates over his monument, with their arms, are still visible, but the inscription effaced. She was daughter and coheir of Ralph Buxton of Hemswell in com' Ebor. Esq. His second wife was Margaret, widow of Sir Henry Strangwaies, Knt. and daughter of George Manners, Lord Roos, and sister to Thomas Earl of Rutland, by whom he had no issue.

Sir Thomas Heneage, his eldest son and heir, was Knight of the Shire for the county of Lincoln, in the parliament held at Westminster in the 8th of Queen Elizabeth; was also Captain of her Guards, Treasurer of her Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of her Household, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and one of her Privy-council.

He was owner of Copt-hall, at that time the noblest house in Essex, and of the manor of Brightlinsey, in the same county^x, and married, for his first Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz of Acton Poyntz in the county of Gloucester, Knt. by Joan, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley-castle, two of the most ancient and noble families then in Gloucestershire, whose ancestors had been eminent by their quality and great alliances from the time of the conquest. By this Lady he was father of Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, the wife of Sir Moyle Finch before-mentioned. Sir Thomas Heneage survived the said Anne his Lady, who^y deceased on Nov. 30, in 36 Eliz. when the said Elizabeth, her daughter, was found by the inquisition, taken after her death, to be thirty-six years of age; and, as heir to her mother, was possessed of the manor of Brightlingsea, with the appurtenances in Brightlingsea, and Terrington, in the county of Essex. To this Lady it was, that the Earls of Winchelsea owe their titles of honour; for surviving Sir Moyle Finch her husband, who had been created to the title of Baronet, on the first institution of that dignity; and by reason of his great prudence^z in the management of publick affairs, would have been more highly dignified, in case his death had not prevented it. King James therefore taking into consideration,^a that his widow was not only the sole daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, Treasurer of the Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of the Household, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster to Queen Elizabeth, as also one of her Privy-council, by a Lady

^x Inquis. Nov. 3. 29 Eliz. nu. 55. ^y Cole's Esc. lib. 4. p. 201. N. 61, 4. 15. in Bibl. Harley. ^z Pat. 21 Jac. I. p. 8. n. 4. ^a Ibid.

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 233

of excellent endowments, did, by his letters patent, bearing date July 8, 1623, the 21st year of his reign, advance her to the dignity of a Viscountess, by the title of Viscountess of Maidstone in Kent, with limitation of that honour to the heirs-male of her body, lawfully begotten.

And King Charles I. in regard to her great merits, conferred on her the title of Countess of Winchelsea in com' Suffex, by letters, patent bearing date July 12, 1628, the 4th year of his reign, with the like limitation of that honour to the heirs male of her body. Which noble Lady departing this life on March 13, anno 1633, had sepulture at Eastwell, under a noble monument erected there for her, and her husband, who died on December 18, in the year 1614. The issue which she had by Sir Moyle Finch, were seven sons and four daughters; 1. Sir Theophilus Finch, who married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Christopher Heydon of Baconsthorpe in com' Norf. Knt. but died without issue; 2. Sir Thomas Finch, who succeeded as Earl of Winchelsea; 3. Sir John, who was knighted on June 10, 1661, resident with the Grand Duke of Tuscany in 1665; Ambassador in Turkey in 1673; Fellow of the College of Physicians in London; and dying without issue, on Nov. 18, 1682, lies buried in the chapel of Queen's college, Cambridge, to which he was a great benefactor, though educated in Baliol college^b, Oxford, of whom there is no issue; 4. Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. Serjeant at law, and Recorder of the city of London, ancestor to the present Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham; 5. Francis Finch, who, receiving his education in Baliol college^c, Oxon. was a barrister of the Inner Temple, an ingenious poet, and died without issue; 6. William; and, 7. Robert, who both died unmarried. The daughters were, 1. Anne, married to Sir William Twisden of East-Peckham in the county of Kent, Bart. ancestor, by her, to the present Sir William, and also to Sir Roger Twisden of Bradbourn, Bart. 2. Katherine, the wife of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield in com' Essex, Knt. and Bart. and two others who died young.

Which Sir Thomas Finch, succeeding his mother in her honours, was 1st Earl of Winchelsea; and having married Cecilie, daughter to John, and sister to the before-mentioned Sir John Wentworth, Bart. departed this life at his house in Charterhouse-yard, in the suburbs of London, on November 4, A. D. 1634, and was buried at Eastwell. He left issue surviving, three sons, Heneage his successor, John, and William; also five daughters; Frances, married to Sir William Strickland of Boynton in com' Ebor. Knt. to whom she was second wife; and by her, he was ancestor to the present Ba-

^b Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. p. 59.

^c Ibid.

234 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

ronet of that name; Anne, to Sir William Waller, Knt. of Osterly-park in Middlesex, the parliament's General; Catherine died young; Cecile, to Sir Erasmus Philips of Picton-castle in com' Pembr. Bart. who by her had one daughter; Diana, to Nicholas Toke of Godington in com' Cant. Esq. and the youngest, Catherine, to Ambrose Moore, Esq.

Heneage, 2d Earl of Winchelsea, was one of those nobles who were concerned in the restoration of Charles II. and in such confidence with General Monk ^d, that he made him Governor of the castle of Dover. And soon after his Majesty's return to his kingdom ^e, in consideration of his faithful services to him, manifested in the time of his unparalleled distresses, not only with great hazard supplying his necessities in foreign parts, but by preparing auxiliaries (horse and foot) upon occasion for his best service; in acknowledgment of this his signal fidelity, and being descended from the ancient family of Herbert, ancient possessors of the manor of Eastwell, was by letters patent bearing date June 26, in the 12th year of his reign, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fitz-Herbert of Eastwell, before specified; and was constituted ^f on July 10, 1660, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent: shortly after which he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary into Turkey, to *Sultan Mahomet Chan* the 4th, and transacted affairs of great consequence to the English nation ^g; from whence he arrived at Whitehall July 7, 1669.

His Lordship was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and Governor of Dover-castle, when King James II. was stopt at Feversham, designing to leave the kingdom ^h, and sending for the Earl of Winchelsea, his Lordship prevailed with his Majesty to return to London. But when that Prince had left the kingdom, his Lordship was among those Peers, who were for supplying the vacancy of the throne with the Prince and Princess of Orange; at whose succession, on February 13, 1688-9, he was again constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and died soon after in the year 1689. His Lordship married four wives, by whom he had in all 27 children, of which 16 lived to some maturity. His first Lady was Diana, daughter of Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, by who he had no issue that survived him. The second was the Lady Mary, second daughter to William Seymour Duke of Somerset, by whom he had issue seven sons, and four daughters; 1. William Lord Maidstone; 2. Heneage; 3. Thomas, who died without issue, an. 1695; 4. Charles, who died unmar-

^d Whillock's Memorials, p. 703.

^e Bill. Sig. 12 Car. II.
12 Car. II. ^g Rycaut's History of the Turks, vol. ii. p. 97, &c.

Engl. vol. iii. p. 535, 536.

^f Ibid.

^h Hist. of

ried; 5. Leopold-William, D. D. Warden of All-Souls college in Oxford, wao married Lucy, daughter and coheir of John Davie, of Ruxford in the county of Devon, Esq. and died on Dec. 1689, without issue; 6. Lashley, who married Barbara, daughter of ——— Scroop, Esq. and dying at the Viscount Weymouth's seat in Wiltshire, was there buried, leaving no issue; 7. Henry, who died unmarried. His four daughters were; 1. Frances, married to Thomas Thynne, Viscount Weymouth; 2. Elizabeth, who died unmarried; 3. Mary, who died in Turkey of the plague, during her father's embassy; 4. Jane, who died unmarried. His third wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Northcliffe of Langton in the county of York, Knt. widow of Christopher Lister, Esq. and next to Sir John Wentworth of Emsfall in the same county; by whom he had issue two daughters, Catherine, and Elizabeth, who both died unmarried. He married to his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to John Ayres, of the city of London, Esq. by whom he had issue one son, and two daughters; John Finch, born February 24, 1682-3, who succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea; Lady Cecilie, born Aug. 7, 1681, who died an infant; Lady Anne, born Aug. 22, 1687, who died November 17, 1703, unmarried.

William Lord Maidstone before-mentioned, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Windham of Felbridge-hall in com' Norf. Esq. but being in the great fight at sea against the Dutch, May 28, 1672, was there unhappily slain by a cannon-ball, leaving issue one daughter Mariamne (afterwards married to Philip Herbert, son of James Herbert, Esq. younger son to Philip Earl of Pembroke) and his Lady then big with child of a son, whereof she was delivered on September 26, A. D. 1672, which had the name of Charles, and succeeded his grandfather in his honour and estate.

Which Charles, 3d Earl of Winchelsea, was constituted, by King William, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent; and on June 17, 1702, the first year of Queen Anne, his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, Lord-Warden of the Cinque-ports, made his Lordship Lieutenant of Dover-castle, and the Cinque-ports. On June 14, 1711, he was sworn of her Majesty's Privy-council; and in the same month was put at the head of the acting commissioners for trade and the plantations. Also on July 7, 1712, when the commission was renewed, he was again appointed first Lord Commissioner of trade and plantations; and departed this life on August 14, the same year. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry Nourse of Woodlands in the county of Wilts, Esq. by whom he had issue one son Thomas, who was born in August, 1703, and died at two years old. Whereupon the honour descended to

Heneage

236 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Heneage his uncle, second son of Heneage Earl of Winchelsea, and brother to Will. Lord Maidstone his father.

Which Heneage, fourth Earl of Winchelsea, was in his father's life-time ⁱ one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to James Duke of York; and attending on his Royal Highness at Oxford, that university conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws, on May 22, 1683. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill of Sidmonton in com' Southamp. and she dying on August 29, 1720, without issue; his Lordship continued a widower till his death, September 30, 1726. Whereupon the honours descended to the Honourable John Finch, only son of Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, by his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Ayres, Esq.

Which John, fifth Earl of Winchelsea, dying without issue Sept. 9, 1729, the title of Earl of Winchelsea, &c. devolved on Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham, son and heir of Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. son and heir to Sir Heneage, fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, Knt. and Bart. and Elizabeth his wife, who was created Countess of Winchelsea, as before-mentioned.

Which Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. being brought up to the study of the law, was chosen Recorder of the city of London, and for his eminent abilities was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, in the first year of King Charles I. He resided at Kensington, in the house which is now the royal palace, purchased of the said Earl of Nottingham by King William. He died on Dec. 5, 1631, having married Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell of Beaupre-hall in com' Norf. by whom he had issue Heneage Finch, his son and heir, and three daughters; Frances, married to Sir Clifford Clifton, Bart. second son of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, in com' Nott, Bart. and Knt. of the Bath; Anne, wedded to Edward Viscount Conway; and Elizabeth, to Edward Maddison, Esq.

Which Heneage Finch, his son and heir, by his great learning and eloquence, raised himself to the dignity of an Earl of this kingdom. He was born on December 23, 1621, and after his education in Westminster school, ^k became a Gentleman-commoner of Christ church in Oxford, in Lent Term, 1635. He continued there till his removal to the Inner-Temple; where, by his sedulity, and extraordinary parts, he soon distinguished himself in the study of the laws. In the parliament that restored King Charles II. he was chosen for the city of Canterbury, and for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall, and was one of the leading members in the House

ⁱ Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 393.

^k Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. p. 538, 539.

of Commons, as appears by their journals. So that on the first provision his Majesty made for the benches and courts of judicature, he constituted ¹ Mr. Finch Solicitor-general, on June 6, 1660; and on the next day the honour of Knighthood being conferred on him, was ^m further advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, being then denominated of Raunston in com' Bucks. The year following he was chosen treasurer of ^a the Inner-Temple, as also Autumn ^o or Summer Reader of that society; when choosing to read on the statute of 39 Eliz. concerning the payment and recovery of the debts of the crown, which (though ever reasonable, and then most necessary) was never before read on, he rose thereby into the greatest honour and esteem. The reading and entertainment lasted from the 4th to the 17th of August. He argued on these points with great strength of reason, depth of law, and admirable sense. At the first day's entertainment were several of the nobility of the kingdom, and privy counsellors, with divers others of his friends; at the second, were the lord mayor, aldermen, and principal citizens of London; at the third, which was two days after the former, was the whole college of physicians, who all came in their caps and gowns; at the fourth, all the judges, advocates, doctors of the civil law, and all the society of Doctors-Commons; at the fifth, the archbishops, bishops, and chief of the clergy; and at the last, which was on August 15, his Majesty, ^p King Charles II. did him the honour (never before granted by any of his royal progenitors) to accept of an invitation to dine with him in the great hall of the Inner-Temple. And for the greater honours to him and the society, the ^q King came in his barge from Whitehall, accompanied by his brother James, Duke of York; and attended by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, the Dukes of Buckingham, Richmond, and Ormond, Lord Chamberlain of his Household, the Earls of Ossory, Bristol, Berkshire, Portland, Strafford, Anglesey, Essex, Bath, and Carlisle; the Lords Wentworth, Coventry, De la Warr, Gerard of Brandon, Berkeley of Stratton, and Cornwallis; the Comptroller, and Vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's Household; Sir William Morrice, one of his principal Secretaries of State; the Earl of Middleton, Lord Commissioner of Scotland; the Earl of Glencairn, Lord Chancellor of Scotland; the Earls of Lauderdale and Newburgh, and other the commissioners of that kingdom; with the Earl of Kildare, and other commissioners of Ireland. At the stairs, where his Majesty landed, stood, to receive him, the Reader, and the Lord

¹ Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 115.
Origines, p. 171.

^o Ibid. p. 169.

^m Pat. 12 Car. II.

^p Cook's Essay on King Charles, p. 289.

^q Dugdale's Origines, p. 157.

ⁿ Dugdale's

238 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Chief Justice of the Common-pleas, in his scarlet robe and collar of SS. On each side, as his Majesty passed, stood the Reader's servants in scarlet cloaks, and white tabby doublets, there being a way made through the wall into the Temple-garden; and above them, on each side, the Benchers, Barristers, and other gentlemen of the society, all in their gowns and formalities, the loud musick playing from the time of his landing till he entered the hall; where he was received with twenty violins, which continued as long as his Majesty stayed.

Dinner was brought up by fifty select gentlemen of the society in their gowns, who attended all dinner-while, none other appearing in the hall but themselves; the King and the Duke of York sat under a canopy of state at a table at the upper end of the hall, advanced three steps above the rest; the Lord Chancellor, the rest of the Noblemen, sitting at a long table, on the right-side of the hall; and the Reader, with those of the society, on the other side.

In the year 1661, on a new parliament being called, this Sir Heneage Finch was returned a member for the university of Oxford; and in 1665, after the parliament, then sitting in that city, had been prorogued, he was created, in a full convocation [†] Doctor of the civil law, being one of the four members, who by order of the House of Commons had communicated the thanks of that honourable house to the members of the university, for their *reasons concerning the solemn league and covenant, negative oath, &c.* made in 1647. The plague, being then in London, occasioned the parliament to sit at Oxford, and many churches were shut up by reason of the contagion, and several of the Nonconformists intruding themselves into the pulpits, and beginning to preach, openly [‡] reflecting on the sins of the court, and the ill usage they had met with, it was represented so odious at Oxford, that a bill was brought in, requiring all the silenced ministers to take an oath, *Declaring it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the King, or any commissioned from him; and that they would not at any time endeavour an alteration in the government of the church or state.* Such as refused this, were not to come within five miles of any city, or parliament borough, &c. whereby it came to be called the *Five-Mile Act*. This was much opposed in both houses, but more faintly in the House of Commons; and Vaughan, afterwards Chief Justice of the Common-pleas, moving that the word *legally* might be added to the words *commissioned by the King*; Sir Heneage Finch said it was needless; “for if the commission was not legal, it was no commission; and to make

[†] Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* p. 539.

[‡] Burnet's *Hist.* p. 224.

"it legal, it must be issued out for a lawful occasion, and to persons capable of it, and must pass in the due form of law." Whereupon the bill passed the House of Commons, and when it came before the Lords, the Earl of Southampton moved for the same addition; who was answered by the Earl of Anglesey, on the same grounds and reasons Sir Heneage Finch gave, with which that house was satisfied, and the act passed.

On May 10, 1670, 22 Car. II. he was constituted the King's Attorney-general; and on the removal of Anthony Earl of Shaftesbury, from being Lord Chancellor, he was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, on Nov. 9, 1673. Shortly after which he was advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Finch of Daventry, in the county of Northampton (being then owner of that manor) by letters patent, dated January 10, 1673-4, 25 Car. II. And upon his surrender of the Great Seal to his Majesty, on December 19, 1675, it was immediately delivered to him again, with the title of Lord High Chancellor of England; and the same year he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Somerset. It is said of him by Ant. Wood (who took more delight in reflecting on persons, than giving their just characters) "That in the most boisterous, and ticklish times, when the swollen waves beat highest (occasioned by the Popish-plot) he behaved himself with so regular exactly poised, and with such even steadiness, whilst others, whose actions, not being so justly ballanced, either were discharged from their offices, or else they themselves, by an ungenerous cowardice, voluntarily resigned them up, as unwilling manfully to encounter approaching difficulties, of which they pretended to have prospects; that he still stood firm, in the good opinion of his Prince; and which is more to be admired, at that time, when many worthy ministers of state were, by the malice of designing men, branded with the old infamous character of evil counsellors, in order to have them to be run down and worried, by the violent outrages of the unthinking, giddy, and headstrong multitude: During all which time and clamour against persons (which continued from October 1678, to the beginning of the year 1681, after the Oxford parliament was dissolved) he was neither bandied against, or censured in the more private seditious cabals; nor was his master publickly addressed to for his removal."

In 1677, he was " Lord High Steward of England, on the trial of Philip Earl of Pembroke, who was then found guilty of manslaughter. In March, 1679, on the impeachment of the

^t Burnet's Hist. p. 225.

^u Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 348.

Earl of Danby, and the King's signing his pardon, the Commons appointed a committee to repair to the Lord Chancellor, to enquire into the manner of suing forth that pardon. Whereupon the Lord Chancellor informed the committee, ^w "That the pardon was passed with all privacy, the King commanding him to bring the seal to Whitehall; and being there, he laid it upon the table; whereupon his Majesty commanded the seal to be taken out of the bag, which his Lordship was obliged to submit unto, it not being in his power to hinder it; and the King writ his name upon the top of the parchment, and then directed to have it sealed; whereupon the person, that usually carried the purse, affixed the seal to it." Upon this report from his Lordship, the Commons resolved, *That an humble address be made to his Majesty, to represent the irregularity, and illegality of the pardon mentioned by his Majesty, to be granted to the Earl of Danby, and the dangerous consequence of granting pardons to any persons, that he under an impeachment of the Commons of England.*

In April following, the King took a resolution of choosing a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty, whereof fifteen to be of the chief officers, Privy-counsellors by their places, ten out of the several ranks of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm, ^x whose known abilities, interest, and esteem, in the nation, should render them without all suspicion, of either mistaking, or betraying, the true interest of the kingdom. This change of the council was proposed by Sir William Temple, who was ordered by the King to communicate it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex; but one after the other. And thereupon the Lord Chancellor said, *It looked like a thing from heaven fallen into his Majesty's breast.* And the King valued himself so much on it, that finding those three noble Peers concur therein, he acquainted the parliament of his having made choice of such persons, as are worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all weighty and important affairs, next to the advice of his great council in parliament, to be advised by the Privy-council.

The Lord Chancellor in all affairs shewed such wisdom and moderation, ^y that he was then usually stiled the *English Roscius*, and the *English Cicero*. He laboured to bring about the accepting of the limitations on the next successor, as the wisest and best method, knowing the King would never be brought to assent to the bill of exclusion. And in the case of the Earl of Danby, though he never favoured him, yet when the debate arose in the

^w Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 361.
^y Wood's Athenæ Oxon. p. 540.

^x King's Speech to his Privy-Council.

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 241

house of Lords, concerning the Bishops right of voting in any part of a trial for treason, ^z the Lord Chancellor by his arguments carried it for them; it being agreed, that though the Bishops did not vote in the final judgment, yet they had a right to vote in all preliminaries.

On November 30, 1680, he was Lord High Steward on the trial of William Viscount Stafford, ^a which lasted a week, and was very august; and that nobleman being found guilty of high treason, the Lord High Steward pronounced judgment on him, delivering it with one of the best speeches he had ever made, ^b as Bishop Burnet has observed. On May 12, 1681, he was created Earl of Nottingham, as a mark of the great satisfaction his Majesty had in the many faithful services his Lordship had rendered the crown.

At length being worn out with too much business, which his high station and office required, he yielded to nature, in his house in Queen-street, near Covent-Garden, on Dec. 18, 1682, in the 61st year of his age; and his body was buried on the 28th of the same month, in the church of Raunston, near Oulney in Buckinghamshire.

His son, the late Earl of Nottingham, new pewed and paved the church in an uniform manner; and separated the south isle for a burying-place for his family, wherein, out of a pious zeal to the memory of his grandfather and father, he generously erected a noble structure, composed promiscuously of white and black marble: The lower part of which consists of a very large altar monument, whereon lies in full proportion, the effigies of a person in chancellor's robes, under a large canopy, supported at each corner by four pillars, having curtains tied round them; and the floor is paved with black and white marble. Round the monument are four large shields of arms, over each an Earl's coronet, and on each side under the statue are inscriptions on two tables. On the north side next to the chancel is one in Latin, as follows:

HENEAGIO FINCH

Equiti Aurato, servienti ad Legem, Recordatori

Per decennium Londinensi:

Ac Parlamentario in secundis sereniss. CAROLI Regis

Ordinum Comitij Proloquutori.

MOILI FINCH et ELIZABETHÆ

(quæ viro superstes vice-comitissæ Maidston et

Comitissæ de Winchelsey dignitatibus aucta,)

FILIO

OPTIMO: FRATRI, MARITO, AMICO, VIRO.

^a Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 460.

^a History of England, vol. iii. p. 377.

^b Hist. of his own Times, p. 492.

242 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

EX ELIZABETHA conjugē secunda,
Antiquo CRADOCORUM genere orta, binis susceptis filiabus;
Ac peracto justī conjugij biennio M. VII. D. XX.
Spiritus in manus Salvatoris sui, cui constantissime inservivit,
Placidissime, dum Hydrope corripitur resolvit.
v. die Dec. A^o. Christi M.DC.XXXI.
Vixit Annos L. Men. XI. Di. v.
FRANCISCUS frater natus, non effectus, minimus, (una cum
THO. TWISDEN Consobrino) ex testamento hæres, modicum
Hoc ingentis Desiderij et Doloris
Monumentum P.

Habes (ô nunquam moriture) heu cito nimium!
Quem ipse in vivis dictitasti tumulum:

Mori nempe negavit
Virtus incluta, intemerata fides,
Assiduitas invicta, alma justitia;
Inter primos qui pie Literatus,
Nulli Bonitate secundus extitisti.
Abrepto in Cœlis a Dno quid invidemus?
Cui parem in terris posteri vix videbant.

And on the south side is this inscription:

Here is interred the body of Heneage Finch Earl of Nottingham, Baron Finch of Daventre, High Chancellor of England, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council; a person of extraordinary natural endowments, and for manly and unaffected eloquence, universal learning, incorrupted justice, indefatigable diligence, most exemplary piety, large and diffusive charity, not unequal to any that have gone before him; and an eminent example to posterity, in whom all the virtues that make a great and good man were very conspicuous without the blemish of any vice. He was the son of Sir Heneage Finch Recorder of London, and Speaker of the house of Commons 1625; the fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, and the Lady Elizabeth, afterwards Countess of Winchelsea, his wife. At the return of the King he was made Solicitor-General, Knight and Baronet, afterwards Attorney-General; and November the ninth 1673, he was advanced to the office of Lord-Keeper of the Great-seal of England, and was made Baron of this realm; and in the year 1675, his title of Lord Keeper was changed for that of High-Chancellor of England. Lastly, he was created Earl of Nottingham. Nine years he served the King in that station with great wisdom, honour, uprightness,

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 243

rightness, and ability; treating all men with meekness and affability, and always most ready and pleased to forgive injuries, even when he had most power to revenge them; valuing greatness as only ministering to him greater opportunities of doing good.

He married Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Mr. William Harvey, who, for her great virtue and conjugal affection, her pious and tender care of her children, was most deservedly beloved and valued by him. And for her obliging, generous, and humble behaviour, justly esteemed by all; and after a faithful discharge of the duties of an excellent wife for thirty years, it pleased God to take her to him to his mercies, seven years before his death, and she is also here deposited. He had by her fourteen children, of which seven sons and one daughter survived him, viz. Daniel, now Earl of Nottingham, Heneage, William, Charles, Edward, Henry, Robert, and Mary. Among many their greater charities to the present age, he largely augmented the vicaridge of this church, and erected in his life-time, and endowed the hospital thereunto adjoining, that succeeding ages might also partake of his bounty. He died the 18th of December 1682, aged 61 years.

In the reign of Charles II. he purchased the reversion of the fee farm-rent of the manor of Raunston (after the death of Q. Catharine) which amounts to 84*l.* per annum, and gave it to the vicar and his successors for ever. The hospital before-mentioned, he erected for six poor men, and six poor women, who have a new gown annually, and are paid 3*s.* 6*d.* per week. He also left 10*l.* per annum towards beautifying the church. Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, in his preface to the 2d volume of the *History of the reformation of the church of England*, says of him, that *his great parts, and greater virtues, are so conspicuous, that it were a high presumption in him to say any thing in his commendation, being in nothing more eminent than in his zeal for, and care of the church of England.*

Mr. Dryden in his 2d part of a poem, entitled, *Abfalom and Achitophel*, has excellently described his character under the name of Amri.

Of his Lordship's fourteen children, ten were sons, and four daughters, which were, 1. Daniel, late Earl of Nottingham; 2. Heneage, who was created Lord Guernsey, and Earl of Ailesford; 3. William, a student of the laws in the Inner-Temple, who married — daughter of Sir William Hoskins, Bart. and died February 26, 1725-6; 4. Charles, LL. D. and fellow of All-Souls college, Oxon, 1689, who died unmarried; 5. Edward, rector of Wigan, and prebendary of York, who had

244 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

to wife Mary, daughter of ——— Stanley, Esq. and died at York in February, 1737-8; 6. Henry, who was dean of York, and died on September 8, 1728, and lies buried in York cathedral with his brother Edward; 7. Robert, who died unmarried; also Edward, John, and Thomas, who deceased in their father's life-time.

His four daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, married to Samuel Grimston, Esq. at that time son and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. Master of the Rolls; Lady Mary and Lady Anne, who deceased before their father; and another Lady Mary, who died unmarried at her house in Bloomsbury-Square, on February 10, 1734-5.

The before-mentioned Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham, who succeeded as sixth Earl of Winchelsea, had his education in Christ-church in the university of Oxford; and in April 1679, ^e was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty; and being first Commissioner was sworn of the Privy-council the fourth of February following. He entered early into the world, serving in several ^d parliaments in the reign of King Charles the second, for the city of Litchfield, and for the borough of Newton in the county of Southampton. He distinguished himself by many learned speeches in the house of Commons, which are printed in a book entitled, *An exact collection of the debates of the house of Commons held at Westminster, on October 21, 1680, &c.*

In the year 1682, he succeeded his father; and on the death of Charles II. was one of the Privy-council who signed the order dated at Whitehall, on February 6, 1684-5, for proclaiming James Duke of York King of England. In that reign, ^e he, with the Lord Hallifax and the late Earl of Peterborough, were the chief arguers, among the temporal Lords, against abrogating the test act, which was thought the best fence they had for their religion. At the trial of the seven bishops, on June 29, 1688, he appeared in court with other nobles, and his brother the honourable Heneage Finch was one of the chief of the counsel for those injured prelates. His Lordship was among those ^f, who concerted such advices and advertisements as might be fit for the Prince of Orange to know, that he might govern himself by them; but it being proposed to him to invite the Prince to come over into England, he thought it a rash and dangerous project. Bishop Burnet, in his *History of his own Times* ^h, relates, that by the advice of the Earl of Danby and the bishop of London, the se-

^e Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 367.

^d Debates of the House of Commons,

p. 286, 370, 371.

^e Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his own Times, p. 665.

^f Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 513.

^g Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 712.

^h *ibid*, p. 764.

cret was disclosed to him, of which he gives the following account: "The Earl of Nottingham had great credit with the whole church-party, for he was a man possessed with their notions, and was grave and virtuous in the course of his life. He had some knowledge of the law, and of the records of parliament, and was a copious speaker, but too florid and tedious; he was much admired by many. He had stood at a great distance from the court all this reign: for, though his name was still among the privy-counsellors, yet he never went to the board. He, upon the first proposition, entertained it, and agreed to it. But at their next meeting he said, he had considered better of that matter. His conscience was so restrained in those points, that he could not go further with them in it. He confessed he should not have suffered them to go so far with him in such a secret, till he had examined it better. But though his principles restrained him, so that he could not go on with them, his affections would make him to wish well to them, and be so far a criminal as concealment could make him one."

On the Prince of Orange's landing in the West, he was among those Lords¹ who drew up a petition which was presented to King James on Saturday, November 17, 1688. by Dr. William Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Thomas Lamplugh, archbishop of York elect, Dr. Francis Turner, bishop of Ely, and Dr. Thomas Sprat, bishop of Rochester; wherein they told his Majesty, "That in the deep sense of the miseries of a war, now breaking out in the bowels of this kingdom, &c. they did think themselves bound in conscience, and out of the duty they owe to God, their holy religion, his Majesty, and their country, most humbly to offer to his Majesty, that, in their opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his kingdom, would be the calling of a parliament regular and free in all respects: That therefore they did most earnestly beseech his Majesty, that he would be pleased, with all speed, to call such a parliament, wherein they should be most ready to promote such counsels and resolutions of peace and settlement in church and state, as might conduce to his Majesty's honour and safety, and to the quieting the minds of his people: And likewise, they did most humbly beseech his Majesty, in the mean time, to use such means, for preventing the effusion of christian blood, as to his Majesty should seem most meet and proper." His Lordship was for having inserted, *That the peers who had joined the Prince might sit in that free parliament for*

¹ Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 529.

246 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

which they petitioned his Majesty; but this, by the other Lords, was thought needless.

The King having after resolved, by the advice of the Protestant Lords in town, to send commissioners to treat with the Prince, the Marquis of Hallifax, the Earl of Nottingham^k, and the Lord Godolphin, were ordered to go to him, and to know what it was that he demanded. The Lords delivered their message to the Prince at Hungerford^l, who ordered the Earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, and Clarendon, to treat with them, and they obtained his Highness's answer on December 8. "He desired a parliament might be presently called; that "no men should continue in any employment, who were not "qualified by law, and had not taken the tests; that the "Tower of London might be put in the keeping of the city; "that the fleet, and all the strong places of the kingdom, "might be put in the hands of protestants; that a proportion "of the revenue might be set off for the pay of the Prince's "army; and that during the sitting of the parliament, the armies of both sides might not come within twenty miles of "London; but that the Prince might come to London, and "have the same number of his guards about him, that the "King kept about his person." The Lords sent off this answer by an express; and set out next day for London.

Their Lordships arrived there on December 10, the same day on which the King^m had left his palace, and were much surprized to hear of his sudden departure, having, as they thought, brought with them such an answer from the Prince, as might have encouraged him to stay, and of which they had informed his Majesty, by express, which he received two or three hours before he left Whitehall. On the supposition, that his Majesty had left the kingdom, the Earl of Nottinghamⁿ was among those Peers and Privy-counsellors, who took on them the government till the Prince's arrival, who desiring their advice about the best methods of settling the nation; his Lordship^o moved, that an address might be made to the King (then at Rochester) to order writs to be issued out for the calling of a parliament: But it was carried, that the Prince should write missive letters to such persons to whom writs were issued out for the calling of a parliament, and to the same effect. When the convention was opened, on Jan. 22, 1688-9, the Earl of Nottingham was^p the principal person who managed the debates in favour of a regent, in opposition to those who were for setting up another King, supporting his opinions by^q

^k Bishop Burnet, p. 794.

^l Ibid. p. 795.

^m Hist. of Engl. vol. iii.

p. 574.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 535.

^o Bishop Burnet, p. 803.

^p Ibid. p. 810.

^q Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 543, 544.

many arguments from our English history. He thought a King *de facto* had a right to their obedience, and that they were bound to adhere to him, and to defend him, even in opposition to him with whom they thought the right did still remain. Yet Bishop Burnet relates, ^r that his Lordship told him, *that though he could not argue, nor vote, but according to the scheme and principles he had concerning our laws and constitution, yet he should not be sorry to see his side out-voted; and that though he could not agree to the making a King, as things stood; yet if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him, than those that made him could be, according to their own principles.*

Accordingly, when King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of England, Feb. 13, 1688-9, their Majesties, knowing his great learning and abilities, thought him the most proper person to supply the place of Lord Chancellor of England; ^s but his Lordship excused himself from accepting of it, alledging his unsuitness for an employment that required a constant application. Whereupon he was constituted one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State the very day they were proclaimed; and, two days after, his name was to the order in council by the King, for alteration of the names of the royal family in the common-prayer, and publick offices of religion. In January 1690, his Lordship ^t attended on King William to the famous congress at the Hague; and King James took such umbrage at his services, that in his declaration ^u on his intended descent in 1692, he was excepted out of his general pardon. At that juncture of affairs, a scandalous report being spread abroad, that some officers of the fleet were disaffected, or not hearty in their Majesties service, and that the Queen had thereupon discharged many of them from their employments; the Earl of Nottingham, being satisfied that this report was raised by the enemies of the government, wrote to Admiral Russel, that her Majesty reposed that entire confidence in the zeal and fidelity of the officers of the fleet, to her service, and the defence of their country, that she resolved not to displace any of them. Which had such an effect on the officers, that they immediately sent up a very dutiful address to the Queen.

His Lordship, in March 1693-4, resigned his place of Principal Secretary of State; the Earl of Shrewsbury succeeding him, and he was in no other employ during the reign of King William. In 1695, on an examination in parliament, into the bribery and corruption of some of their own members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East India company, it appeared by the deposition of Sir Basil Firebrace, that the Earl

^s Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 811. ^s Ibid. p. 550. ^t Ibid. p. 612. ^u Ib. p. 639.

248 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

of Nottingham ^w absolutely refused to take 5000 guineas on passing the charter, and 5000 l. on the act of parliament. His Lordship shewed the same disinterestedness in all his proceedings, both in parliament and the public service.

Queen Anne succeeding to the throne, on Mar. 8, 1701-2, his Lordship, in May following, was sworn of her Privy-council at St. James's; and the same day was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent; and was again constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State. In which station he had two votes of the House of Commons in his favour; *that he had highly merited the trust her Majesty reposed in him*: However, on April 17, 1704, his Lordship resigned his employment of Principal Secretary of State, and accepted of no other post in all that reign.

When King George I. succeeded to the crown of these realms, he was one of the Lords-Justices for the administration of affairs, till his arrival; and on September 24, 1714, was declared Lord-President of the council; but retired from all publick affairs on February 29, 1715-16, and lost a pension of 2500 l. a year, having given umbrage to the court, by pleading in behalf of the condemned Lords.

On March 22, 1720-1, the university of Oxford, in a full convocation, unanimously decreed, *That the solemn thanks of that university be returned to the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham, for his most noble defence of the Christian faith, contained in his Lordship's answer to Mr. Whiston's letter to him, concerning the eternity of the Son of God, and of the Holy Ghost: and that Dr. Shippen Vice-chancellor, William Bromley, and George Clark, Esqrs. representatives of the university, wait on the said Earl, and present to his Lordship the thanks aforesaid of the whole university.*

On April 11 following, Dr. John Robinson, Bishop of London, at the head of the clergy of his diocese, waited on his Lordship, and returned him their thanks, on the same account. His Lordship had before manifested his regard for the private interest of the clergy, having by indenture, Sept. 11, 1702, ^x freely devised to the vicarage of Greetham, in Rutlandshire, all the tithes of corn, hay, &c. arising and growing in Woolfox, in the said parish of Greetham, for an augmentation, of at least 8 l. per annum, to the said vicarage for ever. He was one of the Governors of the Charter-House; and on September 9, 1729, succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea, Viscount Maidstone, &c. on the decease of John Earl of Winchelsea, as before-mentioned.

^w Hist. of Engl. p. 632.

^x Kennet's Case of Improvements, 423.

This learned nobleman departed this life on January 21, 1729-30, having married two wives; first, the Lady Essex Rich, second daughter and one of the coheirs to Robert Rich Earl of Warwick, by whom he had issue one daughter, the Lady Mary, married first to William Saville, Marquis of Halifax, to whom she was second wife (and by her he had two daughters and coheirs, Dorothy married to Richard Boyle, the third and last Earl of Burlington, and Mary to Sackville Tufton, Earl of Thanet;) and after his decease (on January 1, 1707-8) to John Duke of Roxborough, of the kingdom of Scotland; and dying on September 19, 1718, was interred in Westminster-abbey, October 5 following. His Lordship had to his second wife, Anne, only daughter of Christopher Viscount Hatton (by his first wife Cicely, daughter of John Tufton Earl of Thanet) and sister to William the last Viscount Hatton, upon whose death, in 1762, the bulk of his estate descended to the present Earl of Winchelsea. His Lordship by the said Anne had issue five sons and eight daughters, besides ten other children, who died young, and seven who were still-born.

Lady Essex, eldest daughter, married on July 20, 1703, to Sir Roger Mostyn of Mostyn, in the county of Flint, Bart. and died of the small-pox, on May 23, 1721. Lady Charlotte, married on February 4, 1725-6, to Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset. Lady Anne died young. Lady Isabella, first Lady of the bed chamber to the Princess Amelia: Lady Mary, married September 22, 1716, to the honourable Thomas Wentworth, Esq. afterwards created Earl of Malton and Marquis of Rockingham: Lady Henrietta, married to William Duke of Cleveland and Southampton. Lady Elizabeth, married to the honourable William Murray, now Lord Mansfield, and Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench: Lady Frances, and Lady Margaret, who died unmarried.

The sons were, 1. Daniel, now Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

2 The Right Honourable William Finch, Esq. member in the seventh, eighth, and ninth parliaments of Great-Britain, for Cockermouth in Cumberland; and for Bewdley in Worcestershire, part of the eleventh, which was summoned in 1754. Having been Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Sweden, he was, in July 1724, sent with the same character to the States general, with whose Deputies he conferred at the Hague, 1726, on their accession to the Hanover treaty; and on August 16, N. S. they exchanged with him the ratifications of the said treaty. On the 17th he gave a grand entertainment to the States Deputies, who signed that accession, and to the ministers of the several powers concerned in the treaty: Also
on

250 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

on the King's birth-day next ensuing, gave a magnificent entertainment, at the Hague, to a number of the nobility and foreign ministers. On July 13, 1742. he was appointed Vice-chamberlain of the household, and the same day sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council at Kensington: in both which capacities he was continued by the present King, and at his coronation, on Sept. 22, 1761, walked in the procession in quality of the former, but resigned July 11, 1765. He married first, Jan. 25, 1732-3, the Lady Anne Douglas, sister to Charles Duke of Queensberry and Dover; and she dying Oct. 26, 1741, he 2dly wedded, in 1746, Lady Charlotte, second daughter of Thomas Earl of Pomfret, by whom he has issue a son George, born on November 4, and baptized on December 4, 1752, his Majesty being his godfather, by his proxy the Earl Fitzwilliam, one of the Lords of his bed chamber; and four daughters, Charlotte, Frances, Sophia, and Henrietta.

3. The honourable John Finch, chose a member for Higham-Ferrers in January, 1724, who was Solicitor-general to his late Majesty when Prince of Wales, and afterwards one of his Majesty's council learned in the law. He was also chosen for Higham-Ferrers in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13, 1734; and also in that which sat first on business, June 25, 1741, for the county of Rutland. By his wife—who died December 23, 1762, he had a daughter, wedded on June 2, 1757, to John Mason, of Greenwich, Esq. He died in March, 1763.

4. The honourable Henry Finch, who was at the Hague with his brother the right hon. William Finch, Esq. and arrived express from him at Whitehall, Jan. 31, 1725, with the important advice that the States of the Province of Holland had come to an absolute and conclusive resolution of acceding to the treaty of Hanover. He was elected in November 1724, member for Malton in Yorkshire, and served for the said borough to his death, May 26, 1761. He was Receiver-general of the revenues in the Island of Minorca, and on December 24, 1743, had a grant of the office of Surveyor of his Majesty's works.

5. The honourable Edward Finch-Hatton, elected a member for the university of Cambridge in the parliament summoned to meet on November 28, 1727; and has since been constantly chosen for the said university; for the encouragement of learning in which, he and the honourable Thomas Townshend, the other representative, have, for several years, given annually two prizes, of fifteen guineas each, to two senior bachelors of arts, and two prizes of the same value, to two middle bachelors of arts, who have been adjudged to compose on two different subjects (one for each degree) pro-

posed by the Vice-chancellor, the best exercises in Latin prose, which the candidates, by the institution, are to read publickly on an appointed day near the commencement. He has assumed the name of Hatton, pursuant to the will of Anne his aunt, who died on October 5, 1764, and was youngest daughter to the aforesaid Christopher, Viscount Hatton, by Elizabeth his third wife, sister and coheir of Peter Haslewood, of Maidwell in Northamptonshire, Esq. He was Envoy-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Sweden; and was also Minister-plenipotentiary to the diet at Ratisbon in 1723; and being appointed Envoy and Plenipotentiary to the States-General in 1724, he had audience of leave of the King and Queen of Sweden, Oct. 16, O. S. 1724; and on the 23d set out for Stockholm, to go by the way of Copenhagen and Hamburgh to Holland. He arrived at the Hague 16 Decemb. N. S. and being appointed Plenipotentiary to the King of Poland, Feb. 8, 1724-5, he set out from Ratisbon, arrived at Dresden the 12th, and on the 16th had audience of that monarch, and delivered his credentials. On Jan. 11. 1739-40, he was appointed his Majesty's Minister-plenipotentiary to the Czarina of Muscovy; and accordingly, on March 29 following, he set out for Harwich, in order to embark for Holland, and from thence to continue his journey to Petersburg, the court of that Princess, where he had, June 8, 1740, his first audience of her Czarish Majesty. In 1742, he was made one of the grooms of his Majesty's bed-chamber; in June 1757, Master of the Robes; and November, 1760, Surveyor of the King's private roads, which he is now. He married, in 1746, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and sister to the deceased Countess of Winchelsea, by whom he hath issue now living, 1765, one son George, and three daughters, Anne, Henrietta, and Mary.

The elder brother Daniel, now seventh Earl of Winchelsea and third Earl of Nottingham, was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Rutland, in the 9th year of Queen Anne; and served for the same county in all parliaments, whilst he continued a commoner. On the accession of King George I. he was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign, when his father was declared Lord President of the Council; also on October 10, 1715, was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and resigned all his employments Feb. 29, 1715-16. His Lordship was made Comptroller of his Majesty's household, May 25, 1725, which office he voluntarily resigned, after he succeeded his father as Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. On
June

252 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

June 1, 1725, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council. On March 16, 1741, his Lordship was constituted First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty; and on April 15, 1743, was appointed one of the Lords Justices on his Majesty's absence in his German dominions. His Lordship was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13, 1751. On March 13, 1752, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed on June 4 following. His Lordship, on April 6, 1757, was a second time appointed first Lord of the Admiralty, but resigned in June following. At the accession of the present King, he was continued a member of the Privy-council, and constituted President thereof on July 12, 1765, in room of the Duke of Bedford. His Lordship is also one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-house.

In the year 1729, his Lordship married the Lady Frances Fielding, daughter of the right honourable Basil Earl of Denbigh, by whom he hath issue one daughter, Lady Charlotte, who is Governess to the Prince of Wales and Prince Frederick; and her Ladyship dying, in Sept. 1734, at Wentworth-house in Yorkshire, the seat of her brother-in-law Thomas Earl of Malton, he married on Jan. 19, 1737-8, Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and by her, who died on August 8, 1757, he had issue four daughters, Lady Heneage, one of the six Earls daughters who assisted the Princess Augusta in supporting the train of Queen Charlotte at her coronation, Sept. 22, 1761; Lady Essex; Lady Hatton; and Lady Augusta; also four daughters that died young; Lady Mary, Lady Frances, Lady Anne, and Lady Georgina.

TITLES.] Daniel Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, Viscount Maidstone, Baron Finch of Daventry, Lord of the royal manor of Wye, in Kent, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. and June 7 (1660) 12 Car. II. Baron Finch of Daventry in com' Northampton, by letters patent, Jan. 10 (1673-4) 25 Car. II. Viscount Maidstone in Kent, July 8 (1623) 21 Jac. I. Earl of Nottingham, May 12 (1681) 33 Car. II. and Earl of Winchelsea in Kent, July 12 (1628) 4 Car. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, first and fourth Argent, a Chevron, between three Griffons, passant, Sable, for Finch, second and third Gules, three Lions rampant, Or, for Fitzherbert.

CREST.]



Finch Earl of Winchelsea & Nott.

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 253

CREST.] On a wreath a flying Horse, Argent, winged, and ducally gorged, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the right a flying Horse, as the Crest. On the left, a Griphon, Sable, ducally collared, Or.

MOTTO.] NIL CONSCIRE SIBI.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Burley, one mile from Okeham in Rutlandshire, and 70 miles from London ; and Raunston in Buckinghamshire, 2 miles from Newport-Pagnel, and 48 from London.

STANHOPE,

STANHOPE, Earl of Chesterfield.

THAT this family has been of great antiquity, and honourable extraction, is evident from our records, and the collections of our most noted heralds. The learned Camden^a, in his account of Nottinghamshire, mentions *Shelford, the seat of the famous family of Stanhope, Knights, whose state and grandeur in those parts is eminent, and their name renowned.* And in his discourse on surnames^b, observes them to be denominated from a place of their own name, (without doubt) the town of Stanhope (near a forest so called) in Darlington-Wapentake in the bishoprick of Durham, of which they might be owners; for it is certain their residence was in those parts before they came into Nottinghamshire, as is fully attested by Glover Somerset herald, Vincent Windsor-herald, Dodsworth, &c.

Sir Richard Stanhope (living in the reigns of King Henry III. and Edward I.) had large possessions^c in the North, and received the honour of^d knighthood.

His son and heir^e Sir Richard de Stanhope, Knt. Lord of Elstwyke in com' Northumberland, and of Usworth in com' Pal. Durham, and mayor of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne; had, in 24 Edw. III. in consideration of his services against the Scots, a grant of the third part of the village and fishery of Paxton, with the appurtenances, in Scotland. He married^f Alice, daughter and heir of — Hought of Hought, and left issue John^g de Stanhope, and^h Richard, who had the lands in Northumberland, and served in parliamentⁱ for Newcastle upon Tyne in 1 Richard II.

John de Stanhope (eldest son of Sir Richard) was also a^k Knight. In 24 Edw. III. (1349) he, with other persons of quality, had the King's licence to travel^l to the city of Rome. In 34 Edw. III. 1359, I^m find him and Will. de Strethre elected burgesses in parliament for Newcastle upon Tyne; and the next year he served (with John de Chambers) for the same place, in the parliament then held, theirⁿ expences for 44 days attendance being allowed them. In 41 Edw. III. 1366, he was mayor of that town; and in 48 Edw. III. 1373, constituted^o escheator for the counties of Nottingham and Derby, an

^a Britannia in com' Nott.

^b Remains, p. 114.

^c Vincent's Baron.

MS. in Offic. Armor. n. 20. f. 143.

^d Ex Coll. Nic. Charles, Lanc. Feclal.

^e Vincent's Baron. ut supra.

^f Seagar's Baron. Geneal. MS. in Bibl. Cotton.

^g Ibid.

^h Vincent's Baron. ut supra.

ⁱ Pryn's Brief Regist. vol. iv.

p. 326. ^k Vincent ut sup.

^l Rymer's Fœd. tom. v. p. 683.

^m Pryn

præd. p. 1077.

ⁿ Claus. 35 Edw. III. m. 38 Dorf.

^o Rot. Fin. 48 Edw.

III. m. 28.

office not inferior to that of sheriff, which was then of great trust and authority. At which time he was denominated of Rampton, having added to his patrimony a good estate in Nottinghamshire, by ^p marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Stephen Maulovel (of Rampton aforesaid) who was son and heir of Robert Maulovel, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter to Thomas, Lord Longvilers, and sister to Sir John de Longvilers, of Tuxford in Nottinghamshire, Knt. grandson and heir to Thomas Longvilers, one of the Barons of the realm in the reign of King Edward III. by his wife Berta, daughter and coheir of Robert Markham, son and heir of Richard Markham, by Isabel his wife, sister and heir of Richard de Lexington, Lord of Tuxford in com' Nottingh. And surviving the said Elizabeth his wife, was likewise possessed of several manors ^q in Warwickshire, by a second marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and (at length) heir of Thomas de Cuily, who died in 8 Rich. II. tho' I don't find he left any issue by her, who after his decease married Roger de Axley, to whom she had a son Ralph: but by his first wife he had five sons^r, John, Richard, Stephen, Robert, and Ralph, and a daughter Margaret, wife of Giles St. Lowe; also the third wife of Henry Statham, of Morley in com' Derb. Esq. who died April 30, 1381, as appears by an inscription on a monument in the church of that place.

John Stanhope, the eldest son, was of Oxton, Nottinghamshire, in right of his wife Elizabeth, (whom he married 3 Rich. II.) daughter of Thomas Cuily, and sister and heir of John Cuily of Oxton aforesaid, and of Radclyffe-Cuily, in Leicestershire, who was cousin and heir to Sir Roger Cuily, Knight. Their marriage was of short duration, for in the same 3d of Richard II. he wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Pierrepont, of Holme-Pierrepont, in Nottinghamshire, but had no issue by either.

Then Richard Stanhope, the second son, became heir, and was eminent, as well for his large possessions, as the trust and power reposed in him. In 22 Richard II. he was found cousin and heir to ^s Agnes the wife of Sir Reginald de Everingham, Knt. who was daughter and heir to Sir John Longvilers, whose sister Elizabeth was mother of Stephen Maulovel, father of Elizabeth, mother of the said Richard Stanhope, then of full age, whereby he inherited the estate of Longvilers, who were Barons of parliament. This Richard was created a Knight of the honourable order of the Bath ^t at the coronation of King

^p Thoroton's Antiq. of Notting. p. 393. and 683.

^r Ex Stemmate de Stanhope.

^q Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 80.

^s Rot. Fin. de iisdem Ann.

in Dorset.

^t Hollinshed's Chron. vol. iii. p. 511.

Descent of Nobility MS. by William Le Neve, in the hands of John Anstis, Esq. Garter King of Arms.

Henry IV. and served for the county of Nottingham in the parliament held in the 4th of that reign, and had his expences^u allowed for 65 days attendance, Sir John Clifton being chose with him. He likewise served the next year with John Leek, Esq. and the year after with Simon Leek, in which year he was also^w sheriff of that county and Derbyshire. In the 8th of Henry IV. when another parliament was called to meet at Westminster, he, with Sir Thomas Chaworth, Knt. was returned for the said county of Nottingham, and 73l. 4s. was levied for their expences for 171 days. In 4 Henry V. having the wardship of Richard de Sutton, son and heir of Henry de Sutton, he granted to Margaret, wife of the said Henry, the manors of Averham and Kellum, which he held by reason of the minority of the said Richard; whereunto his seal appendant is, a *bend between six crosses crosslets*, the arms of Longvilers, and the crest, on a *chapeau turn'd up*, a *wolf passant* (belonging to Maulovel) circumscribed SIGILLUM RICⁱ STANHOP. From which I shall observe, that in ancient times it was usual to bear the arms of heiresses, whereof innumerable instances might be produced; and Sir Richard Stanhope enjoying large possessions both of the families of Longvilers and Maulovel, bore the arms of the one, and the crest of the other: But it is certain, the ancient arms were *Ermin and Gules*, as appears by an old MS. of Knights and Esquires that were living in the reign of King Edw. III. in which John de Stanhope is mentioned to bear those arms; and in all probability Sir Michael Stanhope reassumed them, by reason that the estates of Maulovel and Longvilers were conveyed out of the family in the reign of King Henry VIII. Richard his elder brother dying 21 January in 18 Henry VIII. without issue male, leaving only a daughter Saunchia, aged 14 years, who brought a great inheritance to her husband John Babington, Esq.

But to return: in 8 Henry V. this Sir Richard Stanhope was the first in commission for the county of Nottingham, specially assigned to put in execution the statutes made at Winchester and Northampton; and the year after^x served again in parliament for Nottinghamshire; likewise in four several parliaments in the reign of King Henry VI. viz. in 1, 8, 9, and 12 Henry VI. in which last year, he^y with John archbishop of York, and Humphrey Earl of Stafford, were constituted commissioners to summon all persons of the best note, in the county of Nottingham, and tender them an oath, for the ob-

^u Claus. 4 Hen. IV. m. 24. Dors.

^x MS. Coll. Parl. penes B. Willis, Arm. Nott. p. 321.

^w Fin. 6 Hen. IV. m. 29. D.

^y Fuller's Worthies in com'

servation of the articles concluded on in the parliament then held. He had two wives, first, Elizabeth (or, as others say, ^a Joan) daughter of Robert, and sister of Ralph de Stavelly, who bore him ^a Richard, Thomas, James, Elizabeth, Joan, wife of Sir Robert Strelley of Strelley, in com' Nott. Knt. and Catherine, wedded to William Bassiet, of Fledburgh in Nottinghamshire, Esq. and secondly to ——— Tonstall.

He married, secondly, in 12 Henry IV. Maud, daughter to Ralph Cromwell, and sister and heir to Ralph Lord Cromwell of Tattershall-castle in Lincolnshire, Treasurer of England, and by her had a son and two daughters, who by their mother were great fortunes. His son Henry Stanhope (by her) died without issue, Aug. 12, in 31 Henry VI. and was buried at Lamley: so that his sisters Joan and Maud were his heirs; the first whereof was married to ^b Humphrey Bourchier (third son to Henry the first Earl of Essex) who thereupon had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Cromwell, in ^c 1, 2, 6, and 9 Edw. IV. but left no issue; and Maud, the other, was the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby of Eresby (a great soldier and valiant commander under King Henry V. and VI. who bore the title of Earl of Vendosme in France) whom she survived, having by him a daughter Joan, married to Richard Lord Welles, who in her right was also Lord Willoughby. In 31 Hen. VI. she had the King's precept to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire for assignation of her dower. ^d She was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Nevile, Knight ^e (a younger son to Richard Earl of Salisbury) who lost his life in the battle of Wakefield, Dec. 31, 1460, 39 Henry VI. and had his lands and goods seized for his rebellion: ^f yet she found so much favour, that 200 l. per annum was assigned her, out of those lands that were of her own inheritance. She was, thirdly, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Scots-hall, in Braxbourne, in Kent, Knt. who being taken prisoner at the battle of Tewkesbury, May 9, 1471, 11 Edw. IV. was beheaded: but she had no issue by her two last husbands.

By her testament, ^g bearing date July 18, 1497, 12 Hen. VII. she bequeathed her body to be buried in the church of the college of Tattershall in Lincolnshire, before the high altar, on the right hand of her uncle Ralph Lord Cromwell, under a stone beforehand provided by her, appointing, that if she should die in the parish of Tattershall her solemn obsequies (except burial) should be done in that church. And deceasing

^a E. Stem. per Vincent.

on Brook, p. 184.

VI. m. 30. Dorf.

VI. p. 2 m. 24.

^a Thoroton aut antea, p. 393.

^c Claus. de iisdem Anno in Dorf.

^e Seager's Bar. Geneal. præd.

^g Reg. Horn in Cur. Prærog. Cant. qu. 17.

^b Vincent,

^d Claus. 31 Hen.

^f Rot. Pat. 33 Hen.

there the same year, was buried according to her desire, with this epitaph on her tomb :

Hic jacet nobilis Domina Matilda, nuper Domina Willughby, quondam Uxor Roberti Domini de Willughby Militis, ac Consanguinea & Hæres illustris Domini Radulphi, nuper Domini Cromwell, Militis, Fundatoris hujus Collegii ; quæ obiit 30 Die Augusti Anno Dom. MCCCCXCVII, cujus Animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.

The aforesaid Sir Richard Stanhope died on Easter ^b Monday, in 1436, 14 Hen. VI. seized of the manors of Rampton, Eg-manton, Skegby, South-Cotham, and the third part of the manor of Tuxford in com' Nottingham, and of the manor of Ansty, &c. in com' Warwick, leaving John his grandson, his next heir, son of Richard Stanhope, eldest son and heir of the said Sir Richard Stanhope.

Which Richard married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Markham, of East-Markham, in Nottinghamshire, Knight, Chief-Justice of the King's Bench ; and dying in 10 Hen. VI. lies buried in the church of Tuxford, under a flat stone at the east-end of the north-isle, his portraiture and the arms of Longvillers, viz. *a bend between six cross crosets*, being inlaid thereon in brass, with this inscription :

Obitus Ricardi Stanhope, Fil. & Hæ. Ricardi Stanhope de Rampton Militis, qui obiit secundo Die Mensis Martii, Anno Regni Regis Henrici sexti decimo, cujus Animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.

John Stanhope, Esq. (son and heir to the said Richard) about 5 Henry VI. took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Talbot of Baschal in the county of York, Knt. the marriage covenants ^k agreed to by his grandfather Sir Richard Stanhope bearing that date. He was upwards of 23 years of age ^l in 14 Henry VI. when he succeeded to the estate of his grandfather ; and in 16 Henry VI. was found son and heir of Elizabeth, ^m relict of Richard Stanhope, Esq. son and heir of Sir Richard Stanhope, Knt. In 28 Henry VI. he was elected one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, ⁿ in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster ; and in 31 Henry VI. to that parliament summoned to Reading. In 33 Henry VI. he paid relief for lands in Rampton, Tuxford, and Eg-manton, which fell to him that year, by the death of Maud

^b Efc. 14 Hen. VI. n. 28.

^l Efc. 14 Henry VI. præd.
nes B. Willi Arm.

ⁱ Thoroton ut antea, p. 383.

^m Ibid. 16 Henry VI. n. 20.

^k Ibid. p. 393.

ⁿ MS. pe-

the second wife of his grandfather. He took part with the house of Lancaster; for in 36 Henry VI. he^o was in the commission for the array of men in the counties of Nottingham and Derby, with Humphry Stafford Duke of Bucks, who lost his life on that part: and having been thrice Sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, viz. in 33 Henry VI. as also in 2d and 3d Edw. IV. ^p and again Knight of the Shire for the county of Nottingham, ^q in the parliament held at Coventry in 38 Henry VI. likewise in the 9th and 12th of Edw. IV. at Westminster, departed this life; leaving Thomas^r his son and heir; and Henry Stanhope of Stoke Rochford, in com' Lincoln, Esq. in right of Joan his wife, daughter of Henry Rochford of the said place, Esq. by which Joan he had Edmund Stanhope, Esq. who by Alice his wife, left two daughters, 1. Margaret, his heir, who was married to Thomas Skeffington, of Skeffington, in Leicestershire, Esq. and dying Jan. 1, 1539 40, 31 Henry VIII. left him a son, William Skeffington, Esq. then of full age, and heir to his father, 35 Hen. VIII. 2. Joan, the wife of Humphrey Hefey of Grove, in Nottinghamshire, Esq.

Thomas Stanhope, Esq. (son and heir of John) in 14 Edw. IV. was retained by indenture to attend the King in person in his wars in France, ^s with one man at arms, and ten archers, receiving 20*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* in hand towards his wages on that account. He married Mary, daughter of John, and sister to Edward Jerningham, of Somer-Layton, in com' Suffolk, Esq. and left issue Edward his son and heir.

Which Edward Stanhope, bringing forces to the aid of King Henry VII. was one of the principal commanders^t of the army that vanquished John Earl of Lincoln (son of John de la Pole Duke of Suffolk, and Elizabeth, daughter to King Edw. IV.) at the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, June 16, in 2 Henry VII. (1487) wherein the Earl and 4000 of his followers were slain, who had set up Lambert Simnel to counterfeit Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, and had caused him to be proclaimed King of England. In 1497, 12 Henry VII. this Edward was one of the principal persons commanding those forces that defeated the Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels, at Black-Heath in Kent, June 22, and for his valour in that engagement was knighted by the King^u in the field of battle. He was afterwards Knight for the body to that Prince, and was constituted Steward of Wakefield, and Constable of Sandale-castle in the county of York, ^w 17 Nov.

^o Pat. 36 Henry VI. m. 7. Dorf.

^p Fin. de iisdem Ann. in Dorf.

^q MS. B. Willis.

^r Ex Stemmate.

^s Rymer's Fœd. tom. xi.

p. 844.

^t Speed's Chron. p. 744.

^u Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton

Claud. c. 3. f. 37.

^w Pat. 18 Hen. VII. p. 1.

18 Henry VII. likewise Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in ^x 23 and 24 Henry VII. and departed ^y this life on June 6, 1511, the third of Henry VIII. having been twice married: first to Avelina, daughter of Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton in com' Nottingham, Knt. of the Bath; and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Foulk Bouchier Lord Fitz-Warren, grandson ^z of William Earl of Ewe in Normandy, by Anne his wife, sole heir of Thomas Plantagenet of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, younger son to King Edward III. The said Elizabeth, after his decease, married Sir Richard Page of Beechwood, in Hertfordshire, Knight. Sir Edward Stanhope had by his first wife only two sons, Richard and Michael, that lived to maturity; and by his second wife an only daughter, Anne, second wife to Edward Seymour, the great Duke of Somerset, Protector of his nephew King Edward VI. and the realm; from which Anne, the late Dukes of Somerset lineally descended.

Richard Stanhope, Esq. (eldest son and heir of Sir Edward) was ten years of age at his father's decease, and having married Anne, the youngest of the four daughters and coheirs of John Strelley of Strelley, Esq. (grandson of Sir Robert and Joan Stanhope afore-mentioned) ^a died without issue male, Jan. 21, 1528-9, 18 Hen. VIII. leaving an only daughter Saunchoia, aged 14 years, who was married in his life-time, 12 Henry VIII. ^b to John Babington, Esq. (a younger son of Sir Anthony Babington of Dethicke in Derbyshire, Knt.) to whom she brought the inheritance of Rampton, and large possessions in Nottinghamshire; which after three generations devolved on two daughters and coheirs; whereof Elizabeth being married to Sir George Eyre, Knt. the moiety of the estate at Rampton fell to his share, and became the place of his residence; Thomas Bosvyll of Edlington near Tickhill in Yorkshire, Esq. (who married Barbara the other coheir) having conveyed to him all his right therein. The said Anne, daughter of John Strelley, Esq. married, secondly, Sir John Markham, of Cotham, in Nottinghamshire, Knt. who was by her ancestor of the Markhams of Allerton in the said county, and since of Cloxby in Lincolnshire.

I now return to Michael Stanhope (second son of Sir Edward) who, by the death of his brother Richard, was the chief of the family: and having served ^c King Henry VIII. from his tender years, obtained from him by letters patent, bearing date Jan. 28, in the 29th year of his reign, ^d a grant of Eveshall forest

^x Rot. Fin. de hisdem Ann. ^y Cole's Esc. MS. in Bibl. Harleiana not. 61. A. 12. ^z Antiq. of Westminster, p. 56. ^a Cole's Esc. præd. ^b Thoro-
 roton's Antiq. of Nottr. p. 393, 394. ^c Thoro- ^d Rot.
 Pat. anno 29 Henry VIII. p. 3.

in com' Nott. Also by other letters patent in the same year, a grant of the house and scite of the monastery of Shelford in the same county, the alms-houses, &c. within it, and other lands thereto belonging, to the use of himself, Anne his wife, and their heirs-male. He had likewise, in 31 Henry VIII. a grant of the manor of Shelford, with its members, parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery there, with the rectories of Shelford, ^f Gedlyng, Burton-Jorze, and North-Muskham, all in the county of Nottingham; Rouseby, and Westburgh, in com' Lincoln; Elvaston, and Okbrook in com' Derby. In 35 Henry VIII. he was constituted the King's Steward ^z of the great lordship of Holderness, and of Cottingham, in com' Ebor. by letters patent, bearing date the 25th of February. And two years after, viz. 37 Henry VIII. he was, on Trinity-Sunday at Hampton Court, knighted by the King ^h immediately after his return from Bulloign, who also constituted him Governor of Hull ⁱ. Under King Edward VI. he was chief Gentleman ^k of the Privy-chamber; and in the first year of his reign was elected one of the Knights of Nottinghamshire ^l to the parliament then held. In the third of Edward VI. he was appointed a Commissioner with Robert, Archbishop of Canterbury, ^m Sir Leonard Beckwith, and others, to examine the state of the guildable lands in the kingdom; but the next year, when the ruin of the Duke of Somerset was both projected and perfected (as our historians agree) by the subtle artifices of that haughty man, John Dudley Viscount Lisle (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) to make way for his own ambitious and aspiring designs, Sir Michael Stanhope was, without any reason alledged, committed prisoner to the Tower, ⁿ with the Duke of Somerset, October 14, 1549, his relation to him by his wife being thought sufficient grounds of guilt; and when the Duke was released, Sir Michael was likewise set at liberty, without accusation; yet two years afterwards was again imprisoned with the Duke and his Dutchess, ^o October 16, 1551, and nothing appeared against him, besides the testimony of one Crane; who, as Sir John Hayward, in his life of King Edward VI. relates, was a man, *who, having consumed his own estate, had armed himself to any mischief*: And what he did say of him, was only, that he had acquainted the Earl of Arundel (who was likewise confined) with a design of assassinating the Duke of Northumberland, the Mar-

^e Rot. Pat. anno 29 Henry VIII. p. 1.

^f Ibid. anno 31 Henry VIII.

p. 6.

^g Ibid. anno 35 Henry VIII.

^h Nom. Equit. in Bibl.

Cotton, f. 149.

ⁱ Inscip. Tumuli apud Shelford.

^k Ibid.

^l MS.

Coll. penes B. Willis, Arm.

^m Burnet's Hist. Reform p. 369, & App.

p. 132.

ⁿ Godwin's Annals of K. Edw. VI. p. 138.

^o Ibid.

p. 143.

quis of Northampton, and the Earl of Pembroke, at a banquet, to which they were to be invited, at the Lord Paget's house.

Yet on this evidence he was found guilty of conspiring the death of a Privy-counsellor, and sentenced to die (as were also three other Knights on the same account) and a warrant ^p being signed February 25, for severing his head from his body, he was accordingly beheaded the next day, ^q with Sir Tho. Arundel on Tower-hill, about a month after the Duke of Somerset had suffered: For, as this conspiracy is said by our historians to be a forgery, and that Somerset could not be thought to offend alone ^r, 'twas therefore judged necessary (to prevent suspicion) to take off Sir Michael Stanhope, Sir Thomas Arundel, Sir Ralph Vane, and Sir Miles Partridge; who all ended their lives ^s with the most solemn protestations of their innocence; and Vane added, *That his blood would make Northumberland's pillow uneasy.*

This Sir Michael has a monument erected to his memory in Shelford church, by Anne his wife, daughter of Nicholas Rawson of Aveley-Belhouse in Essex, Esq. by whom she had (as the inscription imports) Sir Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Knt. Eleanor married to Thomas Cooper of Thurgarton in the county aforesaid, Esq. Sir Edward Stanhope, LL. D. who was one of her Majesty's learned council in the Northern court at York; Julian married to John Hotham of Scarborough in com'Ebor. Knt. without surviving issue; John Stanhope, Esq. one of the Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber to Q. Elizabeth; Jane, who was married to Sir Roger Townshend of Raynham, in Norfolk, ancestor by her to the present Viscount Townshend, and on March 10, 1597, after his death, to Henry Lord Berkeley, but without issue by him: besides Margaret, William and Edward, who died in their infancies. The said Lady, Anne Stanhope, lived (as is there ^t expressed) a widow thirty-five years, in which time she brought up all her younger children in virtue and learning, whereby they were preferred to the marriages and callings before recited. In her life-time she kept continually a worshipful house, relieved the poor daily, gave good countenance and comfort to the preachers of God's word, spent the most of the time of her latter days in prayer, and using the church where God's word was preached. She died February 20, anno 1587 (30 Eliz.) in the faith of Christ, with hope of a joyful resurrection. Sir Michael Stanhope had another son, also Sir Michael, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, who

^p Rymer's Fœd. tom. xv. p. 296.

^r Hayward ut antea.
scriptio Tumuli.

^q Echard's Hist. of Engl. vol. i. p. 744.

^s Hollingshed's Chron. p. 1712.

^t In-

was knighted 1 James I. and left several coheirs; of whom Bridget was married to George Fielding, Earl of Desmond, and was mother, by him, of William, Earl of Denbigh and Desmond; Elizabeth, second daughter, wedded to George Lord Berkeley, father, by her, of George Earl of Berkeley; and Jane, who was wife of Henry Lord Fitzwalter, son and heir of Robert Radclyffe Earl of Suffex, but had no issue.

Sir John Stanhope (third son of Sir Michael) Gentleman of the Privy-chamber to Queen Elizabeth (as above specified) was seated at Harrington in com' Northampt. for which county he was elected one of the Knights of the shire in parliament, anno 43 Eliz. ^u being at that time a Knight ^w, and Vice-chamberlain of the household to the Queen ^x. Before which, viz. in 38 Eliz. he ^y was constituted Treasurer of the Chamber for life; and in 42 Eliz. ^z Constable of the castle of Colchester in com' Essex for life. In 44 Eliz. he was with the Lords ^a of the Privy-council in a special commission, whereby any six of them were impowered to stay from execution all felons (except for wilful murder, rape and burglary) and to commit them to serve in the gallies. On the accession of King James I. he was continued Vice-chamberlain, sworn of his Privy-council, and appointed by act of parliament, in the first year of his reign, ^b one of the Commissioners to treat of an union with Scotland; and afterwards by letters patent, bearing date ^c May 4, 1605, 3 Jac. I. was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Stanhope Harrington; continuing in his office of Vice-chamberlain till 14 Jac. I. ^d when he resigned it to Sir John Digby. He married Margaret, daughter of Henry Mac-Williams of Stanborne in com' Essex, Esq. one of the Gentlemen-pensioners to Queen Elizabeth; and departed this life March 9, 1620, ^e leaving issue two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Lionel Talmash of Helmingham in com' Suffolk, Knt. and Bart. ancestor to the Earl of Dysart; and Catharine to Robert Viscount Cholmley of Kellis in Ireland, afterwards created Earl of Leinster in that realm; as likewise an only son ^f,

Charles Lord Stanhope, who, in the year 1610, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, son and heir-apparent to James I. He retired beyond the seas all the time of the rebellion against Charles I. and having married Dorothy, daughter of Charles Barret, of Aveley-Belhouse in Essex, and sister to Edward Barret, Lord Newburgh,

^u MS. Coll. B. Willis ut antea.

^w Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Pat. 38

Eliz. p. 28.

^z Pat. 42 Eliz. p. 28.

^a Rymer's Fœd. tom. xvi. p. 446.

^b Kennet's Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 674.

^c Rot. Pat. A^o 3 Jac. I. p. 12.

^d Camden's Annals.

^e Seager's Baronage in Bibl. Cotton.

^f Ibid.

died ^g without issue, A. D. 1675, aged 82, as appears by an inscription on his tomb-stone in Necton church in Lincolnshire; and the barony in him became extinct.

I now return to Sir Thomas Stanhope, eldest son and heir of Sir Michael; which Thomas was Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in 4 Eliz. ^h and of Nottingham alone in ⁱ 16 Eliz. and two years after, A. D. 1575, attending the Queen in her progress, received from her Majesty the honour ^k of knighthood at Kenilworth-castle in com' Warw. In 28 Eliz. he was elected one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Nottingham ^l; and in the year following was again Sheriff of the said county. He augmented his estate by several purchases, as the manor of Whatton ^m, Bingham ⁿ, and Tove-ton ^o, with other lands; and likewise by his marriage with Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir John Port of Etwall and Cubley, in com' Derby, Knt. and of Elizabeth his wife, only daughter of Sir Thomas Gifford of Chillington in com' Stafford, Knt. and of Dorothy his wife, second of the three daughters and coheirs of Sir John Montgomery, Knt. of Cubley in Derbyshire, who died on April 7, 1513, 4 Hen. VIII. ^p and was lineally descended from Walter Montgomery of Cubley; who, in consideration of his services to King Edward the III^d. had a grant, in the 26th year of his reign, of the manor of Merston in Derbyshire, and of 5 messuages, and 300 acres of land in Snelston.

Sir Thomas, by his wife the said Margaret, who was fourteen years of age, October 14, 1556, as appears by the inquisition ^q taken on the decease of her father, had issue three sons, John, Thomas, and Edward; as also a daughter Anne, married to John Holles, Earl of Clare.

This Sir Thomas had a great spirit, choosing rather the indentment of his own fortune by good œconomy, than by any dependence to rise at court; which induced Queen Elizabeth to make this distich (as tradition affirms) on four of her Nottinghamshire Knights ^r,

Gervase, *the gentle*; Stanhope, *the stout*;
Markham, *the lyon*; and Sutton, *the lout*.

I have seen his picture in the Harleyan library at half-length, painted in his own hair in armour, holding in his right-hand ^s

^g Seager's Baronage in Bibl. Cotton.

^h Ibid.

^k Nomin. Equit. præd. fol. 237.

^l Rot. Fin. de iisdem Ann.

^m præd.

ⁿ Thoroton at untea, p. 141, 144, 149.

^o MS. penes B. Willis

^p Ibid.

^q Ibid.

^r Cole Lib. i. Not. 61. A. 12. p. 336, 352. in Bibl. Harley.

^s Efc. Lib. ii. Not. 61. A. 13. p. 94.

^t E. MS. Gervas Holles in Hiss.

Famil. de Clifton penes J. Antis Ar. Garter. Reg. Armor.

General's truncheon ; and on the right-side, is 1572, Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Esq. Knight in 1575, and died in 1596. He departed this life * on August 3. 1596, and was buried at Shelford ; John, his son and heir, succeeding to the estate.

Which John, on Septem. 27, 1592 † (attending on the Queen at Oxford) was created Master of Arts in that university ; and meeting King James in his way to Belvoir-castle, on his first coming into England, had then the honour of Knighthood conferred on him. The last will and testament of Sir John Stanhope shews his eminent abilities, and moral virtues, which deserve an honourable mention. He had settled the greatest part of his estate on Sir Philip his eldest son, and resided at Elvaston in Derbyshire the latter part of his life, where he made his will, as follows † :

“ In the name of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the Holy
“ Ghost, the Creator of the whole world, and of all therein
“ contained, the only Saviour and Redeemer of mee, and of
“ all mankind, and the true and lively Comforter of all that
“ beleeeve in thy Divine Majestie, I John Stanhope of Elvaston
“ in the countie of Derby, Knt. beinge of perfect memory at
“ my writing hereof, for which I yeld most humble thanks to
“ Almightye God, assuringe myself of a full remission of my
“ infinite and horrible synnes, by the only death and most
“ precious blood-shedding of my loving Saviour Jesus Christ ;
“ knowing the fraylty and uncertainty of man's life, following
“ the example of the scripture, Do make and ordayne this my
“ last will and testament, of my soule, body, and worldly es-
“ tate: My body, as it is earthly, I doe willingly yeld it to
“ the earth, and desyer to be interred in the chancel of the
“ parishe church of Shelford, by my late dere father, from
“ whence, with him, I hope to arise into the everlastinge and
“ incomprehensible joyes of heaven. And for my worldly es-
“ tate, I thus dispoile of what land soever I am possessed of,
“ that is not settled on my two eldest sonnes. I have already
“ made conveyances, whereby there is set down the small
“ preferments I am able to yeld to my three youngest sonnes,
“ more than that, which, whilst I breath, I give and be-
“ queath to my eldest, and youngest, together, my humble
“ prayers to Almightye God to blesse them, and all my daugh-
“ ters, with all his best heavenly and earthly blessings. My
“ debts, which are not small, I will, that they be payed of
“ the goods I dye possessed of ; for the residue, yf any doe re-
“ mayne, I give to my dearest wyfe, dame Katherine Stan-

* Ex Stemmate.

† A Wood's Athen. Oxon.

‡ Ex Regist. Wood

Quire 45. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

“ hope, and to my daughters that are unmarried, to be divided
“ amongst them. And the lease of Weston-Demaynes, given
“ me by my late good uncle Sir Edward Stanhope, Knt. Doc-
“ tor, deceased, I give to my daughters unmarried, my loving
“ wife, and my most true friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, to
“ dispose thereof for my said daughters behoofs; which, yf
“ any of my younger sonnes shall contrary, that might take be-
“ nefit hereby by my uncle's guiste and will; then I give to
“ my said unmarried daughters, amongst them, that portion
“ of land I had conveyed to my sonne, that shall thus
“ contrary my will, to be sold to their benefit, by my wyfe
“ and friend Mr. Lawrence Wright; and doe hereby revoke
“ that deede of conveyance to my sonne, contrarying my will:
“ And doe further hereby give and grant the sayd land to my
“ wife, and Mr. Lawrence Wright, to sell and dispose of to
“ the behoof and behalf of my daughters that are unmarried.
“ And bycause my sonnes are yet under age, and cannot a-
“ gree to my disposing of the legacy given them by my afore-
“ said uncle; my will is, and I do hereby give and graunt to
“ my wyfe, and Mr. Lawrence Wright, and to their heirs
“ forever, all the lands conveyed to any, or all of my three
“ youngest sonnes, to dispose of as aforesaid, whensoever any,
“ or all my three youngest sonnes, shall contrary this my be-
“ quest of Weston-Demaynes: And to my two daughters that
“ are married, to weare for a remembrance of me, and for their
“ full child's parts, I give to each of them twenty shilling
“ peeces of gold to make a ring of; and to my two lovinge
“ eldest sonnes, I give a like twenty shilling peece of gold,
“ for their child's parts, prayinge them, in the feare of
“ God, to love one the other, and never to have suites the
“ one with the other; and to love, and to be good to their
“ sisters, as my severall letters to them, dated with this my
“ will, doth more fully sett forthe my requests. To my ho-
“ norable lovinge aunte the Lady Berkley, and to my two
“ most deere unkles, the Lord Stanhopp, and Sir Michael
“ Stanhopp, though a small, yet a token of my true love, and
“ as my present estate will admit; to each of them I give a
“ twenty shilling peece of gold to make a ring of to weare for
“ my sake, who did ever truly love and honour them: And
“ to my most true friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, and
“ to his sonne Mr. Thomas Wright, I give to each of them a
“ like remembrance of a twentye shillings peece of gold, to
“ putt into a ringe to wear for a remembrance of me: My
“ lovinge brother Edward Stanhopp, I commend hereby to my
“ sonne, Sir Philip Stanhopp, his nephew; and doe praye my
“ sonne hereby, to give to my brother, and his two sonnes,
“ some estate of livinge for their lives: My ever most kinde
“ and

"and lovinge friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, and my lovinge
"wyfe dame Katherine Stanhopp, I make my full and only
"executors of this my last will. In witness whereof I have
"hereunto sett my hand and seale the nynetenth of Julie
"1610,

"John Stanhope."

Which will was proved May 4, 1611. He had by Cordell his first wife, daughter and coheir to Richard Allington, Esq. (third son of Sir Giles Allington of Horseheath in Cambridge-shire) by Joan his wife, sister and heir to Sir William Cordell of Long Melford in com' Suffolk, Knt. Master of the Rolls, one son Philip: and by his second wife Katherine, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rochester priory in com' Stafford, Esq. he had six daughters, and three sons, John, who was knighted by King James, and was seated at Elvaston in Derbyshire, from whom the present Earl of Harrington is descended; and William of Linby, second son, who lived to a great age, and served for the town of Nottingham^w, in the reign of King Charles I. and was father of Sir William Stanhope of Linby in com' Nott. who being Gentleman-usher, and Daily-waiter to Queen Catherine, was knighted at Whitehall, July 26, 1683, and dying without issue, left his estate at Linby in com' Nott. to the late Earl of Harrington. The 3d son was Thomas. Sir John Stanhope's six daughters were, 1. Cordell, second wife of Sir Roger Aston, of Cranford in Middlesex, Knt. who had by her only one son, who died an infant: 2. Anne, wedded to Thomas Cokayne, of Ashburne, in Derbyshire, Esq. 3. Catherine, second wife of Sir Thomas Hutchinson, of Owthorpe in Nottinghamshire, Knt. 4. Dorothy: 5. Jane, married first to Sir Peter Courteen of Aldington in Worcestershire, Knt. and secondly to Francis Annesley, Lord Viscount Valentia in Ireland, to whom she was second wife; and 6. Frances.

Philp Stanhope (eldest son and heir of Sir John) received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall, December 16, 1605^x (2 Jac. I.) and by letters patent, bearing date November 7, 1616 (14 Jac. I.) was advanced^y to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Stanhope of Shelford; also August 4, 1628 (4 Car. I.) was created^z Earl of Chesterfield. He lived for the most part in the country, till he was summoned to the parliament that met in 1640; and then, though he had no relation to, or dependance on, the court, and though he had a dislike to the high courtes that had

^w MS. B. Willis ut antea.
^{Pat. An.} 14 Jac. I. p. 26.

^x Philpot's Catal. of Knights.
^z Ibid. An. 4 Car. I. p. 39.

^y Rot.

been taken in the government, he endeavoured all he could by gentle means to heal the breaches between the King and his people, and prevent the eruption of a Civil War; but after he had urged that the rabble might be dispersed, ^a which assaulted both the King and the house of Peers, whereby they could not sit in safety, and found, that instead of suppressing them, they were cherished, he retired from the parliament: And when that party, who raised so great a noise for maintaining the laws of the land, had themselves thrown off all obligations to government, and made invasions on the Regal power, he put himself and his sons in arms, with other loyal subjects, hoping to reduce them to their allegiance.

His house at Shelford was a garrison for the King under the government of his son Philip, who lost his life ^b in defence thereof, Oct. 27, 1645, when the rebels took it by storm, which afterwards they burnt to the ground. The Earl himself, with one of his sons, 300 gentlemen and dependants, seized on the city of Litchfield for the King ^c; but before he had time to put himself in a posture of defence, was attacked by the Lord Brooke, and Sir John Gell, with 200 men, and some cannon, on March 1, 1642-3; and after a warm dispute (the city being open) were forced to retire to the yard or close belonging to the minster, as being more defensible, where they held out with great courage, til Sir John Gell (the Lord Brooke being killed) was ready to blow up the wall, their only fence, and then surrendering, were made prisoners.

This Earl of Chesterfield, after long confinement, died during the usurpation on September 12, 1656, aged 72 years, and was buried in the church of St. Giles in the Fields, in the suburbs of London, where a handsome white marble monument was erected to his memory.

In the year 1605, he was married to his first Lady Catharine, daughter to Francis, Lord Hastings, son and heir to George, 4th Earl of Huntingdon: and by her (who died ^d Aug. 28, 1636, and was buried at Shelford) he had four daughters, of whom Sarah was married to Sir Richard Houghton, of Houghton-tower, in the county Palat. of Lancaster, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Edward Darcy, of Newhall, in com' Derby, Esq. and of Dartford-place in Kent; and eleven sons, of which John the eldest died a student at Oxford; Henry, second son, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. will be hereafter mentioned; Charles, third son, married ——— daughter of Dr. Bayley, and died without issue at Shelford in 1645; Edward, William, Thomas, Michael, and George,

^a Lloyd's Memoirs of Loyal Persons, p. 651.

Angl. in Musæo Ashmol. Not. 5.

ii. p. 148.

^d Inscrip. Tumuli.

^b Vincent's Herolog.

^c Rushworth's Collections, p. 3. vol.

died before they came to age. Ferdinando, fourth surviving son, was a Burge's for Tamworth^e, in the parliament that met in 1640; as also a Colonel of Horse in the King's army; and after the battle of Edgehill, October 23, attending on his Majesty at Oxford, in 1642, was, among other loyal persons, created Doctor of Laws, but afterwards was slain at Bridgford in Nottinghamshire, anno 1643. He married Letice, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle, Knt. and left one daughter Anne. Philip, fifth son, lost his life at Shilford, as is before related. Arthur, the youngest son, survived his father, and was^g 35 years of age in 1662. He was seated at Stoke and at Mansfield, and was a member for Nottingham^h in the parliament that restored King Charles II. as likewise in the succeedingⁱ long parliament, wherein he sat to the time of his death. He took to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Salisbury of Lewenny in the county of Denb. Bart. by his second wife Lady Elizabeth Vaughan, daughter of John Earl of Carberry^k, by whom he had three sons, Philip and Henry, who died in their infancies, and Charles, seven years of age August 25, 1662, who married Frances, only daughter of Sir Francis Topp of Tormarton, in com' Glouc. Bart. and had issue five sons, whereof two survived him, viz. Francis and Michael, D. D.* Canon of Windsor, who died July 8, 1738, having had to wife ——— daughter to Sir Salathiel Lovell, Knight; and by her had five sons, Arthur, Charles; Sir Thomas Stanhope, Knight, Captain in the navy, and Colonel of Marines; Ferdinand, and Lovell Stanhope, Esq. Law Clerk to the two departments of the Secretaries of State, and Agent for the island of Jamaica, all now living.

The said Earl by his second wife Anne, daughter to Sir John Pakington of Westwood in com' Worc. Knight of the Bath, and widow of Sir Humphrey Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle in com' Warwick, had one son Alexander, whose son James was created Earl Stanhope, as I shall further shew. She^l died at London, anno 1667.

Henry (heir apparent to this Earl of Chesterfield) was created, with other Noblemens sons of the first rank, Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles I. Feb. 2, 1625-6, and elected one^m of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, in the two first parliaments called by that Prince. He took to wife Catharine, the eldest daughter and coheir to Thomas, Lord Wotton, and deceasing in the life-time of his father, on Nov. 29, 1634 (10 Car. I.) was buried at Bocton

^e Willis's MS. Col. Parl. ut antea.

^f Wood's Athen. Oxon. p. 709.

^g Vis. de Com. Nott. p. 11 in Offic. Arm.

^h Willis ut supra. ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ex Stem. Famil. Vaughan.

^l Vincent, p. 145.

^m Willis's Col. Parl.

ut antea.

Malherb in Kent (the Lord Wotton's seat) leaving issue surviving, one son Philip, at that time upwards of a year old; as also two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried 1660, and Catharine, wife to William, Lord Allington, and died in Nov. 1662.

The said Lady Catharine Stanhope was Governess to the Princess of Orange, daughter to Charles I. and attending her into Holland, sent over money, arms, and ammunition ⁿ to that King, when he was distressed by his rebellious subjects. For which services, and by reason of her long attendance on that Princess, she was on the restoration of Charles II. (in regard that the Lord Stanhope, her husband, did not live to enjoy his father's honours) by letters patent bearing date ^o May 29, 12 Car. II. advanced to the dignity of Countess of Chesterfield, to enjoy during her natural life; as also that her daughters should have precedency as Earl's daughters. She took to her second husband ^p John Poliander Kirkhoven, Lord of Hemfleet in Holland, by whom she had a son ^q Charles Henry Kirkhoven. She had a third husband, Daniel Oneale, Esq. of the bedchamber to Charles II. but died without issue on April 9, 1667.

Which Charles Kirkhoven (by reason of his mother's descent) was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Wotton of Wotton in Kent, by letters patent, bearing date at St. Johnston (or Perth) in Scotland, on August 31, 1650 (2 Car. II.) and in September 1660, was naturalized by authority of parliament, together with his sister Emeline, who soon after died unmarried. He was likewise created Earl of Bellomont in Ireland, and deceasing without issue, anno — left his estate to his nephew Charles Stanhope, younger son of his half-brother, Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, who thereupon took the name of Wotton, as hereafter will be mentioned.

Philip Stanhope aforesaid (only son of Henry) succeeded his grandfather in his honours, and ^r was twenty-eight years of age in 1662. In his youth, being with his mother in Holland, he had his education with the late King William, and became very serviceable in forwarding the restoration of the royal family, for which he was afterwards particularly esteemed by King Charles II. who constituted him Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, his consort, in 1662, and made him Colonel of a regiment of foot, on June 13, 1667. Accompanying the Duke of Ormond to Oxford, when his Grace was to be elected Chancellor of that university, he was with him created Doctor of the Civil Laws ^s on July 3, 1669. On Nov.

ⁿ Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 651.
per Vincent.

^q Ibid.

^o Rot. Pat. An. 12 Car. II.
^r Visit. de Com. Notting. c. 34. in Offic. Armor.

^s Lloyd ut antea.

29, 1679, he was constituted Lord Warden, and Lord Chief Justice of all the King's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent, in room of the Duke of Monmouth, and was sworn of the Privy-council, on January 26, 1680. On November 6, 1682, he was made Colonel of the Holland's, or third regiment of foot, but resigned it on January 6, 1685, when it was given to John Earl of Mulgrave, afterwards Duke of Buckingham; and never after accepted of any employment. By a temperate course of life he attained to a great age, being upwards of 80 years old when he died, which was on January 28, 1713, at his house in Bloomsbury-square, London.

His Lordship had three wives, 1. Lady Anne Percy, eldest daughter to Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had one son, Algernon that died in his infancy; and she dying in 1654, his Lordship married,

2dly, Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter to James Duke of Ormond, by whom (she dying in July 1665) he had issue one son Henry, that likewise died an infant; and a daughter Elizabeth, born in 1663, married to John Lyon, fourth Earl of Strathmore, in Scotland.

3dly, His Lordship wedded Lady Elizabeth Dormer, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles, Earl of Caernarvon, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Her Ladyship died in 1679. The sons were,

1. Philip, the third Earl of Chesterfield.

2. Charles, who changed his surname to Wotton, derived from his grandmother (enjoying the estate of the Wottons, by gift of his half-uncle Charles Kirkhoven, Lord Wotton, and Earl of Bellomont) and married Jane, daughter and coheir of Gilbert Thacker of Repton Priory, in com' Derby, but deceased without issue Feb. 6, 1703-4. His Lady was secondly wedded to Thomas Stanhope of Elvaston, Esq. but had no issue by him.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter, born in 1664, was the first wife to Thomas Coke of Melburne, in com' Derby, Esq. one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, and afterwards Vice-chamberlain of the Household, and of the Privy-council to Queen Anne and King George; and by him had a daughter Mary, the wife of Thomas Lord Southwell, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Lady Catharine, born in 1675, was married to Godfrey Clark of Chilcot, in the county of Derby, Esq. who, after representing the county of Derby in several parliaments, died March 25, 1734, having survived his Lady, who died on December 23, 1728, without issue.

Which Philip, third Earl of Chesterfield, in December 1691, had to wife Lady Elizabeth Savile, one of the daughters and coheirs

coheirs to George, Marquis of Halifax, by his third Lady Gertrude, daughter to the honourable William Pierrepont, of Thoresby in Nottinghamshire, Esq. ancestor to the present Duke of Kingston, and deceasing on January 17, 1725-6, left issue four sons and two daughters.

Philip Dormer, the present Earl of Chesterfield.

Sir William Stanhope, second son, of Wing-Park, and Ascot in Buckinghamshire, born July 20, 1702, who on the institution of the military order of the Bath, by our late Sovereign, was chosen by him, May 27, 1725, to be one of the Knights of that distinguished Order. On a vacancy, in January, 1726, he was ^t chosen member of parliament for Lestwithiel in Cornwall; and in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet November 28, 1727, he was elected one of the Knights for Buckinghamshire ^u, as also in every parliament since. He first married Margaret, daughter of John Rudge, of Wheatfield, Oxon, Esq. Deputy governor of the South-Sea Company, and by her (who died in October, 1740) had issue a daughter Elizabeth, married to Welbore Ellis, of Tytherley, Hants, Esq. late one of the Lords of the Admiralty, and Joint Vice-treasurer of Ireland, &c. and member in the present parliament for Aylesbury. She died at Tytherley, Aug. 1, 1761. Sir William married secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Crawley, Esq. Alderman of London, son of Sir Ambrose Crawley, also Alderman of London, Knt. and she died February 15, 1746, leaving no issue: 3dly, — sister of Sir Francis Blake-Delaval, Knight of the Bath.

John Stanhope, third son, born January 5, 1704-5, was Secretary to the embassy at the Hague; and made one of the Lords of the Admiralty, Feb. 1747-8. He was chosen member for Nottingham, in the parliament summoned to meet November 28, 1727; and for the town of Derby in March, 1736, upon the death of his brother Charles; which town he represented until he died in December 1748, unmarried.

Charles Stanhope, fourth son, born September 6, 1708, was member in two parliaments for the town of Derby; and died unmarried, February 20, 1735-6.

Lady Gertrude, married to the late Sir Charles Hotham of Scarborough, Yorkshire, Bart. who was Colonel of the Horse-grenadier guards, one of the grooms of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, and was Envoy-extraordinary to the King of Prussia, and lineally descended from John de Hotham, who was summoned to parliament among the Barons of the realm in 6-Edward II.

^t British Parl. Regist. No. 33.

^u Ibid. No. 8.

Lady Elizabeth married Samuel Hill of Shenston Park in the county of Stafford, Esq; and died without issue on November 14, 1727.

Philip Dormer, now Earl of Chesterfield, born on Sept. 22, 1695, was elected a member for the borough of St. Germain, in the parliament called in 1714, and sat in the next for Lestwithiel, till he succeeded to the peerage. In the life-time of his father, he was one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to the Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign; and May 26, 1723, he was made Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard. On his late Majesty's accession to the throne, he was continued of his Bedchamber; and was sworn of his most honourable Privy-council, at St. James's, February 26, 1727-8. And his Majesty having appointed his Lordship Ambassador-extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to the States-General, he set out for Holland, April 23, 1728. During his Lordship's embassy there, he did honour to his country, by living very magnificently. On November 10, N. S. 1728, being his Majesty's birth-day, he entertained at dinner all the foreign ministers, and persons of distinction, of the States General, at three very large tables, placed in a great room, his Excellency had built for that purpose; and the next day gave a magnificent ball and supper to about 400 persons. At the same time two fountains of wine, adorned with illuminations, were running for the populace; and the musick played till three the next morning. His Lordship continued at the Hague till the beginning of the year 1730, when returning to England, at a chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held at St. James's May 18, 1730, he was with his Royal Highness the Duke, and the Earl of Burlington, elected Knights Companions of the same Order, and were installed at Windsor, June 18 following, 1730, the Sovereign, with his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, honouring the solemnity with their presence: And the next day his Majesty appointed him Lord High Steward of his Household.

In August following he returned to his embassy in Holland.

In 1732, his Lordship returning again to England, resigned, in April 1733, his place of Lord Steward of his Majesty's household, and sought for no employment at court; but on Jan. 3, 1744-5, his Majesty in Council was pleased to declare him Lord Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland. Also soon after his Lordship was sent Ambassador-extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to the States-General, to concert measures with them, for the support of their liberties, and the good of the common cause: And taking his leave of the States-General, May 18, 1745, he presented a memorial to them on that occasion, which shews his Lordship's eminent abilities, and the publick

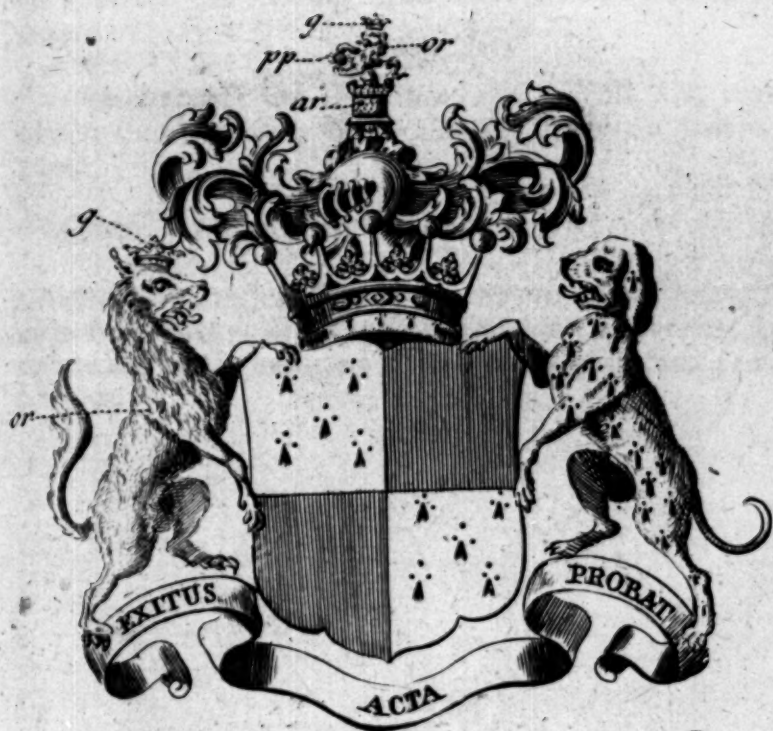
spirit he exerted in all that concerned the honour and interest of his country. He was the same year, on his Majesty's going abroad, declared one of the Lords-Justices for the administration of the government in his absence: And his Lordship's presence being required in Ireland, he landed at Dublin, Aug. 31, 1745, where he was joyfully received, and congratulated by the Lord-Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Corporations in their formalities; the Recorder in their name expressing a due sense of his great abilities, merits, and integrity. His Lordship opened the session, with a speech from the throne, on Tuesday, October 8, 1745, concluding with these remarkable expressions; *I persuade myself, that the business of this session will be carried on with that temper and unanimity, which a true and unbiassed regard for the publick naturally produces, and which the present state of affairs more particularly demands. For my own part I make you no professions; you will, you ought to, judge of me only by my actions.*

The rebellion in England was then at its full height, yet all was kept quiet in that kingdom, by his Lordship's vigilance, and prudent administration, which met with universal applause in both nations. He was so well esteemed, and such regard was shewn to his administration, that most or all of the counties, and chief cities, in Ireland, entered into associations, for the defence of his Majesty, and his Royal family; and on that occasion sent dutiful addresses, which his Lordship transmitted to England to be laid before his Majesty. On April 11, 1746, having given his assent to several acts, very beneficial to the welfare of the kingdom, he made an excellent speech from the throne; and having provided for their safety, he left them entirely satisfied in his conduct and integrity, as their addresses to him shew; and arrived at his house in Grosvenor-square, April 30, 1746. On November 4 following, he was sworn one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, which he chose to resign February 6, 1747. His Lordship declining in his health, went over to the Spaw mineral waters in 1754; and finding they had an effect on him, he staid the summer, landing at Dover, July 29 that year. At the accession of his present Majesty, he was continued in the number of Privy-counsellors. His Lordship, on September 5, 1733, married the Lady Melosinah de Schulenberg, Countess of Walsingham, in the county of Norfolk, and Baroness of Aldborough in Suffolk, but hath no issue by her Ladyship.

TITLES.] Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, and Baron Stanhope of Shelford.

CREATIONS.] Baron Stanhope of Shelford in com' Nottingham, Nov. 7 (1616) 14 Jac. I. and Earl of Chesterfield in com' Derby, Aug. 4 (1628) 4 Car I.

ARMS.]



Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield

ARMS.] Quarterly, Ermine and Gules.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Tower, Argent, with a Demi-lion rampant, issuing from the battlements, Or ; crowned ducally, Gules, and holding between his paws a Grenade firing, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Wolf, Or, crowned with a ducal coronet, Gules : on the sinister, a Talbot, Ermine.

MOTTO.] EXITUS ACTA PROBAT.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Bretby in the county of Derby, seven miles from Derby, and 123 from London ; at Shelford in the county of Nottingham, two miles from Bingham, and 112 from London.

TUFTON, Earl of Thanet.

THIS family of Tufton, anciently written Toketon, had denomination from a place of the same name in the county of Kent, being descended (as the old deeds of the family shew) ^a from Elfege de Toketon, Lord of the manor of Sileham, and of Toketon in Rainham, in the county of Kent; whose descendants were also Lords of Toketon, or Tufton, in the parish of Northiam in Suffex, and were good benefactors to the hospital of St. Bartholomew at Rye in Suffex, by the gift of certain lands thereto in Ewhurst, now called the Spittles, which are divided by a little rill from the ancient demesne lands of Tufton-house in Northiam in Suffex.

Which Elfege de Toketon ^b is mentioned in a deed without date (but by computation in the reign of King John) wherein Nicholas and Richard, sons of Edvin de Velde, confirm to Osmere de Toketon (therein written son of the said Elfege) a rent of 18 pence, two hens, and 25 eggs, which Simon and Jordan, sons of Walter de Meredale, used to pay yearly for lands lying near Meredale.

The said Osmere de Toketon had also a grant of lands in Ulhale, from Levord, son of Roger de Hwithorncland, the inheritance of Emma, mother of the said Levord; and in several deeds is mentioned to be father of William de Toketon.

Which William demises, &c. to Adam de Berne, a certain pasture for 25 sheep, without a ram, lying in the isle of Sheppey, in the parish of St. Sexberga, to hold at 14 s. per ann. rent, from Michaelmas, 34 Henry III. for eight years. And by deed without date, John de Madetune gives, grants, and confirms to William de Toketune, and John his son, for half a mark in money, a yearly rent of ten-pence, and a hen, which Geffry de Meredale used to pay out of a tenement, with the appurtenances, near a lane leading to Sileham on the East; and also an acre and three roods of land lying in a field called Hamme, and other lands thereabouts, paying yearly a pound of cummin, or a penny: Likewise by deed, without date, Cicelie, the daughter of Osmere of Upecherche, grants to Lucie, sometime the wife of William de Toketune, and to John her son, of the parish of Renham, one penny yearly rent; which William de Toketune, husband of the said Lucie, used to pay out of an acre of land in Upecherche, be-

^a Ex Stemmate sub manu Greg. King, Arm. Feclal, Lanc.

^b Ibid.

tween the land of John, ſon of William, on the North, and the land of the ſaid Lucie, and John, on the South.

This William de Toketon ^c was knighted, and was living in the lath of Scray in Kent, about the latter end of King Henry III. either at Sileham, or at Tuſton in Rainham, being mentioned in an old Leiger-book, belonging to the abbey of St. Auguſtine in that county; and was dead before 56 Henry III. when Lucy his wife was a widow, and John de Toketon is mentioned to be their ſon in divers old deeds.

^d Which John (before the ſtatute of mortmain, enacted 7 Edw. I.) gave lands to the brothers and ſiſters of the hoſpital at Rye, to pray for the ſouls of his anceſtors.

To whom ſucceeded Roger de Toketon his ſon, who by deed, dated 8 Edw. I. with Lucie his wife, granted to Roger and Joan de Reynhamme all their part of arable land, which William de Toketon bought of Peter de Mere, lying in the borough of Mere in Renham, paying a roſe at Midſummer, in conſideration of four pounds in money. Both the ſeals were appendant, but the impreſſion of the ſaid Roger's is gone, and the other was a flourdels circumscribed S. LVCIE FIL. WILLI. And by deed, dated the ſame year, John de Rede, clerk, grants, and releaſes to Roger de Tocton, his heirs and aſſigns, all his right, &c. in and to the whole manor of Sileham in Renham, which he, and Hugh le Bygod, had for a certain term of years from Oliver le Bygod. Alſo by another deed, in the ſame year, Sir Edmund Spigurnel, Knt. of com^e Eſſex, grants to Roger de Toketon, and Lucie his wife, all his lands and tenements which he had in the hundred of Middleton in Kent, ſcil. thoſe which were Henry de Albaney's, in conſideration of fourſcore marks ſterling. And by another deed 26 Edward I. Nicholas de Makeland grants to them an acre and half, and thirteen day-works in Renham, in conſideration of four marks ſterling.

Their ſon and heir was Roger de Toketon, who, by indenture, dated on March 12, the feaſt of St. Gregory, 26 Edward I. agreed to marry with Julian, ſiſter of Sir John Chaumpaine, enfeoffing the ſaid Sir John in all his fee-ſimple lands in the hundred of Middleton, conditionally to be re-enfeoffed again thereof, to the uſe of them the ſaid Roger and Julian, and their heirs, and the heirs of the ſaid Julian: And by deed, dated the ſame year, on the eve of St. Peter and Paul, John de Chaumpaine, Knt. obliges himſelf to pay 100 l. per ann. to Roger de Toketon, and Julian his wife, and to the heirs of their bodies, and the heirs of the ſaid Julian, &c. in conſideration of the feoffment which the ſaid Roger de Toketon made

^c Ex Stemmate præd.

^d Ibid.

him a little before of his manor of Silhamme, and all his lands and tenements in the hundred of Middleton. To which deed is appendant a ſeal of arms, viz. Vairy, and circumscribed S. JOHIS DE CHAUMPAINE.

This Roger and Julian had ſeveral ſons, as appears by the deeds in the family. In 11 Edw. II. John Swyft, ſon of William atte Cherche, grants to Joan, daughter of Roger de Toketon, three acres of land in Toketon in Renham, butting on the lands of Roger, ſon of Roger de Toketon, for twenty marks ſterling, witneſs (amongſt others) Roger de Toketon: Alſo by deed dated at Renham, 12 Edw. II. William, ſon of Richard Reyner, and Henry, ſon of Thomas Reyner, grant to Roger de Toketon, and Julian his wife, and to John their ſon, a rent of 10 d. out of five acres of land in Makelonde in Renham. Which Julian ſurvived her huſband, and was living in 6 Edward III. when Alice atte Stone demifed to Julian, ſometime the wife of Roger de Toketon, all her right in four acres of land in Renham.

That Roger de Toketon was ſon of the ſaid Roger and Julian, appears from a deed dated at Sylham in Renham, in 11 Edw. II. wherein John, ſon of Tho. Whitfuere, grants to them, and John their ſon, his whole purparty of land in the pariſh of Renham; whereunto was witneſs Roger, ſon of Roger de Toketon, John Elys, &c.

Contemporary with whom was Peter de Toketon, who was dead before 14 Edward III. when, by indenture, it is declared, that although John and William, ſons and heirs of Peter de Toketon of Renham, have enfeoffed Wythorne atte Halle, in all their garden at Toketon, yet it is agreed, &c. And in 20 Edward III. Julian, widow of Peter de Toketon, and John, and William, ſons and heirs of the ſaid Peter, demife to Guy atte Halle, a meſſuage in Toketon in Renham, adjoining to the meſſuage of John, ſon of Thomas de Toketon, from Michaelmas the ſame year, to the end of ten years.

* There was likewiſe living, in the reign of King Edw. III. Sir Lewis Toketon, or Tuſton (for then the name began to be wrote Tuſton) a commander in the ſecond battalia of that army, which in 1346, 20th year of King Edward III. gained that great victory at Creſſy, Auguſt 26, and afterwards laid ſiege to and took Calais.

The next in ſucceſſion, who inherited the eſtate, was Simon de Tuſton of Tuſton, in the pariſh of Northiam in Suffex, living with Joan his wife in 12 Richard II. but in the deeds of the family, his father's name is not particularly mentioned; yet, as he was poſſeſſed of the eſtate, he was proba-

* Barnes's Hiſt. of Edw. III. p. 354.

† Ex Steminate ut antea.

bly lineally descended from that Roger de Toketon, who married Julian, sister of Sir John de Chaumpaine.

The said Simon was dead before 8 Henry IV. when Joan his wife was a widow, and William Tufton was his son and heir.

Which William was father of another William Tufton of Tufton in Northiam in Suffex, Esq; who was living in the reign of King Edward IV. and was succeeded by Nicholas his son and heir, who, writing ^s himself of Northyam, made his will January 2, 1537-8, 29 Hen. VIII. ordering his body to be buried in the church of the blessed virgin Mary of Northyam, before the altar of St. Nicholas there; and that a stone be laid over him, with his picture thereon, and an inscription. He bequeathed XX marks to the said church, for a priest to say mass for him, in the said church for two years, for his soul, and the souls of William his father, Alice his mother, and the souls of John Hever, and Marione his wife, Thomas Hill, Thomas Cryour, and John Bruckland, and for the souls of all the faithful dead: To the high altar of Ewhurst, he bequeathed for his tythes forgotten 3 s. 4 d. to Isabel Cryour his daughter, an annuity for life; to the marriage of six poor maidens in Northyam 20 s. each; to the reparation of the church of Northyam, repair of vestments, and other necessities there, five marks; and 20 s. to be distributed by his executors to the poor of that parish; to Nicholas Cryour, son of John Cryour, and all his sons and daughters, by his daughter Isabel, small legacies; to John Tufton his son, his lands, &c. and appoints him executor. By inquisition taken Nov. 12, 1539, the 31st of Henry VIII. the jury found that he died on December 31, before the inquisition was taken; and that John his son and heir was of the age of 19: And by another inquisition taken in Suffex, it was found he died possessed of the manors of Northiam and Ewhurst, in the said county: His wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of John Heaver of Cranbrook in the county of Kent, Esq. by whom he had John, his heir; Alice married to Richard Sharp of Northiam; and Isabel the wife of John Cryour, mentioned in his will.

Which John Tufton, Esq. was seated at Hothfield in Kent; and in the 4th of Elizabeth was Sheriff of that county. He died on October 10, 1567, 9 Elizabeth; and was buried in the church of Hothfield, which not long after was burnt down by lightning. He had to wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst in Kent, Chancellor and Under-treasurer of the Exchequer: by whom he had issue a daughter Cecillie, married to Sir Thomas Sondes of Throwley in Kent,

^s Ex Regist. Dingley, Qu. 25. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Knight, ancestor to George Sondes, Earl of Feverſham; alſo John his ſon and heir, who ſucceeded him in his eſtate.

The ſaid John was Sheriff of the county of Kent in 18 Eliz. and being a perſon of great intereſt and abilities, received the honour of knighthood from King James I. on May 11, 1603, the firſt year of his reign; as alſo the dignity of a Baronet, on the firſt erection of that degree, 19 Junii, 1611.

This Sir John Tuſton married, firſt, Olympia, daughter and ſole heir to Chriſtopher Bower of Sileham in Raynham, and Popes in Hartlip, in the county of Kent, Eſq; by whom he had iſſue three daughters; Anne married to Francis Treſham of Ruſhton in com' Northamp. Eſq; ſon and heir of Sir Thomas Treſham, Knt. Elizabeth, who died young; and Margaret married to Sir Thomas Carill, of Benton and Shipley in com' Suffex, Knt. To his ſecond wife he married Chriſtian, one of the daughters and coheirs to Sir Humphrey Brown, Knight, one of the Juſtices of the court of Common-Pleas, by Agnes his wife, daughter of John Lord Huſſey, by Anne his wife, daughter of George Earl of Kent: And the ſaid Sir Humphrey Brown was ſon^b and heir of Thomas Brown of Longhouſe in Eſſex, Eſq; by Mary his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Charlton, ſon of Thomas, ſon and heir of Thomas Charlton, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Adam Francis, Knt. Lord-Mayor of London, 27 Edw. III.

The ſaid Sir John Tuſton died on April 2, 1624, and was buried at Hothfield. He had iſſue, by the ſaid Chriſtian his wife, fix ſons and four daughters.

1. Nicholas, created Earl of Thanet.

2. John, who died unmarried.

3. Sir Humphrey Tuſton of Bobbing and of the Mote near Maidſtone, Knt. and Bart. who died in October 1659, aged 76, and was buried at Bobbing: leaving iſſue by Margaret, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Herbert Morley of Glynde in Suffex, Eſq; by Anne, ſiſter of Henry Lennard Lord Dacres, Sir John Tuſton of the Mote, Knt. and Bart. who married firſt Margaret, third daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Wotton; and ſecondly, Mary, ſole daughter and heir of Sir James Altham of Markhall in Eſſex, Knight of the Bath, but died without iſſue, aged 62, on October 14, 1685.

4. Richard Tuſton of Tothill-ſtreet, Weſtminſter, who married Chryſogon, ſecond daughter and coheir of Herbert Morley of Glynde, by whom he had a daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Huddleſton, and John his ſon and heir, who died Jan. 24, 1649, and was father of Sir Richard Tuſton, Knt. who died without iſſue.

^a Lilly's Ped. of Nobil. MS. p. 142, 143.

5. Sir William Tufton of Vinters, and of Norwood in Milton, in Kent, Baronet of Ireland, and Governor of Barbadoes, where he died, anno 1650, whose sole daughter and heir (his three sons dying without issue) Vere Tufton, was married to Sir Tho. Beaumont of Gracedieu in com' Leic. Bart.

Thomas, sixth son, died unmarried in the year 1667.

His four daughters were, Cecily, first married to Sir Edward Hungerford of Farley-castle in com' Wilts, Knt. afterwards to Francis 6th Earl of Rutland; Mary, to Sir Henry Constable of Burton-Constable in com' Ebor. Knt. afterwards Viscount Dunbar in Scotland; Anne, and Elizabeth, who both died young.

Nicholas, the eldest son, was knighted at Newcastle upon Tyne, April 13, 1603, meeting James I. on his coming into England; and by commission dated at Cambridge, May 19, 1624, was, with others, in consideration of their approved wisdom and fidelities, appointed to proceed, according to justice of the martial-law, against all such soldiers as were to be sent to Dover, in order to be transported beyond the seas, who should behave themselves so disorderly and disobedient to command as to presume to commit outrages to the disturbance of the peace of the country: And in consideration of his great merit, was by letters patent, bearing date November 1, 1626, 2 Car. I. advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Tufton of Tufton in Suffex; also on August 5, 4 Car. I. created Earl of Thanet, an isle in Kent. He took to wife the Lady Frances, daughter to Thomas 1st Earl of Exeter, and by her had issue four sons, and nine daughters: William, who died in his childhood; John, who afterwards succeeded him in his honours; Nicholas, who died an infant; and Cecil, who died at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-fields, aged 63, June 19, 1682, and was buried at Raynham, leaving issue by Mary, daughter of — Lloyd, Sir Charles Tufton of Twittenham in com' Middlesex, Knt. who had issue Cecil Tufton, and others. His daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Dering of Surrenden-Dering in Pluckley in com' Cantii, Knt. and Bart. Frances, who died unmarried; Dorothy, wife of Sir Ralph Ashton of Whalley, and Great-Lever, in com' Lanc. Knt. and Bart. Mary, married to Sir Edward Bishop of Parham in com' Suffex, Bart. ancestor, by her, to the present Bart. Anne, and Alice, who died young; Diana, wife of Sir Robert Curson of Water-Perry in com' Oxon. Knt. Cecilie, who died unmarried; and Christian, married to William Milward of Chilcote in com' Derb. son and heir to Sir Thomas Milward of Eaton in com' Derb. Knt.

This

This Nicholas, Earl of Thanet, departed this life on July 1, 1632 (8 Car. I.) and was buried in the pariſh church of Raynham before-mentioned.

John, his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, who ſucceeded to the honours, married on April 21, 1629, Margaret, the eldeſt of the two daughters and coheirs to Richard Earl of Dorſet, by his wife the Lady Anne Clifford, ſole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, and Baroneſs of Clifford, of Weſtmorland, and of Veſey: by whom he had iſſue fix ſons, Nicholas, John, Richard, Thomas, Sackville, and George, buried at Raynham; alſo fix daughters, whereof Anne died young; Margaret was married to George Lord Coventry; Frances, to Henry Drax of Boſton in com' Linc. Eſq. Cecilie, to Chriſtopher Lord Hatton; Mary, to William, ſon and heir of Sir William Walter of Sareſden in com' Oxon. Bart. and Anne to Samuel Grimſton, ſon and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimſton, Bart. Maſter of the Rolls.

This John Tuſton, ſecond Earl of Thanet, was obliged to compound for his eſtate with the ſequeſtrators of the rebel parliament, at no leſs a ſum than 9000 l. which, it is obſervable, is the greateſt ſum of any one mentioned in a liſt of thoſe that compounded in 1654. ⁱ And in 1653, being appointed High-Sheriff of the county of Kent ^k for the enſuing year; his Lordſhip, however inconſiſtent, or diſagreeable, this inſtance of the indifcriminating uſe of that power the rebel party had uſurped, might be unto him, yet ſubmitted to the neceſſity of the times, and ſerved this office, as many others did, of the ſame loyal principles, on whom it was impoſed in thoſe oppreſſive times. He lived to ſee the reſtoration of Charles II. and died on May 6, 1664, leaving his Counteſs ſurviving, who died on Auguſt 14, 1676, aged ſixty-two years.

To him ſucceeded Nicholas his eldeſt ſon, third Earl, born on Auguſt 7, 1631; who, on April 11, 1664, married Elizabeth, ſecond daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington. In the time of the rebellion againſt Charles I. he reſided in France ^l, but returned to England before the year 1650, when he viſited his grandmother the Counteſs Dowager of Pembroke and Dorſet, in the north of England. In 1651 ^m, he travelled to France and Italy; in 1655, ⁿ he was committed priſoner to the Tower of London, by command of Oliver Cromwell, and his Council, on ſuſpicion of being in a plot againſt them; and continued a priſoner nine months and four days, being diſcharged on September 20 following.

ⁱ Liſt of Compounders, Letter T. Ed. 1654. ^k Philipott's Vill. Cantianum, in the Liſt of the Sheriffs of Kent. ^l MS. de Fam. Clifford, p. 210. ^m Ibid. p. 212. ⁿ Ibid. p. 213.

The year after, on September 11, he was again ſent priſoner to the Tower of London, and lay under reſtraint there till June 25, 1658: And departing this life without iſſue on November 24, 1679, was ſucceeded in honour and eſtate by John, his next brother and heir.

Which John, fourth Earl of Thanet, born on Auguſt 7, 1638, travelled into France and Holland in the year 1657; and in the year 1676, ſucceeded his mother Margaret, Counteſs of Thanet, as Baron of Clifford, Weſtmorland, and of Veſey; who, by her laſt will and teſtament, bearing date June 19, 1676, gave the Yorkſhire and Weſtmorland eſtates to this John, her ſecond ſon, for life: And her Ladyſhip departing this life on Auguſt 14 following, he was accordingly poſſeſſed of the ſaid eſtates; and alſo ſucceeded, in 1678, his couſin the Lady Alatheia, ſole daughter and heir of James Earl of Northampton (by his firſt wife the Lady Iſabella, his mother's ſiſter) and wife of Edward Hungerford, Eſq. ſon and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath; whereby he became veſted in the whole inheritance, poſſeſſed by his grandmother the Counteſs of Pembroke; and dying at Skipton-caſtle in Craven unmarried, on April 27, 1680, was buried at Raynham; and the Earldom, and eſtates in Kent, Suſſex, Yorkſhire, and Weſtmorland, deſcended, and came to his next brother and heir, the Honourable Richard Tuſton.

Which Richard, fifth Earl of Thanet, born on May 30, 1640, and ſo ſucceeding, demanded a general arbitrary fine of all his cuſtomary tenants in Weſtmorland (according to the antient tenor of thoſe lands) which moſt of them reſuſing to ſubmit to, his Lordſhip cauſed writs of ejeſtment to be ſerved on ſome of the chief tenants; and thereupon commenced a ſuit againſt them, which was brought to a trial and iſſue at the King's-Bench-bar in Weſtminſter-hall the ſame year, 1680; when, after a long debate, it was determined in his favour; and dying unmarried on March 8, 1683-4, the honours and eſtates devolved on his brother the Honourable Thomas Tuſton.

Which Thomas, ſixth Earl of Thanet, born on Auguſt 30, 1644, embarked at Dover for Calais in 1660; and from thence, in company with his brothers, travelled through France, and thence into Holland. His Lordſhip married on Auguſt 14, 1684, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Henry Cavendiſh Duke of Newcaſtle, then of the age of 18 years and 7 months, and, her Ladyſhip dying on April 20, 1712, was buried at Raynham. They had iſſue, 1. John Lord Clifford and Lord Tuſton, born at Thanet-houſe in Great Ruſſell-ſtreet, on April 29, 1686; but her Ladyſhip being in a violent

lent fever, it affected the child so, that he died the same day, and was buried at Hothfield: 2. Thomas Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, who was born on November 19, 1690, at Hothfield-house, and died the same day: and, 3. John Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, who was born on Sept. 23, 1691, at Leeds-castle in Kent, and died also the same day.

Lady Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir, born on April 24, 1690, was married on April 22, 1708, to Edward, Viscount Sondes, son and heir to Lewis Earl of Rockingham.

Lady Anne, born on August 9, 1693, married on Feb. 12, 1708, to James Earl of Salisbury.

Lady Margaret, born on June 16, 1700, married on July 2, 1718, to Thomas Coke, late Earl of Leicester, and on August 13, 1734, declared Baroness Clifford.

Lady Mary, born on July 6, 1701, married on April 17, 1718, to Anthony Earl of Harold, only surviving son to Henry Duke of Kent, who left her a widow on July 21, 1723, and she was afterwards the third wife of John the first Earl Gower.

Lady Isabella, married to the Lord Nassau Powlet, uncle to the Duke of Bolton, and after his death to Sir Francis Blake-Delaval, Knight of the Bath, eldest son of Francis Blake-Delaval, of Seaton Delaval, in Northumberland, Esq.

His Lordship, as heir to his grandmother Anne, Baroness of Clifford, Westmorland, and Vesey, being intitled to those Baronies, brought his claim into the house of Peers: Whereupon their Lordships came to this resolution, on December 12, 1691, *That Thomas Earl of Thanet is the sole lineal and right heir to Robert de Clifford, first summoned to parliament as Lord de Clifford, by writ dated 29 December, 28 Edw. I. and that the said title and Barony of Lord Clifford, doth of right belong to the said Earl of Thanet, and his heirs.* On March 20, 1702-3, his Lordship was sworn of the Privy-council; and on April 30, 1712, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Salop: And departed this life on July 30, 1729, with the character of a nobleman of exemplary life and charity. Among other good deeds, equally expressive of both, in 1718, when the small livings began first to receive the benefit of Queen Anne's royal bounty to the church^e, his Lordship gave 400 l. for augmenting the vicarages of Skipton and Keldwick, in Yorkshire, in conjunction with the said bounty. Next year he gave 200 l. towards augmenting the chapelry of Silsden in the parish of Keldwick; and in 1720, gave 400 l. for the augmentation of the curacies of Maller-

• State of Queen Anne's Bounty, p. 35, &c.

ſtang, in Kirkby-Stephen, and that of Stainmore in the pariſh of Brough, both in Weſtmoreland.

His Lordſhip dying without iſſue-male, the Earldom of Thanet, and eſtates in Kent, Suſſex, Yorkſhire, and Weſtmoreland, deſcended and came to his nephew Sackville Tuſton, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of his brother Sackville Tuſton, fifth ſon to John 2d Earl of Thanet. But before I proceed to treat of the ſaid Sackville, I ſhall give an account of George his youngeſt brother, ſixth ſon of John Earl of Thanet.

Which George Tuſton, born on June 30, 1650, died unmarried, at Thanet-houſe in Alderſgate-ſtreet, on February 12, 1670, and was buried at Raynham, where a monument is erected to his memory, which relates, That being at the Prince Elector Palatine's-court, with his brother Sackville Tuſton, in the year 1667, when the old Duke of Lorrain invaded his country, they offered their ſervices to attend the Elector in his war; when this Mr. George Tuſton being engaged in reſcuing the ſaid Prince out of an ambuſcade, with about twenty other gentlemen (ſeveral of them killed on the place) he had his horſe ſhot under him, and alſo received a wound, of which he languiſhed, and died in England: for which good ſervice the Prince Elector preſented him with a ring worth 200l. and made him Cornet of his troop of guards, as appears by letters teſtimonial under his hand and ſeal. Nor would he diſpoſe of the ſaid Cornet's place, till he had an account from England of Mr. Tuſton's death, which was three years after he received his wound.

The ſaid Sackville was born at Hothfield-houſe in Kent, on June 11, 1646. He was, in the reign of King James II. Governor of Tilbury-Fort, and had a Colonel's commiſſion in the guards. On June 10, 1686, he took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir to Ralph Wilbraham of Newbottle in com' Northampton, Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir Thomas Wilbraham of Woodhey in com' Cestr. Bart. She died on April 29, 1714, and was buried at Newbottle; and he departed this life on March 30, 1724. They had iſſue fix ſons, and fix daughters. John, the eldeſt, born on May 25, 1687, died an infant; and Sackville, ſecond ſon, was 7th Earl of Thanet, upon the death of his uncle Thomas Earl of Thanet. The other ſons were Wilbraham, John, who died on Sept. 22, 1727, in the 34th year of his age; Richard and Thomas, deceased. The daughters were, Elizabeth, who died an infant, Catherine, deceased, Elizabeth, Chriſtian, Margaret, and Mary, who died on July 24, 1758.

Which Sackville, ſeventh Earl of Thanet, born on May 11, 1688, was married on June 11, 1722, to the Lady Mary Savile, youngeſt of the two daughters and coheirs of William Marquis of Halifax, by whom he had iſſue two ſons, John Lord Tuſton, who died in the 9th year of his age, on June 3, 1734; Sackville Lord Tuſton, now Earl of Thanet; and two daughters, Lady Mary, born in 1723, and married on Sept. 5, 1763, to William Duncan, M. D. one of his Maſteſty's Phyſicians, and created Baronet on Auguſt 9, 1764; and Lady Charlot, born in Sept. 1728. Their mother died on July 30, 1751; and his Lordſhip deceaſing on Dec. 4, 1753, was ſucceeded, in his honours and eſtate, by his only ſon and heir Sackville Lord Tuſton.

The ſaid Sackville, eighth Earl of Thanet, was born in Auguſt, 1733, and is unmarried.

TITLES.] Sackville Tuſton Earl of Thanet, Baron Tuſton of Tuſton, Lord Weſtmoreland, and Veſey, and Baronet, Lord of the honour of Skipton in Craven, in com' Ebor. and Hereditary-Sheriff of the counties of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland.

CREATIONS.] Baronet June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron Tuſton of Tuſton (in com' Suffex) by letters patent, Nov. 1 (1626) 2 Car. I. Earl of Thanet (an iſle in Kent) Aug. 5 (1628) 4 Car. I.

ARMS.] Sable, an Eagle diſplayed, Ermine, within a Bordure, Argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Sea-lion, ſejant, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, their wings expanded, Ermine.

MOTTO.] ALES VOLAT PROPRIIS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Hothfield in Kent, two miles from Aſhford, and 46 from London; at Bolbrook in Suffex, five miles from Eaſt-Grinſtead, and 30 from London; at Newbottle in com' Northampton, two miles from Brackley; and at Skipton-caſtle in Craven in Yorkſhire; Appleby-caſtle, and Brougham-caſtle, in Weſtmoreland.

MONTAGU,



Tufton Earl of Thanet.



MONTAGU, Earl of Sandwich.

THE noble person first advanced to the titles of Earl of Sandwich, &c. was Edward Montagu, son of Sir Sidney Montagu, brother of Edward first Lord Montagu of Boughton. Which Sir Sidney Montagu, being the youngest of the six sons of Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, Knt. was in the particular esteem of King James I. whom he served as one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber, ^a and was knighted by him on July 28, 1616. He was also in favour with King Charles I. ^b who made him Master of his Court of Requests: And serving as one of the Knights of the shire ^c for the county of Huntingdon, in that memorable parliament which met at Westminster on November 3, 1640, he engaged for some time with those who were most forward in opposition to the Earl of Strafford and the ministry. Nevertheless, when the parliament had given the Earl of Essex a commission to be Captain-General, and had framed an oath to live and die with him, which was to be tendered to all the members, Sir Sidney Montagu refused to take it, declaring in the house ^d, “He would not swear to live with him, because he was an old man, and might die before him; nor would he swear to die with him, since the Earl was going with an army against the King, which he did not know how to free from treason; and so he did not know what end that great man might come to.” At the same time he further urged, ^e that the King had declared all such traitors, and pulling his Majesty’s declaration on that head out of his pocket, ^f was expelled the house, December 3, 1642, on a division of 48 to 45; and sent to the Tower, whence he was released on the 16th, ^g but two of the members had the assurance to move, that he would lend 1000 l. towards the Northern expedition. These proceedings against Sir Sidney are in one of the King’s declarations ^h mentioned as arbitrary.

This Sir Sidney Montagu died on September 25, 1644; and having married Paulina, third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham in the county of Cambridge, Esq. had issue two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Henry, was born on May 16, 1622, and by accident was drowned on April 28,

^a MS. de Equit. in Offic. Arm. ^b Warwick’s Memoirs of King Charles I. p. 224. ^c Annals of King Charles, p. 872, and Dugdale’s View of the Troubles of Engl. p. 585. ^d Warwick’s Memoirs, p. 221. ^e Journal of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 878. ^f Warwick’s Memoirs, p. 221. ^g Journal of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 895. ^h Clar. vol. ii. p. 31.

1625, being less than three years old, and lies buried in the chancel of the church of Barnwell, in com' Northampton, where a monument is erected to his memory. Edward was his only surviving son and heir. His daughter Elizabeth was married to Sir Gilbert Pickering of Tichmarsh in the county of Northampton, Bart. of Nova-Scotia.

Which Edward Montagu was born on July 27, 1625, and was married on November 7, 1642, to Jemima, daughter of John Lord Crew of Stene. He had a commission given him, bearing date August 20, 1643, to raise a regiment consisting of above 1000 men, in the county of Cambridge, and the isle of Ely, being then of the age of 18 years and 24 days; which regiment he immediately raised, and before he arrived at the age of 19, distinguished himself at the head of it in several actions; particularly at the storming of Lincoln on the 6th of May, 1644, and in the battle of Marston-Moor on the 2d of July, 1644. And when the parliament's army were prepared to storm the city of York, and the besieged desired to capitulate; the Generals, on July 13, appointed ¹ him one of the Commissioners to treat of and conclude upon articles for the surrender of the city; which articles were signed the 15th, when he was still in the 19th year of his age.

On June 14, 1645, ^k he was with the same regiment in the battle of Naseby, and on July 23, ^l he was one of those Colonels, who, with their regiments stormed the town of Bridgewater.

On September 2, the same year, ^m he was appointed to command a brigade, consisting of four regiments, at the storming of Bristol, and an account of his conduct, resolution, and success in that service, performed September 10, 1645, appears in a ⁿ letter to the parliament, giving an account of the surrender of that place. On Prince Rupert's desiring to capitulate before the citadel was taken, ^o he was appointed one of those Commissioners who treated with him, and signed the articles, by which the city and all the forts were surrendered on the same September 10. He was then not two months more than 20 years old.

^p He, and Colonel Hammond, were sent by the Generals Fairfax and Cromwell with letters to the parliament, giving an account of the taking that important place; for which a day of ^q thanksgiving was ordered.

Though he served with great reputation in the army to the end of the war; yet, when that army, in the beginning of

¹ Rushworth, vol. v. p. 637.

^k Ibid. vol. vi. p. 42, 43.

^l Ibid. p. 56.

^m Ibid. p. 57.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 56.

^o Ibid. p. 83.

^p Whitlock, p. 166.

^q Ibid. p. 167.

June, 1647, not only refused to obey the orders of the parliament, but lodged an accusation against 11 of the leading members, judging the parliament was no longer free, he left the house of Commons, in which he had succeeded his father as Knight for Huntingdonshire; and resolved not to come thither any more, so long as the army should continue to have power over it. He kept his resolution, and came not into it again, till the secluded members were restored in 1659-60.

However, in the ^r instrument of government, sworn to by Cromwell on December 16, 1653, in which all acts of state were to be done by the advice of a major part of the Privy-council, composed of 15 persons therein named, he was one of those 15, being then in the 29th year of his age.

Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury, was another of them; and it is observable, that they were both, after the Restoration, of King Charles's Cabinet-Council.

He was soon after appointed one of the Lords of the ^s Treasury, and about the same time joined with Desborough to execute the office of High-Admiral. He was principally consulted in all things relating to the fleet and foreign affairs, in which that government was so successful.

In a letter ^t of his to Secretary Thurloe, dated on board the Naseby in Cales-Bay, May 19, 1656, he gives him an account, "That he had returned thither from Tangier-Bay, "where he had been about a week, watering the most part of "the fleet, which were all in good condition; that he had sent "two ships into the Mediterranean; that the Brasil fleet being "expected, and his powers being deficient, &c." He concludes, *That if, in this thing we go besides our powers, we do (as we judge) for the good of his Highness and the nation, and hope for pardon.*

In the command at sea ^u he was first joined in commission with that great Admiral, George Blake, and, after his death, had the sole command; in which, my Lord Clarendon observes, he was discreet and successful.

When the secluded members were restored in the year 1659-60, they immediately made ^w him, and the General ^x [Monk] who was not to be left out in any thing, joint Admirals of the fleet; whereby he only would go to sea, and have the ships under his command. He sent privately over to the King for his approbation, before he would accept the charge; which being speedily sent to him, he came to London, and entered into that

^r Whitlock, p. 556. ^s Ibid. p. 580. ^t Thurloe's State Papers, vol. i. p. 726. ^u Clarendon, fol. edit. vol. iii. p. 570. ^w Ibid. p. 572. ^x Ibid. p. 169.

joint command with the General, and immediately applied himself to put the fleet into so good order, that he might comfortably serve in it.

My Lord Clarendon further relates ^y, that there was no man who betook himself to his Majesty's service with more generosity than this gentleman; and that whilst the fleet was preparing, "Admiral Montagu sent his cousin Edward Montagu to the King, to let him know, that as soon as it should be ready (which he hoped might be within some few days) he would be himself on board, and would be then ready to receive and obey his Majesty's orders: This was before that parliament assembled (which, when it did, resolved to call over the King). He sent word what officers he was confident of, and of whom he was not assured; and who he concluded would not concur with him, and who must be reduced by force. He desired to know whether the King had any assurance of the General [Monk] who, however, he wished might know nothing of his resolutions. And it was no small inconvenience to his Majesty, that he was restrained from communicating, to either, the confidence he had in the other, which might have facilitated both their designs.

"As soon as ^z he came on board the fleet in the Downs, and found Lawson, and the other officers, more frank in declaring their duty to the King, and resolution to serve him, than he expected; that he might not seem to be sent by the parliament to his Majesty, but to be carried by his own affection and duty, without expecting any command from them, the wind coming fair, he set up his sails, and stood for the coast of Holland, leaving only two or three of the lesser ships to receive their orders, and to bring over those persons he knew were designed to wait on his Majesty." The King had so just a sense of his great services, that two days after his ^a landing at Dover, he sent Sir Edward Walker, Garter King of Arms, to deliver him his declaratory letters with the Garter and George of the most Noble Order of the Garter, which he presented him on May 28, in the morning, in his ship then riding in the Downs.

Also on July 12 following, being then in the 35th year of his age, ^b he was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Montagu of St. Neot's in com' Hunt. Viscount Hinchinbroke in the same county, and Earl of Sandwich in Kent; being likewise sworn of the Privy-council, ^c made Master of the King's Great Wardrobe, Admiral of the Narrow seas, and

^y Clar. vol. iii. p. 564, 570, 596. ^z Ibid. p. 599.
Acc. of the Garter, MS. p. 104. penes Joh. Anstis, Arm.

^c Walker's MS, ut antea,

^a Walker's Hist.
^b Pat. 12 Car. II.

Lieutenant-Admiral to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, Lord High Admiral of England. At the coronation of the King, April 23, 1661, ^d his Lordship carried St. Edward's staff, part of the regalia.

On the conclusion of a marriage between his Majesty and the Princess Donna Catherina, the sister of Alphonfus VI. King of Portugal, the Earl of Sandwich had the honour of being the King's proxy in the nuptial ceremony, and bringing her over ^e. The Queen embarked for England ^f on April 23, 1662, and landing at Portsmouth on May 14, was met there by the King. His Lordship off Lisbon ^g detached Sir John Lawson with a strong squadron to the Mediterranean, to curb the corsairs of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoly; by which means they were brought to renew their treaties with England. On a rupture with the States-General in the year 1664 ^h, the fleet, in which he served as Vice-Admiral under the Duke of York, struck such a terror on the coast of Holland, that the Dutch Admiral Opdam was afraid to venture out; and whilst they lay with that fleet in the Goree, their Bourdeaux fleet laden with wine and brandy fell into the English hands; and with many other of their laden ships, to the number of above 130, were brought into our ports.

He served in the same station under the Duke in the great sea-fight which happened on June 3, 1665 ⁱ, in which a most signal victory was obtained ^k; 18 capital men of war were taken, 14 more destroyed, and Admiral Opdam was blown up in his flag-ship.

An account of the share his Lordship had in this action, as agreed to by the Dutch writers, is in the *Columna Rostrata* in these words. "1 This memorable battle was fought off Leo-
"staff. The English had the weather-gage, and the fight
"began June 3, 1665, at three in the morning. The fleets
"having several times charged through each other without
"any remarkable advantage; it happened that the Earl of
"Sandwich with his blue squadron fell about one o'clock into
"the center of the enemy's fleet, and divided it into two
"parts; which was a considerable step to the victory, by be-
"ginning that confusion which at last ended in a flight."

The Duke of York, after this success, left the sole command of the fleet to the Earl of Sandwich, who, having repaired the losses sustained in the late action ^m, on July 9 set sail with 60 men of war for the coast of Holland. He carried

^d Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 739.

^e Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his own

Times, p. 174.

^f Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 254.

^g Barchet's Hist. of

Transactions at Sea, p. 367.

^h Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 271.

ⁱ Ibid.

p. 276.

^k Ibid. p. 256.

^l Col. Rostr. p. 160.

^m Hist. of Engl.

vol. iii. p. 277.

the royal standard ⁿ, having under him in the red squadron Sir George Ascough, and Sir Thomas Tyddeman, with their subordinate flags. In the white squadron were Sir William Penn, Sir William Berkeley, and Sir Joseph Jordan; and the blue flag was carried by Sir Thomas Allen, having Sir Christopher Mynne, and Sir John Harman, for his Vice and Rear-Admirals. On his arrival, he had intelligence that the Dutch fleet was not yet ready for the sea; and thereupon he set sail for the North seas, where he had notice that the Turkey fleet, with some of their East-India ships, had got north about, and were in Bergen in Norway. By the advice of a council of war, he detached Sir Thomas Tyddeman with 22 men of war, to attack them, if it should be found proper; which he did with great resolution. The enterprize had been more successful, if the wind had not been against them in the mouth of the harbour; but notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the Dutch and the Danes, who had raised a strong battery for their defence, our squadron burnt some of their ships, and did considerable damage to the rest.

The Earl, on August 30, made for the coast of Holland^o with the rest of the fleet, which, having suffered much by a storm, was carried back northward; and on September 4, he met with the Dutch East-India-men, and several other of their merchant-ships under a good convoy; and though the stormy weather favoured their escape, yet he took eight good men of war, two of their best East-India ships, and twenty sail of their merchant-men. Also on September 9, a part of our fleet fell in with eighteen sail of Hollanders, the greatest part of which they took, with four Dutch men of war, and above 1000 prisoners.

On his return he was received by the King with distinguished marks of favour; and our affairs in Spain requiring an extraordinary embassy, his Majesty dispatched his Lordship to the court of Madrid, to mediate a peace between the crowns of Spain and Portugal.

He set forward on February 27, ^p arrived at Madrid on May 28, 1666, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Albemarle, having the joint command of the fleet that summer. The Earl, after some conferences with the Queen Regent of Spain and her Ministers, prevailed with her to consent to acknowledge the King of ^q Portugal as King, and to agree that the King of England should be mediator of the peace; for effecting which, the Earl left Madrid, and ^r arrived at Lisbon on January 22, 1667. He was so successful, that on February 13^s, the ar-

ⁿ Burchet's Hist. p. 398, 399.

^q Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 293.

vol. i. p. 221.

^o Ibid. p. 277, 278.

^p Historian's

^r Pointer's Chron. Hist.

^s Ibid. p. 223.

ticles were fully agreed on, the peace finally concluded, and the ratifications mutually exchanged between ^t him, the Spanish and Portuguese Plenipotentiaries. The King and the Duke both writ him letters under their hands, to return him thanks for this great service. He soon after went back to Madrid, whence, having settled his affairs, and taken leave of that court, he arrived in England before the latter end of the year, ^u landing at Portsmouth on Sept. 19, 1668. Several of his letters, during his embassy, are published in the collection of letters of the Earl of Arlington, Sir William Temple, and Sir William Godolphin; which shew his steady adherence to the Protestant religion, and the interest of his country, as well as his exquisite judgment. And it is observable, that as a minister of the cabinet, he was against the sale of Dunkirk; and for preventing the growth of the power of France, by leagues with Spain. And, as Vice-Admiral of England, he always declared himself against advancing the near-relations of Peers, and other persons of distinction, to posts in the fleet, till they had deserved them by their services. The opinions constantly declared by him, as to these two particulars, preserved to him the esteem of the greatest part of the fleet, and of the disinterested part of the nation; but gave great offence to many of those who were of the Duke of York's party. On August 3, 1670, he was constituted President of the council of plantations, which was composed of persons of the first distinction. The Duke of Buckingham, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of York himself, were sworn in by him, as members of it.

In the year 1672, on a new war with the Dutch, he served again in his post of Vice-admiral under the Duke of York, who being joined by a French Squadron under the Count d'Estrees, Vice-admiral of France, came in sight of the Dutch fleet about eight leagues off the Gunfleet, on Sunday, May 19; but being separated by hazy weather, the English stood into Southwold-bay, or Solbay, in Suffolk, and lay there at anchor till May 28. ^w It is said, that on that day there was great jollity and feasting, in the midst of which the Earl was observed to say, That as the wind stood, the fleet rode in danger of being surpris'd; and therefore he thought it adviseable to weigh anchor and get out to sea. This advice was not followed, but is said to have been disliked by the Duke, and to have drawn from him an indecent reply. "The event however ^x soon discovered the prudence of the Earl's advice; " for the following day between two and three in the morn-

^t Heath's Chron. p. 563.

vol. iii. p. 314. Echard, p. 288.

^u Pointer, p. 276.

^x Col. Roftr. p. 217.

^w Hist. of England,

“ing, the scout-ships by firing their cannon, gave notice o^r
 “the enemy’s approach. Whereupon the confederates, cut-
 “ting their cables, ranged themselves in as good order as the
 “time would permit. The resolution of the Earl of Sand-
 “wich (who failed almost alone to keep off the enemy) join-
 “ed with a sudden calm, saved the fleet, which otherwise
 “would have been endangered by the fire-ships. So that we
 “may say of this noble Earl, that as he was the chief cause of
 “the defeat given to the Hollanders, in the first fight of the se-
 “cond war; so he was a principal occasion of preventing the
 “ruin of the English and French in this remarkable engage-
 “ment, which was the first of the third war.

“The Earl being advanced ^y somewhat before the others,
 “with his brave ship the Royal James, carrying 100 guns,
 “and interposing himself between his yet disordered squadron
 “and the enemy, was first attacked by Capt. Brakel (the same
 “that began the attack at Chatham) who with his ship Great
 “Holland, of sixty guns, followed by a fireship, sailed out of
 “De Ruyter’s squadron, and was soon seconded by the whole
 “squadron of Van Ghent. Against ^z all which he defended
 “himself a long time, not without hopes of being relieved.
 “He disabled several of the enemies men of war, and ^a sunk
 “three of their fireships. But Sir Joseph Jordan, his Vice-
 “admiral, with several others, instead of relieving him, as
 “they might have done, failed to the red to assist the Duke
 “of York ^b. Having thus defended himself till noon, and
 “given (as a certain Dutch historian expresses it) the utmost
 “proof of unfortunate valour, a fourth fire-ship, covered by
 “the smoke of the enemy, grappled the Royal James,
 “and set her in a flame.” Of 1000 men, which were on
 board his ship at the beginning of the fight, 600 were slain
 upon the deck; many of the rest were wounded, and few es-
 caped alive. He himself would not go into the long-boat,
 which received such of the few officers under him as were left;
 but remained the last man in the ship. And it was observed
 of him, that he was always of the victorious side in the many
 actions in which he had been engaged, even in this in which
 he died.

The gazettes give the following account of his behaviour in
 this action, of his death, and of his funeral. “Southwold-
 “bay, May 28, past 9 at night. About 5 o’clock this morn-
 “ing his Majesty’s fleet, under the command of his Royal
 “Highness, discovered the Dutch standing in for this bay;
 “upon which our fleet weighed, and about 7 the Dutch en-
 “gaged with the blue squadron, the Royal James being the

^y Col. Rostr. p. 219.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid, p. 220.

^b Ibid.

“ first

"first that fired; the next that engaged was his Royal Highness, who was becalmed."

The gazette, June 6, 1672, shews the account then given by the enemy, of the Earl's share in that action, in the article of

Amsterdam, June 10. "We are told, that the Earl of Sandwich, Admiral of the blue squadron, had been for several hours engaged with many of our men of war, that he had disabled seven of our ships, among which was Lieutenant-admiral Van Ghent's, Vice-admiral Van Nessel's ship, and Captain Brakel's; that he had put off three fire-ships, but was at last burnt by the fourth."

Harwich, June 10. "This day the body of the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Sandwich, being by the order upon his coat discovered floating on the sea, by one of his Majesty's ketches, was taken up, and brought into this port; where Sir Charles Littleton, the Governour, receiving it, took immediate care for its embalming, and honourable disposing, till his Majesty's pleasure should be known concerning it. For the obtaining of which, his Majesty was attended at Whitehall, the next day, by the master of the said vessel; who, by Sir Charles Littleton's order, was sent to present his Majesty with the George found about the body of the said Earl, which remained at the time of its taking up in every part unblemished, saving some impressions made by the fire upon his face and breast. Upon which his Majesty, out of his princely regard to the great deservings of the said Earl, and his unexampled performances in this last act of his life, hath resolved to have his body brought up to London, there at his charge to receive the rites of funeral, due to his great quality and merits.

"His body being taken out of one of his Majesty's yachts at Deptford, on the 3d of July 1672, and laid in the most solemn manner in a sumptuous barge, proceeded by water to Westminster bridge; attended by the King's barges, his Royal Highness the Duke of York's; as also with the several barges of the Nobility, Lord Mayor, and the several companies of the city of London, adorned suitable to the melancholy occasion, with trumpets, and other musick that sounded the deepest notes. On passing by the Tower, the great guns there were discharged, as well as at Whitehall; and about 5 o'clock in the evening the body being taken out of the barge at Westminster-bridge, there was a proceeding to the abbey-church with the highest magnifi-

^c H. of Com. Debates, 1680, p. 32.

^d Hist. of England, vol. iii.

" cence. Eight Earls were assistant to his son Edward Earl of Sandwich chief mourner, and most of the nobility and persons of quality in town gave their assistance to his interment in the Duke of Albemarle's vault, in the north-side of King Henry the VIIIth's chapel, where his remains are deposited."

It was supposed by many, but unjustly, that the Duke of York did not support him as he might have done towards the beginning of the action; and agreed by all, that Sir Joseph Jordan, the Earl's Vice-admiral, might have disengaged him.

Nevertheless, the loss of the Earl occasioned great reflections on the Duke; and in the parliament which met at Westminster in October, 1680, when the Exclusion-bill was in debate, some members, actuated by party-rage, openly charged him in the house of Commons with the loss of the Earl of Sandwich.

Though it is said by some, and particularly the well-known Dr. White Kennet^d, Bishop of Peterborough, in his life of King Charles II. that the day before the action in which he lost his life, the Duke of York reflected on the Earl, when he spoke of the danger of their being surprised by the Dutch, which in effect came to pass very soon; yet this is not mentioned by the Duke of Buckingham, who served as a volunteer in that engagement; nor by Bishop Parker, or any other author of reputation who wrote near that time. Nor is it likely, that the Duke, who in his deportment was courteous and well-bred, would use any indecent expressions to a person of great distinction, who was the very first officer under him, and whose services to the King had been ever great and meritorious, as his Royal Highness acknowledged, but a little before the Earl's death, in a letter written with his own hand.

This noble Lord, during the civil wars, served under those who resolved (like the old Romans) to conquer or to die. The Duke of Albemarle (then Joint-Admiral with Prince Rupert) in a sea-fight in June, ^e 1666, declared he could answer but for one thing, that he himself would not be taken; and the Duke of Buckingham saw him charge a little pocket-pistol, with which he supposed he designed to set fire to the powder-room, if the Dutch should board him.

Some have been of opinion, that this valiant Earl of Sandwich could not easily have avoided being taken, had he gone into the long-boat; and that he supposed his being carried, as it were in triumph, into Holland, might be a lessening to his own or his country's honour.

^e Life of the Duke of Bucks, p. 6.

When he saw Sir Jos. Jordan (who might have relieved him) sail past him, he declared to those about him, that, if they were not relieved, they must fight it out to the last man; and some have imagined, that after such a declaration he thought himself engaged to be the last man himself.

Whatever his reason was for sacrificing his life, he was so far from seeming desirous to part with it any sooner than his honour or his duty obliged him, that he used his utmost endeavours to save the ship; but when the fire had taken hold of her to such a degree that no hopes remained of saving her, he ordered his first Captain Sir Richard Haddock, and the rest of the officers, and even his own servants, to use their best endeavours to save themselves, and to take no care of him; so that he remained in the ship alone. Sir Richard Haddock went into the boat; but it is said, that being overset, he saved himself by swimming till a boat came from another ship, which took him up.

Gerard Brandt (a Dutchman) whose partiality often carries him beyond the truth in favour of his own countrymen, acknowledges in his life of De Ruyter, that, the squadron of Van Ghent entering into the action, several men of war fell upon the Earl; that however he continued to maintain himself, and give the last proofs of an unfortunate valour till noon, when a fire-ship took hold of his ship. He says, that he went into the long-boat; which, from all our historians, appears to be a mistake. He says the long-boat sunk, and that Sir Richard Haddock saved himself by swimming; which is supposed to be true.

"Such (says Brandt) was the end of this Earl, who was Vice-admiral of England, valiant, intelligent, prudent, civil, obliging in his words and deeds; who had performed great services to his King, not only in war, but also in affairs of state, and in his embassies."

John, Duke of Buckingham, who was present in this action, then a declared friend to the Duke of York, and never of that party which the Earl was supposed to favour, during the whole course of his life, writes of him in these words: "Yet the enemy had no success to boast of, except the burning of our Royal James; which, having on board her not only a thousand of our best men, but the Earl of Sandwich himself, Vice-admiral of England, was enough almost to stifle it a victory on their side; since his merit, as to sea-affairs, was most extraordinary in all kinds."

Bishop Parker, who was as zealously of the Duke of York's party, writes thus in his history of his own times: "Sand-

^f Buck. vol. ii p. 13.

^g Bp. Parker, p. 151.

“ wick having sadly shattered seven of their ships, and beat
 “ off three fire-ships, at length being overpowered with
 “ numbers, fell a sacrifice for his country. A gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by
 “ any of his vices; of high birth, capable of any business,
 “ full of wisdom, a great commander at sea and land, and also
 “ so learned and eloquent, affable, liberal, and magnificent.”

Sir Edward Walker gives him this character ^h: *He was, says he, a person of extraordinary parts, courage, fidelity, and affability, and justly merited all the honours conferred upon him.*

His Lordship had issue, by his Lady before-mentioned, four daughters, and six sons.

1. Edward, his successor in his honours and estate.

2. The Honourable Sidney Montagu, who married Anne, daughter and heir to Sir Francis Wortley, of Wortley in com' Ebor. Bart. ⁱ of a very ancient family seated there from the Conquest; and thereupon was obliged by the settlement of the said Sir Francis's estate, to take the name of Wortley. He was returned a member for the borough of Huntingdon ^k, to that parliament which met at Westminster on March 6, 1678-9; which being dissolved, and a new one called to meet there on the 17th of October following, he was ^l again chosen for the same borough ^m; as also to another parliament summoned to meet at Oxford 21 Martij, 1680-1, and was a voter for the Bill of Exclusion.

He was also elected for the same borough to the first parliament called by King William and Queen Mary; and in that called in the 7th year of King William, with his eldest son Francis Wortley Montagu, who also served for the same place in two other parliaments in the reign of King William. Sidney afterwards served in eight parliaments for Peterborough. He was one of those who invited over the Prince of Orange, and raising a considerable number of horse, marched at the head of them to their general rendezvous at York. He died at his seat in Yorkshire on November 11, 1727: having had issue, by his said Lady, Francis, abovementioned; Edward, his successor; John, who died unmarried; Anne, who also died unmarried; and Catherine, who departed this life, April 13, 1761, being then the wife of John Orme of Polebrooke, in Northamptonshire, Esq. a Captain in the navy. The Honourable Edward Wortley Montagu, his successor, was also chosen a member of parliament for Huntingdon in the 4th

^h Historical Account of Knights of the Garter, MS. præd. mate de Famil de Wortley.

^k Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Armig. Collection of Debate in the House of Commons, 1680, p. 278.

p. 362.

ⁱ Ex Stem-

^l Col-

^m Ibid.

year of Queen Anne; and in all other parliaments but two to the end of her reign. On the accession of George I. he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury: And, being sent Ambassador-extraordinary to the Grand Signor, he set out for Vienna, on January 27, 1716, and proposed to beat Peterwaradin in eight days; and having finished his negotiations, he, with his Lady, arrived at Leghorn on August 22, 1718, in the Preston man of war, from Constantinople, and sailed the next day for Toulon: And travelling through France, arrived in England, and waited on his Majesty at Hampton-court, October 4 following, and was graciously received. In the first parliament called by King George I. he was chose for the city of Westminster, and afterwards served for Huntingdon, and was a member for the city of Peterborough, when he died on Jan. 22, 1761, aged 80 years. He married the Lady Mary Pierrepont, eldest daughter to his Grace Evelyn Duke of Kingston, and by her (who died August 21, 1762) he had issue an only son Edward Wortley Montagu, member in this, and the two preceding parliaments, for Bossinney in Cornwall; and a daughter Mary, married to John Stuart, Earl of Bute, on August 24, 1736, of whom more fully under the title of Baroness Mount-Stewart of Wortley, in Yorkshire.

Oliver Montagu, 3d son of the Earl of Sandwich, was brought up in the study of the laws. On October 11, 1685, in the first year of King James the 2d. he was ⁿ made Solicitor-General to the Queen; and in that reign served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon, but departed this life unmarried in the 38th year of his age, A. D. 1693.

John Montagu, 4th son, having his education in Cambridge, was admitted Master of Trinity-college in that university 3 Maij (1683) 35 Car II. and in the year 1687, chosen Vice-chancellor. Also on the death of Dr. Thomas Comber, in the year 1699, he was made Dean of Durham by King William; and the Mastership of Sherburn hospital being in the gift of the Bishop of Durham, Bishop Crew conferred it upon Dr. Montagu. He died unmarried on February 23, 1728-9, aged 73 years.

Charles Montagu, the fifth son, first married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Forster of Belford, in the county of Northumberland, Esq. by whom he had issue an only son James Montagu, of Newbold-Verdon in com' Leicest. Esq. He had to his second wife Sarah, daughter of ——— Rogers of Newcastle upon Tyne, Esq. and departing this life in the year 1721, left issue by her Edward; John, Lieutenant-Colonel of

foot, who died unmarried; and a daughter *Jemima*. This *Charles Montagu* was of *Trinity-college* in *Cambridge*, and incorporated *Master of Arts* at *Oxford*, 1682. He was afterwards *Chancellor* of the diocese of *Durham*, and *Sheriff* of the county; and served for the city in the parliaments summoned in 1685, 1695, 1698, 1700, and 1701. His eldest son, the said *James Montagu* of *Newbold-Verdon*, was chosen to serve for the borough of *Camelford* in the county of *Cornwall*, in the first parliament of his late Majesty; and in the year 1721, by the gift of his uncle the *Lord Crew*, *Lord Bishop* of *Durham*, had the seat and estate of *Newbold-Verdon*, where he spent the remainder of his days with such cheerfulness, freedom, and hospitality to the rich, and charity to the poor, that he was generally beloved; but coming to town, fell sick, whereof he died; and on *November 8, 1748*, was carried to be buried in the church belonging to his seat at *Newbold-Verdon*, wherein he was succeeded by *Edward* his brother.

James Montagu, 6th son, died unmarried.

Lady Jemima, eldest daughter, was married to *Sir Philip Carteret* (eldest son to *Sir George Carteret*, *Vice-chamberlain* to *King Charles the second*) who being slain with his father-in-law the *Earl of Sandwich* in the great sea-fight in *Southwold-Bay*, left issue by her *George* his son and heir, created *Lord Carteret*, father of *John* the late *Lord Carteret* and *Earl Granville*.

Lady Paulina, second daughter, died unmarried; and *Lady Anne*, third daughter, was wedded to *Sir Richard Edgecumbe*, one of the *Knights of the Bath* at the coronation of *King Charles II.* by whom she was mother of *Richard Edgecumbe* of *Mount Edgecumbe*, in *Devonshire*, first *Lord Edgecumbe*. She was secondly married to *Christopher Montagu, Esq.* elder brother to *Charles Earl of Halifax*; and died on *March 14, 1729*.

Lady Catherine, youngest daughter, was married to *Nicholas Bacon, Esq.* son and heir of *Sir Nicholas Bacon*, of *Shrubland-hall* in com' *Suff.* one of the *Knights of the Bath* at the coronation of *King Charles the second*; and afterwards to the *Reverend Mr. Gardemau*. She died on *Jan. 15, 1757*, aged 96.

I now return to the eldest son, *Edward 2d Earl of Sandwich*. He took to wife the *Lady Anne*, fourth daughter to *Richard Boyle Earl of Burlington*, and departing this life in *February, 1688 9*, was buried on *March 4* following, at *Hinchinbroke*; leaving two sons, hereafter-mentioned, and a daughter *Lady Elizabeth*, who died unmarried.

Richard, 2d son, was elected to parliament for Huntingdon, in 1690, and 1695, and died unmarried on April 19, 1697, aged 26.

The eldest son, Edward 3d Earl of Sandwich, was Master of the Horse to Prince George of Denmark, in the reign of King William, and till the death of that Prince, on October 28, 1708. His Lordship, in the year 1702, was created Doctor of Laws of the university of Oxford; her Majesty, the Prince, and the whole court being then present; and was Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon. Having married the Lady Elizabeth (who died at Paris, July 2, 1757) 2d daughter of John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, sister and coheir to Charles, 3d Earl of Rochester, who died under age in November, 1681; he had issue a daughter Elizabeth, who died an infant, and Edward-Richard, Viscount Hinchinbroke, his only son: and departing this life on October 20, 1729, aged 57, was succeeded by his grandson, John, now Earl of Sandwich, son of the said Edward-Richard, Viscount Hinchinbroke, who died in the life-time of his father.

Which Edward-Richard, Viscount Hinchinbroke, served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon in the two last parliaments of Queen Anne, and the first called by her successor in 1714. He was first a Colonel in the first regiment of foot guards in the reign of Queen Anne; and after the accession of George I. was, A. D. 1717, constituted Colonel of the 37th regiment of foot, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Huntingdonshire. He was chosen one of the representatives for that county to the parliament summoned to convene on May 10, 1722, but died before the meeting thereof, on October 3, the same year. By his Lady, Elizabeth (who died on March 20, 1761) only daughter of Alexander Popham, of Littlecote in com' Wilts, Esq. by his wife the Lady Anne, daughter to Ralph, 1st Duke of Montagu, he left two sons, John, now Earl of Sandwich, and William; also two daughters, Mary, who died young; and Elizabeth, who was married in September, 1737, to Kelland Courtenay, Esq. second son of Sir William Courtenay of Powderam castle in Devonshire, and by him had Capt. Courtenay, kill'd in Germany in 1761, and two daughters. She afterwards married — Smith, and died on Dec. 11, 1762. The Lady Viscountess Hinchinbroke wedded secondly Francis Seymour, Esq. second son of the renowned Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. and brother to his Grace Edward 8th Duke of Somerset, and by him had issue two sons and a daughter, as may be seen in the pedigree of the Duke of Somerset, Vol. i. p. 181.

William

William, the youngest son of the said Edward-Richard Viscount Hinchinbroke, betaking himself to the sea-service, was Captain of the *Mermaid* at the taking of Cape-Breton, from whence he arrived on July 20, 1745, with letters from Commodore Warren, with an account of the surrender of the town and fortresses of Louisbourg, and the territories thereto belonging, on June 16, that year, after a siege of 49 days. On August 23 following, he was commissioned Captain of the *Prince Edward*, and having afterwards the command of the *Bristol*, he took the *Urbena*, a rich Spanish register ship. On the decease of William Mitchell, of Carshalton in Surry, Esq. he was in November, 1745, elected one of the Knights for the county of Huntingdon; and in the succeeding parliament served for the borough of Boffinney in Cornwall. He married Charlotte, daughter of Francis Nailour, of Offord-Darcy in the county of Huntingdon, Esq. but died on Feb. 10, 1757, without issue.

His elder brother John, 4th Earl of Sandwich, had all the advantages of an excellent genius, improved not only by a polite education at home, but also by travels abroad, in the course of which he visited Grand Cairo, Constantinople, Italy, and most of the courts in Europe. Soon after his arrival in England, he took his seat in the house of Peers, where he displayed uncommon talents as an orator, and a thorough knowledge of the real interest of his country. In December, 1744, when the Duke of Bedford was nominated first Lord of the Admiralty, his Lordship was the second in the same commission. On November 18, 1746, he was appointed Minister-Plenipotentiary to the States-General; and afterwards to the congress at Aix-la-Chapelle, and concluded the preliminary articles of the treaty of peace there, which were exchanged on May 21, 1748, N. S. and ratified on October 18, N. S. following. On February 20, 1748, he was constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, having been sworn of the Privy-council on the first of that month, and was one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence, in 1748, and 1750: But the year after (1751) he resigned his place of first Commissioner of the Admiralty.

After that his Lordship had no employment at court, till December, 1755, when he was declared Joint Vice-treasurer, Receiver-general, and Paymaster of all the revenues, profits, &c. in the kingdom of Ireland, with the Earl of Cholmondeley, and Wellbore Ellis, Esq. and also Treasurer of War there. His Lordship was continued a member of the Privy-council at the accession of his present Majesty to the throne, on October 25, 1760; and in December, 1762, had a renewal

newal of the grant of the office of Vice-treasurer, &c. of Ireland, in conjunction with the Right Honourable Robert Nugent and Richard Rigby, Esqrs. On February 19, 1763, he was nominated Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the court of Spain: but that legation did not take effect; for on the Right Honourable George Grenville's being constituted first Lord of the Treasury, in April that year, he succeeded him in the post of first Commissioner of the Admiralty, having about the same time resigned the joint Vice-treasurership, &c. of Ireland. The place of one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State falling vacant, by the death of Charles Wyndham, Earl of Egremont, on August 21, 1763, his Lordship, then quitting his seat at the Admiralty-board to the Right Honourable John Perceval, Earl of Egmont, Baron Lovel, &c. was appointed his successor in that office, the seals of which he kept until July, 1765, when the Earl of Hallifax, the other Secretary, likewise resigned.

His Lordship, besides being Privy Counsellor, is also one of the Governors of the Charter-house, Fellow of the Royal Society, Recorder of the corporations of Huntingdon and Godmanchester, one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-house, of which he was some-time Master, and ranks as Lieutenant-general of the army, since February 12, 1759.

His Lordship, on March 7, 1740, married Judith, 3d daughter of Charles, 1st Viscount Fane of the kingdom of Ireland, by Mary his wife, sister to James, 1st Earl Stanhope: and by her had issue, 1. John, Viscount Hinchinbroke; 2. Edward, born on June 30, 1745; and Lady Mary, who was born on February 23, 1747-8, and died on June 25, 1761.

His Lordship's eldest son, John Viscount Hinchinbroke, who was born on January 26, 1743-4, in 1761, served the campaign in Germany, as Aid-de-camp to the present Earl Waldegrave. His Lordship was, on a vacancy, returned member for Brackley in the county of Northampton, in February, 1765, and on April 10 following, elected an Alderman of the borough of Huntingdon.

TITLES.] John Montagu, Earl of Sandwich in Kent; Viscount Hinchinbroke, and Baron Montagu of St. Neot's, in com' Huntingdon.

CREATIONS.] Baron Montagu of St. Neot's, Viscount Hinchinbroke (both in com' Huntingdon) and Earl of Sandwich in Kent, July 12 (1660) 12 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, 3 Lozenges conjoined in fess, Gules, within a Border Sable, for Montagu: 2d and 3d, Or, an Eagle, displayed, Vert, beaked and membered, Gules, for Monthermer.

CREST.]

CREST.] On a wreath, a Gryphon's head, couped Or, its Beak and Wings, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Triton, holding over his right shoulder a Trident, all proper, his ducal Crown, Or: on the sinister a Parrot, with wings disclosed, Vert.

MOTTO.] POST TOT NAUFRAGIA PORTUM.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Hinchinbroke-castle, in the county of Huntingdon, 1 mile from Huntingdon, and 57 from London.

CAPEL,



Montague Earl of Sandwich

v
r
M
n
f

y
L
h
r
l
d
i
n
h
E
d
f
d
i
b
w
h
f
c
d
y
h
p
T
V
H
I

B
ch
th

p.

CAPEL, Earl of Essex.

THE first, who laid the foundation of supporting the honour, which afterwards his descendants obtained, was Sir William Capel, Knt. ^a Lord Mayor of London, A. D. 1503, 19 Henry VII. second son of John Capel, of Stoke-Neyland, in com' Suff. Esq. descended from an ancient family, who were Lords of the manor of Capel in that town for several ages.

Sir Richard de Capel ^b was Lord-Justice of Ireland, in the year 1261, 46 Hen. III. Sir John Capel was ^c Chaplain to Lionel Duke of Clarence; which Duke, by his will, gave him a girdle of gold to make a chalice in memory of him, and to pray for his soul. The said John Capel, of Stoke-Neyland, Esq. made his will on April 4, 1449, 28 Hen. VI. and died the same year (the probate bearing date June 14) leaving, by Joan his wife, three sons and a daughter, all in their minority. John, the eldest, had the estate in Suffolk. Of his second son, Sir William, it is recorded, that Sir Richard Empson and Sir Edmund Dudley, emissaries of Henry VII. did, ^d under colour of justice, draw, and extort from him, the sum of 1,600 l. to enrich the Treasury in the Exchequer, and demanded a like sum some years after, under pretence, that, in his mayoralty, he did not duly punish the party that had been accused before him for coining false money; though he was indeed guilty of no other fault, but that God had filled his coffers; wherefore, knowing his own innocence, he refused to ^e pay the last 2,000 l. for which Dudley and Empson committed him to the Tower, where he remained till the death of that King, which happened on April 22, the same year, 1509. He was then discharged out of prison, and from his illegal fine; and Dudley was committed for his great oppressions, which soon after cost him and Empson their heads. This Sir William was knighted on December 17, 1485, 1 Hen. VII. and served in parliament for the city of London in 7 Henry VII. also in the parliament which met on January 15, 1512, and Dec. 12, 1514.

It is supposed that he was an inhabitant of the parish of St. Bartholomew behind the Royal Exchange, because he added a chapel or chantry to that church; and it is also very probable, that he had his mansion on that spot, which after the dread-

^a Stow's Survey of London, p. 576.

^b Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 69.

^c Barnes's Hist. Edw. III. p. 720.

^d Stow's Annals, p. 479.

^e Ibid.

p. 486.

ful conflagration was rebuilt in the form of a court, after his name, but was afterwards successively called Ship-yard, and Black-swan-court, on account of the signs hung out at the end of it, till the year 1764, when it recovered its original name of Capel court.

Sir William married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundel, of Lanhern in Cornwall, Knt. ancestor to the Lords Arundel of Wardour and Trerise; and by her had issue Giles, his son and heir, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to William Paulet, 1st Marquis of Winchester; and Dorothy to John Lord Zouch of Harringworth. He died on September 6, 1515, 7 Hen. VIII. and was^f buried in the chapel aforesaid, on the North-side of St. Bartholomew's church, near the Royal Exchange in London.

Giles, his son and heir, who had his residence at Raineshall in Essex, was^g knighted for his valour at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, and the action that ensued on August 18, in 5 Hen. VIII. at Guinegate, commonly called *the battle of spurs*. He waited on the King in 1520, the 12th year of his reign, in that expedition into France, where he,^h with others, challenged all gentlemen there in feats of arms, for four days; and wasⁱ constituted Sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex, in the 20th of Henry VIII. He^k attended that King again in the 24th year, in another expedition to Calais, and thence to Boulogne, where, in the way, at Sadingfield, the French Monarch met the King of England. In 36 Hen. VIII. ^l he was charged with providing 12 men for his Majesty's service in his wars. This Sir Giles married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Ross, younger son to William Lord Ross, of Beaver; but she died without issue by him. After her decease, he married Isabel, daughter, and at length co-heir, to Sir Thomas Newton, son of Sir John Newton, and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Chedder, Esq. and had issue Sir Henry Capel, his son and heir, who married Anne, daughter to George Manners Lord Roos, but died without issue. By the same Lady, Sir Giles had also another son, Edward, and a daughter, — wife to Robert Ward, of Kirby-Bedon in Norfolk, Esq. ancestor, by her, to the Viscount Dudley and Ward, and to the present Sir Edward Ward, of Bixley in that county, Bart.

To the said Sir Henry Capel succeeded Edward, his brother and heir,^m who was knighted, A. D. 1560, 2 Eliz. andⁿ con-

^f Stow's Survey, p. 191.

^g Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, MS.

^h Stow's

Ann. p. 509.

ⁱ Fuller's Worthies.

^k Stow's Ann. p. 560.

^l MS.

Sub. Effig. Otho. Ed. II. in Bibl. Cotton.

^m Jekyll's Cat. of Knights.

ⁿ Fuller's Worthies.

stituted Sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex, the same year.

He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Pelham of Laughton in Suffex, Knt. ancestor to the Duke of Newcastle: and by her had issue two sons, Henry, and Giles; and four daughters Elizabeth, married to Thomas Wentworth, Esq. Anne, to Edward Half-hide, Esq. Mary, to Wistan Browne, Esq. and Grace, to John Burton, of Eastborne-place in Suffex, Esq. who died in 1586, leaving issue by her 10 children °.

Henry, his eldest son, who succeeded him in his estate, was ^p constituted Sheriff of Essex in 21 Eliz. and of Hertfordshire in the 27th of Elizabeth; and two years afterwards received the honour of knighthood. This Henry married Mabel, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montague; but there is no mention of any children by her: after whose decease he wedded Catherine, daughter of Thomas Manners Earl of Rutland, and by her he had issue six sons, viz. Arthur, William, Edward, John, Gamaliel, and Robert: and three daughters, Frances, married to Sir John Shirley, Knt. Serjeant at Law; Agnes, who died unmarried; and Mary, married to Humphrey Mildmay of Danbury in Essex, Esq. younger son of Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. the founder of Emanuel-college in Cambridge.

The said Arthur, his eldest son and heir, famous for his great hospitality, was constituted Sheriff of Hertfordshire, in the year 1592, and knighted at Theobalds on May 7, 1603. He married Margaret, daughter of Lord John Grey of Pirgo, brother to Henry Duke of Suffolk; and by her had issue eleven sons, viz. Henry, Edward, Arthur, Robert, Humphrey, William, Giles, John, Roger, Gamaliel, and James. By the same Lady he had also eight daughters, Mary, who died unmarried; Penelope, married to Litton Pulter, of Cottered in com' Hertf. Esq. Anne, to Robert Chester, of Royston, in the same county, Esq. Catherine-Winifrede, to Sir Thomas Bedell, of Hammerton in com' Hunt. Knt. Elizabeth, to Sir Justinian Lewin, Knt. and, after his decease, to Sir Ralph Hopton, the valiant Lord Hopton of Stratton; Margaret, who died unmarried; Anne, wedded to Sir John Corbet, of Sprouston in com' Norf. Knt. and Bart. and Mary,

° His eldest son was Sir Edward Burton, Knt. whose son and heir Edward Burton, Doctor in Divinity, was Rector of Broadwater in Suffex, and Chaplain to King Charles the 1st; a person of great note for his learning and loyalty. He was the last heir-male of the Burtons, who had been long seated there; and his son-in-law, Sir William Wilson of Eastborne-place, became possessed, temp. Car. I. * of that ancient seat with the lordships, and a fair inheritance thereunto belonging; and had the dignity of Baronet conferred on him, previous to the magnificent coronation of King Charles the 1st. p Fuller's Worthies.

* G. 13. Visit. Suff. 1570. and Visit. Suff. 1634. in Offic. Armor.

wife to Henry Lord Ley, son and heir apparent to James Earl of Marlborough.

Henry, the said Sir Arthur's eldest son, who was knighted, married first Theodosia, sister to Edward Lord Montagu of Boughton, and to Henry Earl of Manchester; and by her had issue, Arthur, his only son and heir; and three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Wiseman, of Canfield-hall in Essex, Bart. Theodosia, to Edward Keymeys, of Kiven-Mabley in com' Glamorg. Esq. and Margaret. To his second wife he married Dorothy, widow of Sir Thomas Hofkins; and by her was father of an only daughter, Anne, married to Thomas Westrow, of Twickenham, Esq. by whom she had Thomas Westrow, of St. Margaret's in Hertfordshire, Esq. This Sir Henry died in the flower of his age, and in the life-time of his father.

Arthur, his only son, succeeded his grandfather; and following the example of his ancestors, was very eminent for his hospitality to his neighbours, and great charity to the poor, which endeared him to the hearts of the people, who chose him to serve for the county of Hertford in the parliament, A. D. 1639, 15 Car. I. which proving short-liv'd, he was unanimously chosen again for the same county, in the unhappy long parliament, which began on November 3, A. D. 1640, 16 Car. I. where he merited so well of the King, that he was worthily advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Capel of Hadham, on August 6, 1641, 17 Car. I. Upon the breaking out of the unhappy Civil War, he raised, at his own costs and charges, some troops of horse in defence of his King and country, and with them marched in person, and fought valiantly in many battles and skirmishes, and continued to adhere faithfully to his Majesty, till his armies were totally dispersed, his garrisons lost, and his royal person imprisoned, when his Lordship compounded with the rebels, and retired to his manor of Hadham in Hertfordshire.

But perceiving the hard usage of his Sovereign, and foreseeing the miseries that afterwards befel him, he could not rest there, but resolutely ventured again, with all the force he could raise, to rescue his Majesty from his enemies; and joining his forces with those under the command of George Goring, Earl of Norwich, and Sir Charles Lucas, underwent the greatest hardships in the defence of Colchester, which they surrendered upon articles, after a siege of ten weeks, on August 28, 1648.

Nevertheless, his Lordship was, on March 6, 1648 9, brought before that infamous tribunal, called *the High Court of Justice*, where he received sentence of death for loyalty to his Sovereign; and accordingly suffered decapitation three days afterwards, with James Duke of Hamilton, Earl of Cambridge, &c. in Old-Palace-Yard, Westminster, submitting to his fate, like a man of honour and courage, as a good Christian, and true patriot. His death was lamented by all well-wishers to their country, and his corpse was interred at Hadham in Hertfordshire. Lord Clarendon concludes his character of him with this just encomium: *In a word, he was a man, that whoever shall, after him, deserve best of the English nation, can never think himself undervalued, when he shall hear, that his courage, virtue, and fidelity is laid in the balance with, and compared to, that of Lord Capel.*

He married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Charles Morrison, of Cashibury in com' Hertf. Knt. (by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir to Baptift Hickes, Viscount Campden) and by her had issue four sons and four daughters.

1. Arthur, his heir.

2. Henry, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. On April 25, 1679, he was appointed first Commissioner of the Admiralty. He was a leading member in several parliaments, and spoke with great weight on debates in the House of Commons, as some of his speeches, which are printed, demonstrate. He was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Capel of Tewkesbury, on April 11, 1692, 4 William and Mary. He was one of the Lords Justices of Ireland in 1693, on recalling Henry Lord Sidney; and dying at Dublin-castle, May 30, 1696, in the office of Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom, was buried at Dublin. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Bennet, of Kew in Surry, Esq. brother to Sir Richard Bennet, of Baberham in Cambridgeshire, Bart. and this Lady died on June 6, 1721, at Kew-Green in Surry, leaving no issue by him.

Edward, and Charles, died unmarried. The four daughters of Arthur Lord Capel of Hadham, were, Mary, married, 1st, to Henry Seymour, Lord Beauchamp, at that time son and heir apparent to William Earl of Hertford, and 2dly, to Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, afterwards Duke of Beaufort; Elizabeth, to Charles Dormer, Earl of Carnarvon; Theodosia, to Henry Hyde, at that time Lord Cornbury, afterwards Earl of Clarendon; and Anne, married to John, son and heir of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury-Sandford in com' Dorset, Esq.

Arthur, eldest son and heir of the said Arthur, Lord Capel of Hadham, succeeded him; and notwithstanding the sufferings of his father, his estate was under sequestration; and Sir Edward Capel^r, and the rest of his trustees, were obliged to compound for it at 4,706 l. 7 s. 11 d. At the Restoration, he was, by the especial favour of Charles II. both in respect of his father's loyalty, and his own personal merit, advanced to the title and dignity of Viscount Malden, and Earl of the county of Essex, on April 20, 1661, the 13th of his reign, with remainder of the same honours, for want of issue-male, to the aforesaid Henry, his brother, and to the heirs-male of his body; and for want of such issue, to Edward Capel, Esq. his younger brother. He was constituted Lord^s Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hertford, on July 7, 1660; and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Wilts, during the minority of the Duke of Somerset, on April 2, 1668.

In the year 1670, he was sent Ambassador to Christian V. King of Denmark, whence he returned with great applause; and upon large testimonies of his great courage, prudence, and abilities, was sworn of the Privy-council, A. D. 1672, and made Lord Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland; which high office he exercised in that kingdom, to the general satisfaction of all good subjects; and after his return, as Bishop Burnet writes^t, he, in 1678, with Hallifax, and the Duke of Buckingham, were the governing men among the Lords; yet, when they tryed to carry an address to the King to send the Duke of York from court, the majority was against them. In 1679, he was appointed first and chief Commissioner of the Treasury: And his Majesty choosing a new council, he ordered Sir Will. Temple to propose it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex, but to one after another; on which, when he communicated it to the Earl of Essex,^u he said, *It would leave the parliament and nation in the dispositions to the King, that he found at his coming in.* Accordingly he was sworn of that Privy-council, on April 21, 1679, being then first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury; and his Majesty valued himself on it so, that the next day he communicated it by a speech to the parliament, which was grateful to both houses: But not concurring with the Duke of York in his measures, his Majesty, on November 19 following^w, declared in council, that he had given leave to the Earl of Essex to resign his place of first Commissioner of the Treasury; yet intended that he should continue of his Privy-council. Nevertheless, soon after, being a great opposer of the court mea-

^r List of Compounders, Edit. 1655. in Letter E.
Car. II.

^t Hist. of his own Times, 8vo. vol. ii. p. 45.
Engl. vol. iii. p. 362.

^w Ibid. p. 367.

^s Bill. Signat. 12

^u Hist. of

fures; and on Jan. 25, 1680-1, delivering a petition against the parliament's sitting at Oxford (the substance of which is in the genealogy of the Earl of Doncaster) he was accused, with the Lord Ruffel, of the *fanatick plot*, and sent prisoner to the Tower in the beginning of July, 1683. Bishop Burnet recites, That a party of horse was sent to bring him up from his seat in Hertfordshire, where he had been for some time, and seemed so little apprehensive of danger, that his Lady did not imagine he had any concern on his mind. He was offered to be conveyed away, but he would not stir: His tenderness for Lord Ruffel was the cause of this, thinking his going might incline the jury to believe the evidence the more for his absconding. Soon after his commitment, he was found with his throat cut, on July 13, 1683, 35 Car. II.

Sir Henry Chauncy, in his *Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, says, he was a person of an agreeable stature, slender in body, adorned with a comely countenance, mixed with gravity and sweetness, and was easy of access; his mind was sedate, but his discourses were generally free and pleasant, and his demeanour very complaisant; his promises were real and sincere; his reprimands smart and ingenious, having a quick apprehension, good elocution, sound judgment, great courage, and resolution unalterable; he was always wary and circumspect in council, where he endeavoured to obstruct all arbitrary power, and the increase of the Popish interest, having a particular regard for the established religion of his country; he was very temperate in his diet, strict in his justice, tender of his honour, and constant to his friend; he delighted much in his library, which enabled him to speak on all occasions with great applause, and would spend his vacant hours in the viewing of records, and learning of the Mathematicks. These were his diversions, together with recreating himself in his fine gardens, and pleasant groves, at Cassiobury, which were of his own plantation.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland; which Lady died in a good old age, and was interred in the vault of the family in Watford church, near her husband, on February 5, 1717-18. They had issue six sons, Algernon, Charles, Arthur, Henry, Algernon, and Arthur; also two daughters, Elizabeth, and Anne, whereof only the last Algernon, and Anne, lived to maturity. The said Anne was married to Charles Howard, third Earl of Carlisle.

His only surviving son Algernon, second Earl of Essex, was Gentleman of the bedchamber to King William, whom he attended at the grand congress at the Hague, Jan. 1690-1. He was Colonel of the 4th regiment of dragoons, and serving in Flan-

ders, distinguished himself in the battle of Landen, on July 29, 1693, and attended him during the campaign in Flanders, 1697. In the reign of Queen Anne, he was Constable of the Tower of London, and Lieutenant General of her armies, Colonel of the said regiment of dragoons, and served in the wars in Spain. He was also, in both reigns, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hertford, and for the county, town, and liberty of St. Alban's, so appointed on June 24, 1702, by Queen Anne; some time before he embarked to serve in the wars in Spain. On November 25, 1708, he was sworn of the Privy-council pursuant to the act for strengthening the Union; and died on January 10, 1709-10. His Lordship, on February 28, 1691-2, married the Lady Mary Bentinck, eldest daughter to William Earl of Portland, and left issue by her one son, and two daughters, viz. William, 3d Earl of Effex:

Lady Elizabeth, married on April 5, 1727, to Samuel Molineux, Esq. Secretary to George II. when Prince of Wales, and he dying in April 1728, she, on May 27, 1730, took to her second husband Nathanael St. Andre, Esq. and died on March 21, 1759: and

Lady Mary, who was one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to the Princess Royal, Anne, and married, May 7, 1729, to Alan Broderick, Viscount Middleton in Ireland.

Which William, 3d Earl of Effex, being in his minority at the decease of his father, was early abroad, and in his travels went into Spain; where, on July 21, 1718, waiting on his Catholick Majesty at the Escorial, he was presented to him by Col. Stanhope, Envoy-extraordinary from the King of Great-Britain. He took his seat in the house of Peers on November 11, that year.

On the 27th of the same month, his Lordship married the Lady Jane, the 3d, but eldest daughter (who lived to maturity) of Henry Hyde, the last Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, by Jane his wife, youngest daughter of Sir William Lefeson Gower, and sister to John, late Earl Gower; and by that Lady (who died on January 3, 1723 4,) had four daughters, whereof the Ladies Caroline and Jane died young; Lady Charlotte was born on October 2, 1721, and wedded, on March 30, 1752, to the honourable Thomas Villiers, afterwards created Lord Hyde, of whom under that title; and Lady Mary was born on October 13, 1722, and married, on August 26, 1758, to the honourable John Forbes, Admiral of the Blue, General of Marines, and second son to George Forbes, third and late Earl of Granard, who at his death, in June, 1765, was senior Admiral of the British navy. The said Lady Mary has several children by her said husband, who distinguished

distinguished himself in a very eminent manner, by his bravery, on Feb. 22, in Admiral Matthews's engagement with the combined fleets of France and Spain, off Toulon, 1743-4, being then Captain of the Norfolk, an 80 gun ship; and his modest and sensible reasons for not signing the warrant for Admiral Byng's execution in 1757, when one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, will perpetuate his name with great reputation to posterity.

His Lordship married, secondly, on February 2, 1725-6, Lady Elizabeth Russell, youngest daughter of Wriothesley, second Duke of Bedford: and by her Ladyship had two sons, viz. George, Viscount Malden, who died young, and William-Anne, now Earl of Essex; and also four daughters, 1. Lady Elizabeth, who died young; 2. Lady Diana, born on February 22, 1728; Lady Anne, born on May 13, 1730; and Lady Amelia, born on September 9, 1731.

His Lordship, on February 15, 1718-19, was appointed Gentleman of the Bedchamber to George II. when Prince of Wales; and in that post attended at his coronation in his robes of state, on Oct. 11, 1727. On August 18, 1722, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire, in the room of the Earl Cowper; and on February 2, 1724-5, was elected a Knight of the most Ancient Order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle. At the accession of his late Majesty, he was continued one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber; and on November 2, 1727*, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. In 1731, his Lordship was appointed Ambassador-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia; and after three years residence at Turin, the court of that Monarch, he arrived thence at his house in Golden-square, on January 10, 1734-5. On February 12 following, he was sworn of the Privy-council; and again set out for Turin, on April 5, 1735, from whence he returned in October, 1736. His Lordship was elected, on February 20, 1737-8, a Knight-Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and installed, at Windsor, on June 15 following. On December 4, 1739, he was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the guard, and at the same time resigned his place of Keeper of Hyde-park. His Lordship died on January 8, 1742-3; and was succeeded, in his honours and estate, by his only son, William-Anne, now Earl of Essex.

The said William-Anne, 4th Earl of Essex (born on October 7, 1732, at Turin, during his father's embassy there) was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to King George II.

* Bill. Signat. 1. George II,

and being appointed, by his present Majesty, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Hertford, in room of William Earl Cowper, deceased, took the oaths of that office on October 19, 1764.

His Lordship, on August 1, 1754, married Charlotte, daughter of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams (Knight of the Bath) by his wife the Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas Earl of Coningsby: and by that Lady (who died on July 19, 1759) had a son, George, Viscount Malden, born on November 13, 1757; Lady Elizabeth, born on August 10, 1755; and Lady Frances, who was born on July 14, 1759, and died an infant.

TITLES.] William-Anne Capel, Earl of Essex, Viscount Malden, and Baron Capel of Hadham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Capel of Hadham in Hertfordshire, by letters patent, August 6 (1641) 17 Car. I. Viscount Malden in com' Essex, and Earl of that county, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Gules, a Lion rampant, between three Cross-crofslets fitchy, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Demi-lion rampant, coupé, Or, holding in his Paws a Cross-crofslet fitchy, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Or, ducally crowned, Gules.

MOTTO.] FIDE ET FORTITUDINE.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Cashiobury in the county of Hertford, one mile from Watford, and seventeen from London.

MONTAGU,



Capel Mart of E. Bex.

MONTAGU, Earl of Cardigan.

THE surname of this noble Earl's paternal ancestors hath been differently written in records, manuscripts, &c. as ^a Bredenhill, Bredenill, Bretenill, Britnill, Bricknill, Bredenhull, Brutenelle, and Brudenell.

Peter de Brutenelle, in 41 Henry III. was in ^b the expedition against Llewellyn Prince of Wales: but the first from whom we can, with any certainty, deduce the genealogy, is William de Bredenhill, a person of considerable note, and large possessions (in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I.) who was seated at Dodington in Oxfordshire, and ^c held lands there, and in Adderbury and Bloxham, in the said county; as also in Aynho and Sibbertoft in the county of Northampton. On June 19, 1291, 19 Edward I. ^d being outlaw'd, he had the King's pardon, by these denominations, William de Brudenell, alias William de Bredenhill, alias William de Brodenhull, alias William de Bredenhill. He left two sons, Henry, or (as others vouch) Sir Hugh, Brudenell of Dodington, ^e and Richard Brudenell of Aynho.

The said Sir Hugh, in 1373, 47 Edward III. ^f was in that expedition into France with the Duke of Lancaster; and the army having passed Soissons, a party of them fell into an ambush, and after a valiant resistance, all of them were either killed or taken prisoners, and Sir Hugh Brudenell is in the list of those prisoners.

His brother Richard had also issue two sons, William Brudenell of Aynho, and Thomas Brudenell, mentioned in an inquisition, anno 19 Rich. II. also a daughter, Isolda, married to John Arnold.

William Brudenell, of Aynho, ^g married Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas de la Grove, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Walter de Raan, and of Margery his wife, daughter, and, at length, heir of John Blakett of Castleton and Saltford, in the county of Oxford. By this heiress, the said William de Brudenell added to his paternal estate the lordships of Raans, Colshill, and divers lands in Agmondesham, in the county of Buckingham; and other manors and lands in the counties of Oxford, Hereford, and Essex. He had issue ^h three sons, Edmund, William, and Henry, as also a

^a Liber Brudenellorum MS. not. T. penes Georg. Com' Cardigan, p. 14, 15, 20, 27, &c. ^b Ibid. p. 31. b. ^c Seager's Baronagium Geneal. MS.

^d Liber Brudenell, præd. p. 31. b. ^e Ex Stem. Script. p. Edm. Brudenell, in eod. Lib. ^f Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 857, 859. ^g MS.

^h Ex Stem. in MS. præd.

daughter

daughter Margaret; and lies buried with Agnes his wife, in the church of Agmondesham, under an old monument in the south isle, ⁱ whereon the arms of Brudenell and Raans are impaled, but the epitaph is long since defaced.

Edmund Brudenell, eldest son of William, ^k was Clerk of the parliament in the reign of Edward III. and Attorney ^l to Richard II. the same as *Attorney general*, the first who had that title being ^m John Herbert, so constituted by Edward IV. in 1461, the first year of his reign. This Edmund Brudenell was also in that reign ⁿ Coroner of England, and by his testament, ^o bearing date June 21, 1425, 3 Henry VI. orders his body to be buried in the church of Agmondesham, and bequeaths an annual rent of X marks out of his manor of Newbury in Stoke-Mandevile, for a chaplain to pray for his soul, and the soul of Alice his wife, for thirty years; also to the church of Miffenden his silk banner, with the star upon it; and to each canon of that abbey 40 d. To the poor of Stoke 40 s. To St. John's hospital, at Aynho, his missale and chalice, to celebrate annually a mass of requiem on the day of his obit, and of those of his father and mother. He wills to Edmund, son of his brother William, his armour, X marks, and all his books for life, remainder to his next heir male, as also his manor of Ranesham; and to John, his natural brother, his cloak; and to Alice his wife, a piece of plate, with the cover, having thereon her arms. He appoints his executors Alice his wife, Henry his brother, and Edmund, Son of William his brother, deceased.

Which Henry ^p married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Preston, Esq. son of Sir Thomas Preston, of Preston, in Northamptonshire, Knt. and in his last will, dated Jan. 22, 1430-1, 9 Henry VI. is ^q written Henry Brudenell, of Agmondesham, Esq. He settles on trustees his manor of Shardelowes in Agmondesham, the reversion of the manor of Stoke-Mandevile, called Oldbury, the reversion of the manor of Brydell in Sanderigg, in com' Hertford, and other lands; appointing to John Brudenell his son, and the heirs of his body, all those lands in the tenure of John Ruffel, Richard Chowne, and John Prestmere, with the wood called Denford-wood, as also the manor of Shardelowes, remainder to Edmund, brother to him the said John. And to his son Robert, his manor of Oldbury, remainder to Edmund, son of William his brother, and the heirs of the body of the said Edmund, son of William; remainder to Margaret, sister of the said Henry, and the heirs

ⁱ MS. ut antea, p. 18. b.

Chron. Series, p. 53.

^o Ex MS. præd. p. 85.

Ibid. p. 90.

^k Liber Brud. præd. p. 81.

^m Ibid. p. 67.

^p Ex Stem. in MS. præd. p. 18.

^l Dugd.

ⁿ Pat. 4-R. 2. p. 1. m. 26.

^q MS.

of her body ; remainder to his right heirs. He moreover wills, that his lands lying scattered about Chessham, Agmondesham, Wendover, and elsewhere, be sold to raise money to be distributed for his soul, the souls of Edmund his brother, and Alice his wife, and of his father and mother.

Of which sons of the said Henry, Edmund, the eldest, was ancestor to those of the name seated at Shardelowes, which terminated * in a daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Cheney, Esq. in her right, Lord of the manor of Shardelowes ; and from Robert descended the Brudenells of Stoke-Mandevile in Buckinghamshire.

But I now come to William, brother to the before-mentioned Edmund, and Henry, and second son to William Brudenell of Aynho, and Agnes his wife. Which William married Agnes, daughter and heir of Robert Bulstrode, Esq. son of Richard Bulstrode, of Hugeley-Bulstrode in com' Bucks, Esq. by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Knyffe. And by the said Agnes * had the manor of Chalfunt St. Peter's, in the county of Buckingham, and the manor of Hugeley.

Her first husband, William Brudenell, was probably buried in the church of Hugeley ; for in the windows thereof, are the arms he bore, impaling Bulstrode's, and under the name of Brudenell this motto, *Think and Thank* ; and under the name Bulstrode this motto, *Doe to Please*. They had issue

Edmund Brudenell, Esq. Lord of the manors of Raans, Colshill, Chalfunt, Burleys in Stoke, and patron of the abbey of Missenden, &c. He improved his estate by several purchases ; and in the reign of Henry IV. was returned one of the Knights of the shire in two several parliaments. He married first Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas Depden, by whom he had issue Alice, sole daughter and heir, married to Richard Waller, jun. Esq. of the county of Kent, son of that famous Richard Waller, Esq. who served in the wars of France under Henry V. and signalized himself so far, that he took prisoner at Agincourt, October 24, 1415, Charles Duke of Orleans, General of the French army, and kept him in custody 24 years, at his seat at Groombridge in Kent. His son Richard Waller, who married the said Alice, must be living at that time, and died on August 21, 1474, 14 Edw. IV. leaving issue John Waller, Esq. who deceased, July 12, 1487, 2 Henry VII. and was ancestor to that great refiner of our English versification, Edmund Waller, of Beconsfield, Esq. known to all the polite world for his wit, eloquence, and agreeable conversation.

But I now return to the said Edmund Brudenell, of Raans, &c. who married, secondly, Philippa, daughter of Philip Englefield, of Finchingsfield in Essex, Esq. and left issue by her two sons, Drue, and Sir Robert; as also two daughters, Joan, the wife of Sir John Ewerby, Knt. and Elizabeth, first married to John Tyringham, of Tyringham in Bucks, Esq. and secondly, to John Cheney, of Chessham in the same county, Esq. The said Edmund Brudenell, by the name of Edmund Brudenell of Agmondesham, sen Esq. makes his will, on October 7, 36 Hen. VI. and disposes of all his manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Bucks, Oxford, Hertford, Middlesex, and Essex; as also his goods and chattels in manner and form following:

He gives his soul to God, and his body to be buried in Agmondesham church, near Philippa his wife; and bequeaths to Lincoln church for tithes forgotten, if any were, 6s. 8d. to the making of a new bell in Agmondesham church, besides 66s. 8d. given by Agnes Bonvalet, 6l. 13s. 4d. and to the provosts of the church for the maintenance of the great light before the cross 20s. also to the maintenance of the light before St. Catherine's cross 3s. 4d. and 4l. to be distributed among the poor of Agmondesham. To the reparation of the highway to Ailesbury and Wendover 40l. towards which he wills, that his gold cup, his two silver basons, and his great piece of gilt plate, with the cover, and three silver candlesticks, be sent to the Tower of London to be melted down. He wills to his daughter Joan towards her marriage, to be paid her at the age of 15 years, 200 marks; and if she die before that age, to be converted to the repairs of the King's highway. To his daughter Alice, his piece of silver plate, with the cover chased with gold; also to his said daughter, wife of Richard Waller, jun. Esq. of Kent, and to the heirs of their bodies, his manor of Woodmandelse, to be settled on him and her, when Richard Waller the elder settles on the said Richard Waller the younger, and Alice his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, lands of the yearly value of 40l. With remainder (after the said Alice) of the manor of Woodmandelse to Henry Brudenell his uncle, remainder to Peter Brudenell his uncle, remainder to Peter Brudenell of Aynho, remainder to his own right heirs. He bequeathed his lands in Chalfunt St. Peter's, Eure, Denham, and Fulmere, to John his son, at twenty years of age, in tail, remainder to Henry Brudenell his uncle in tail, remainder to William Bulstrode his brother in tail, remainder to Peter Brudenell in tail, remainder to his own right heirs for ever. To Edmund his son, at twenty years of age, the manors of Raans and Stoke, and all the lands contained in the rentals of Raans and

and Stoke, with remainder to Henry Brudenell his uncle, in tail; remainder to Peter Brudenell of Aynho, in tail; remainder to William Bulstrode his brother, in tail; remainder to his right heirs for ever. To Drue Brudenell his son, at twenty years of age, the manor of Hugeley, with the advowson, and all his lands, &c. in Burnham, Dorney, Farnham, Taplow, Heckam, Agmondesham, Stoke-Mandevile, Stoke-Halling, Kimbell, and Edelfburgh, and the manor and rent of seven marks out of the manor of Dodershall, with all his lands in Tring and Chessham in com' Hertford and Bucks, in tail; with remainder in tail as before in the lands limited to Edmund his son. To Sir Robert Brudenell, his son, all his lands in Horton and Stanwell in tail general, as before to Drue. He bequeaths his bibles to Oxford, and his other books among his four sons, as his executors shall think fit. He moreover bequeathed to the poor at his burial 40s. and at his month's mind 4l. and to Philippa his wife his manor of Hugeley, and all his lands, for life, in Burnham, Aftburnham, Dorney, Taplow, and Heckam, and his lands in Farnham. He made his executors John Cheney, Philippa his wife, Richard Bulstrode, and Robert Parsons.

Drue Brudenell, son and heir of the said Edmund, by his second wife Philippa, was twenty-five years of age at the death of his father, ^t and took out administration to his will, August 1, 1469. He ^u was Justice of the peace anno 13 Edw. IV. and Sheriff ^w of Bedford and Bucks, in 1 Rich. III. He married Hellen, daughter of John Broughton, of Toddington in com' Bedford, Esq. and by her (who died March 9, 1469) he had issue one son Edmund, and a daughter Isabella, wife of Richard Isham, a younger son of the Ishams of Pitchley, the head of which family is now Sir Edmund Isham, Bart. of Lamport in Northamptonshire; And dying March 14, 1489, was buried in the north-isle of Agmondesham church, belonging to the manor-house of Raans, these arms being on the monument; first, Brudenell, *a Chevron between three Moirions impaling Englefield*, viz. *Barry of six, on a Chief a Lion passant*; the other, *Brudenell impaling Broughton*, viz. *a Chevron between three Mulletts*.

The said Edmund (or Simon, according to some) son of the above Drue Brudenell, wedded Jane, daughter of — Hawkins of London, and by her had Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married to Sir Robert Drury, Knt. who was of Hedgley, by her. This Sir Robert was 2d son to Sir Robert Drury, of Halsted in Suffolk, and father of Sir Drue Drury,

^t MS. præd. p. 87.

^u Pat. 13 Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 21.

^w MS. p. 82.

of Bidlesworth in Norfolk, Knt. whose son, Sir Drue, was created a Baronet; but the title is now extinct.

Sir Robert Brudenell, second son of the aforesaid Philippa and Edmund, born the last year of Hen. VI. was called to the degree of ^x a Serjeant at Law, 1505, 21 Hen. VII. in Michaelmas term; and on October 25 following, was made ^y King's Serjeant. On April 23, 22 Henry VII. he was made one of the ^z Judges of the King's Bench; and on April 25, 1509, 1 Henry VIII. was made one of the ^a Judges of the Common-Pleas. On April 13, 12 Henry VIII. he was made Lord ^b Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas. In 2 Henry VIII. ^c he, with the consent of Philippa his wife, granted to Harold Staunton, Esq. all his messuages, lands, and tenements in Billisden in com' Leicesters, upon consideration that a chauntry should be founded there, for the souls of the said Robert, and Margaret, and Philippa his wives, and for the souls of Edmund Brudenell, and Philippa his wife, and Harold Staunton, and his father and mother.

This Sir Robert married to his first wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Entwifell, of Stanton-Wyvill, Esq. and cousin and coheir to the valiant Sir Bertine Entwifell, Knight, Viscount Brickbec in Normandy. She was relict ^d of William Wivill, of Stanton in com' Leic. Esq. and dying in 17 Henry VII. left issue, by the said Sir Robert, Sir Thomas Brudenell, Knt. and Anthony Brudenell, second son, from whom by Jane his wife, daughter to — Elrington of Hackney, descended Edward Brudenell of Barton Segrave, in the county of Northampton. Sir Robert took to his second wife Philippa Power, but had no issue, by her; and dying on January 30, 1531, was buried betwixt his two ladies in a vault in the south-isle of the church of Dean, in com' Northamp. under a beautiful alabaster monument, with their three effigies in full proportion, and the following inscription on the edge of the tomb.

“Of your charite pray for the soules of Syr Robert Brudenell, Knt late Chief-Justice of the Kyngg's Common-Bench at Westm. and Margaret, and dame Phylippe his wyves. Syr Robert dyed the xxx daye of Januarie,

“Anno Domini MvxxxI, and the said dame Philippe dyed

“the xxviii daye of March, Anno Domini MvxxxII, and
“lye here, on whose soulles Jhu have mercy.”

^x Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 77.

^y Ibid.

^z Ibid. p. 78.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid. p. 80.

^c Ex MS. præd. f. 21. b.

^d Ibid. f. 39. a.

Sir Thomas Brudenell, Knt. son and heir of Sir Robert, resided at Dean in Northamptonshire, settled on him by his father in ^e 12 Henry VIII. on his marriage with Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir William Fitz-William, of Melton in Northamptonshire, ancestor to the present Earl Fitz-William. In 28 Hen. VIII. ^f he was made Escheator of the counties of Northampton and Rutland; and the ^g next year was appointed Sheriff of the last-mentioned county. In 36 Henry VIII. ^h he was Sheriff of Northamptonshire; and having married, as abovesaid, Elizabeth Fitz-William (who died on Sept. 2, 1558, 6 Mariae) had issue by her four sons, viz. Sir Edmund, Thomas, John, and Robert; and four daughters, Elizabeth, Lucy, Julian, and Mary. He lived in great reputation for his integrity, charity, and remarkable hospitality, and departing this life at Dean, lies interred with his lady in a vault in the south-isle of that church, under a tomb, close to that of his father's, erected by Thomas, his 2d son, in Dec. A. D. 1586, with a Latin epitaph.

The ⁱ inquisition taken at Oakham in Rutlandshire, April 16, 1550, in the 4th of Edw. VI. recites, that he died possessed of the manor of Ayston, with the advowson of the church, in the said county, on March 14, 1548-9, the 3d of Edward VI. and that Edmund was his son and heir, and then aged 23.

The said Edmund Brudenell, his eldest son, was ^k knighted by the Earl of Leicester, at Mr. Lucy's house at Charlecote in Warwickshire, 1566. He was ^l Sheriff of Rutland in 1558, the last year of Queen Mary's reign, and Sheriff of the county of Northampton, in the 6th, and 20th Eliz. Camden ^m gives this character of him, *That he was an excellent improver and admirer of renowned antiquity.* He made his last will and testament on Febr. 23, 1584-5, 27 Eliz. ⁿ being sick in body. He therein orders himself to be buried within his own chapel, in the parish-church of Dean; and appoints his brother Thomas Brudenell his sole executor, who had administration granted to him on February 26 that year: And on the decease of the said Thomas, without issue, his brothers John and Robert Brudenell had administration granted to them, for the performance of the said will of Sir Edmund Brudenell. He had two wives, • first Agnes, daughter and heir of John Bussey, of Hougham in com' Linc. Esq. by his wife Agnes, daughter of Thomas Lord Burgh, and by her had the manor of Thissleton in Rut-

^e Ibid. 21. b.

^f Pat. 28 Hen. VIII.

^g Ex MS. præd. p. 39. b.

^h Fuller's Worthies, p. 296.

ⁱ Cole's Esc. lib. 5. p. 16. n. 61. A. 16.

in Bibl. Harley.

^k Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, MS.

^l Fuller, præd.

^m Britan. in com' Northamp.

ⁿ Ex Regist. vocat. Brudenell in Cur. Prærog.

Cant.

^o Ex MS. præd. p. 51.

landshire, and Hougham, which remained in the family, though she died issueless. By his second wife Etheldred, daughter of ——— Fernley, and widow of Anthony Roane, Esq. he had issue an only daughter, ^p Etheldred, married to Sir Basil Brooke, of Madeley in com' Salop, Knt. who by her had a son Thomas, also of Madeley. Sir Edmund died on February 24, in the said year, 27 Eliz. and was buried in the north-isle of Dean church, with a Latin epitaph over his grave.

Thomas Brudenell, his second brother, to whom the estate descended, was of Glapthorne in the county of Northampton; and having married Anne, daughter of Robert Topcliff, died without issue in 1586, 28 Eliz. whereupon the estate devolved on

John Brudenell, Esq. the thid son of Sir Thomas Brudenell, who was of Okeley and Potton in com' Bedf. and died on October 16, 1606, also without issue; so that the estate descended to

Robert Brudenell, Esq. the fourth son, who was seated at Dean, and became possessed of the paternal estate. He married, on June 15, 1570, Catherine, daughter to Geoffrey Taylard, Esq. son and heir to Sir Laurence Taylard, of Doddington in com' Hunt. and Lord of Okeley and Bugden, Knt. and heiress to Sir Laurence, who survived her father Geoffrey; who wedded Christian, daughter and heir of John Lewston, of Lewston, Esq. and Governor of Portland, in the county of Dorset (in the time of Henry VIII.) and of ^q Radegund his wife, daughter and heir of — Poxwell, of Manston in the said county. Robert died on July 4, 1599, 41 Eliz. and was buried in the north-isle of the church of Dean in the county of Northampton, and had this following epitaph on his grave-stone:

Hic jacet sepultus Robertus Brudenell Armiger, Dominus de Doddington in Comitatu Huntingdoniæ, jure uxoris Catharinæ consanguineæ & hæredis Laurentii Taylarde Militis, qui obiit quarto die Julii, Anno Domini 1599.

Their issue were three sons, Sir Thomas; William, who died without issue; and John Brudenell, of Okeley and Potton in com' Bedford; and a daughter Christina, married to Alexander Thorold, Esq. son of Sir Edmund Thorold, of Slough in Lincolnshire, Knight.

Thomas, the eldest son, on June 29, 1611, was one whom James I. then raised ^r to the degree of Baronet, in that year

^p Ex Stem. Com. Cardigan.
2 Jac. I. p. 45.

^q Ex Stem. præd. p. 35.

^r Pat.

first instituted; and on April 9, 1612, 10 Jac. I. he received the honour of knighthood^a at Whitehall. And being a person generally learned, and otherwise excellently qualified, was by letters patent, dated at Westminster, April 26, 1627, 3 Car. I. advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this kingdom, by the title of Lord Brudenell of Stanton-Wivill in com' Leicest. Unto which King, in the time of the Civil Wars, he signally manifested his loyalty, by raising soldiers, and contributing whatever he could to his aid in his garrisons of Newark, Lincoln, and Hereford; for which afterwards, on the prevailing of his adversaries, he suffered a tedious imprisonment. But during his confinement in the Tower, he spent his leisure hours in making abstracts, and other collections from the several records there deposited, great part of which are now in the library of the present Earl at Dean, in com' Northamp. Wherefore, in consideration of these his great services and merits, he was on the happy Restoration of Charles II. by letters patent, dated April 20, 1661, the 13th year of his reign (three days before his coronation) advanced to the degree of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Cardigan; and departed this life on Septem. 16, 1663, being then above 80 year of age. He was buried at Dean with his ancestors, leaving issue by Mary his wife (who died on October 13, 1664) daughter of Sir Thomas Tresham, of Rushton St. Peter in com' Northamp. Knt. two sons, Robert, who succeeded him; and Edmund, who died unmarried on June 15, 1692; as also one daughter, Lady Mary, married to John Constable, of Burton-Constable in Holderness, Viscount Dunbar in Scotland.

Which Robert, 2d Earl of Cardigan, married two wives; first, Mary, daughter of Henry Constable, Viscount Dunbar, by whom he had issue a daughter, Mary, married to William Hay, 3d Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland, without issue. He secondly married Anne, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Savage: and had by her (who died on June 16, 1696) Francis Lord Brudenell, and three other sons who died in their infancy; as also three daughters, Lady Anna-Maria, who married Francis Talbot, 11th Earl of Shrewsbury, and was, secondly, wife to George-Rodney Bridges, of Keynsham in the county of Somerset, Esq. and died on April 20, 1702; Lady Catherine, to Charles Earl of Middleton, in Scotland, one of the Principal Secretaries of State for that kingdom in 1684; in which office he served the remainder of King Charles's reign, and through the whole of that of his successor James II. whom he accompanied into France; and Lady

^a MS. in Offic. Arm:^t Pat. 3 Car. I. p. 6.

Dorothy, third daughter, was first married to Charles Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, and afterwards to Robert Constable, Viscount Dunbar in Scotland. This Earl of Cardigan died aged more than 96, on July 16, 1703.

Francis Lord Brudenell, before-mentioned, died in the lifetime of his father, A. D. 1698, having married Frances, only daughter to James Savile Earl of Suffex, and sister and heiress to James Savile, the last Earl of Suffex of that name. She left him a widower in June, 1695, having had issue two sons, and three daughters; George, 3d Earl of Cardigan; and James; Mary, married to Richard, Lord Viscount Molineux of the kingdom of Ireland; Anne, married, first, to Sir Henry Belasyse, son of John Lord Belasyse of Worlaby in com' Linc. and secondly to Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond, by whom she had the second Duke, and died on Dec. 9, 1722; Frances, married, first, to Charles Livingston, second Earl of Newburgh in Scotland, who, dying A. D. 1694, left by her an only daughter, Charlotte, late Countess of Newburgh, married to Charles Ratcliffe, beheaded on Tower-hill, on Dec. 8, 1746, brother to James, Earl of Derwentwater, and by him mother of James Ratcliffe, now Earl of Newburgh, besides another son, and three daughters, Ladies Charlotte, Barbara and Mary. The said Frances took, to her second husband, Richard, Lord Bellew of Ireland, and by him had John 4th Lord Bellew.

The honourable James Brudenell, younger son, on March 23, 1715-16, was appointed Master of the Jewel-office; and at the accession of his late Majesty, was, on September 9, 1727, continued in the same post, which he resigned in 1730; being on June 4, the same year, constituted one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations; and was one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to the King; also in June, 1737, was appointed Gentleman of the horse to his Majesty. He was member of parliament for Andover, and for the city of Chichester, from 1715, to the time of his decease on August 9, 1746. He married Susan, daughter of Bartholomew Burton, of North-Luffenham in com' Rutland, Esq. by whom he had issue George his son and heir; and Augustus, who died in the 10th year of his age, in March 1734-5; also two daughters, Carolina, married, Sept. 2, 1758, to Sir Samuel Fludyer, of Leigh in Kent, Alderman of London, Knt. and Baronet; and Louisa. Which George Brudenell, Esq. succeeding his father, was member in the last parliament for the county of Rutland, and equerry to the late King.

George, 3d Earl of Cardigan, succeeded his grandfather, on July 16, 1703; and took his ^u seat in the house of Peers,

^t See vol. vii. p. 111.

^u Journal, Dom. Procer.

on January 12, 1708-9, having the day before abjured the tenets of the church of Rome. In the reign of Queen Anne, his Lordship was Master of her Majesty's buck-hounds; and on January 7, 1710, was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. And departing this life, on July 5, 1732, left issue, by his wife, the Lady Elizabeth Bruce, eldest daughter to Thomas 2d Earl of Ailesbury, two daughters, and three sons, besides George, the present Earl of Cardigan.

The honourable James Brudenell, 2d son, served in the last parliament for Shaftesbury, and is one of the Barons for Hastings in the present. In Dec. 1755, he was appointed Deputy-cofferer of the King's household; and on February 3, 1761, Master of the robes to his present Majesty (as he had been to him when Prince of Wales, as well as Privy-purse) in which quality he supported the end of his train at the coronation on Sept. 22, 1761. On Nov. 19, 1760, he wedded the hon. Miss Anne Legge, sister to the Earl of Dartmouth, by whom he had 1 son, who was born on August 21, 1761, but died soon after his birth.

The honourable Robert Brudenell, 3d son, was elected to the last and present parliaments for Marlborough; and on Jan. 27, 1759, married Miss ——— Bishop, daughter of Sir Cecil Bishop, of Parham in Suffex, Bart. by whom he has a daughter, born on Feb. 18, 1762. In February 1765, he got the command of the 4th regiment of foot; having before had that of the 16th; and is first Groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of York, whose train he bore at the coronation of the present King.

Thomas the 4th son, is Lord Bruce of Tottenham; of whom in his proper place.

The two daughters were, the Lady Frances, married to Oliver Tilson, Esq. on July 27, 1749, and Lady Mary, wedded to Richard Powis, of Hindlesham in Suffolk, Esq. then member for Orford in Suffolk; and surviving him, was, secondly, married on June 20, 1754, to Thomas Bouldby of the bishoprick of Durham, Esq.

Which George, the present and 4th Earl of Cardigan, was, on July 7, 1730, married to the Lady Mary Montagu, youngest daughter, and one of the coheirs of John Duke of Montagu; and since the decease of his Grace on July 16, 1749, has taken the name and arms of Montagu. His Lordship hath issue one son, John Lord Brudenell, born at his house in Albemarle-street, on March 18, 1734-5, of whom under the title of Lord Montagu of Boughton. Also three daughters, Lady Elizabeth; Lady Mary, who died on June 28, 1761; and Lady Henrietta.

His Lordship on February 14, 1741-2, had a grant of the offices of Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, chafes, and warrens, beyond Trent; which he resigned in 1752, being on Febr. 22, that year, appointed Constable of Windsor-castle, and Lieutenant of the said castle, which he is now. His Lordship, on April 13, 1751, was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales. On March 13, 1752, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, being at that time beyond the seas (which was the second instance upon record of a subject's being elected when abroad) and was installed at Windsor on June 4 following. His Lordship is also Fellow of the Royal Society, and President of St. Luke's Hospital.

TITLES.] George Montagu, Earl of Cardigan, Baron Brudenell of Stanton-Wivill, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron Brudenell of Stanton-Wivill in com' Leic. by letters patent, April 26 (1627) 3 Car. I. and Earl of the county of Cardigan, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly two coats, the first and fourth, Argent, three Lozenges, conjoined in fess, Gules, within a Bordure, Sable, for Montagu: second and third Sable, a Lion rampant, Argent, and in a canton, Argent, the Cross of England, for Churchill.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Griphon's head coup'd, Or, with wings indors'd, and beak'd, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Griphon, Or, beak'd, wing'd, and fore legs, Sable. On the sinister, a Wyvern, Gules, collar'd, Or, wings expanded, Gules, charged on the breast in a canton with Azure St. Andrews Cross Argent.

MOTTO.] SPECTEMUR AGENDO.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Dean in the county of Northampton, three miles from Rockingham, and 64 from London; and at Blackheath, in the county of Kent.

ANNESLEY,



Montagu Earl of Cardigan

ANNESLEY, Earl of Anglesey.

THIS ancient family took their surname from the town of Annesley in the county of Nottingham, which in 1097, 14 Will. I. was in the possession of ^a Richard de Annesley; to whom succeeded Ralph de Annesley, called *Brito*, *le Brett*, or *Britain*, who founded the priory of Felley in com' Nott. giving, ^b by the consent of his heirs, to God, and the blessed Virgin Mary, and to St. Helen, and Friar Robert the Hermit, the place of Felley, with the appurtenances; and in 1156, 2 Hen. II. with the consent of Reginald his son, ^c gave to the priory of St. Cuthbert, at Radeford, near Worksope, in com' Nott. the church of Felley, as also the said priory; which donation was confirmed by the bull of Pope Alexander III. A. D. 1161, the second year of his pontificate. In 1174, (22 Henry II.) this Ralph ^d accounted with the King for 100 marks, the amercement of the forest of Shirewood, and lies buried on the north side of the altar of the said priory of Felley.

He left issue, by Aubrey his wife, two sons, Reginald his heir, and Drogo. Reginald took on him the surname De Anneslega, or Annesleia, and gave, at the request of his father, Ralph le Brito, his right of patronage ^e of the church of Annesley, with the water course and mill at Bradley, to the priory of Felley, in pure alms, for the health of himself, his wife and his heirs, and the refreshment of all his parents departed. To that grant (which was confirmed by Geoffrey Plantagenet, Archbishop of York, from 1191 to 1213) was appendant a round seal of arms, viz. a *Lion passant*, circumscribed *Sigillum Reynaldi de Annesley*. He was interred near his father, under a stone, ornamented with a crucifix; and by Hawise his wife (by whose counsel and consent, he gave to the canons of Felley the whole land which was Ernulph de Wodehouse's) he had issue,

Ralph (or Ranulph) de Annesley, who granted to the monks of Felley licence of common pasturage in all his fields of pasture, with free passage through his demesnes of Annesley, and confirmed the gifts of his ancestors to that priory. He first sided with the rebellious Barons, in 1214, but afterwards found such favour, that Sir Philip de Mare, Sheriff of Derby and Nottinghamshire, was by precept, A. D. 1216 (1 Hen.

^a Thoroton's Nott. p. 101.
tom. ii. p. 56.

^b Ibid. p. 253.

^d Rot. Pip. An. 22 Hen. II.

^e Mon. Angl.

^{*} Thoroton's Nott.

p. 254.

III.) ^f commanded to restore all those lands forfeited when he departed from his allegiance to King John : and in 2 Hen. III. he was excused from serving the office of Coroner, on account of his infirmness. This Ralph de Annesley died on March 26, 1218, leaving two sons ; 1. Sir Reginald his heir ; and, 2. Sir Ralph, to whom he gave six bovates (or oxgangs) of land in Morton, in com' Nott. and who, by Lucia his wife, eldest of the three daughters, and coheirs of Adam de Sancta-Maria (son of Paganus, Lord of Roumarsh in Yorkshire, and of Bulcotes and Knyveton in Nottinghamshire) by Albreda, his second wife (who was daughter to Jordan de Chevercourt, and widow of Robert de St. Quintin ; and, on November 27, 1213, the 15th year of King John, paid to that Prince a fine of three palfreys, for licence to marry this Adam de Sancta-Maria) had a son, Robert de Annesley, who married Joan, daughter of Sir Reginald de Annesley, as after-mentioned, and by her was father of John de Annesley, his heir, in whose son John, the male line of this branch terminated ; he leaving by Isabel, his second wife, an only daughter and heir, also named Isabel, married to John Ashwell, to whom by fine she conveyed the aforesaid lands in Morton.

Sir Reginald, the eldest son and heir of Ralph de Annesley, confirmed to Felley priory his father's grant of the services of Robert, son of Richard del Broc, his *villain* ; as also that oxgang of land in Annesley, which his father gave to the church of All-Saints at Annesley, to find a lamp burning all the hours which were sung in that church ^h. He paid in the reign of Hen. III. 4l. for two Knights fees, in Annesley, which he held of Ralph de Fressenville ; and by ——— his wife, daughter and heir of ——— Honskerle, had issue, Sir John de Annesley, and a daughter Joan, married to her first cousin, Robert, son of Sir Ralph, aforesaid.

The said Sir John on Oct. 4, 1280, 8 Edw. I. had a grant, dated at Newsted in the forest of Shirewood, of ⁱ free warren in all his demesnes in Annesley, and Rowmayras (or Roumarsh) in com' Ebor. to him and his heirs ; as also all those lands within the bounds of the said forest ; and being at that time a Knight, was ^k Sheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, 14 Edw. I. in which office he continued for five years together. In 3, 4, and 5 Edw. II. he executed the office ^l of Sheriff for the county of Gloucester ; and in 1314, the 8th year of that King's reign ^m, was in the commission of array for the said county. By a fine levied on the morrow

^f Rot. Pat. An. 1 Hen. III. m. 15.
de Nevil.

ⁱ Chart. 8 Edw. I. n. 30.

^g Regist. Felley, p. 25.

^h Test.

^k Rot. Pip. An. 14 Edw. I.

^l Ibid. de iisdem ann.

^m Rymer's Fœd. tom. iv. p. 80.

after St. John's day next year, ^a the manor of Annesley, with 25 messuages, one mill, 33 oxgangs of land, 57 acres of meadow, three acres of pasture, 12 acres of wood, 34 s. 8 d. rent, the third part of a mill, and the rent of one pound of cummin-seed, with lands in Gypefmere, Goverton, Bleseby, Morton, Birton, Bulcote, Lowdham, Kneveton, and Crop-hill Butler, were settled on him, and Annora his wife in tail, with remainder to his right heirs. He died on September 6, 1315, 9 Edw. II. and by his said wife Annora, daughter of Sir Robert Pierrepont, Knt. had issue ^o five sons, viz. 1. John; 2. Robert de Annesley, parson of Roddington in com' Salop, who, with William de Wakebrugge, founded a chantry in the church of Annesley, for a secular priest, in 36 Edw. III. 3. Ralph Annesley, of Kirby Woodhouse, who had issue Roger Annesley; 4. Thomas; and, 5. Gregory.

John de Annesley, the eldest son and heir, was also a Knight in 1328, 2 Edw. III. when he had a grant of the custody ^p of the honour of Peverel in com' Nott. and Derb. and the next year, in the great eyre held at Nottingham, before William de Herle and his fellow Justice, pleading the before-mentioned grant of Edward I. for free warren in all the demesne lands in Annesley, his right thereto was allowed. On December 9, 1343, 17 Edw. III. he was a witness to the foundation charter of Nicholas de Cantilupe, Lord of Ilkestone in Derbyshire, of a monastery, in his park of Greseley, in the said county, for a prior, and 12 monks of the Carthusian order. He died on June 25, 1357, and was buried in the chantry of Annesley; and had issue Sir John, by — his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Gregor.

Which Sir John, on May 23, 1376, 50 Edw. III. had livery of the manor of Hedyngton, and hundred of Belynden, and Nethyate, or Northgate, in Oxfordshire, which Sir Richard Damory (who died in 1375) held for life in fee-farm, at 81 l. per annum. The same year he served in parliament for the county of Nottingham ^q; as also in another parliament called in the second year of Richard II. In 7 Rich. II. Thomas de Annesley his son, ^r was elected one of the Knights for the county of Nottingham; and the year after, the said Sir John was again returned a member for the same county ^s; as he was in two other parliaments in the same reign. He took to wife Isabel ^t, daughter and coheir of Margaret, third sister and coheir of Sir John Chandos, Knight of the Garter, Baron of St. Saviour le Visconte in Normandy (son

^a Pedes Fin. in Com' Nott. An. 18 Edw. II. in Cro. St. Joh. Bap. ^o Ex Stemmate. ^p Rot. Fin. 2 Edw. III. m. 15. ^q Prynn's Brev. Parl. p. 67. ^r Ibid. ^s Prynn, p. 68, 125. ^t Rot. Fin. 50 Edw. III. m. 21.

of Thomas, son of Sir Roger Chandos, Knt.) whereby becoming interested in that barony, he cited Thomas de Cater-ton, Esq. who had been Governor of the castle of St. Saviour le Visconte, into the court of chivalry^u, to appear before the Lord High-Constable of England and others, at Westminster, on Wednesday, March 7, 1379-80, 3 Rich. II. to answer his delivering up to the French the said castle of St. Saviour, a third part thereof being his property in right of Isabel his wife as aforesaid. And the said Thomas endeavouring to avoid the challenge by frivolous exceptions^x, John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster (third son of King Edward III.) swore, that if he did not perform what he ought to do therein, according to the law of arms, he should be drawn to the gallows as a traitor. Thereupon at a court of Honour held on Friday, Mar. 10, following, they were ordered, according to the law of arms, to engage in duel, the King assenting thereto; and was himself a spectator with all the court. The combat was on June 7, 1380, in the palace-yard of Westminster, and Cater-ton (says my^y author) *was a mighty man of valour, of a large stature, and far overtopped the Knight, being also of great expectation in such matters: But however, whether justice, or chance, or valour only, decided the business, the Knight prevailed, and Cater-ton the day after the combat (as some say) died of his wounds, though considering the laws attending duels in such cases, I rather incline to Fabian, who affirms he was drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged for the treason, whereof being vanquished, he was proved guilty.* The King taking into consideration the damage done to this Sir John, by the loss of his third part of the aforesaid castle, was pleased on May 26, 1385, to^z grant to him, and Isabel his wife, for their lives, an annuity of 40 l. payable half-yearly out of his exchequer.

They had issue, Thomas Annesley of Annesley in com' Nott. who (as before observed) was elected to parliament one of the^a Knights for the county of Nottingham, anno 7 Rich. II. In 1413, 1 Hen. V. he^b required of his freeholders and tenants in Annesley, that he might inclose a certain place called Nicol-Leys, to his own profit for one year, on account of laying out a hedge behind Woodhouse-fields; in consideration whereof he became a benefactor to the fabrick of the church of Annesley, having before given 3 s. 4 d. He had issue by his wife, ^c a daughter of ——— Clifton, of Clifton in Nottingham,

^u Rymer's Fœd. tom. vii. p. 244. ^x Walsingham, p. 245. n. 20. & 246.
ⁿ 10. & 20. ^y Barnes's Hist. Edw. III. p. 377. ^z Rymer's Fœd. tom.
vii. p. 472. ^a Prynne's Brevia Parl. vol. i. p. 67. ^b Thoroton, p. 252.
^c Ex Stem. per Philpot, Som. Feical. & Seager.

Hugh Annesley his son and heir (or Thomas, according to Glover in his visitation of this county) and a daughter Isabel, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton in com' Nott. Knt. This Hugh (or Thomas) died on Sept. 13, 1423, 2 Hen. VI. and by a daughter of Sir John Babington, of Chilwell, in com' Nott. Knt. had issue a son,

Hugh, and a daughter Mariana, wife of Edmund Willoughbie, from whom the Willoughbies of Wollaton descend. Which ^d Hugh was eight years of age at his father's decease; and by a daughter of William Fitz-William, had issue two sons, John and Thomas.

John Annesley, the eldest, died on the Saturday before the feast of St. James the Apostle, in 1437, 15 Hen. VI. leaving issue one daughter and heir, Alice, married to Sir George Chaworth, Knt. third son of Sir Thomas Chaworth, from whom the late Lord Viscount Chaworth of Armagh, in Ireland; lineally descended, and with her (who secondly wedded Reginald Lugh, Esq.) the manor of Annesley passed away to the family of Chaworth.

Thomas Annesley, brother to the said John, and uncle of Alice, was seated at Rodington in Nottinghamshire^e, and had issue two sons, William Annesley of Rodington, and Hugh.

Which Hugh Annesley, Esq. died in 1524, 16 Hen. VIII. seized of Paveley's and Bugge's manors in Rodington, &c. leaving his son and heir Hugh Annesley, Esq. at that time above 50 years of age, who died in 30 Hen. VIII. and was father of Gervaise Annesley, Esq. then 28 years old, whose son, Gervaise, wedded Alice, only daughter of Gregory Henson, and heir to her brother William (who died a bachelor on May 2, 1604) and by her (who was afterwards the wife of Thomas Brome, of Taunton in Nottinghamshire, Esq.) having only daughters, he sold the manor of Rodington to the Earl of Kingston.

William Annesley, the eldest son of Thomas, married Mabel, daughter of ——— English, and had issue five sons and four daughters; 1. Sir Hugh Annesley of Maple Durham in com' Oxon. who left three daughters his coheirs; the eldest married to John Norris; Catharine, to John Ewerby, whose daughter and heir, Jane, was married to Sir John St. John, ancestor to the Viscount Bolingbroke; and Jane, to ——— de la Lynde; 2. Brian, whose grandson Brian Annesley, Esq. was of Lee and Kidbrook in Kent, and also left three daughters his coheirs; Christian, married to William Lord Sands of the Vine in com' Southampt. Grace, wedded to Sir John

^d Ex Coll. Rob. Glover, Nott. p. 65.

^e Ex Stemmate præd.

^f Thoroton's

Wildegos of Iridge-court in com' Suffex, Knt. and Cordelia, the wife of William Lord Harvey, of Kidbrook in Kent, from whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, the present Earl of Bristol is descended: 3. Ralph Annesley, who left issue, one daughter and heir, Anne, married to John Perkins, of the county of Surrey, Esq. 4. Robert, of whom afterwards; and, 5. John, who was father of Thomas Annesley of Maidenhead in Berks.

I now return to Robert Annesley, the 4th son of William aforementioned. Which Robert was of Newport-Pagnel in com' Bucks, and in 1584, 2 Edw. VI. William Stokes by his last will bequeaths 20l. ^s to the finishing the steeple of the church of Newport-Pagnel, and appoints this Robert trustee to see the money applied. He died in 1553, the first year of Queen Mary, as should seem by the probate of his last will and testament, which is dated July 29, that year, wherein he desires to be buried in the church of Newport-Pagnel, before his seat; and gives his son George his lands in Little-Linford in com' Bucks. He married Joan, daughter of William Cloville, of Coldhall in com' Essex, by whom he had issue George, his son and heir; also three daughters; 1. Frances, married to Thomas Fisher; 2. Anne, to Leonard Mount, of Newport; and, 3. Catharine, to John Lamborn, of Waddesden in com' Bucks.

Which George Annesley ^h was also of Newport-Pagnel aforesaid, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dove of Moulsho in com' Bucks, relict of William Stokes, who at her death was buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul in Newport-Pagnel, A. D. 1603. He was buried in the said church near his wife ⁱ, on Jan. 17, 1607; having had issue by her eight sons and three daughters; Judith, wife of Ralph Sheppard, of Ewelme in Oxfordshire; Cicely, and Mary. The sons were, 1. Robert Annesley, of Newport-Pagnel; 2. James; 3. Matthew; 4. Thomas; 5. James; 6. Thomas; 7. Ralph; and 8. George, who married Anne Saunders, on April 25, 1625, and dying the year after, was buried at Newport-Pagnel, on March 16.

Robert Annesley, of Newport-Pagnel, the eldest son and heir, was a commander at sea in the service of Queen Elizabeth, and also a Captain in her army raised to suppress the Earl of Desmond's rebellion; after which he was one of the undertakers for the plantation of the province of Munster. He married Beatrix, daughter of John Cornwall, of Moor-Park in com' Hertf. Esq. and had issue two sons, 1. Francis,

^s Ex Collect. Browne Willis, Arm. præd.

ⁱ Ex eod. Regist.

^h Ex Regist. parochial, Newport-Pagnel

and 2. Robert, a Captain in the army; as also four daughters; Elizabeth; Beatrix, wife of Richard Saunders, of Wavenden in com' Bucks; Bridget, and Mary, the wife of Matthew Coney, of Newport-Pagnel in the same county.

Sir Francis Annesley, the eldest son and heir, laid the foundation of the grandeur of his family in Ireland, where he served King James I. and Charles I. near 40 years, in employments and places of great trust and importance. — On May 3, 1605, 3 Jac. I. he had a grant of a pension of five shillings a day; and there having been certain officers, viz: the Clerk of the Ordnance, of the Victuals, and Works, established in Ireland, who were, from time to time, to yield account of their respective disbursements to comptrollers nominated for that purpose; and there having been only comptrollers settled in the two first of those departments, his Majesty appointed Sir Francis, by letters patent dated July 16, 1606, Comptroller in the latter department, for life, granting him at the same time the fee of 20 l. a year. On May 22, 1607, he was joined with Sir Richard Boyle (afterwards Earl of Cork) in the office of Clerk of the Council, and Keeper of the Signet in the province of Munster, during life; and on August 21, 1609, obtained a reversionary grant of the office of Provost Mareschal in the province of Connaught, also for life †.

On

† In this and the succeeding reign of King Charles I. he acquired a very considerable fortune by his offices, leases and grants of land from the crown, &c. On June 26, 1608, he had a lease for twenty-one years of lands in Ballinfax, with others in the counties of Kildare and Kilkenny; and on January 31, 1611, he obtained a grant of 480 acres of the escheated lands in the precinct of Mountjoy and county of Tyrone, and of 240 in the precinct of Orier and county of Armagh, at the rent, for both, of 5 l. 5 s. 3 d. In which last county, acquiring certain lands from Patrick O Hanlon, Gent. to whom the King had granted them in fee-farm from October 6, 1609, with a reservation to the crown of the fort of Mount-Norris, and 300 acres thereto allotted and adjoining, so long as the King should keep it for a fort, and maintain a ward of soldiers there; he had a lease, dated October 12, 1611, for 21 years, at the rent of ten shillings a year, of the said fort and lands, with the entertainment of four shillings a day for himself, and eight pence for ten soldiers. In 1613, the King being informed that the fort was not then, nor ever like to be, of such consequent use for his service, as in former times, thought fit, among other abatements of his army, to discharge that ward as a needless burthen; but confirmed to Capt. Annesley a pension of five shillings a day for life, which was inserted in the establishment; and for his better encouragement to plant and build there, for the settlement of himself and posterity in that county, where their residence might be of special consequence to the royal service, his Majesty, on September 21, directed, that he should have a grant of the said fort and the 300 adjoining acres, with a confirmation of his other estates; in pursuance whereof a patent was passed, on January 9, 1618, for the said fort, the monasteries of Templefartagh, and Templebreed, in the town of Armagh, and many other lands, towns, tythes, &c. in the counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Wexford, and Downe; the premises in Tyrone being erected into the manor of Annesley; those in Armagh into the manor of Mount-Norris; those in Downe into the manor of Cloghmaghericatt; and those in Wexford into that of Sampton; with the privileges of courts-leet and baron, waifs, estrays,

On April 30, 1612, he was constituted Constable of the castle of Mount-Norris; and on the 25th of next month procured a grant of the offices of Muster-master general, and Clerk of the Checque, for life, in reversion after the death of Sir John Kinge. He moreover obtained, on July 31, that year, a grant of the office for the writing of tallies, and the cutting of tallies of all bills to be paid at the receipt of the Exchequer upon all payments and assignments (that office being then first erected) and also the place of Clerk of the treasury for entering tallies, during life, with the fee of five shillings a day, which he surrendered to Thomas Stockdale, Esq. on May 25, 1625.

estrays, &c. He likewise got a licence to have a weekly market on Monday, and a yearly fair on St. John the Baptist's day, at Ballynegorhagh in Tyrone; a weekly market on Friday, and a yearly fair also on St. John the Baptist's day, at Cloghmaghericatt; a yearly fair at Mount-Norris, on October 5 (having before, on April 30, 1612, procured a patent for a weekly market there on Friday) and two days after; and moreover obtained liberty to build tan-houses; to impark 2,000 acres for deer, with free warren and other privileges; paying to the crown for all the premises 50 l. 2 s. 6 d. halfpenny a year. In 1615 he purchased from Edward Dowdall, of Rathmore, in Meath, Gent. the manors of Mullagh and Mullaghmore, and other lands, amounting to 2,260 acres in the county of Cavan; and they being escheated lands, he had them confirmed by patent on November 25, with a grant of courts, &c. in each manor, paying the crown-rent of 24 l. 17 s. 9 d. farthing. On January 29 following, as assignee to Edmond Midhoppe, the King granted him the manor, lordship and castle, of Roscomon, with many houses and lands in the town and fields of Roscomon; the site of the monasteries of Roscomon; the rectories and tythes of Kilbegnata, Ballynekilly, Kilerunie, Dromtemple, Donnaman, Emolashmore, and Clonyne, in the county of Roscomon, with the monastery or friary of Longeurt (alias Longford) in the county of Longford; to hold all the premises at the yearly rent of 32 l. 1 s. 10 d. Irish.

On January 17, 1617, he obtained a patent for the towns and lands of Ballycaslane, Knockgrenane, Tenecree, and divers others, in the county of Wexford, with the erection thereof into the manor of Annesley, at the yearly rent of 5 l. 6 d. 8 d. Irish. As assignee of Thomas Lord Cromwell, he had four grants of lands, dated May 12, and December 3, 1620, July 28, and December 22, 1621, in the counties of Sligo, Mayo, Westmeath, Kerry, Cork, Limerick, Tipperary, Galway, Wicklow, Kildare, Dublin, Louth, Leitrim, and King's county. On May 8, 1630 (by virtue of the commission, dated at Dublin, on August 13, 1628, for granting anew the escheated lands in Ulster) his Lordship and Sir Robert Dillon had a grant of the small proportion of Latgare, in the county of Fermanagh, with the erection thereof into the manor of Latgare, with liberty to impark 300 acres, and to set apart 400 for demesne lands, to hold at the yearly rent of 10 l. 13 s. 4 d. English; and also a grant, on November 25, that year, of the small proportion of Teemore, &c. containing 1,100 acres, in the county of Armagh, created into the manor of Mount-Norris, with the usual privileges of holding courts, impaling a park, &c. at the rent of 11 l. 14 s. 8 d. a year: but of this last grant his Lordship was deprived, after eight years quiet possession, by the Lord-Deputy Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) who, upon a paper petition preferred to him by Richard Rolleston, decreed the said lands of Teemore to the said Rolleston; and by his own warrant, removed Lord Mount-Norris out of the possession thereof, as his Lordship expressed in the petition which he presented to the house of Commons in England, on November 7, 1640.

He was returned Knight for the county of Armagh, and also Burgess for the borough of Lismore, to the parliament, in 1613: and on October 1, 1616, he was invested with the place of one of the principal Secretaries of State for Ireland, and admitted a Privy Counsellor; and that employment being granted without an affixed salary, he got a reversionary grant, on June 8, 1618, of the office of Secretary of State and Keeper of the Privy Signet, on the resignation or death of Sir Dudley Norton, with a pension of 200*l.* a year, besides the fees and perquisites of those places, and thereupon gave up his reversionary gift of Muster-master-general; but he was for some time deprived of those offices by the power of the Lord Deputy Wentworth, who, for a supposed discourtesy to his brother Sir George Wentworth, by Sir Francis, obtained a surrender of the said places from the said Sir Dudley Norton, on July 12, 1634, and conferred them on Sir Philip Mainwaring.

On August 8, 1634, he was nominated a Commissioner for the plantation of the county of Longford and territory of Elye O Carrol; and the town of Newburgh, in the county of Wexford, being made a corporation on October 10, that year, he was one of the first burgesses elected to represent it in parliament.

When King James resolved to institute the order of Barons in Ireland, as he had done in England, for the more effectual plantation of Ulster, and reducing it to good government, peace, and quiet, Sir Francis Annesley was the second advanced to that dignity, viz. by privy seal, dated June 26, 1620, at Greenwich, and by patent on August 7 following. He was also, by patent dated March 11, 1621-2, created Viscount of Valentia in the county of Kerry, with the fee of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* payable out of the customs of the port of Dublin; that honour being limited to him and his heirs male, and to hold to them immediately after the death of Henry Power, Viscount Valentia, without issue male; to which title he accordingly succeeded upon that nobleman's decease.

On March 20, 1621-2, 19 Jac. I. being styled Sir Francis Annesley, Knt. and Bart. of Ireland, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State for the said realm; ^k he was commissioned with the Lord-Deputy of Ireland (Sir Oliver St. John, afterwards Viscount Grandison) the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Archbishop of Armagh, and others, to enquire how many parishes and churches were within the said realm of Ireland, and how served with ministers, incumbents, and curates, and what means they have, and from whom they receive it, &c. and to consider what churches are fit to be repaired or new

*Grant
of a pec-
-iary
in reversion.*

^k Rymer's Fœd. tom. xvii. p. 531.

built,

built, and how provision may be made for that purpose: And to enquire and consider of whatsoever may tend to the decay of religion, or of the church or churchmen in that kingdom; and by what means the same may be reformed. And to that intent, and for the maintenance of a learned, godly, and religious ministry, they were authorized to treat with the owners of any impropriations for the settling a competent maintenance for serving of cures: And likewise, as well by examination on oath, &c. to enquire what lands, tenements, &c. given the King or his predecessors, for the maintenance of any college, &c. have been either wholly or in part converted to the use of any private person or persons, or contrary to the right use or institution, to which the same were appointed, &c. Also to enquire on oath, &c. and examine all such matters as do or may in any wise occasion the hindrance or decay of trade, traffique, &c. by grants, monopolies, &c. and to propose and set down what is fit to be done for enlargement of trade there, as well by removing the impediment, as giving comfort and encouragement to trade and traders.

Likewise to examine on oath, what estates, courts of justice, within the realm of Ireland there were; and whether justice be therein duly administered, without stop, interruption, or delay; and whether the causes and matters, examinable and determinable in the ordinary courts of justice, be drawn either to the council-table, or to any other place besides the ordinary courts, and be there determined; and to consider how far it may be fit to continue, alter, or change that course, and to set down what was most fit to be done, that justice might have free passage and proceeding. And also to examine on oath, &c. and enquire in what state the army standeth, whether the companies be full, or the men able for their persons, or so placed, as to be in readiness at an instant on all occasions; whether they depend wholly on that service, or be fermors retained, and tied only to be ready when called. And whether that be a safe way for the defence of the kingdom, &c. or what other way is more safe or better for that end. And how the army may be furnished against inward or outward hostility, with arms, munition, clothes, and all other necessities; as also how it may be maintained; or on further settling the plantations be borne without charge to the revenue and best assurance to the country. Finally, they were authorized and impowered to enquire and consider of all matters concerning the revenue, debts, and affairs of that nation; and to remedy all inconveniencies arising to the King and the subject: and all officers, ministers, &c. were commanded to be ready and attendant on them as they should require.

And

And so judiciously did they act in this commission,¹ that on renewal of it two years after, the King recited, "That they had proceeded with great diligence, care, and circumspection, and after much time spent in the execution thereof, had returned very exact certificates of their doings, which had been duly weighed, approved, and allowed, by the King and his Privy-council of the realm of England; and sundry establishments had been made, and directions given by his Majesty, and Lords of the said Privy-council, for the settling, or further proceeding of, and in the matters contained in the said certificates."

On July 15, 1624, 22 Jac. I. he was appointed one of the Commissioners and Keepers of the Peace in the provinces of Leinster and Ulster, during the absence of the Lord-Deputy (Henry Carey, Viscount Falkland) on his progress to visit the plantations; and on December 19, 1625, 1 Car. I. he was joined in commission with Sir Thomas Philips, and others, to redress the grievances of the army, to take a general muster, to examine their numbers and qualities, to view their arms, and to make perfect rolls thereof. He was also joined in several other commissions relating to the government of that kingdom.

On May 30, 1625, 1 Car. I. he was constituted Vice-treasurer, and Receiver-general of the King's revenues in Ireland, and had a pension of five shillings a day, on March 3 following; upon the surrender thereof to him by Bryan Mac-Golegan. On July 8, 1627, he received a warrant for the command of the first company of horse, or foot, that should become vacant; and was made Treasurer at war, on June 13, 1632.

Besides the aforesaid favours conferred on this Sir Francis Annesley, his Majesty King Charles I. was pleased, by patent dated February 8, 1628-9, the 4th year of his reign, to create him Baron Mount-Norris, of Mount Norris, in the county of Armagh, with the fee of 13l. 6s. 8d. in consequence of which creation, he took his seat in the house of Lords, on July 14, 1634: and his Majesty having granted a commission of grace for the remedy of defective titles, his Lordship, with three other Peers, were, on August 1, in the last-mentioned year, appointed a committee to view the bill, for confirmation of letters patent to be passed upon the said commission. Upon his Lordship's and the other commissioners report, the same day, the bill was passed with general assent; and he was one of the Lords nominated to attend and move

¹ Rymer, vol. xvii, p. 536.

the Lord-Deputy Wentworth, that his Excellency would be pleased to hear, with speed, all such as should desire to pass their lands on the commission, and set down easy rates on the same, that his Majesty's grace and favour might be the more welcome to his subjects, and that their subsidies might be the better paid. To this address the Lord-Deputy made answer, It was as great a grace and favour, as could be offered to any people, and that as he was the King's servant, and must tender the King's profit, so he would do it with all moderation, and satisfaction to the subjects.

However, during the administration of the before-mentioned Lord-Deputy Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) this Lord Mount-Norris was committed to prison, and sentenced to lose his head by an extraordinary act of power, which in Nov. 1640, was the 5th article in the impeachment of the said Earl, viz. "That the said Earl of Strafford, the 12th day of December, Anno Dom. 1635, in the time of full peace, did, in the said realm of Ireland, give and procure to be given against the Lord Mount-Norris, then and yet a Peer of Ireland, and then Vice-treasurer and Receiver-general of the realm of Ireland, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and Keeper of the Privy-signet of the said kingdom, a sentence of death by a council of war, called together by the said Earl of Strafford, without any warrant or authority of law, or offence deserving any such punishment *."

The cause assigned for that procedure is thus related:—One of the Lord-Deputy's servants, in removing a stool, having hurt his Excellency's foot, then affected with the gout, when he was sitting in the presence-chamber, one of the company said to his Lordship, that it was Annesley his kinsman (one of the Gentlemen-ushers) who had done it; and Mount-Norris answered, *Perhaps it was done in revenge of that public affront, which my Lord Deputy had done him formerly, but he had a brother that would not take such a revenge.* Lord Mount-Norris, in his defence, protested, that what interpretation soever his words might have put upon them, he intended no hurt or prejudice to the person of the Deputy; affirming, that by these words, *but he hath a brother that would not take such a revenge,* he meant only, that the said brother would die, before he would give the Deputy occasion to give him such a rebuke.—After sentence, it appears by the King's letter from West-

* This sentence was unanimously agreed to, and signed by the several members of the council of war, viz. Valentia [Henry Power, before-mentioned] Tho. Cromwell, R. Ranelagh, R. Dillon, Lau. Esmond, Kirkudbright, Jo. Borlase, Cha. Coote, Tho. Weniman, R. Teringham, Arth. Blundell, Faith. Fortescue, Ro. Farrer, Jo. Borlase, Thomas Roper.

minister, April 19, 1636, that his Majesty had extended some degree of favour towards him; but being given to understand (says the King) that his Lordship's ill carriage hath been such, by neglect of that grace, as to give cause to examine his papers, the same was directed to be done, in the presence of four of the Privy-council and some persons to be nominated. However, upon his humble petition, after having continued a prisoner in the castle of Dublin, from the time of his said sentence, he obtained, on April 6, 1637, a pardon under the Great Seal; which, though he thought absolutely necessary at that time, and his Majesty was pleased in his clemency to grant, yet he seems to undervalue and despise it in his petition, which, on November 7, 1640, he presented to the English house of Commons, to whose scrutiny and determination he submitted the crimes imputed to him, without claiming any benefit of the said pardon.

The Earl of Clarendon ^m writes: "The Earl made the least, that is, the worst excuse for those two acts against the Lord Mount-Norris, and, the Lord Chancellor; which indeed were powerful acts, and manifested a nature excessively imperious; and, no doubt, caused a greater dislike and terror in sober and dispassionate persons, than all that was alledged against him. This seemed to all men a most prodigious course of proceeding, that in a time of full peace, a Peer of the kingdom, and a Privy-counsellor, for an unadvised, passionate, mysterious word (for the expression was capable of many interpretations) should be called before a council of war, which could not reasonably be understood to have then a jurisdiction over such persons, and in such cases; and without any process, or formality of defence, in two hours should be deprived of his life and fortune; the injustice whereof seemed the more formidable, for the Lord Mount-Norris was known, for some time before, to stand in great jealousy and disfavour with the Earl, which made it looked on as a pure act of revenge, and gave all men warning how they trusted themselves in the territories where he commanded."

This Francis Lord Mount-Norris, and Viscount Valentia, was buried on November 23, 1660, in the chancel of the church of Thorganby, in the East-Riding of Yorkshire. His Lordship had to his first wife Dorothy, daughter to Sir John Philips, of Picton-castle in com' Pembroke, Bart. by whom he had issue five sons and five daughters, who lived to maturity, besides three who died young, viz. Christian, Dorothy, and Margaret.

^m Hist. of the Rebellion, 8vo. vol. i. part i. p. 220.

1. Arthur, his successor in his honours, born in Fishamble-street in Dublin, on July 10, 1614, and christened, on the 20th of the same month, in St. John's church there.

2. Robert, born on August 2, and christened on the 11th, 1615, who died in his travels at Rome, unmarried.

3. John, of Ballysonan, born Sept. 11, 1616, and christened the 25th in St. John's church, Dublin; who married Charity, daughter of Henry Warren, of Grange-Begg in the county of Kildare in Ireland, Esq. by whom he had five sons, besides three daughters, viz. 1. Francis, of Ballysonan, who wedded Deborah, sister of Jeffrey Paul, of Ballyraggan, Esq. and at his death, A. D. 1707, left by her four daughters, Charity, who died unmarried in 1741; Deborah, the wife of Robert Doyne, of Wells, Esq. Elizabeth married in June, 1720, to Thomas Hughes, of Archerstown in Tipperary, Esq. and Hannah, on Dec. 3, 1733, to Thomas Springe, Esq. Counsellor at Law, to whom she bore a son, Thomas. The three daughters of the said John, of Ballysonan, were, Dorothea, married to Maurice, son of Sir John Crossbie, Bart. Elizabeth, successively wedded to Strelly Pegge, of Beauchyeff in Derbyshire, Esq. and Jeffrey Paul, afore said, Esq. and Anne, the wife of Walter Bourke, Esq. 2. Maurice, of Little-Rath in the county of Kildare†, who married Sarah, daughter of Richard 4th Lord Blaney in the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had one son and four daughters, viz. Coningsby, who died in his infancy; Elizabeth, married to Sir Arthur Gore, of Newton, Bart. Charity, who had two husbands, viz. Francis Palmer, of Palmerston, in the county of Mayo, and Henry Blake, of Lehinch in the same county, Esqrs. Sarah; and Dorothy, the wife of Francis Knox, Esq. 3. John, of Ballyfax, who died on April 13, 1720, and by Eleanor his wife, daughter to — Bishop, of Bishop-hall, Esq. had four sons and three daughters, viz. Francis, who died on March 5, 1750, without issue by his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir to Edward Eyre, of Galway, Esq. Richard, of Kilmore, a clergyman, who had two sons, John and Charles, at his death on June 3, 1752, by his wife — daughter of Capt. Perffe, of Roxburrow in the county of Galway; John, who died a batchelor; Maurice, of Water-Park in the county of Clare, a clergyman, and father of two sons, John and Fran-

† This Maurice, on April 26, 1697, had a warrant, dated at Kensington, to receive such debts, judgments, mortgages, and incumbrances, upon such forfeited estates as he should discover, as amounted to 2,000 l. a year (over and above the 4th part due to him as a discoverer) in recompence of his several losses sustained by the war, particularly for a very valuable wood of his, consisting of 30,000 oak-trees, in the county of Monaghan, which was the only wood in that county, and had been cut down and destroyed by King William's army, for their use in the camp; and also as a reward for his services, and eminent affection and forwardness in that Prince's affairs.

cis, by Bridget his wife, daughter of — Hawkins, of Carburley in the said county, Esq. Anne; Jane and Elizabeth.

4. George, and 5. Robert, who both died unmarried.

4. Humphrey died in his infancy, and was interred in St. John's church, Dublin.

5. James was born in the parish of — in Foster-lane, London, and was buried in the church there, A. D. 1621, without issue.

The five surviving daughters of Francis, Lord Mount-Norris, were, Letitia; Helther, wife of Sir Roger Lort, of Stackpole in com' Pembroke, Knt. Beatrix, who was married, first, to Sir John Lloyd, Knt. and after his decease, became the second wife of Sir Thomas Smyth, of Hill-hall in Essex, Bart. by neither of whom she had issue; Anne, 1st married to Colonel George Cooke, of Pebmarsh in com' Essex, being his 2d wife, and 2dly, to Sir John Baker, Remembrancer of the Exchequer in England; and Jane, to — Fish, Esq.

The said Francis, Lord Mount-Norris, and Viscount Valentia, married to his second wife Jane, widow of Sir Peter Courteen, of Aldington in Worcestershire, Knt. and sister of Philip 1st Earl of Chesterfield; and by her, who died on March 12, 1685, and lies buried in St. Mary's church in Nottingham, he had seven sons and two daughters.

1. Francis, who was born on January 23, and christened on the 31st, 1628, in the parish of St. Giles in the Fields, London. He resided at Cloghmaghericatt, in the county of Downe in Ireland, in the reign of King James II. against whom he raised some horse and foot in the north of that kingdom, for which he was attainted in the parliament at Dublin, called by that Monarch. He married Deborah, daughter of Dr. Henry Jones, Bishop of Meath in Ireland, and widow of John Boudler of Dublin; and by her, who died on September 4, 1672, and was interred in St. John's church in Dublin, had issue three sons and five daughters; whereof Arthur and Henry, the two youngest, died without issue; and Francis, his eldest son, in 1705, was member of parliament for Preston, and in 1708 for Westbury. Of the five daughters, Jane was married to James Bailie, of Inishargie in the county of Downe, Esq. Deborah, to the Reverend Mr. Charles Ward; Mary died in her infancy; Anne wedded Henry Wood, Esq. only son of Sir Edward Wood; and Catherine died in her infancy.

The only surviving son, Francis Annesley, of the Inner-Temple, and of Thorganby in com' Ebor. Esq. by act of parliament in England, in 11 and 12 King William, was appointed one of the trustees for the sale of the forfeited estates in Ireland; and in 1710-11, the 9th of Queen Anne, was

appointed by act of parliament one of the Commissioners for stating the publick accounts of the kingdom, and continued so for three years successively. He served for Downpatrick in several parliaments in Ireland; and for Preston or Westbury in all the parliaments in England, from the year 1705, till the death of Queen Anne. He was returned for Westbury to King George I's first parliament, which met on March 17, 1714 15; but his election was not allowed. However, he was chosen by the same borough to the second and last parliament of George I. and also to the first which was convened by George II. and met for the dispatch of business on January 23, 1727 8. This gentleman, in 1710, was the first who promoted, in the house of Commons, the building of fifty new churches in the city and suburbs of London, and was chairman of the committee, and one of the Commissioners appointed by act of parliament for building the said churches. On July 5, 1695, he wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Joseph Martin, of the city of London, Knt. and had issue seven sons and two daughters; 1. Francis, LL.D. who was Rector of Winwick in Lancashire, and married Anne, daughter of Robert Gayer, Esq. and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, daughter of James, Earl of Anglesey, hereafter mentioned, and dying on May 1, 1740, left issue three sons, Arthur, Francis, and James: 2. Henry, who was baptized on Sept. 29, 1700, and was Captain of the Diamond man of war, when he died without issue in the West-Indies, 1728: 3. Martin, who was Rector of Frilsham, and Vicar of Buckelbury, in com' Berks, married Mary, daughter of William Hanbury, of Little Mancle in com' Hereford, Esq. (by Frances, his wife, sister to Sir John Cotton, of Connington, Bart.) and died in 1749: 4. and 5. John and James, who died unmarried: 6. William, who was seated at Clogh, Barrister at Law, chosen member of the Irish parliament for Middleton in 1741, High Sheriff of the county of Down in 1750; and marrying, on August 16, 1738, Lady Anne Beresford, eldest daughter of Marcus, 1st Earl of Tyrone, begat on her four sons and one daughter, viz. Francis Charles, Marcus, Richard, William, and Catherine: and, 7, Arthur. The two daughters of the said Francis, by Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Joseph Martin, were Elizabeth, wedded to Mr. William Macguire, merchant in Dublin; and Deborah, who died unmarried.

This Francis Annesley, of the Inner-Temple, and Thorngaby, Esq. married, 2dly, in the year 1732, Elizabeth, widow of William Gomeldon, of Somerville-Hall in the county of Kent, Esq. and daughter of John Cropley, of the city of Rochester, Esq. but neither by her, nor Sarah, his 3d wife (only daughter and heir of William Sloane, of Chelsea, Esq.

brother to the celebrated physician Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. and widow of Sir Richard Fowler, of Harnage-Grange in the county of Salop, Bart.) who survived him, had issue; and departed this life on April 7, 1750.

2. Peter, who was born on October 3, and baptized on the 15th, 1631, in St. Giles's, was buried in the parish-church of Eversley in com' Southampton, unmarried.

3. George, born at Westchester, on Octob. 28, 1632, was drowned, as he was stepping into a packet-boat in the Thames, with dispatches from his brother Arthur to King Charles II.

4. William, born at Greenwich in Kent, on April 25, 1636, who died in his tender years, and was buried at Thorngaby in com' Ebor.

5. Peter, born on Feb. 11, 1638, and christened on the 21st, at Woodgate-House in Hatfield in com' Hertf. who also died without issue.

6. Robert, born on Novemb. 23, and baptized on the 30th, 1643, who died without issue.

7. Samuel, born on October 1, 1745, and christened the 6th, in Henrietta-street, Covent-garden; who died without issue by Mary his wife, eldest daughter of the before-mentioned Colonel George Cooke by his 1st wife; and was buried with her on July 26, 1720, in St. Andrew's church, Dublin.

The two daughters of the said Francis, Lord Mount-Norris, &c. by his 2d Lady, were Dorothy, born in Dublin on April 28, 1631, who died an infant; and Catharine, born on Dec. 29, 1634, and christened on Jan. 5, in the parish of St. Werburgh, Dublin, who was married in July, 1662, to Sir Randolph Beresford, of Colerain, in Ireland, Bart. and was buried in St. Michan's church, Dublin, on April 4, 1701.

I now return to Arthur Annesley, the eldest son and heir, who was born on July 10, 1614, and succeeded in 1660 to the honours. He was educated in Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1634 became a student in Lincoln's-Inn; after which he visited several foreign countries, from whence he went to Ireland, where he staid some time. He was returned Knight, for the county of Radnor, to the fatal parliament which met at Westminster, on November 3, 1640, 16 Car. I. but his election being afterwards questioned, and Charles Price, Esq. voted the legal representative, he appeared among the loyal members who attended their Sovereign at Oxford, in 1643. However, he returned to Westminster, and being a person of distinguished abilities, he was the first of the three commissioners, appointed by the two houses, in May, 1645, to manage the affairs of the kingdom of Ireland, where they arrived in October following, with provisions, ammunition, and 20,000l:

to be employed against the Irish, whose designs in the provinces of Ulster and Conaught were thereby frustrated. As he entirely complied with the measures of those in power, he was the first of the five commissioners nominated by the English parliament, in 1647, to receive the garrisons, and *insignia* of government, in Ireland, from the Marquis of Ormond, the Lord Lieutenant, whose affairs were in such a situation, that he was authorized so to do by the King, who was then in the hands of the English army. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, which happened on September 3, 1658, the chiefs of the the usurping factions continuing to run into wild schemes, and pursuing incoherent measures, he wished for nothing more than the restoration of the King, and re-establishment of the constitution, as the only means that could heal past evils, and prevent further distractions. In order thereto, he was empowered, with Sir John Greenville (afterwards Earl of Bath) Sir Thomas Peyton, the hon. John Mordaunt (ancestor to the Earl of Peterborough) and William Legge, Esq. (ancestor to the Earl of Dartmouth) by a blank commission, signed by King Charles II. at Brussels, on March 7, 1659, to treat with any of his Majesty's subjects in England, or Wales, that had bore arms against him or his father (excepting such as actually sat in judgment for taking away the life of his said father, or pleaded as counsel learned against his life, or attended as ministers at the pretended court, or laid hands on his person in the execution of that horrid murder) and to assure them, that if they would join heartily in his restoration to his kingdoms, they should have not only free pardon, but such recompence and reward as their service should merit.

In that trust they proceeded with such caution and activity, that a day, in July following, was fixed for a general insurrection in England: but the laudable intention was defeated by the treachery of Sir Richard Willis. Nevertheless, Mr. Annesley (for his father was then alive) contributed towards the happy accomplishment of the King and Royal Family; for being one of the secluded members, he was restored to his seat on February 21, 1659-60. His Lordship being President of the Council of State, appointed to govern in the interval of parliament from March 16, 1659-60, to April 25, 1660, he was, as the Earl of Clarendon writes, very well contented that the King should receive particular information of his devotion, and of his resolution to do him service; which he manifested in many particulars of importance, and had the courage to receive a letter from his Majesty in his exile, and returned a dutiful answer to it.

For his faithful services, he was, at the restoration of the King, sworn of the Privy-council, on June 1, 1660; and on the

the 4th of that month was appointed, with others, to tender the oaths to the house of Commons. On August 21 ensuing, he was constituted Vice-treasurer and Receiver-general of Ireland; and on February 6, 1660-1, Captain of a troop of horse. On the 25th of that month, his Majesty wrote to the Lords Justices, that his Lordship was so employed by him in his councils and service in England, relating to both kingdoms, that he could not spare him from his attendance, to follow his own occasions; and more especially his several concernments upon the intended settlement of all the interests of his subjects in Ireland, pursuant to his declaration concerning the same: And whereas for his eminent and many faithful services, performed both before and since his restoration, his Majesty was willing to take all opportunities, whereby he might extend his royal bounty and favour to him and his posterity, fully resolving to shew him, in his respective settlement, as much benefit and advantage as might be consistent with the said declaration, he was pleased to require the Lords Justices to take effectual and especial care, that all the forfeited lands within the barony of Newcastle in the county of Dublin, and in the islands of Valentia and Bearhaven, &c. should be set out to him for satisfaction of his reprises for such lands, as by the restoration of any persons to their former estates, by the aforesaid declaration, should be taken from him.

—This letter was followed by another of March 16, wherein his Majesty expresses the sense he had of his Lordship's services; and being convinced that he had suffered very much during the Usurpation; and as he had been particularly employed and entrusted by him in the late great and happy work of his restoration, wherein he was very successfully instrumental, and had served him with singular prudence and fidelity, and much to his advantage, without seeking his own, and did still continue indefatigably to render him faithful and acceptable services, for which he had not hitherto received those real marks of his grace and favour, which his Majesty intended, and was resolved, to confer upon him, for the honour and advantage of him and his posterity, ordered him a grant of the forfeited estates of Lieutenant-general Edmund Ludlow and Colonel John Jones (two of the regicides) with all arrears of rent, and the advantage of all the improvements upon the premises.

His Majesty, moreover, by letters patent dated April 20, 1661, 13 Car. II. created him a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Annesley of Newport-Pagnel in com' Bucks; and also at the same time advanced him to the degree of an English Earl, by the title of Earl of Anglesey, an island in Wales, with limitation to the heirs male of his body: In consideration

(as

(as is expressed in the patent) of his signal services for the King's restoration, as also for the eminent service of Sir Francis Annesley, Bart. Baron of Mount-Norris, and Viscount Valentia, deceased, father of the said Arthur, when in the offices of Vice-treasurer and Principal Secretary of State in Ireland. On March 9, 1660-1, his Lordship was appointed one of the Commissioners for executing the King's declaration for the settlement of Ireland; and as much injustice and fraud had been practised in the procuring of decrees and judgment for forfeited lands in the province of Conaught and the county of Clare, during the Usurpation, he was empowered with others, on October 24, 1662, to enquire and certify how the same had been obtained. On December 1 following, he was also commissioned to enquire into the full yearly value of such lands, as were or should be set out for the respective adventurers, soldiers, purchasers from transplanted persons, and grantees, as the same were worth in the year 1659. On March 8, 1665-6, a pension of 600*l.* a year was settled on him for life, to commence from the time that any additional (or increase of) pensions had been granted by the King, since his restoration, to any others of his Crown-officers in Ireland; and on March 24, 1666-7, his Lordship and the Earl of Orrery, and the survivor of them, their heirs and assignees, by privy-seal dated at Whitehall, received a grant of crown-lands to the amount of 500*l.* a year; and on October 10, 1667, they had a joint grant of 5,000*l.* out of forfeited goods. —He had, besides, several grants of lands under the acts of settlement: and on January 4, 1666-7, obtained licence for a weekly market on Wednesday, and three fairs, viz. on May 29, July and October, at Camolin. Also on July 12, 1671, a reduction was made of the quit-rents on his lands in the barony of Beare and Bantry to an halfpenny per acre; and on March 15, 1679-80, he had the lands of Gurteen, and others in the county of Cork, erected into the manor of Bantry, and those of Knockmore, &c. into the manor of Altham; with liberty to separate 2,000 acres in each for demesne lands, and 3,000 acres in each for a park, with free warren. He likewise procured a patent for two weekly markets, on Wednesday and Saturday, and three fairs, on May 29, August 10, and October 4, at Ballygobban, otherwise Oldtown, in the manor of Bantry.

His Lordship, in July, 1667, exchanged his office of Vice-treasurer of Ireland, with Sir George Carteret, for that of Treasurer of the Navy; and on February 24, 1670-1, his Majesty, in council, was pleased to appoint the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Anglesey, the Lord Holles, the Lord Ashley, and Mr. Secretary Trevor, or any three of them,

them, to be a committee to peruse and revise all the papers and writings, concerning the settlement of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to make an abstract of the state thereof in writing. And accordingly, on June 12, 1671, they made their report at large, which was the foundation of a commission, dated August 1, 1671, to Prince Rupert, the Dukes of Buckingham and Lauderdale, Earl of Anglesey, Lords Ashley and Holles, Sir John Trevor, and Sir Thomas Chichley, to inspect the settlement of Ireland, and all proceedings, in order thereunto. And this was followed by another commission of January 17, 1672-3, to Prince Rupert, &c. whereunto the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Lord-Treasurer Clifford, were added, to inspect the affairs of Ireland, viz. the acts of settlement and explanation, and the execution of them, and the disposing of forfeited lands, and the state of his Majesty's revenue, &c. After which, on April 22, 1673, by reason of his singular prudence and fidelity, he had the great office of Lord Privy-Seal conferred on him: and his Majesty, on April 21, 1679, dissolving the Privy Council, and constituting a new one, consisting both of Whigs and Tories, this Earl of Anglesey was one of the members.

In 1682, there being some fear of the King's death, and apprehensions of a Popish successor, the Duke of York at that time professing himself a Papist, he drew up a paper thus inscribed: *The account of Arthur Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-Seal, to your most excellent Majesty, of the true state of your Majesty's government and kingdoms*, April 27, 1682; which, in page 16, contained this paragraph: *The fatal cause of all our mischiefs, present or apprehended, and which, if not by wisdom antedated, may raise a fire which may burn and consume to the very foundations, is the unhappy perversion of the Duke of York (the next heir of the crown) in point of religion; which naturally raises jealousy of the power, designs, and practices of the old enemies of our religion and liberties; and undermines and emasculates the courage and constancy even of those and their posterity, who have been as faithful to, and suffered as much for, the crown, as any the most pleased, or contented, in our impending miseries, can pretend to have done.* He concludes in these words, *Though your Majesty is in your own person above the reach of law, and Sovereign of all your people, yet the law is your master and instructor how to govern; and your subjects assure themselves, you will never attempt the enervating that law by which you are King, and which you have not only by frequent declarations, but by a solemn oath upon your throne, been obliged in a most glorious presence of your people to the maintenance of; and that, therefore, you will look upon any that shall propose, or advise, to the contrary, as unfit persons to be near you; and on those, who shall persuade you it is lawful, as sordid flatterers, and the worst and*
most

most dangerous enemies you and your kingdom have. What I set before your Majesty, I have written freely, and like a sworn faithful counsellor; perhaps not like a wise man, with regard to myself, as things stand; but I have discharged my duty, and shall count it a reward, if your Majesty vouchsafe to read what I durst not but write, and which I beseech God to give a blessing to. And having the year before published another pamphlet, containing *Animadversions upon the Earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs of his conduct in the wars of Ireland*, he was on August 9, 1682, deprived of his office of Lord Privy-Seal, which was given to the Marquis of Hallifax, and removed from his seat at the council-table. After that he lived in retirement, chiefly at his seat at Bletchington in Oxfordshire.

His Lordship was conversant in all the most difficult parts of learning; he had thoroughly acquainted himself with the Grecian and Roman antiquaries; and as he made it the chief end of all his application and study to serve his Prince and country, he had, with indefatigable industry, rendered himself an absolute master of our English history both antient and modern; and few were better acquainted with our old records and monuments. He could never be prevailed on to fall into those measures, which some of the chief ministers of King Charles II. were pleased to take, under the pretence of advancing the prerogative, and securing the monarchy.

His Lordship was an incomparable philosopher, a judicious antiquary, an exact historian, and a profound statesman. And to lay up a noble magazine of learning for himself and his posterity, he, with incredible expence and pains, had got together one of the most valuable collections of books, that, perhaps, were ever seen in Europe, consisting of the choicest volumes written in all faculties, arts, and languages; and though it had the ill fate to be dissipated after his death, in a public auction (which was none of his Lordship's fault) yet it ought to be mentioned to his lasting honour, that he was one of the first Peers of England, who took care to furnish himself with a well-chosen library, in which he has since been happily followed by several persons of the highest quality. This admirable collection was kept at Anglesey House, and designed that it should never go out of the family, but be inviolably preserved in the same; but this generous design unhappily fell with his Lordship, as afore-mentioned.

His Lordship wrote *The history of the late commotions and troubles of Ireland*, from the rebellion in 1641, till the restoration of the King in 1660; which contained all the treaties, negotiations, sieges, and battles, and other memorable transactions during that time. But this valuable manuscript is not to be found, being (as it is thought) fallen into hands who stifled it purposely, that the mismanagement, and treachery,

of

of some, who bore a principal part therein, might not be exposed. Since his Lordship's death, has been published *The privileges of the House of Lords and Commons, argued and stated in two conferences between both houses, April 19 and 22, 1671. To which is added a discourse, wherein the rights of the House of Lords are truly asserted. With learned remarks on the seeming arguments, and pretended precedents, offered at that time against their Lordships. Written by the Right Honourable Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-Seal.*

These conferences were principally managed by the Earl, and were concerning a *Bill for impositions on Merchandize, &c.* And a resolution the Commons in a conference communicated to the Lords was, *That there is a fundamental right in that House alone in bills of rates and impositions on merchandize, as to the matter, the measure, and time.* Whereupon the Lords in parliament on full consideration thereof, and of the whole conference, came to this resolution, *nemine contradicente, That the power exercised in the house of Peers in making the amendments and abatements in the Bill, intituled, An act for additional imposition on several foreign commodities, and for encouragement of several commodities and manufactures of this kingdom, both as to matter, measure, and time, concerning the rates and impositions on merchandize, is a fundamental, inherent, and undoubted right of the house of Peers, from which they cannot depart.* This resolution produced another conference, which the Earl began, and asserted *the right of the house of Lords,* in learned remarks on the said two conferences.

His Lordship died of a squinancy on Easter-Tuesday, April 6, 1686, at his house in Drury-lane, London: and having married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Sir James Altham, of Oxey in com' Hertf. Knt. one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the reign of King James I. had issue by her (who died on April 12, 1692, and was buried in the north chancel of Walton church in the county of Surry) seven sons and six daughters. — Lady Dorothy, eldest daughter, was married to Richard Power, Earl of Tyrone in Ireland; Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, to Alexander Macdonnell, the third Earl of Antrim, but died without issue before his accession to that title; Lady Frances, third daughter, successively wedded to Francis Wyndham, of Felbrigge in Norfolk, and Sir John Thompson, of Haversham in Bucks, Bart. afterwards created Lord Haversham; Lady Philippa, fourth daughter, had also two husbands, 1. Charles, Lord Mohun, father by her of Charles, Lord Mohun, killed in a duel with James, Duke of Hamilton, on November 15, 1712, and, 2. — Coward, of the county of Somerset, Esq. Serjeant at Law; Lady Anne, fifth daughter, was the wife of — Baker,

— Baker, Esq. and Bridget, the sixth daughter, died young.

The seven sons of Arthur, 1st Earl of Anglesey, and 2d Viscount Valentia, were, 1. James, Lord Annesley, his successor : 2. Altham, created Lord Altham, of whom afterwards : 3. Richard, of whom also more fully, as ancestor to the present Earl of Anglesey : 4. Arthur, and, 5. another Arthur, who both died infants : 6. a third Arthur, who departed this life a bachelor, in January, 1703 : and, 7. Charles, who espoused Margaret, sister to Edward Eyre, of Galway in Ireland, Esq. and by her (who died, at Meares-court in Westmeath, in September, 1742, having had three other husbands, viz. Col. Ambrose Edgeworthe, who died in December, 1710 ; Andrew Wilson, of Piersfield in Westmeath, Esq. who died in 1725 ; and John Meares, of Meares-court aforesaid, whom she married on May 14, 1726) left at his death, in 1702, an only son, Charles Annesley, Esq. who was some time Captain of the Battle-axe guard in Ireland, and on November 3, 1732, wedded Mary, widow of Sir Richard Levinge, Bart. but died without issue on February 23, 1746.

Altham, the 2d son, abovementioned, was educated at Magdalen-college in Oxford, and took his degree of Master of Arts there on February 1, 1670. By letters patent dated at Westminster, February 14, 1680-1, 33 Car. II. he was created Baron Altham, of Altham in the county of Cork, with limitation of that dignity to the heirs male of his own body, and, in default thereof, to his younger brothers, with the like limitation ; and as such was introduced to the house of Peers on August 27, 1695.

In August, 1678, he married Alicia, eldest daughter of the hon. Charles Leigh, of Leighton-Buzzard in Bedfordshire, 3d son to Thomas, the first Lord Leigh of Stoneley : but she dying without issue on June 4, 1682, aged 24, he, in July, 1697, took to his second wife Ursula, daughter to Sir Robert Markham, of Sedgebroke in Lincolnshire, Bart. and by her Ladyship (who, in 1701, remarried with Samuel Ogle, of South Diffington in Northumberland, Esq. member in nine parliaments for the town of Berwick, as also a Commissioner of the revenue in Ireland, and had issue by him) his Lordship was, at his death in 1699, father of one son,

James-George, 2d Lord Altham, who died in his infancy ; whereupon the title devolved on his uncle,

Richard, before-mentioned, 3d son of Arthur, 1st Earl of Anglesey, and ancestor to the present Earl of Anglesey. The said Richard, who thus became 3d Lord Altham, had his education in the same college with his brother Altham, and was admitted, at the same time with him, to the degree of

Master of Arts. Betaking himself to an ecclesiastic life, he was, on September 20, 1679, installed one of the Prebendaries of Westminster, as he was also Dean of Exeter on April 7, 1681; and on July 5, 1689, created Doctor of Divinity. His Lordship married Dorothy, daughter of ——— Davey, and coheir to her brother John Davey, of Ruxford in Devonshire, Esqrs. and by her (who, on December 29, 1726, wedded a second husband, William Vesey, Esq. and was buried at St. Peter's, Dublin, on May 16, 1725) had two sons, 1. Arthur his successor; and, 2. Richard. His Lordship, by the same Lady, was also father of two daughters, 1. Dorothy, the wife of John Green, of Nonsuch-park in Surry, Esq. and, 2. Elizabeth, who first wedded to William Green, Esq. brother to the said John; 2dly, on August 16, 1737, to Maurice, son and successor to the aforesaid John, Lord Haverham; and 3dly, in 1746, to Fitz-William White, Esq. His Lordship departing this life on November 19, 1701, had sepulture in Westminster-abbey on the 25th of that month; and was succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son,

Arthur, who took his seat in parliament on July 9, 1711. This Arthur, 4th Lord Altham, dying at Inchicore, near Dublin, on November 14, 1727, was buried in Christchurch in that city; ⁿ and Mary, his Lady (natural daughter to John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham) whom he married on July 22, 1707, surviving him till October 26, 1729, had interment in St. Andrew's church in Holbourn, London. He was succeeded in his peerage and estate by his said brother,

Richard, who thereby became 5th Lord Altham, and afterwards 6th Earl of Anglesey, and 7th Viscount Valentia, upon the death of Arthur, 5th Earl of Anglesey, &c. the youngest son of James, Lord Annesley, eldest son of Arthur, the first Earl of Anglesey, beforementioned, without issue: and before we proceed with this Richard, shall give an account of the marriage, issue, &c. of the said James, Lord Annesley.

ⁿ His Lordship was said to have died without issue by his Lady: but Admiral Vernon found a youth, named James Annesley, in the West Indies (whither he was reported to have been kidnapped) and from the account which the young man gave of himself, was so well satisfied of his being the lawful son of this Arthur, Lord Altham, that he sent him to England, as the true representative of the family of Anglesey. The said James, upon his arrival in England, was supported by persons of eminence and probity; and commencing a suit in Ireland, as heir to the Anglesey estate, obtained a verdict in his favour: but that was set aside upon a writ of error; and his claim was not discussed, when he departed this life on January 5, 1760, leaving one son (who was born on October 7, 1757, and died on November 5, 1763), and two daughters. For further information of that gentleman's plea, we beg leave to refer the reader to the printed trial.

Which

Which James, Lord Annesley, succeeded his father, as 2d Earl of Anglesey, &c. on April 6, 1686, and took his seat in the Irish house of Peers on the 10th of next month. His Lordship, on Saturday, November 17, 1688, joined with divers Noblemen and Prelates, in a petition to King James II. to call a free parliament, as the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his kingdoms, in which they promised to promote such counsels and resolutions, as might conduce to his honour and safety, and to the quieting the minds of his people. In September, 1669, his Lordship married Lady Elizabeth Manners, 5th daughter of John, 8th Earl of Rutland: and by her (who departed this life in February, 1698) had three sons, James, John, and Arthur, successively, Earls of Anglesey, &c. and also two daughters, Frances, who died an infant, and Lady Elizabeth, who was wife to Robert Gayer, beforementioned, of Stoke Poges, in Bucks, Esq. (son and heir to Sir Robert Gayer, Knt. of the Bath) and died in December, 1725, universally esteemed for her many excellent endowments. His Lordship departed this life on April 1, 1690, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

James, 3d Earl of Anglesey, who was then a minor, but after he came of age, took his seat in the parliament of Ireland on August 27, 1695, as 4th Viscount Valentia, and on October 8 following, was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Wexford. His Lordship, on October 28, 1699, was married, in Henry VIIIth's chapel, Westminster-abbey, to the Lady Catherine Darnley, natural daughter to King James II. (by Catherine, Countess of Dorchester, only daughter to Sir Charles Sidley, of Ailesford in Kent, Bart.) and by her (from whom he was separated by act of parliament, June 12, 1701, and who was, on March 1, 1705, secondly wedded to John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, beforementioned, and by him was mother of Edmund the last Duke) his Lordship had an only child, Lady Catherine (born January 7, 1760-1) who had two husbands; 1. William Phipps, Esq. (son and heir of Sir Constantine Phipps, Chancellor of Ireland in Queen Anne's reign) to whom she was married in September, 1718, and bore two sons (whereof Constantine, the eldest, on February 26, 1742-3, espoused Lady Le Pell Hervey, sister to George-William, the present Earl of Bristol) and a daughter, Catherine; and, 2. John Sheldon of Croydon in Surry, Esq. where she died on January 18, 1735. His Lordship departing this life on January 21, 1701-2, had sepulture at Farnborough in Hampshire: and having no male-issue, his title and estate devolved on his next brother,

John, 4th Earl of Anglesey, who in July, 1710, was constituted Vice-treasurer, Receiver-general, and Paymaster of the

the forces in Ireland, in the room of Thomas, Lord (afterwards Earl of) Coningsby, and sworn of the Privy-council. On May 21, 1706, he wedded the Lady Henrietta Stanley, eldest daughter and coheir of William-Richard-George, 9th Earl of Derby: and by her (who was secondly married to John, Lord, and afterwards Earl, Ashburnham) had an only child, Lady Elizabeth, who was born in May, 1710, and died an infant. His Lordship departing this life on September 18, 1710, was buried at Farnborough aforesaid; and succeeded by his only surviving brother,

Arthur, 5th Earl of Anglesey; who, eleven days after his accession to the peerage, was appointed joint Vice-treasurer, &c. in Ireland (with Henry Lord Hyde, son to the Earl of Rochester) and called to the Council-table in England. In 1711, he was one of the Commissioners for building fifty new churches; and on July 9, that year, was sworn of the Privy-council in Ireland, taking his seat in the House of Peers there, the same day. At the death of Queen Anne, on August 1, 1714, he was one of the nineteen persons appointed by King George I. to be Lords Justices till he arrived from Hanover; after which he was made one of his Majesty's Privy-council; and on January 3, 1714-15, was again constituted joint Vice-treasurer, &c. in Ireland, with his former colleague, then Earl of Rochester, and afterwards of Clarendon. On February 9, 1721-2, he was elected in room of Charles Duke of Manchester, deceased, High-Steward of the University of Cambridge, where he had his education, and for which he had sat in all Queen Anne's parliaments, till his accession to the peerage. On November 29, 1727, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Governor of the county of Wexford; and that year was sworn a Privy-counsellor to King George II. His Lordship died on March 31, 1737, at Farnborough, where he lies interred; as does Mary his Countess, who was third daughter of the before-mentioned John Lord Haversham, and departed this life in January, 1718-19; and having no issue, his titles and estate devolved on the aforesaid

Richard, 5th Lord Altham, who thereby became 6th Earl of Anglesey, and 7th Viscount Valentia. This Richard, 6th Earl of Anglesey, &c. married, on January 24, 1715, Anne, daughter to Capt. John Prest, of Monckton, near Biddisford in Devonshire: but by her, who brought him a great fortune, and died in 1740, he had no issue. By his next Lady, Juliana, daughter of Cornelius Devonar, of Ballimore in the county of Wexford, Esq; he left at his death (which happened on February 14, 1761) one son, Arthur, and three daughters; Lady Ricarda, married to Robert Phair, of Temple-Shanon

in the county of Wexford, Esq; Lady Juliana, and Lady Catherine.

His said son, Arthur, now Earl of Anglesey, &c. was born on August 1, 1743, and after studying in Christ-Church College in Oxford, set out for his travels in foreign countries, for the further improving himself.

TITLES.] Arthur Annesley, Earl of Anglesey, Viscount Valentia, Baron Annesley of Newport-Pagnel, Baron Mount-Norris, Baron of Altham, and Baronet of Ireland.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, August 7 (1620) 18 Jac. I. Baron Annesley of Newport-Pagnel, in the county of Bucks, and Earl of the isle of Anglesey in Wales (English honours) April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II. Viscount Valentia in the county of Kerry, March 11 (1621-2) 19 Jac. I. in reversion after the death of Henry Power, who was so created, March 1 (1620-1) 18 Jac. I. Baron Mount-Norris, a fort in the county of Armagh, Feb. 18 (1628-9) 4 Car. I. and Baron of Altham, February 14, 1680-1, 33 Car. II. Which last titles of Baron and Viscount are Irish honours.

ARMS.] Pally of six, Argent and Azure : over all a Bend, Gules.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Moor's head and bust, side-faced, and couped, proper, wreathed about the temples Argent and Sable.

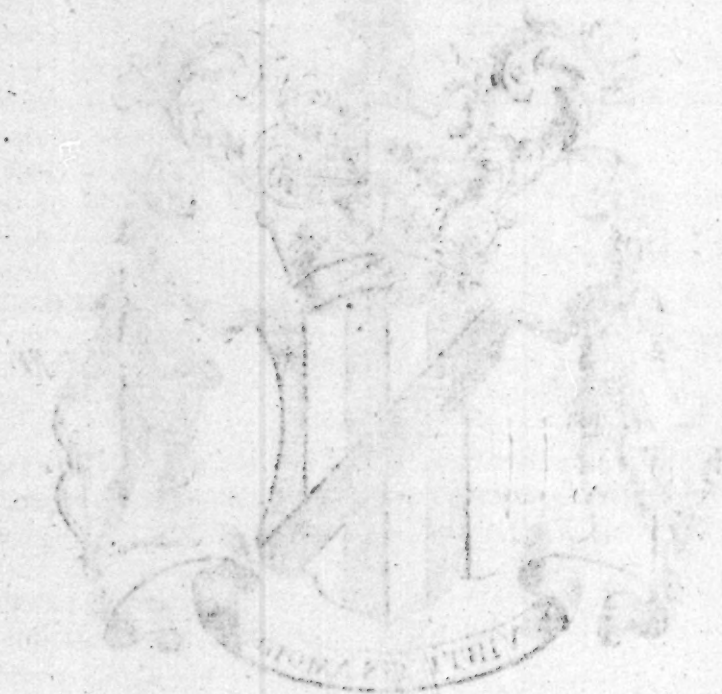
SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Roman Knight ; on the sinister, a Moorish Prince ; both habited and furnished proper.

MOTTO.] VIRTUTIS AMORE.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Blechington in the county of Oxford, six miles from that city, and 57 from London ; and at Farnborough-place in the county of Southampton, five miles from Farnham, and 35 from London ; and also at Camolin-park in the county of Wexford, 46 miles from Dublin ; and Brey, in the county of Dublin, 10 miles from that city.



Annesly Earl of Anglesey



92

[Faint, illegible text, possibly a signature or title]

th
de
ob

of
be
L
N
fe
C

16

w

Pr

C

be

Pr

a

fla

m

di

fat

Si

Fr

w

H

K

4

Si

E

Si

m

M

th

HOWARD, Earl of Carlisle.

THIS noble family is descended from Lord William Howard, third, but second surviving, son of Thomas the fourth Duke of Norfolk, by Margaret his second wife, daughter to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden, as already observed, Vol. I. p. 104.

Which Lord William Howard was restored in blood by act of parliament in 1603, 1 James I. and having married Elizabeth, daughter to Thomas, and sister and co-heir of George, Lords Dacre of Gillestland, in her right became possessed of Naworth-Castle in the county of Cumberland, the ancient seat of her father's family, also of Hinderkelle, where stands Castle Howard, in Yorkshire; and departing this life in Aug. 1640, was buried at Greystoke in Cumberland. They lived in wedlock 63 years; and he had issue by her ^a five sons, 1. Sir Philip Howard, Knt. was ancestor to the present Earl of Carlisle. 2. Sir Francis Howard, of Corby-Castle in Cumberland, Knt. married first Margaret, daughter of John Preston, of the Manner, in Lancashire, by whom he had issue a son Thomas, a Colonel in the service of Charles I. and slain at Atherton Moor in Yorkshire, on June 30, 1643, unmarried; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Edward Standish, of Standish in county Palatine of Lancaster, Esq; The said Sir Francis had to his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Witherington, Knt. and by her had issue three sons, Francis-Henry, Thomas, and Henry, and several daughters; whereof Mary was married to Sir Thomas Haggerston, of Haggerston in Northumberland, Bart. 3. Sir William Howard, Knt. was of Brafferton in com' Ebor. and died without issue. 4. Sir Charles Howard, Knt. married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Witherington, Knt. and left issue William Howard, Esq. 5. Thomas Howard married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Euere, Knt. by whom he had issue a son Thomas, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Frances and Mary, who were coheirs, and one was married to ——— Featherston.

The three daughters of the Lord William Howard were, 1. Mary, married to Sir John Wintour, son and heir to Sir Edward Wintour, of Lydney in com' Glouc. Knt. 2. Elizabeth, to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough in com'

^a M.S. de Famil. Howard, penes Joh. Anstis, nup. Gart.

Norf. Knt. and 3. Margaret to Sir Thomas Cotton, of Conington in com' Hunting. Bart.

Philip, the eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood at Whitehall in July, 1604, but died in his father's life-time, leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Carryl, of Harting in com' Suff. Knt. Sir William Howard his heir; John, who died at the age of 20 years unmarried; and Philip, who was slain at Rowton-Heath near Chester, on Sept. 26, 1645, in the service of Charles I. Sir Philip had also two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Bartholomew Fromond, of Cheam in com' Surry, Esq; and Alatheia, wife of Thomas 2d Viscount Fairfax.

Sir William Howard, who succeeded his grandfather, married Mary, eldest daughter of William Lord Eure, by whom he had issue 5 sons; 1. William, who died in his life-time, at the age of 17, A. D. 1644; 2. Charles, 3. Philip, 4. Thomas, and 5. John; and as many daughters; 1. Mary, married to Sir Jonathan Atkins, Knt. Governor of the Island of Guernsey; 2. Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Thomas Gower, of Stittenham in com' Ebor. Knt. without issue; 3. Catharine, to Sir John Lawson, of Brough-hall in the same county, Bart. 4. Frances (who died on July 10, 1683, and was buried in Chetoden) to Sir George Downing, of Gamlingay-Park in Cambridgeshire, Knt. and Bart. and 5. Margaret, to Alexander Leslie, 2d Earl of Leven in Scotland, who died in 1663, leaving two daughters, Mary and Catherine.

The said Charles, his eldest surviving son, was, in 1660, chosen member of parliament for the county of Cumberland, for which he was Sheriff in 1650. On July 9, 1660, ^b he was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex; and on October 1, the same year, Lord Lieutenant of Westmoreland. On April 18, 1672, he was, with others, Lord Lieutenant for the county Palatine of Durham, and city of the same; and having been highly instrumental in the happy restoration of King Charles II. in consideration thereof, and other his loyal services, he was advanced to the dignity of Baron Dacre of Gillefland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, by letters patent, bearing date April 20, 1661, 13 Car. II.

In 1663, he was sent Ambassador to the Czar of Muscovy; as also the year following to the Kings of Sweden and Denmark. He was likewise employed, towards the latter end of the year 1668, to carry the ensigns of the Order of the Garter to Charles XI. King of Sweden; from whence returning,

^b Bill, Signat. 12 Car. II.

he was, as his proxy, installed at Windsor. After which he was made Governor of Jamaica, where he continued some years: and, after a dangerous passage, returned to England on Sept. 4, 1680. He died on Feb. 24, 1684, aged 56 years, and was interred in the minster of the Cathedral at York; where, on a monumental pillar of white marble, under his effigies, is the following inscription:

Near this place is interred

Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle,
Viscount Mörpeth, Baron Dacres of Gillesland,
Lord-Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland,
Vice-Admiral of the coasts of Northumberland,
Cumberland, Bishoprick of Durham, town and
County of New-Castle, and maritime parts adjacent,
Governour of Jamaica, Privy-Counsellor
To King Charles the Second, and his Ambassador
Extraordinary to the Czar of Muscovy,
And the Kings of Sweden and Denmark,
In the years MDCLXIII and MDCLXIV;
Whose effigies is placed at the top of this monument.

He was not more distinguished by the
Nobility and antiquity of his family,
Than he was by the sweetness and affability
Of a natural charming temper,
Which being improved by the peculiar
Ornament of solid greatness,
Courage, justice, generosity, and a publick spirit,
Made him a great blessing
To the age and nation wherein he lived.
In business he was sagacious and diligent,
And in war circumspect, steady, and intrepid.
In counsel wise and penetrating.
And though his character may secure him
A place in the annals of fame,
Yet the filial piety of a daughter,
May be allowed to dedicate
This monumental pillar to his memory.
Obiit xxiv. Febr. 1684, Ætat. 56.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter to Edward Lord Howard of Escrick, who, surviving him, died in December

* Lady Mary Fenwick.

1696, having had two sons, Edward, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who succeeded him as 2d Earl of Carlisle, and Frederick-Christian, who was born at Copenhagen in Denmark, on November 5, 1664; and being slain at the siege of Luxemburgh, was buried in Westminster-abbey, on Octob. 11, 1684; also three daughters, Lady Mary (who died October 27, 1708) married to Sir John Fenwick, of Wallington in com' Northumb. Bart. beheaded on Jan. 28, 1696 7, without issue; Lady Anne, to Sir Richard Graham, of Netherby in com' Cumberl. Bart. afterwards Viscount Preston of the kingdom of Scotland; and Catharine, who was buried in Westminster-abbey on October 11, 1684, unmarried.

Which Edward, 2d Earl of Carlisle, was member of parliament for Morpeth in 1661 and 1678, and for Carlisle in 1681. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir William Uvedale, of Wickham in the county of Southampton, Knt. widow of Sir William Berkeley, Knt. third son of Charles Viscount Fitz-Harding; by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters; Charles, his successor in honour and estate; Edward, who died in 1695, aged 9 years; and William, who was member for Carlisle in 1695 and 1698, and died unmarried at Northampton in 1701; Anne, born in 1668, died unmarried in 1695; Mary, second daughter, died unmarried in 1694. His Lordship died at Wickham aforesaid, on April 23, 1692, and was there buried; to whom succeeded his eldest son Charles, 3d Earl of Carlisle.

Which Charles, 3d Earl of Carlisle, was, in the reign of King William, on March 6, 1688-9, in the life-time of his father, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland. He served for Morpeth in the convention-parliament, Jan. 22, 1688-9, and for the same place in the parliament summoned in 1690, until his father's decease, after which he took his seat in the house of Peers, on November 11, ^d 1692; and on Dec. 30, 1699, was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge. He was appointed one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's bedchamber on June 24, 1700; and was Deputy Earl-Marshal during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk, being so constituted on Febr. 12^e, 13 Will. III. In that reign he was likewise first Commissioner of the Treasury, Governor of the town and castle of Carlisle, Vice-admiral of the Sea-coasts adjacent, and sworn one of the Privy-council on June 19, 1701; and waited on the King at Loo the same summer; and taking his leave of his Majesty, returned to England, Oct. 4.

^d Journal Dom. Procer.

^e Pat. 13 W. 3.

At the coronation of her Majesty Queen Anne, on April 23, 1702, he was again constituted Earl-Marshal, and on June 24 following, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland. He was also one of her Privy-council; and in 1706, one of the Commissioners to treat with the Scots about an union between the two kingdoms.

At the demise of the Queen on August 1, 1714, he was one of the Lords chosen by her successor, to be Lords-Justices for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover; and afterwards was sworn of the Privy-council, and constituted first Commissioner of the Treasury. In the same year, he was again appointed Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland; and on July 19, 1717, was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the hamlets thereof. On January 21, 1715, his Lordship was made Governor of the town and castle of Carlisle, and on June 1, 1723, was appointed Governor and Captain of Windfor-castle, and of the fortifications thereof, and Lord-warden of the forest of Windfor; in which post, on Sept. 9, 1727, he was continued by his late Majesty; and was a fourth time appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland. On resigning the government of Windfor-castle, his Lordship was appointed Lord-warden and Chief-justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests and chaces, North of Trent, and Master of his Majesty's fox-hounds.

His Lordship died at the Bath, on May 1, 1738; and was buried at Castle-Howard, in the burial-place he had built for his family. Having married the Lady Anne Capel, only surviving daughter of Arthur, 1st Earl of Essex, he left issue by her (who died on Octob. 14, 1752, aged 78, at her house near Soho-square, distinguished by her extensive charities to many distressed families, and was interred at Watford in Middlesex, in the Essex-vault) two sons, and three daughters.

1. Henry, 4th Earl of Carlisle.

2. The Honourable Charles Howard, who, after being a Colonel in his Majesty's foot guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, rose gradually to higher preferments in the army. He was chosen member of parliament for the city of Carlisle, in the 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th and 11th parliaments of Great-Britain. He was Lieutenant-Governor of that city and castle, Aid-de-Camp to his late Majesty, and one of the Grooms of his bedchamber. On February 20, 1741-2, he was constituted a Brigadier-General of his Majesty's forces; and on August 9, 1747, a Lieutenant-General; and General of Horse, in March, 1765. On March 19, 1747-8, he was appointed Colonel of the third regiment

of dragoon guards, in the room of the late Field Marshal Wade. He was installed Knight of the Bath, on June 26, 1749; was Governor of Fort-Augustus and Fort-George in Inverness-shire, Scotland; and died on August 26, 1765.

3. Lady Elizabeth, married first to Nicholas Lord Lechmere, who dying without issue by her, on June 18, 1727; her Ladyship, on October 25, 1728, was married, secondly, to Thomas Robinson of Rookby-park in com' Ebor. Esq; created a Baronet on March 10, 1730-1, and died at the Bath in April 1739, without issue.

4. Lady Anne, married to Richard Ingram, 3d Lord Viscount Irwin, of the kingdom of Scotland, without issue; and after his decease to Colonel James Douglass.

5. Lady Mary, unmarried.

Which Henry, 4th Earl of Carlisle, born in 1694, served in parliament for the borough of Morpeth from 1714, till he succeeded to the peerage. On April 13, 1751, he was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief-mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales; and installed Knight of the Garter on March 29, 1757. His Lordship, on Nov. 27, 1717, married the Lady Frances Spencer, only daughter of Charles, 3d Earl of Sunderland, by his first wife the Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle; and by her Ladyship had issue three sons, and two daughters; Charles Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who was chose Knight of the Shire for the county of York, to the parliament summoned to meet on June 25, 1741, and died on August 9 following; Henry, who died young; Robert Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who died in October 1743; and the Lady Arabella, married to Jonathan Cope, son and heir of Sir Jonathan Cope, of Brewern-Abbey in Oxfordshire, Bart. to whom she carried the feat and manor of Overton-Longueville, part of the Newcastle estate, and is deceased, leaving by him a son, Charles, and a daughter, Arabella; Lady Diana, youngest daughter, married to Thomas Duncomb, of Duncomb-park in the North-riding of Yorkshire, Esq; member in the late and present parliaments for Morpeth. Her Ladyship deceasing on July 27, 1742, he married, secondly, in June, 1743, Isabel, daughter of William Lord Byron, by whom he had issue one son, Frederick Viscount Howard of Morpeth, now Earl of Carlisle; and four daughters; Ladies Anne, born in 1744, Frances, Elizabeth, Margaretta, and Juliana. His Lordship died at York, Sept. 2, 1758, and was buried at Castle-Howard. His Counsellors married, secondly, Sir Richard Musgrave of Hayton-Castle, in Cumberland, Bart. of Nova-Scotia, December 11, 1759.

Frederick



Howard Earl of Carlisle

Frederick Howard, the present and 5th Earl of Carlisle, was born on May 28, 1748, and is now at King's-College, Cambridge.

TITLES.] Frederick Howard, Earl of Carlisle, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Baron Dacre of Gillestland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Dacre of Gillestland in com' Cumberland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, in com' Northumberland, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Gules, on a Bend between six Cross cro'slets, fitché Argent, an Escutcheon, Or, charged with a Demi-lion rampant (pierced through the mouth with an arrow) within a double tressure counterflory Gules; with a Star on the Bend of five points, Sable, for a difference.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules turned up Ermine, a Lion guardant, his tail extended, Or, gorged with a ducal coronet Argent, a mullet for difference.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Lion, Argent, differenced by a mullet: On the sinister, a Bull, Gules, armed, unguled, ducally gorged, and chained, Or.

MOTTO.] *VOLO, NON VALEO.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Castle-Howard in the county of York, ten miles from that city; and at Naworth-castle in the county of Cumberland, ten miles from Carlisle.

SCOT, Earl of Doncaster.

HIS Grace Henry Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. derives his descent paternally from James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, eldest son of K. Charles II. ^a by Mrs. Lucy Walters, daughter of Rich. Walters of Haverford-West, in the county of Pembroke, Esq. The said Duke of Monmouth was born at Rotterdam, on April 9, 1649, and bore ^b the name of James Crofts till his Majesty's restoration. He was educated chiefly at Paris, under the eye of Henrietta, the Queen-mother, and the government of Thomas Ross, Esq; who was afterwards Secretary to Mr. Coventry, during his embassy in Sweden ^c. In July 1662, he was brought over to England, and received by the King at Hampton-court, with all demonstrations of joy and affection. He had an apartment fitted up for him in the Privy-gallery at Whitehall, and was allowed an equipage and pension suitable to his birth. Moreover, his Majesty taking into consideration ^d his virtuous inclinations, and pregnant evidences of heroic spirit, as a proper furtherance thereto, was on Feb. 14, 1662-3, in the 15th year of his reign, pleased to create him Baron of Tinedale in the county of Northumberland, Earl of Doncaster in the county of York, and Duke of Monmouth, with remainder to his heirs-male. Also at a chapter ^e of the Order of the Garter, held at Whitehall, on March 28, 1663, his Majesty present, he was elected a Knight of that most Noble Order: And on April 8, the King signed a warrant, directed ^f to Sir Edward Walker, Knt. Garter, authorising him to prepare, and place over his stall at his installation, in such manner as accustomed, in the chapel of the castle at Windsor, his arms and achievements, viz. His banner to be quarterly, the 1st quarter, *Ermine, on a pile, gules, three lions of the royal arms of England, passant guardant, or.* And in the 2d, *In a field, or, an escutcheon of France, with a double tressure of Scotland, counterfleurvy, gules.* And for the crest, *On a chapeau, gules, doubled ermine, a dragon passant, or, gorged with a crown, having a chain, or.* And for supporters, on the dexter side, *an unicorn, argent, armed, maned and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same fixed thereto.* And on the sinister side, *an hart, argent, attired and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same affixed thereto.*

^a Sandford's Geneal. Hist. of the Kings of Engl. p. 659. ^b Ibid. ^c Bp. Kenner's Hist. of Engl. vol. 3. p. 304. ^d Bill. sign. 15 Car. II. ^e Sir Edw. Walker's Hist. Account of Knts. of the Garter, MS. penes John Anstis nup. Garter, Reg. Arm. ^f Ibid.

His creation to the title of Duke of Monmouth, as also his election into the most Noble Order of the Garter, was to *grace* his *Nuptials* with the Lady Anne, daughter and sole heir of Francis, Earl of Buccleuch (only² son and heir of Walter Lord Scot of Buccleuch, created Earl of Buccleuch, on March 16, 1619) who was then esteemed^h the greatest fortune, and the finest Lady, in the three kingdoms. Being married, he took the surname of Scot; and he and his lady were created¹ Duke and Dutcheſs of Buccleuch, Earl and Counteſs of Dalkeith, Baron and Baroneſs of Whitcheſter and Aſhdale in Scotland, by letters patent, dated April 20, 1663. Also two days after, he was^k installed at Windſor, the King and Queen, the Duke of York, and moſt of the court, being preſent. Prince Rupert was alſo installed the ſame day, and the Prince of Denmark, by his proxy Sir George Carteret, Vice chamberlain of his Maſteſty's houſhold. The next day, being St. George's-day, his Maſteſty ſolemnized it with a roval feaſt, and entertained the Knights Companions in St. George's-hall, in the caſtle of Windſor.

On Sept. 28, 1663, he^l was incorporated M. A. in the univerſity of Oxford (as he had been at Cambridge) the King and Queen being then at Oxford; and the univerſity orator made a ſpeech in high commendation of him.

In 1665, his Grace was made Maſter of the Horſe to the King.

On April 22, 1667, his Maſteſty ſigned a warrant to^m Sir Edward Walker, Garter, reciting, "That having commanded him to maſhal, and ſet up, for his dear ſon James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, at his installation at Windſor, ſuch *Arms, Creſt, and Supporters*, as in the ſaid warrant are blazoned and expreſſed: Notwithſtanding which, he is now pleaſed to alter the ſame, and declares his will, &c. That his ſaid dear ſon, James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, ſhall henceforth bear and uſe *his royal arms, with a baſton, ſiniſter, argent, and over all, an eſcutcheon of the arms of the noble family of Scot, Earls of Buccleuch.* Which ſurname he has alſo given him. And for his *Creſt and Supporters*, the ſame he had before appointed to the ſaid Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, and his deſcendants: Requiring, authoriſing, and commanding the ſaid Sir Edward Walker, Garter, and his ſucceſſors, to order, maſhal, and ſet up on all occaſions, the ſaid *Arms, Creſt, and Supporters*, as expreſſed, &c."

² Peerage of Scotland, fol. edit. p. 54.
¹⁶ Car. II.

^k Sir Edw. Walker's MS. ut antea.

^h Hiſt. of Engl. præd.

¹ Pat.

vol. ii. p. 828.

^m Sir Edward Walker's MS. p. 294.

¹ Wood's Faſti Oxon.

At the latter end of the same year, he went over to France, to see the court of Lewis XIV.ⁿ where he arrived the latter end of January, but made no long stay there.

On Sept. 29, 1668, the Duke of Monmouth, in Hyde-park^o, was presented by his Majesty to the command of the first troop of life-guards.

In 1670, he^p accompanied the King, with the Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, to his Majesty's interview with his sister the Dutchess of Orleans, at her landing at Dover on May 14. At the death of George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, on Jan. 4 preceding, he succeeded him as Captain-General of all the King's forces^q. After which he had several other places of honour and profit, as Lord Lieutenant of the East-riding of Yorkshire, Governor of the town and citadel of Kingston upon Hull, and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, chases, &c. on the South-side of Trent; and grew every day more and more a favourite of the King and of the people.

On April 25, 1670, ^r being then of age, he was admitted of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council; and Charles Stuart, Duke of Lennox, deceasing on December 21, 1672, who was hereditary Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland^s, the King conferred on his Grace that great and high office; which has been vacant since his Grace's attainder.

On the second Dutch war, Lewis XIV. King of France, agreeing to assist us with a squadron of his ships, his Majesty King Charles II. obliged himself to send six thousand men into the French service by land^t. Thereupon those forces, being English and Scots, were commanded by the Duke of Monmouth, who arrived in the French camp near Charleroy, about the latter end of April, A. D. 1672; and on May 1,^u was made one of the Lieutenant-Generals of the army, by the French Monarch, who commanded in person, with the famous Marshal Turenne. His Grace was present in their councils of war^w, and was at the taking of Orsoy, Rhineberg, Emmerick, Doesburgh, Zutphen; and in the French King's camp near Utrecht, when that city sent her keys to the Conqueror. On July 5, the Duke, with the English volunteers in the French army, went to view the town, and were honourably entertained by the magistrates. On July 11, the army broke up, and marched back to Flanders; and the campaign being over, his Grace returned to England the same month.

ⁿ Pointer's Chron. Hist. vol. i. p. 222. ^o Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 294.
^p Ibid. p. 302. ^q Ibid. p. 304. ^r Pointer, p. 231. ^s Peerage of Scot-
land, fol. p. 54, 264. ^t Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 316. ^u Pointer, p. 273.
^w Hist. of Eng. prag.

In November following, on information that William Prince of Orange was set down before Charleroy, his Grace went again to France^x, landed at Calais; and our English Gazette, Jan. 6, 1672-3, gives the following account of his reception.

“Arras, Jan. 8. His Grace the Duke of Monmouth is arrived here, having since his arrival in this kingdom, been received in an extraordinary manner, in all the places he passed through: At Montreuil, the Duke d’Elbeuf, Governor of the place, received his Grace with great civilities, having sent his gentlemen to compliment him half way from Boulogne, and his coaches to meet him a league out of town; and the next day conducted him in his own coach four leagues from Montreuil: At his Grace’s arrival at Albeville, all the militia was drawn up in arms, and the Majeur, as they call him, complimented him at the gate: At Dourlens his Grace had the same reception, and the Marquis de Monpesat, Governor of that place, received him in a very particular manner, having met him with his coaches, accompanied with 50 horse, a league out of the town, brought to him the keys of the city, received the word from him every night, and lodged and treated his Grace for five days together with great gallantry. His Grace has ordered here all the affairs of his regiment, which is now extraordinarily well disciplined, and in excellent order.”

After the review of his regiment, he went to Paris, and so to St. Germain’s, where he was received by the King with particular honours. But finding there was no likelihood of any sudden action, he made a very short stay there, and returned to England.

In 1673, he was at the siege of Maestricht, which was defended by a garrison of 10,000 men, and having the command of the attack of the counterscarp, behaved with such conduct and bravery, that the French King made a public acknowledgment of it, and the town soon after surrendered.

In 1674, the Chancellorship of the University of Cambridge, upon the Duke of Buckingham’s dismissal, being vacant, his Majesty^y, by his royal letters, recommended the Duke of Monmouth to succeed him; and the University, in a full assembly, on July 15, unanimously elected his Grace, who was installed in Worcester-house, in London, on September 3, that year.

On March 24, 1677^z, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Stafford, and of the town and county of Stafford.

^x Hist. ut antea, p. 317.

^y Hist. ut antea, p. 329.

^z Pat. Car. II.

In 1678, he went over to Holland, and made a campaign, under the aforesaid Prince of Orange, against the French; and, as my author saith^a, "they were both present at the desperate attack upon the abbey of St. Dennis, animating the soldiers very much by their presence and example."

The King dissolving his parliament, that had sat almost 18 years, and calling another, which met on March 6, 1678-9; and during the session, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, resolved to chuse a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty^b; *whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom.* The Duke of Monmouth was in this list, and on April 19, the night before the council was changed, his Majesty thought fit to tell it his Grace, as is^c observed by Sir William Temple, the first mover of that advice. Sir William relates, that on his return from Nimeguen, he found *the great affection his Majesty had for the Duke of Monmouth, and saw plainly the use his Grace intended to make of it, in case he could introduce a ministry at his own devotion, or in his interests: And this being a matter that might concern the very succession of the crown, he resolved first, if it were possible, to break the growth of that ministry (the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Earl of Sunderland, being at the head of affairs) though he saw no men he could design to fix in it, with any satisfaction or advantage to the King or his service; which cast him on the thoughts of the King's establishing a new Privy-council, of such a constitution, as might either gain credit with the parliament, by taking in so many of those who had most among them, and thereby give ease and quiet both to the King and his people. And the King acquainted both houses, That he had made choice of such persons, as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all his weighty and important affairs to be advised by them.*

It further appears^d, that the Duke of Monmouth was in the first digestion of the King's measures, but in most confidence with the Earl of Shaftesbury; and that they had the greatest interest in the house of Commons, who rejected all the expedients that were offered, being of opinion, that there could be no security against the Duke of York, if once in possession of the crown. And the Earls of Essex, Hallifax, and Sunderland, prevailing on his Majesty to prorogue the parliament (May 27, 1679) to prevent their remonstrances upon the points of the plot and growth of Popery, the Earl of Shaftesbury said aloud in the house, *he would have the heads of those, who were the advisers of the prorogation.*

^a Bishop Kennet in Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 350.

^b Ibid. p. 362.

^c Memoirs, part iii. p. 12, 13, & seq.

^d Ibid. p. 34, 36, 38, 41.

In this condition of affairs, a rebellion broke out in Scotland. The King was for suppressing it immediately, by forces from hence, to join those in Scotland, and the Duke of Monmouth to go and command them all^e. The Earl of Shaftesbury proposed to the Duke (since so many of the forces were to go into Scotland) to put his Majesty on raising a troop of 200 gentlemen for the guard of his royal person, and his Grace to be Captain, and to choose officers out of employment, whose merits were best known to him. The Earl of Essex, who had quarrelled with the Duke of Monmouth, though he agreed with the King's opinion in suppressing the Scotch insurrection, yet was jealous of the Duke's growing greater by that command; and though he would not oppose his Majesty in his resolution (of sending the Duke of Monmouth on the expedition) yet he did very openly the other design (wherein the rest of the council concurred) which the King seemed much bent upon, as well as the Duke of Monmouth, in raising the troop of two hundred gentlemen. But Lord Essex raised invincible difficulties, on the want of money in the Treasury, whereof he was at the head. So that on a composition, the troop was let fall, and money was found for the Duke of Monmouth's marching into Scotland; and with great ease to him in his personal pretensions.

The severity of Lauderdale's administration is said to have occasioned that insurrection of the rigid Presbyterians, or field-conventiclers, who assaulted and barbarously murdered Dr. James Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, on Magusmuir in Fife, in the road between Edinburgh and his own house at St. Andrew's, on May 3, 1679. Their number afterwards increasing^f, they seized the city of Glasgow, and formed a formidable army, which was defeated by the Duke of Monmouth, at Bothwell-bridge, on June 22. Sir William Temple gives this account of his expedition^g.

" The Duke of Monmouth went into Scotland; succeeded;
" ed; took the body of rebels; suppressed absolutely the rebellion;
" bellion; ordered the punishment of some; gave pardon to
" the rest; returned in triumph; was received with great applauses
" and court from all; and with great appearance of kindness
" and credit by the King; who was now removed to Windsor,
" and the council to Hampton-court, where the Duke of Monmouth
" was received. He was greater than ever: Lord Shaftesbury
" reckoned upon being so too, on the meeting of the parliament,
" and at the cost of those,

^e Memoirs, p. 51, 52, 53, 54, 55.

^f Hist. of Eng. p. 366.

^g Memoirs,

" whom

“whom he took to be authors of the last prorogation. Earls of Essex and Hallifax looked upon themselves as most in danger, and aimed at by Lord Shaftesbury's threats, and out of all measures with the Duke of Monmouth.”

This induced those Lords^b, the Earl of Sunderland, and Sir William Temple, to advise the King to dissolve the parliament, and call another to meet in October. They had concerted, that the King should propose it at the next council, and previously acquaint the Lord Chancellor Finch, and others, with his mind. But when the council met in July, his Majesty had spoke of it neither to the Lord Chancellor, or any of them: And when the King proposed his thoughts, whether it were best for his affairs, to prorogue the parliament till October, or to dissolve it, and call another at that time, and desired their opinion of it; a general surprize was at the board, and after some pause, the Lord Chancellor was the first that rose up, and spoke long and violently against the dissolution. His Lordship was followed by every person there at a full council, except the three Lords, and Sir William Temple, who advised the King thereto, as aforesaid: And his Majesty ordering the Chancellor to draw up a proclamation for the dissolving it, the council broke up, to the general consternation of the board.

Sir William Temple was no friend to the Duke of Monmouth's measures; but resolving to stand for the university of Cambridge, where the Duke was Chancellor, he desired the King to speak to him, to write to some of his friends in his favour. His Grace excused himself, first, upon engagements, but the King pressed him, and Sir William said (as heⁱ writes) *a good deal too upon it*: But do what the King could, by all he was pleased to say, the Duke of Monmouth would not be brought further, than to say he would not meddle in it one way or t'other. His Grace kept his word with me in this point, better than I expected: For my election in the university proceeded with the most general concurrence that could be there, and without any difficulties I could observe on that side: Those which were raised coming from the Bishop of Ely [Dr. Peter Gunning] &c.

I mention this, as an instance of that which is generally said to be a shining part in the Duke's character, of keeping his promises. And his Grace could not but know, how Sir William Temple was ever opposing his interests.

He further recites, that the Duke of Monmouth was in his greatest height [in 1679] when the King fell sick at Windsor, and with three such fits of a fever, as gave much apprehension, and

^b Memoirs, p. 56 to 65.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 65, 66.

a general amazement. The Earls of Essex and Hallifax, being about him^k, thought his danger great, and their own so too; and that if any thing happened to the King's life, the Duke of Monmouth would be at the head of the nation, in opposition to the Duke of York, and in conjunction with the Earl of Shaftesbury, who had threatened to have their heads upon prorogation of the last parliament. This fright had so affected the two Lords (for they reckoned Lord Sunderland safe by his relation to the Earl of Shaftesbury) that not staying to see how the King's second fit would be, "they proposed to his Majesty, the sending immediately for the Duke of York; which being resolved, and the dispatch made with all the secrecy and speed imaginable, the Duke came over [Sept. 2.] but finding the King recovered, it was agreed to pass for a journey wholly of his own, and that it should be received by his Majesty and the three Lords with all signs of surprize. When this was done, they found the Duke of Monmouth so enraged at this counsel, as well as Lord Shaftesbury, that the Lords saw no way but to ruin them both, and throw them quite out of the King's affairs, which they did for that time; and brought about all the Duke of York desired for his security against the Duke of Monmouth."

His Grace had improved every day in the affections of the people of England, and by his zeal in the prosecution of the plot, and his joining heartily with those members of both houses, who were thought the best Protestants, and the greatest Patriots, the Duke of York was extremely jealous, that his Grace began to cast an eye upon the crown, a report having been spread, that the King had been lawfully married to his mother. Therefore the Duke of York prevailed with his Majesty to make a declaration in writing, solemnly denying his having been married to the mother of the Duke of Monmouth; which was printed by his special command, dated Whitehall, March 3, 1678-9. Sir William Temple says^l, *He could not but wonder how the Duke had been able in so few days to get so great a victory*, as to disgrace the Duke of Monmouth, to get him removed from all his places, and to order him abroad. Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, had his troop of life-guards; John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, his government of Hull, and the Lieutenancy of the East-riding of Yorkshire, on Nov. 28; and the next day Philip Stanhope, 2d Earl of Chesterfield, his offices of Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent.

^k Memoirs, p. 78, 79.

^l Ibid, p. 77.

^mAs the Duke of York was likewise ordered to return to Bruffels, the Duke of Monmouth choſe his reſidence at Utrecht; but hearing of the Duke's ſudden going back to England, on October 12, he thought fit (without leave) to follow him, and on November 27, 1679, arrived at London about midnight; and the watch ſpreading the news of it, the bells rung, and bonfires were made through the city and ſuburbs, in a very diſtinguiſhing manner: but loſt his places, as above related.

The Earl of Eſſex had left the Treafury, and Lord Halifax retired to his ſeat at Rufford, both complainingⁿ, “ they had no ſound part in the King's confidence, or the Duke's, “ that they were but other mens *dupes*, and did other mens “ work, and that finding no meaſures would be taken for ſatisfying and uniting the kingdom, they would have no more “ part in public affairs.” Whereupon Mr. Laurence Hyde, afterwards Earl of Rocheſter, and Mr. Sidney Godolphin, afterwards Earl of Godolphin, with Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, were eſteemed to be alone in the ſecret and management of the King's affairs, and looked upon as the miniſtry.

The King in council ſaid, “ That upon many conſiderations, which he could not at preſent acquaint them with, “ he found it neceſſary to make a longer prorogation, than he “ had intended, of the parliament: That he had conſidered all “ the conſequences, ſo far as to be abſolutely reſolved, and “ not to hear any thing that ſhould be ſaid againſt it: That “ he would have it prorogued till that time twelve months, “ and charged the Lord Chancellor to proceed accordingly^o. “ The council were ſtunn'd at this ſurprizing reſolution, and “ the way of propoſing it, except thoſe few that were in the “ ſecret, and they thought fit to be ſilent, and leave the thing “ wholly upon his Maſteſty.”

The Lords Ruſſel and Cavendiſh, Sir Henry Capel, and Mr. Powle^p, diſtaſted at the prorogation, as well as at the manner of it, went to the King together, on Jan. 31, 1679-80, and deſired his Maſteſty to excuſe their attendance any more upon him at council, to which the King replied, *With all my heart*. Others of the Privy-council took the ſame reſolution, though not in ſo much form.

The Duke of Monmouth coming back out of Holland (as above-ſaid) without leave^q, came not to court. He thought that he had reaſon to be diſcontented at the return of his Royal

^m Hiſt. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 366, 368.

• Ibid. p. 90.

P Ibid. p. 95.

ⁿ Temple's Memoirs, p. 85, 86, 87.

^q Ibid. p. 112.

Highness, who had the King's leave to come over; and putting himself at the head of those who thought the intermission of parliaments a great grievance, resolved to make the necessity the greater of the parliament sitting at the time appointed. And the Lord Russel, with other Lords, went to Westminster-hall publickly, on June 16, 1680, and there, at the King's-bench, presented the Duke of York as a recusant^r. This bold pace, against the Duke, was looked on, as entering into the desperate resolution of either ruining his Highness or themselves. The ministry, of which the Earl of Sunderland was at the head, struck with the boldness of the Lords presentment, which was seconded by the humour of the nation on the alarms of Popery, easily persuaded the King to order his Royal Highness to leave the court, before the parliament met on October 21, 1680, much against his will, and to return to Scotland; where, next year, he was Commissioner in parliament.

All the Duke of Monmouth's friends, as Sir William Temple^r writes, drove it on violently; not doubting he would lie in the Duke's place, and on Nov. 2, brought in the bill of Exclusion, wherein they engaged, not only, as they professed, upon opinion of national ends, but likewise upon that of self-preservation, having broken irreparably all measures with his Royal Highness.

The King had promised the Duke of York, on Octob. 20, when he took his leave of him, never to assent to the bill of Exclusion; and continued firm in his resolution, notwithstanding that remarkable remonstrance of the Commons, on December 15, 1680, which occasioned their dissolution, on January 18, 1680-1, and the summoning of a new parliament to meet at Oxford.

The change of place, for the meeting of the parliament, was very disagreeable to the anti-courtiers: And thereupon, several of the nobility, with the Duke of Monmouth at the head of them, after mature deliberation, resolved to present a petition to the King against it, which was delivered by the Earl of Essex, on Jan. 25, 1680-1.

" They set forth the dangers that threatened his Majesty's
" person, and the whole kingdom, from the mischievous and
" wicked plots of the Papists, and the sudden growth of a
" power, unto which no stop or remedy could be provided,
" unless it were by parliament, and an union of his Majesty's
" Protestant subjects." After which are enumerated some
grievances, by dissolutions of parliaments, and the council appointed on April 21, 1679, concluding;

^r Temple, p. 113.

^s Memoirs, p. 117, 118.

“ But when we heard that your Majesty, by the private suggestion of some wicked persons, favourers of Popery, promoters of French designs, and enemies to your Majesty and the kingdom (without the advice, and, as we have good reason to believe, against the opinion even of your Privy-council) had been prevailed with to dissolve it, and to call another to meet at Oxford, where neither Lords nor Commons can be in safety, but will be daily exposed to the swords of the Papists, and their adherents, of whom too many are crept into your Majesty's guards: The liberty of speaking according to their consciences will be thereby destroyed; and the validity of all their acts and proceedings concerning it left disputable, &c.

“ The premises considered, We your Majesty's Petitioners, out of a just abhorrence of such a dangerous and pernicious counsel (which the authors have not dared to avow) and the direful apprehension of the calamities and miseries that may ensue thereupon, do make it our most humble *Prayer* and *Advice*, That the parliament may not sit at a place where it cannot be able to act with that freedom which is necessary, and especially to give unto their acts and proceedings that authority which they ought to have amongst the people; and have ever had, unless impaired by some awe upon them (of which there wants not precedents) and that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to order it to sit at Westminster (it being the usual place) and where they may consult and act with safety and freedom,

“ *And your Petitioners shall every Pray, &c.*

“ *Monmouth, Kent, Huntingdon, Bedford, Salisbury, Clare,*

“ *Stamford, Essex, Shaftesbury, Mordaunt, Evers, Paget,*

“ *Grey, Herbert, Howard, Delamere.”*

The King frowned on the deliverers of it, without giving them any answer. The parliament met at Oxford, on March 21, 1680-1; and the house of Commons shewed the same spirit, as in the last parliament, by bringing in the bill for excluding the Duke of York, which on Mar. 28, 1681, was read the first time, and ordered a second reading. Thereupon the King, the same day, told them, *Their beginnings had been such, as he could expect no good success of this parliament, and therefore thought fit to dissolve them:* And accordingly, the Lord Chancellor Finch, the same day, declared the parliament dissolved.

This dissolution of two parliaments in so short a time, and of the last in so abrupt a manner, raised up a general spirit of discontent, and distrust, throughout the kingdom. The Duke

of York returned from Scotland, in March, 1681-2, and the King, with his ministers, now governed without a parliament, and on divers pretences, called the leading members of both houses into question for their liberties, and even their lives. The Earls of Essex and Shaftesbury were imprisoned; and the Lord Russel, and Colonel Algernon Sidney (among others) lost their heads.

The Duke of York, after his return from Scotland, went to New-market, and being there complimented by Dr. Coga, the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge, in the name of himself and the University, he prevailed on the King to signify his pleasure, that they should chuse another Chancellor in place of the Duke of Monmouth. And so obsequious were they in hopes of preferment, that Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, was chosen Chancellor on April 8, 1682; and so thorough-paced were they to place a mark of ignominy on the Duke of Monmouth, that they took down his picture, and burnt it in a very eager and ridiculous manner; very much to their discredit.

On May 8, 1682, an order of council was published, prohibiting persons of quality to correspond with the Duke of Monmouth; and on June 28, 1683, a proclamation was issued for the apprehending of his Grace, Ford Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong^a, and Robert Ferguson. The Duke had been diverting himself the last summer, in the country, with Sir Thomas Armstrong in his company, and in his return towards London, was taken into custody of a Serjeant at Arms at Stafford. He was under no surprize at it, but shewed great presence of mind, and went with the Serjeant to London, and offered himself to Sir Leoline Jenkins, one of the Secretaries, to be examined, provided others of the council were present: But the Secretary refusing to let any of the Lords attend, his Grace would not be questioned by him. Thereupon he was detained in custody from Saturday till Monday, when he was bailed before Judge Raymond. His bail were Gilbert Holles, Earl of Clare, the Lord Grey, Lord Russel, William Leveson Gower, Esq; and John Offley, Esq; The first day of the term he made his appearance at the King's-Bench bar, according to his recognizance, and cleared his bail. When another proclamation came out afterwards, 1683, for apprehending of him, he was very unwilling to be detained in custody again, and therefore withdrew, till Nov. 24, when he surrendered himself; and next day the following intimation was given in the Gazette.

^a Hist. of England, p. 394; and Painter's Hist. p. 298.

^a Ibid. p. 399.

Whitehall, November 25. *His Majesty, having this afternoon called an extraordinary council, was pleased to acquaint them, that the Duke of Monmouth did last night surrender himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins; having before writ a very submissive letter to his Majesty, intirely resigning himself to his Majesty's pleasure. That his Majesty and his Royal Highness went down to Mr. Secretary's office, where the Duke of Monmouth was, who shewed himself very sensible of his crime in the late conspiracy [the Rye-house plot] making a full declaration of it: And that having shewed an extraordinary penitence for the same, and made a particular submission to his Royal Highness, for his misbehaviour towards him; his Majesty and his Royal Highness received so much satisfaction, that, upon his Royal Highness's desire and intreaty, his Majesty was pleased to pardon the said Duke, and thereupon did order Mr. Attorney-General to stop farther proceedings against him: But ordered he should proceed, notwithstanding, against all the rest of the conspirators.*

Dr. Welwood relates, that he had leave to copy a pocket-book in Monmouth's own hand-writing, taken with him in the West, and delivered to King James; and has given these few passages out of it.

" Octob. 13. L. came to me * at eleven at night from 29
 " [King] told me, 29 could never be brought to believe I
 " knew any thing of that part of the plot that concerned Rye-
 " house; but as things went, he must behave himself as if he did
 " believe it, for some reasons that might be for my advantage.
 " L. desired me to write to 29, which I refused; but after-
 " wards told me 29 expected it: And I promised to write to-
 " morrow, if he could call for the letter at S. L. shewed a
 " great concern for me, and I believe him sincere, though 3
 " is of another mind.

" 14 Octob. L. came as he promised, and received the letter
 " from 3 sealed, refusing to read it himself, though I had left
 " it open with S. for that purpose.

" 20. L. came to me at S. with a line or two from 29 very
 " kind, assuring me he believed every word in my letter to be
 " true, and advised me to keep hid, till he had an opportunity
 " to express his belief of it some other way. L. told me that
 " he was to go out of town the next day; and that 29 would
 " send 80 to me in a day or two, whom he assured me I might
 " trust.

" 25. L. came for me to ——— where 29 was with 80.
 " He received me pretty well, and said 30 and 50 were the
 " causes of my misfortunes, and would ruin me. After some

* Vide App. p. 319.

“ hot words against them, and against S. went away in a good
“ humour.

“ 26. I went to E———, and was in danger of being
“ discovered by some of Oglethorp’s men, that met me acci-
“ dentally at the backdoor of the garden.

“ Nov. 2. A letter from 29, to be to-morrow, at seven at
“ night, at S. and no-body to know it but 80.

“ 3. He came not, there being an extraordinary council.
“ But 80 brought me a copy of 50’s intercepted letter, which
“ made rather for me than against me. Bid me come to mor-
“ row at the same hour, and to say nothing of the letter, ex-
“ cept 29 spoke of it first.

“ 4. I came and found 29 and L. there. He was very kind,
“ and gave me directions how to manage my business, and what
“ words I should say to 39 [Duke of York] he appointed 80
“ to come to me every night till my business was ripe, and pro-
“ mited to send with him directions from time to time.

“ 9. L. came from 29, and told me my business should be
“ done to my mind next week, and that Q was my friend,
“ and had spoke to 39 and D. in my behalf; which he said 29
“ took very kindly, and had expressed so to her. At parting,
“ he told me there should be nothing required of me, but
“ what was both safe and honourable. But said there must be
“ something done to blind 39.

“ 15. L. came to me with a copy of a letter I was to sign,
“ to please 39. I desired to know in whose hands it was to be
“ deposited; for I would have it in no hands but 29. He told
“ me it should be so; but if 39 asked a copy, it could not well
“ be refused. I referred myself entirely to 29’s pleasure.

“ 24. L. came to me from 29, and ordered me to render
“ myself to morrow. Cautioned me to play my part, to avoid
“ questions as much as possible, and to seem absolutely con-
“ verted to 39’s interest. Bad me bear with some words that
“ might seem harsh.

“ 25. I rendered myself. At night 29 could not dissemble
“ his satisfaction, pressed my hand; which I remember he
“ did not before, except when I returned from the French
“ service. 29 acted his part well, and I too. 39 and D.
“ seemed not ill pleased.

“ 26. 29 took me aside, and falling upon the business of
“ L. R. [Lord Russell] said, he inclined to have saved him,
“ but was forced to it, otherwise he must have broke with 39.
“ Bid me think no more on it. Coming home, L. told me,
“ he feared 39 began to smell out 29’s carriage. That ——
“ said to 39 that morning, that all that was done, was but
“ sham.

“ 27. Several told me of the storm that was brewing; Rumsey was with 39, and was seen to come out crying, that he must accuse a man he loved.”

The Popish party about the Duke of York continuing to incense him against the Duke of Monmouth, his Royal Highness would not be content till the King demanded of his Grace the publication of his two *Letters*; one of which had been written before his surrendering, and the other after. To this motion of the King the Duke answered, “ That the first paper was signed, on assurance it should never be made public, and therefore he must positively refuse to consent to it; and that the last was got out of him by threats and promises: So he earnestly addressed himself to his Majesty, to have the first *Letter* delivered back to him; and said, he thought the last a diminution of his honour.”

The King endeavoured to persuade him to consent that his *Letters* might be printed, as the only means to continue him in his favour, by satisfying his Royal Highness. But the Duke was very sensible of the indignity offered, and knew he could never hope for the Duke of York's favour, and therefore absolutely refused to consent to their publication. His Majesty was very desirous of compromising this breach between them, and was in hopes of effecting it, as appears by the Duke of Monmouth's journal, in Dr. Welwood's Memoirs.

December 19. *A letter from 29 [King] bidding me stay till I heard further from him.*

His Grace, however, was ordered to go to Holland, where he was supplied with money by his father, to whom it was not agreeable to hear any harsh thing said of him in his absence.

Dr. Welwood further relates.—“ King Charles, tired out at last with the uncontrouled hardships, that were every day put upon him by the Duke's creatures, and ashamed to see his own lustre obscured, and his power lessened by a party, that had raised themselves upon Monmouth's ruin, he resolved to shift the scene; and in order to make himself easy for the rest of his life, as he expressed it, he determined to send away the Duke of York, and re-call the Duke of Monmouth.”

This is also apparent from his Grace's journal, in two remarkable entries.

Jan. 5. [1683-4] *I received a letter from L. marked by 29 in the margin, to trust entirely in 10; and that in February I should*

certainly have leave to return. That matters were concerted towards it; and that 39 had no suspicion, notwithstanding of my reception here.

Febr. 3. A Letter from L. that my business was almost as well as done; but must be so sudden as not to leave room for 39's party to counterplot. That it is probable he would chuse Scotland, rather than Flanders, or this country; which was all one to 29.

16. The sad news of his death, by L.

O cruel fate.

The King died on February 6, 1684-5, when the Duke of Monmouth had the greatest expectations of rising higher than ever; but his good stars set with that royal sun, which gave them birth and heat. He was much stunned with the unexpected change in his fortune, but his great courage bore him up against all difficulties, and his afflictions tended to inform his mind, and recollect and amend the errors of his youth; which it was not strange he should be tainted with, being bred up in all the pleasures of a luxurious court. Though he had a great share in the people of England's affections, and had reason for a confidence in their assistance, yet the sedate thoughts which his retirement brought him to, are best expressed in a letter of his to Mr. Spence, Secretary to the Earl of Argyle, a little before his attempt in the West^z.

"I received both yours together this morning, and cannot
 "delay you my answer longer than this post, though I am
 "afraid it will not please you so much as I heartily wish it
 "may. I have weighed all your reasons, and every thing
 "that you and my other friends have writ me on that subject;
 "and have done it with the greatest inclination to follow your
 "advice, and without prejudice. You may well believe I
 "have had time enough to reflect sufficiently upon our pre-
 "sent state, especially since I came hither. But whatever
 "way I turn my thoughts, I find insuperable difficulties.
 "Pray do not think it an effect of melancholy, for that was
 "never my greatest fault, when I tell you, that in these three
 "weeks retirement in this place, I have not only looked back,
 "but forward; and the more I consider our present circum-
 "stances, I think them still the more desperate, unless some
 "unforeseen accident fall out, which I cannot divine, nor
 "hope for." [After follow sixteen lines in cyphers.] "Judge
 "then what we are to expect, in case we should venture upon
 "any such attempt at this time. It is to me a vain argument,

^z Vide Appendix to Welwood's Memoirs, p. 323, 324.

that

“ that our enemies are scarce yet well settled, when you con-
 “ sider the fear in some, and ambition in others, have brought
 “ them to comply; and that the parliament being made up,
 “ for the most part, of members that formerly run our enemies
 “ down, they will be ready to make their peace as soon as they
 “ can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain bot-
 “ tom. I give you but hints of what, if I had time, I would
 “ write you more at length: But that I may not seem obsti-
 “ nate in my own judgment, or neglect the advice of my
 “ friends, I will meet you at the time and place appointed.
 “ But for God’s sake, think in the mean time of the impro-
 “ babilities that lie naturally in our way; and let us not, by
 “ struggling with our chains, make them streighter and heavier.
 “ For my part, I’ll run the hazard of being thought any thing,
 “ rather than a rash inconsiderate man. And to tell you my
 “ thoughts without disguise, I am now so much in love with
 “ a retired life, that I am never like to be fond of *making a*
 “ *busfle in the world again*. I have much more to say, but
 “ the post cannot stay, and I refer the rest till meeting, being
 “ entirely

“ Your, &c.”

King James was very apprehensive of the Duke of Mon-
 mouth’s giving him some disturbance, and used his utmost en-
 deavours, by Colonel Bevil Skelton, his envoy at the Hague,
 to get him secured and sent prisoner into England. The
 Prince of Orange, before-mentioned, as a nephew, and a
 son-in-law, was not wanting in professing his duty and respect
 to the King; and offered to come over to England and head
 the troops in person against the Duke of Monmouth; but his
 Majesty, who had conceived no very favourable idea of the
 Prince’s attachment, from his practices in the bill of exclusion,
 civilly declined the offer. His Highness, in the mean time,
 not only gave the Duke notice of the design against him, by
 Monsieur Bentinck, his favourite (afterwards Earl of Port-
 land) but supplied him with money to go privately to Brussels;
 with a further assurance, that if he would make the campaign
 in Hungary, he should be maintained honourably, with an
 equipage suitable to his quality.

The Duke had not been long at Brussels before the Marquis
 de Grana, Governor of the Netherlands, received a letter from
 King James, charging his Grace with High Treason, and re-
 questing his securing of him. Upon which the Marquis
 gave him notice forthwith to depart the Spanish dominions.
 Mr. Echard, out of a manuscript written by the famous Mr.
 Robert Ferguson, aforesaid, but never before published, re-
 cites,

cites, "That the Duke of Monmouth was very sensible of his precipitous adventure into England, but suffered himself to be over-ruled, contrary to both the dictates of his judgment, and the bias of his inclination; for could he have been allowed to have pursued his own sentiments and resolutions, he intended to have spent that summer in the court of Swedeland. But from this he was diverted by the importunity of the Earl of Argyle, and prevailed upon by the advice and intreaty of the Lord Grey, and Mr. Wade, contrary to the desires of Mr. Fletcher [of Salton in Scotland] and Captain Matthews, to hasten into England. To which I can say (continueth Mr. Ferguson) that I had the least accession of any who were there about him. Nor would the Earl of Argyle, after his own ominous haste, set sail for Scotland, till he forced a promise from the Duke, of embarking for England within so many days after; which the Duke, rather than suffer his honour to be stained, complied with, as far as the weather would permit; though he found the observing his word to interfere with his interest, as well as all the principles of prudence and discretion^a."

His Grace retired from Brussels to Amsterdam; and there, by the assistance of his friends, who judged the opportunity favourable for his enterprize, hired privately a man of war of thirty-two guns, and three smaller vessels as tenders. He was also prompted secretly by some, who looked upon him as an obstacle to their own ambitious projects, and for that reason were careful, that he should only be equipped in such a manner, as might rather ensure his destruction than success. However, the preparations did not escape the vigilance of the before-mentioned Colonel Skelton, who extorted an order from the States to arrest the Duke of Monmouth: But his Grace had previous notice; and all that Mr. Skelton could effect, was to detain one of the tenders, which was not ready to put to sea, when the Duke, upon the aforesaid notice, sailed from the Texel, with the other ships, on May 24, 1685.

He met with such bad weather, that he was nineteen days at sea, and yet was never discovered by the English ships that lay in the channel to intercept him^b. On Thursday, June 11, he appeared off Lime in Dorsetshire, and went ashore about eight in the evening. As soon as his men were landed, he commanded silence, and falling on his knees, he implored the Almighty's protection in a short prayer: Then drawing his sword, he led his men a back way into the town, and set up his standard in the market-place, without any opposition.

^a Hist. of Eng. p. 428.

^b Ibid.

After which he mustered his little company, who were all well armed, and in good equipage. The chief who accompanied him, were Ford Lord Grey, a German Count, Col. Holmes, Col. Matthews, Major Perrot, Capt. Annesley, Capt. Hewling, Mr. Joseph Tyley, Mr. Wade, Dr. Temple, and Mr. Robert Ferguson; in all about 82 officers, and others to the number of 150. "Yet with this handful of men, and those who joined him, without provisions, martial discipline, money, or any one place of strength to retire to, in case of accidents, did this brave unfortunate man bid fair for a crown: And if his ill fate had not placed a battalion of *Dumbarton's regiment* in his way, he had in all probability surprized the King's army in their camp, and perhaps at that single blow decided the fortune of England at that time."

The parliament (receiving a message from King James on June 13, with an account of the Duke's landing) immediately brought in a bill for the attainder of the Duke of Monmouth, which was dispatched in two days, and had the royal assent, on June 16. The King had the day before, set forth, *A proclamation against spreading a traiterous declaration, published by James Duke of Monmouth.* And after passing the act for his attainder, another proclamation, *Promising a reward of five thousand pounds to such person or persons, who shall bring in the person of James Duke of Monmouth, alive or dead.*

The Duke of Monmouth, from the concurrence of the country people, had soon the appearance of an army, and marched from Lime to Axminster, and thence, on June 18, to Taunton, a populous town in Somersetshire^c, where he was received by men and maids with unusual demonstrations of joy; and at the solicitations of those about him, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King, on the 20th. "It was^d opportunity alone that prevailed with him to make that step; and he was inflexible till it was told him, That the only way to provide against the ruin of those that should come in to his assistance, in case he failed in the attempt, was to declare himself King, that they might be sheltered by the *Statute made in the reign of Henry VII. in favour of those that should obey a King de facto.*" To corroborate this, the Earl of Argyll declared that the Duke of Monmouth gave him his word in Holland, he would pretend to no more, than to act as General of the forces that should join him; and Richard Rumbold, when he was executed at Edinburgh^e, on June 26, said, *It was contrary to his promise, adding, it was not for a King*

^c Hist. of Eng. p. 430.^d Welwood's Memoirs, p. 148.^e Ibid. p. 149.

they took up arms. "Those who advised him had different ends in it. Some to render the breach betwixt King James and him irreconcilable, and thereby pave a way for a common-wealth in playing them against one another. Others to prevent a possibility of his being reconciled to King James, by the merit of delivering up those that should join him; which was a thought unworthy of that nice sincerity he had shewn, in all the former conduct of his life."

At Taunton, on June 22, he published three Proclamations, One, *Setting a sum of money on King James's head*: The second, *Declaring the parliament of England a seditious assembly*: And the third, *Commanding the Duke of Albemarle to lay down his arms, under the penalty of suffering as a traitor*. He marched from Taunton in good order, to Bridgwater, still increasing his numbers; from thence to Bath, where he was denied entrance, and would not stay to force it; the train-bands flying two days march before him. At Philips-Norton, by surprize, he cut off the best part of a troop of horse of the King's army, Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Grafton, narrowly escaping with his life. Encouraged by this success, he marched within two miles of Bristol; where a council of war being held, he was advised to retreat back to Bridgwater. This false step disheartened his party, and he had no more recruits. Whereas, if he had entered Bristol, there being no force to oppose him^f, but the train-bands (who were generally for him, not only in their hearts, but publickly drinking his health) he might have furnished himself with men, arms, and money; and thence marched into Gloucestershire amongst the clothiers, where great numbers waited to join him, and some of good estates.

The first forces the King sent down against him, were some troops of the Earl of Oxford's regiment (the Blues) under the command of the Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) who attended the Duke with great conduct. The Duke of Albemarle headed the militia of Devonshire: The Duke of Somerset, the militia of that county, at Bath: The Duke of Beaufort, the militia of Gloucestershire, at Bristol: The Earl of Pembroke, the militia of Wiltshire, at Chippenham. But the King did not confide in them: And therefore sent away all his regular troops and guards, to form an army under the command of Lewis Duras, Earl of Feverham, who in the beginning of July took post at Sedgmore, between Bridgwater and Weston.

The Duke of Monmouth by his retreat to Bridgwater, near adjoining, grew sensible of his error in not attempting Bristol;

^f Hist. of Eng. p. 431.

and finding his men desert daily in great numbers, he determined to make a desperate push, and resolved to attack the Earl of Feversham on the very first night of his encampment, Sunday, July 5. The country people had given the Duke intelligence, that the King's forces kept no order, the troopers in bed, and the foot revelling in their camp; which induced him to say, *They should have no more to do than to lock up the stable doors, and seize the troopers in their beds.* He began his march about eleven at night, without beat of drum, or trumpet sounding, and all were forbid to fire till they entered the camp. The guide, who promised to lead them thither a bye-way, above the ford, conducted them round by Chedsey, to that part of Sedgmore where Dunbarton's regiment was posted (commonly called *The Royal Scots*) the most old and experienced soldiers in the King's army. The Duke's partizans not having patience to wait the guide's motions, ran disorderly, as fast as possible, over the ditch, to come at the royalists, whereby they lost their guide; and a pistol, accidentally going off, gave notice of their approach to Dunbarton's regiment, who being on the advanced post, and in good order, received them with great alertness and resolution. Monmouth's men began the engagement with shouts, and a volley of shots, which forced the rear of the King's troops to retire into Weston. The Duke, seeing these hopes of success, ordered the Lord Grey to bring up his horse (ordinary marsh mares and colts for the most part) but either through cowardice, or treachery, his Lordship left the field, on the advance of Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe, and Sir Francis Compton, with two parties of the King's horse.

The Duke had another misfortune, that he was not only deserted by his horse, but his foot wanted ammunition, which by some default was not brought into the moor, so that after crying out for more powder and shot, they gave ground; and about four o'clock on Monday morning, July 6, after a brave resistance, were entirely routed, 300 killed on the spot, 1,000 in the pursuit, and as many taken prisoners. Those of note were Colonel Holmes, and Major Perrot, both dangerously wounded, so that they died soon after; and one Williams, who was a menial servant to the Duke, and had his cloak and 200 guineas.

The Duke's army^s were 5,000 horse and foot; and the King's did not much exceed in number, tho' it did in strength and discipline. Immediately after the action was over, Captain Hewling returned with two of the best troops of horse;

and the very next day, Mr. Vaughan, of Somersetshire, proposed to have joined the Duke with 1,000 men; and Colonel Danvers, and Sir Robert Peyton, determined to rise in Essex, which would have given opportunity for multitudes in and about London to have joined them. So that it may be said, a fate attended him, which he could not ward off. The Duke had much-ado to preserve fifty horse to secure his retreat, and they soon dispersed. He was advised to make to Uphill, a small creek about 15 miles distant, on the Severn sea, in Somersetshire, and from thence to get into Wales; but he himself was for going towards Lymington in Hampshire. The Earl of Feversham sent out several parties in pursuit of him, and on Tuesday morning, July 7, the Lord Grey was taken in disguise, at Holtbridge in Dorsetshire. Guards were set on the avenues, and about five in the morning of the next day, the German Count was taken, who needlessly confessed he parted with the Duke about four hours before. This caused a more diligent search, and at last a country-fellow, named — Perkin, discovered him in a ditch, near Ringwood in Hampshire, covered over with fern, with raw peas in his pockets, which he had gathered to support life. The Duke resisted the fellow, but he crying out for help, some soldiers ran to his assistance, and secured him. His Grace, the Lord Grey, and the German Count, were conveyed by the Lord Lumley, under a strong guard, by easy journies, to London.

The Duke is said to have wrote to the King, from Ringwood, July 8, the day he was taken; and to have concluded his letter thus:

‘ I hope, Sir, God Almighty will strike your heart with
‘ mercy and compassion for me, as he has done mine with the
‘ abhorrence of what I have done: Wherefore, I wish, Sir, I
‘ may live to shew how zealous I shall ever be for your service;
‘ and could I say but one *word* in this letter, you would be
‘ convinced of it; but it is of that consequence, I dare not do
‘ it; therefore, Sir, I do beg of you once more to let me speak
‘ to you, for then you will be convinced how much I shall ever
‘ be,

‘ Your Majesty’s most humble and dutiful

‘ MONMOUTH.’

His Grace arrived at London, on July 13, and was committed the same day to the Tower. It has been confidently asserted by many, that, through the intercession of the Queen Dowager, he was brought from the Tower, to have an audience

ence of the King, and that prostrating himself at his Majesty's feet, he confessed the greatness of his offence, but implored him not to use him with the severity of justice, promising, if he had his life spared, to be ever ready to sacrifice it for his Majesty's service. According to the same authority, he is likewise reported to have mentioned the example of several great Princes, who yielded to the impressions of clemency upon the like occasions, and who had never afterwards repented of those acts of generosity and mercy; and to have concluded his address, saying, *Remember, Sir, I am your Brother's son, and if you take my life, it is your own blood that you will shed.* The King is said to have asked him several questions, and to have made him sign a declaration, *That his father had told him, he was never married to his mother:* But that, when he obtained that writing, to have told him, *He was sorry, indeed, for his misfortunes, but his crime was of too great a consequence to be left unpunished, and he must of necessity suffer for it.* The Queen is reported to have at the same time insulted the Duke in a very arrogant and cruel manner: Upon which his Grace is said to have taken his leave with a new air of bravery. —Others as confidently aver, that the Duke of Monmouth, after his being prisoner, had no interview with King James. They say, that his Grace wrote a letter to the King, requesting an audience; and that he sent it by an officer, in whose honour and humanity he could confide, with strict injunctions to deliver it into his Majesty's own hands, and by no means to let the Earl of Sunderland know of it. The officer is said to have met with that nobleman, when he came to court with the Duke's letter; and to have asked, by him, an audience of the King, on business which he could only communicate to his Majesty; but that his Lordship, after three times withdrawing, as if to obtain his request, returned as often, telling him, that the King was so engaged in affairs of importance, that he could not give him a hearing, but that he desired the officer to acquaint him with his business, which was declined till the third time, when the command seemed to be peremptory. A warrant was granted for the execution of the unfortunate Monmouth on the day following: And King James is said never to have heard of the letter, till at St. Germain's, where the officer, who had followed his fortunes, casually spoke of it among other topics of conversation.

There is no article in modern history, which mankind is more divided about, than the alledged interview between King James and the Duke of Monmouth. We thought it our duty to narrate what is advanced on both sides, and leave the determination to the judgment of our readers.

His

His Grace was on Wednesday, July 15, about ten in the morning, delivered at the Tower-gate to the Sheriffs, who conducted him to a scaffold on Tower-hill. There attended him by order from the court, Thomas Ken, Bishop of Bath, Francis Turner, Bishop of Ely, and William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, with George Hooper, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells; but the Duke being desirous of Doctor Thomas Tenison, then Vicar of St. Martin's, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, he was also suffered to be with him. These Divines laboured very earnestly to persuade him to profess the doctrine of non-resistance, and to acknowledge his living in adultery with Lady Harriot Wentworth to be a crime: But all to no purpose; for he persuaded himself, that he was innocent; and said, "He was sure he should go to God."

The executioner, through an unaccountable timidity, performed his office very cruelly. Mr. Echard relates, from a manuscript written by the said Dr. William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, *That having laid himself down, and the sign given, the executioner gave a light stroke, at which he looked him in the face, and then he laid him down again, when the executioner gave him two strokes more, and then threw down his axe, crying, HE COULD NOT FINISH HIS WORK; but being threatened by the Sheriffs, and others there present, he took up the axe again, and at two strokes more cut off his head.* After^h which his body was put in a coffin covered with black velvet, and carried back in a hearse into the Tower, where the head being sewed to the body, it was privately interred in St. Peter's chapel.

I shall conclude with the character given of him, by Doctor Welwoodⁱ: "Monmouth seemed to be born for a better fate; for the first part of his life was all sunshine, though the rest was clouded. He was brave, generous, affable, and extremely handsome: Constant in his friendships, just to his word, and an utter enemy to all sort of cruelty. He was easy in his nature, and fond of popular applause, which led him insensibly into all his misfortunes: But whatever might be the hidden designs of some *working heads* he embarked with, his own were noble, and chiefly aimed at the good of his country, though he was mistaken in the means to attain it. Ambitious he was, but not to the degree of aspiring to the crown, till after his landing in the West; and even then, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King."

He married (as already mentioned) the Lady Anne Scot, daughter and sole heir of Francis Earl of Buccleuch, by whom he had issue,

^h Sandford, p. 644.

ⁱ Memoirs, p. 148, 150.

1. Charles, Earl of Doncaster, born on August 24, 1672, who died on February 9, 1673, and was buried in Westminster-abbey :

2. James, Earl of Doncaster, of whom I shall further treat :

3. Lord Henry Scot, who was born in 1676, and created Earl of Delorain, Viscount Hermitage, and Baron of Goldylinds in Scotland, by letters patent, bearing date March 29, 1706, the 5th year of Queen Anne. He married Anne, daughter and heir of William Duncombe, of Battlesden in com' Bedford, Esq; who was one of the Lords Justices of the kingdom of Ireland, in the reign of King William III. and afterwards one of the Comptrollers of the accounts of the army, in the reign of Queen Anne. His Lordship was one of the sixteen Peers for North-Britain in the first parliament of George I. and to the time of his decease. He was likewise one of the Gentlemen of the bedchamber to George II. when Prince of Wales, and afterwards when he came to the crown; and died in the posts of Major-General of his Majesty's forces, and Colonel of the 16th regiment of foot, in the year 1730. He had issue, 1. Lady Anne, who died about eight days old; and two sons, Francis, Viscount Hermitage, who succeeded his father as 2d Earl of Delorain, and married two wives, viz. Mary, daughter of Matthew Lytser, of Burrell in Lincolnshire, Esq; and daughter of

but died at the Bath, without issue, on April 11, 1739. Whereupon Henry his brother succeeded to the titles of Earl of Delorain, &c. and taking to a maritime life, was Captain of the Seafood man of war. He died in the 27th year of his age, on Jan. 31, 1739-40, in his coach near Brentford, in his way from Portsmouth; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Fenwick, Esq; left two sons, Henry, now Earl of Delorain, born on February 8, 1736-7, and the honourable John Scot, born on October 3, 1738.

4. Lord Francis Scot, born in 1678, who died an infant, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on December 6, 1679.

Lady Charlotte Scot, eldest daughter of his Grace, died an infant, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on December 6, 1679.

Lady Anne Scot, youngest daughter, born on Febr. 17, 1675, was with her father in the Tower, and so concerned at his death, that she died soon after, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on August 13, 1685.

His Grace, by Mrs. Eleonora Needham, youngest daughter of Sir Robert Needham, of Lambeth, had two natural children,

children, James Crofts ; and Henrietta, 3d wife of Charles, 2d Duke of Bolton.

The Dutcheſs of Buccleuch, and her descendants, inherited the honours in Scotland, where the attainder did not take place ; and in May, 1688, ſhe took to her ſecond huſband Charles Lord Cornwallis, by whom her Grace had iſſue, Lady Anne Scot, buried in Weſtmiſter-abbey, on July 25, 1690 ; Lord George Scot, buried in Weſtmiſter-abbey, on May 27, 1693 ; and Lady Iſabella Scot, who died unmarried, on Feb. 18, 1748. Her Grace departed this life on Febr. 6, 1731-2, in the 81ſt year of her age, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland, having lived a widow ſince April 29, 1698.

I now return to James Earl of Doncaſter, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of his Grace the Duke of Monmouth. He was born on May 23, 1674 ; and, after his father's attainder, bore the title of Earl of Dalkeith. In 1692, he ſerved the campaign in Flanders ; and was received by her Maſteſty Queen Anne, in 1704, into the moſt Antient and Noble Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew. His Lordſhip departed this life at his houſe in Albemarle-ſtreet, on March 14, 1704-5, at 40 minutes paſt two in the morning, and was buried in Weſtmiſter-abbey, on the 19th of the ſame month.

He married the Lady Henrietta Hyde, ſecond daughter of Laurence, Earl of Rocheſter, by his wife, Lady Henrietta, daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington and Cork ; and by her his Lordſhip had iſſue, four ſons and two daughters,

1. Francis, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaſter, &c.

2. The Honourable Charles Scot, who was born on March 25, 1709, and dying on April 4 following, was buried in Weſtmiſter-abbey : 3. James Scot, who was born on Jan. 19, 1702-3, and died unmarried, on Feb. 26, 1719 : 4. Henry Scot, who was born on Novem. 26, 1704, and likewise died unmarried : Lady Anne Scot, who was born on April 1, 1696, and died unmarried ; and Lady Charlotte Scot, who was born on April 30, 1697, and died unmarried at her houſe in Pall-Mall, on Auguſt 22, 1747.

Which Francis, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaſter, &c. was born on Jan. 11, 1694-5, and married on April 5, 1720, the Lady Jane Douglas, ſiſter to Charles Duke of Queensberry and Dover. On Feb. 22, 1724-5, he was elected one of the Knights of the moſt Ancient and Noble Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew ; and on February 6, 1731-2, by the death of his grandmother, ſucceeded to the titles and honours of Duke of Buccleuch, &c. In the ſecond parliament of our late Sovereign, ſummoned to meet on June 17, 1734, he was

electd one of the sixteen Peers of North-Britain; and on March 23, 1742-3, was by act of parliament restored to the titles of Earl of Doncaster, and Baron Scot of Tinedale, with all rights, privileges, precedencies, and preheminences, thereto belonging, according to the grant of those honours to his Grace's grandfather, James Duke of Monmouth; in consideration (as expressed in the act) *That he had upon all occasions behaved himself with great duty and loyalty to his Majesty, and his royal father of glorious memory; and shewed great zeal for the Protestant succession in his royal family.*

His Grace, by his said Lady, who died on August 31, 1729, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland, had issue,

1. Francis, Earl of Dalkeith:

2. Lord Charles Scot, who was born on February 14, 1727, and died at Christ-Church college in Oxford, on June 18, 1747:

Lady Jane Scot, who was born on April 3, 1723:

Lady Anne Scot, who was born on November 16, 1724, and dying on July 15, 1737, was buried at Hillingdon, in the county of Middlesex.

Lady Mary, who was born on October 31, 1725, and departing this life on May 20, 1743, was buried at Hurley in Berkshire.

His Grace deceased on April 22, 1751, and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his grandson Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. son and heir of his only surviving son, Francis, Earl of Dalkeith.

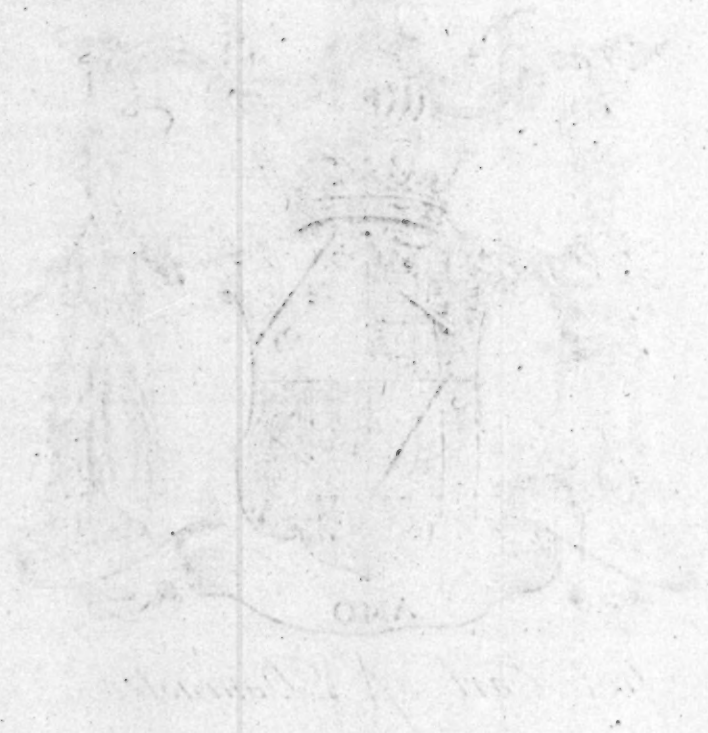
The said Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, born on February 19, 1721, was one of the members for Boroughbrigg, in Yorkshire, to the 10th parliament of Great-Britain, summoned to meet on August 13, 1747; and being at Cambridge, when the Duke of Newcastle was installed Chancellor of that University, on July 3, 1749, was, in full senate, presented with the degree of Doctor of Laws. His Lordship, on October 2, 1742, married the Lady Caroline Campbell, eldest daughter and co-heir of his Grace John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich, who left to his Lordship his seat and estate at Adderbury in Oxfordshire; and departed this life on April 1, 1750. By his said Lady (who, on September 18, 1755, married the Honourable Charles Townshend, next brother to the present Viscount Townshend) his Lordship had six children, whose births, &c. we shall give according to the New Stile, viz.

1. Lady Caroline Scot, who was born on October 6, 1743, and dying on December 13, 1753, had sepulture at Adderbury; 2. John, Lord Whitcheiter, who was born on June 14, 1745, died of the small pox on January 31, 1749, and was

See Journ. Dom. Hous. 11. March 1742-3. where it is entered, that Lord Carteret by his Grace's command brought in a bill signed by his Majesty, entitled an act for restoring Francis Duke of Buccleuch to the Dignities of his Grace of Doncaster &c. on which a Bill is introduced.



Scott Earl of Doncaster.



wa
of
wa
So
lif
ne
on

&
fu

ca
d

a
i
V
o
c

f
A
t

was buried at Dalkeith; 3. Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, of whom afterwards; 4. The Honourable Campbell Scot, who was born on October 28, 1747; 5. The Honourable James Scot, who was born on March 12, 1749, and departing this life on January 15, 1758, was interred in Audley-chapel, near Grosvenor-square, London; and, 6. Lady Frances, born on August 6, 1750.

Henry, the present Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. was born on September 13, 1746; and on April 22, 1751, succeeded his grandfather in titles and estate.

TITLES.] Henry Scot, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, and of Dalkeith, Baron Scot of Buccleuch, of Tinedale, Whitcheſter, and Aſhdale.

CREATIONS.] Baron Scot of Tinedale in com' Northumb. and Earl of Doncaster in the county of York, Febr. 14, 1662-3, 15 Car. II. Lord Scot of Buccleuch, March 16, 1606, 39 Jac. VI. Earl of Buccleuch, March 16, 1619, 52 Jac. VI. Baron of Whitcheſter, and Aſhdale, Earl of Dalkeith, and Duke of Buccleuch (in Scotland) April 20, 1663, 15 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, the arms of King Charles II. with a Baſton ſiniſter, Argent; 2d and 3d, Or, on a Bend, Azure, a Star of ſix points, between two Creſcents, of the field, for Scot.

SUPPORTERS.] On each ſide a Maiden, proper, habited in green veſts, their petticoats, Azure, their ſhift-ſleeves, Argent, with plumes of feathers on their heads.

CREST.] A Stag, paſſant, proper.

MOTTO.] AMO.

CHIEF-SEAT.] Dalkeith in Scotland, four miles from Edinburgh.

COOPER, Earl of Shaftesbury.

IN 1413, the first of Henry V. Robert Cooper had a grant from that victorious Monarch, in consideration of his good and acceptable services, of six-pence a day, during his life, out of the King's rents in the county of Northampton; ^a and in the patent is intituled, *Valletorum de Corona*; whereby it is not unlikely, that he was in the place which is now one of the Grooms of the King's bedchamber; and very probably attended on him in France. When he died I do not find, neither can I positively assert, that Thomas Cooper, Esq; was a descendant from him, who was living in the reigns of Kings Henry VI. and Edward IV.

Which Thomas Cooper, writing himself of Horley, in the diocese of Winchester, made his last will and testament, August 29, 1489, wherein he ordered his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catherine, in the parish-church of the blessed Mary of Horley, to which he was a benefactor, besides bequeathing two torches thereto, each of 13s. 4d. value. By his will it appears, that John Cooper was his eldest son, and William Cooper his second son; and that he had daughters, Agnes, Margery, and Joan, whom he handsomely provided for; and the residue of his goods, chattels, ^b &c. after his legacies paid, he bequeaths to Joan his wife, and constitutes her sole executor, and his cousin John Cooper supervisor; and they to dispose for his soul as they see expedient. The probate bears date November 12, the same year.

In the same reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV. two of the names of John Cooper were living, and both died in the reign of Henry VII. within three years of one another. The last made his will on August 29, 1498^c, and writing himself of Bekynton, ordered his body to be buried before the high altar of St. John Baptist, in the church of St. Gregory of Bekynton, to which he bequeathed 40s. and to his mother-church of Wells, in Somersetshire, for his tythes forgotten 3s. 4d. He bequeathed several small legacies to his friends therein named, and after them, and his debts paid, he gives the residue of his fortune to Phillippe his wife, and John Cooper his eldest son, whom he constitutes his executors, and Thomas Compton his supervisor; and names no other sons that he had, but the said John Cooper. It is mentioned that he put his seal to his will

^a Pat. 1 Hen. V. p. 5.
Cant.

^b Ex Regist. Mills, Quire 11. in Cur. Prærog.

^c Ex Regist. Horne, Qu. 26.

at Bekynton, in the presence of Thomas Compton, Hugh Trapnal, and Nicholas Gonvyle; and the probate bears date November 18, after the date of his will.

I shall now give an account of that John Cooper, who died three years before the other, and is the same person, whom Thomas Cooper, before-mentioned, made supervisor of his will, calling him his cousin. The said John Cooper, Esq; I take to be the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Shaftesbury. His last will and testament is dated May 16, 1495, 10 Hen. VII. and proved October 29, that year^d: And writing himself of Hertying, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary, the Virgin, of Hertying. He bequeaths to the churches of St. Mary of Durford, and St. Mary of Peter, 40 s. each, holding lands there. He also bequeaths ten pounds for a priest to say mass, in the church of Hertying, for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, to be paid by his executors; and to John his son, after the decease of Alice his wife, his manor of Bosham, with the appurtenances, as in an indenture to him more plainly appears. He had a large stock of horses, oxen, cows, sheep, &c. which he divided between John and Richard Cooper his sons, as he did also his lands, &c. in the counties of Suffex and Southampton. He constitutes his said wife sole executrix, and leaves her his lands and tenements in Petersfield in the county of Southampton, to dispose of to his sons, as she saw expedient.

Of John Cooper, the elder son, it may be, he died without issue, and Richard his brother became his heir.

Which Richard Cooper, Esq; was possessed of so fair a fortune, that in 23 Hen. VIII. he purchased, of Sir Amias Paulett, Knt. the manor of Paulet in Somersetshire; as not far from the possessions he had from his father; and is yet part of the inheritance of his descendant, the present Earl of Shaftesbury, and upwards of 1200 pounds per annum. In the purchase deed, he has the title of *Solutarius*, whereby it may be presumed, he was a paymaster under King Henry VIII. but whether of his army, or in any other office, cannot perhaps with certainty be made out. He had to wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Kingsmill, of Sydmonton in com' Southamp. Knt. by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters^e; Sir John Cooper; George Cooper, who married a daughter of George Cooper, of Witcomb in com' Dorset, Esq; and died without issue; as did Sir Maurice Cooper his 3d son. The two daughters were, Margaret, wife of Thomas Prideaux, of Nutwell-court in com' Devon. Esq; and Gertrude, of Robert Brough-

^a Ex Regist. Vox. Qu. 29.

^e Ex Collect. Greg. King, Lanc. Feclal.

ton, of Samford in Somersetshire, Esq; He lived to be very aged, dying on May 8, 1566, the 8th of Queen Elizabeth; and was succeeded in his estate by John Cooper, his son and heir, born on Sept. 24, 1552.

Which John Cooper, Esq; served, for the borough of Whitechurch in Hampshire, in that^f parliament which met at Westminster on October 29, 1586, 28 Eliz. After which he received the honour of knighthood from Queen Elizabeth, and died on November 24, 1610, 8 James I. leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter of Anthony Skutt, of Stanton-Drew in com' Somers. Esq; one son John, who succeeded to his estate; and four daughters, Bridget, wife of Edmund Tremaine, of Collacomb in com' Devon. Esq; Margaret, married to William Dunch, of Avesbury in com' Wilts, Esq; Martha, to Edward Tooker, of Madington in com' Wilts, Esq; and Jane, to William Saunderson, Esq; brother to ——— Viscount Castleton, and secondly, to Robert Baker, Esq; who was by James I. sent Envoy to Spain.

His only son, John Cooper, Esq; was created to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters patent, dated July 4, 1622, 20 Jac. I. being then^g descended of Rockbourne in the county of Southampton, Esq; but afterwards the King knighted him: And by the title of Sir John Cooper, Knt. and Bart. was returned to serve in^h parliament for the town of Pool in Dorsetshire, in 1628, 3 Car. I. He had, to his first wife, Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Anthony Ashley, of Winborne St. Giles's in com' Dorset. Knight (famous in the reign of Queen Elizabethⁱ), and knighted at the taking of Cadiz, in Sept. 1596, when he served as Secretary of war) by Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Okeover, of Okeover in com' Staff. Esq. Which Jane died on April 27, 1619^k, as did her husband on Jan. 13, 1628; whereby Sir John Cooper made a very great addition to his estate: But his Lady, the said Anne, died soon after her father, viz. on July 20, 1628, 4 Car. I. leaving by her husband, Sir John, two sons, Anthony Ashley, and George, of Clarendon-park in Wilts. Sir John Cooper took^m to his second wife Mary, Lady Morrison (widow of Sir Charles Morrison, and daughter and coheir of Baptist Hicks, Viscount Campden) whoⁿ survived him without any issue by him. He departed this life^o on March 23, 1631, 6 Car. I. as appears by inquisition taken at Basingstoke in the county of Southampton, on May 11, 1631,

^f Willis's Not. Parl. p. 108, 114.

^g Heylin's Help to History, p. 585.

^h Willis's Not. Parl. p. 220.

ⁱ Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. vol. 2. p. 597.

593.

^k Cole's Efc. Lib. 3. Not. 61. A. 14. p. 18. in Bibl. Harley.

^l Ibid.

^m Ibid.

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Ibid.

7 Car. I. when the jury found, that he died possessed of the manor of Pyrton, alias Puriton-Wotton, and rectory and impropriation thereof, with the advowson of the vicaridge; the manors of Lyddeard and Millicent, and divers messuages and lands in Braden-forest, called the Salt-house, Mill-house, and the Mill-grounds, &c. and Finches, Southbokes, and West-hill; the manors of Rockborne, alias Rogeborne, and Fordenbrige, with divers messuages, lands, &c. in the county of Southampton: And of the manor of Whitbury, alias Whichbury, with the lands thereto belonging, in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire: The manor of Martyn, and lands thereto belonging, with the rectory and tythes thereof; the rectory and tythes of Domerham; the tythes of Tadpyt; the manor of Lee, alias Lea, and mansion there, with the tythes, advowson of the church and chapel, the meadow called Broad-meade, and other lands there, with 12 loads of wood yearly out of Bayden-Wood; the manor of Cleverton, alias Cleverden; the manor of Whitchurch; the manor of Miborne, with two messuages, two burghs in Westborough and Downerton, and a quarter of another burgh in Downeton, with their lands of the several manors thereto belonging, and in Domerham-South, and Aldershot, all which were in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire: The manor and hundred of Winborne St. Giles's, and advowson of the church; the manor of Winbourne-French, Winborne All-Saints; and advowson of the church, Upper Winborne, All-hallowes, alias All-Saints, with Scriven's lands there; the manor of Philipston in Upper Winborne; the manor of Gussage-All-Saints, out of which there's a grant to an almshouse for the maintenance of eleven poor people; the several manors of Kingston, Hinton-Martyn, alias Martel, Chaldbury, and Didlington; the rectory of the church of Lodres, and advowson of the vicaridge; Bylcomb-Mill, and lands in Gussage All-hallowes, and a burgage called the White-hart in Cranborne, all in Dorsetshire: The manor of Paulet, and tythes of Paulet and Gunsham; the manors of Stanton-Drew, and Stanton-Wecks, with messuages and lands there, and in Chewe, Pensford, Norton, Mubeward, and Bellaton; half of the manor of Est-Crenmore, with ten messuages and 1,000 acres of land there, and in Doultling; the manors of Allerton, alias Abrington, Wearcross, Bishops-Compton and Huntpill; a messuage with the appurtenances in Winchcombe, and tenements in Burnham, and Ludlow, all in the county of Somerset: And in the county of Middlesex, a messuage in Holborn, called the Black-bull, and divers tenements in Muschamps: To all which Anthony-Ashley Cooper was found to
be

be his son and heir, then of the age of nine years, eight months, and fourteen days; also that George was his second son. Which George Cooper, Esq; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Oldfield, Alderman of London. He was seated at Clarendon-park in com' Wilts, and had issue two sons, John, and George, and six daughters, whereof Elizabeth the eldest, was wife of Sir William Hanham, of Winborn in com' Dorset, Bart.

The eldest son, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Bart. was one of the greatest statesmen in this kingdom, and made a very considerable figure in the last century. In his childhood, his activity, quick apprehension, and ready wit, made an early discovery of those extraordinary parts, wherewith he was endowed; and succeeding so early to a great estate, it had not the common effect of making him neglect his studies in his youth. As he was so young on the death of his father, he was in ward to the King; and became a Fellow commoner^p in Exeter college in Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Prideaux, the Rector thereof, in Lent term 1636, and made such an unusual progress in learning, ^q that he was accounted the most prodigious youth in the whole university.

From Oxford he removed to ^r Gray's-Inn, where, with the like pains and industry, he applied himself to the study of the law; in the knowledge whereof he arrived at such perfection, that several judicious men and great lawyers affirmed, he understood the nature of our laws, ancient customs, and constitutions of the kingdom, as well as, if not better than, any man then living; and could express himself with such eloquence, and deliver his sentiments with so much clearness and smoothness, interwoven with convincing arguments, deduced from philosophy and reason, that there was a perfect harmony in his words. ^s In the year 1639, he was unanimously elected one of the members for Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, to serve in the parliament which was opened at Westminster, on April 13, 1640, and which his Majesty, concluding they were too slow in giving those supplies he demanded, dissolved on the 5th of next month; though, as the Earl of Clarendon writes^t, *it could never be hoped, that more sober and dispassionate men would ever meet together in that place, or fewer who brought ill purposes with them; nor could any imagine what offence they had given, which put the King upon that resolution.*

After the breaking out of the rebellion, he went to the King at Oxford, and being introduced to his Majesty by

^p A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. ii. col. 540.

^r Ibid. p. 10.

^s Willis's Notit. Parl. M.S.

the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 139.

^q Raleigh redivivus, p. 7.

^t Clarendon's History of

Lucius Carey, 2d Viscount Falkland, his friend, then Secretary of State, ^u he proposed, if his Majesty would empower him to treat with the parliament garrisons, and grant them a full and general pardon, with an assurance that a general amnesty (arms being laid down on both sides) should reinstate all things in the same posture they were in before the war, and then a free parliament do what remained to be done for the settlement of the nation; that on his Majesty's agreeing thereto, he would try the experiment first in his own country, and doubted not but the good success he should have there, would open him the gates of other adjoining garrisons. And being furnished with the powers he desired, he accordingly went into Dorsetshire, where he managed a treaty with the garrisons of Weymouth, Pool, Dorchester, and other towns in that county; and raising a regiment for his Majesty's service, he possessed himself of Weymouth; and the others would have submitted to him ^x, but Prince Maurice, who commanded the King's forces in those parts, no sooner heard of the surrender, but he presently marched into it, giving his soldiers licence to pillage. This provoked Sir Anthony so far, that he could not forbear expressing his resentments to the Prince; and he sent to the other garrisons he was in treaty with, to stand upon their guard, as he could not secure his articles to them; and thereby the design died in embryo. The Earl of Clarendon recites ^y the difference between Prince Maurice and Sir Anthony, saying, the Marquis of Hertford had made him a promise of the government of Weymouth, when it should be taken, and that the Prince nominated another governor, which caused a misunderstanding between his Highness and the Marquis, and thereupon gave new trouble to the King. After which he gives this account: *Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, a young gentleman of that country, of a fair and plentiful fortune, and one, who in the opinion of most men, was like to advance the place by being governor of it, and to raise men for the defence of it, without lessening the army; and had, in expectation of it, made some provision of officers and soldiers, when it should be time to call them together. In the moment the town was taken, and before the Prince came thither, Sir Anthony, hearing that the Marquis came not with the army, but remained some time at Bristol, made all the haste he could to him, and came thither the same day the King left it; and applying himself to the Marquis, he thought himself obliged to make his promise good, and that it was in his power so to do, since it appeared the town was taken before the*

^u Locke's Memoirs of the Earl of Shaftesbury, in his Works, vol. iii. p. 471.

^x Ibid. p. 472.

^y Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. vol. ii. part i. p. 339, 340.

King declared he should not go to the army, till when he ought to be looked upon as General of it. He conferred with the Chancellor of the Exchequer [Earl of Clarendon] upon it, as a matter in which his honour was concerned, and on which his heart was set. The Earl of Clarendon further recites ², That Sir Anthony came likewise to him, who was his acquaintance, and desired his assistance, telling him, That after so much charge he had been put to, in the expectation of it, and to prepare for it, he might not be exposed to the mirth and contempt of the country. Whereupon he wrote to the King, also to the Viscount Falkland; and if he found any aversion in the King to take Sir John Colepeper with him, that they might together prevail in it. But his Majesty positively and absolutely refused to grant it, saying, "He would not put a public disobligation and affront upon his nephew." At which the Marquis was so sensibly touched, that he said, "He was fallen from all credit with the King; and since he was become so useless to his Majesty and to his friends, he hoped his Majesty would give him leave to retire to his own house, &c." On which the Chancellor [Earl of Clarendon] going to the King, and representing the ² probable consequences of his refusal, with new instances, he, with very great difficulty, prevailed on his Majesty to give his commission to Sir Anthony-Ashley-Cooper, to be governor of Weymouth.

But in the year after (1644) the government of Weymouth being conferred on Colonel Ashburnham, for whose promotion (as Lord Clarendon ^b writes) Sir Anthony was removed from that charge, he was thereby so much disobliged, that he quitted the King's party, and gave himself up, body and soul, to the service of the parliament.

The celebrated John Locke, Esq; who has left some memoirs of his Lordship, gives this further account of him: "It was not long after, before his active thoughts, always intent on serving his country (the good thereof being that by which he steered his councils and actions through the whole course of his life) before he set his head on another project; which took its rise in a debate between him and Serjeant Fountain, meeting accidentally in an inn at Hungerford; and both disliking the continuation of the war, it was started between them, that the several counties, through England, should arm and endeavour to suppress the armies on both sides." This proposal he after considered more at leisure, and framed into a practical contrivance, and never left

² Hist. Rebellion, ut antea, p. 340.
 lion, 2vo. vol. iv. p. 495.

² Ibid. p. 341.

^b Hist. Rebellion, 2vo. vol. iii. p. 472.

working in it, till he had brought most of the sober and well-intentioned gentlemen on both sides through England into the design. This gave rise to that third sort of army, which of sudden started up, with so much terror to the armies both of King and Parliament, that had not some, who engaged in it, failed to rise at the time appointed, *The Clubmen* (for that appellation they had) would have been strong enough to have carried their point, which was to force both sides to lay down their arms, and declare for a general amnesty; to have the then parliament dissolved, and a new one called for redressing the grievances, and settling the nation. This undertaking had very promising grounds of success, the yeomen and body of the people having suffered much by the war, and the men of estates had abated of their firmness, and wished to return to their former ease, security, and plenty; especially perceiving that the soldiers of fortune had the commands and power put into their hands. It was thereupon first set to move where he was most near, Dorsetshire and Somersetshire. Lord Clarendon^d has given an account of their proceedings. Before they began to act, the court had learned, or suspected, that the rise and life of it was owing to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper; and was so much alarmed, as to endeavour to get him in their power. And in order thereto^e, the King sent him a more than ordinary civil letter, to come to him at Oxford; but he had information, that the Lord Goring, who lay with an army in those parts, had orders from court to seize him; so that, when that Lord had sent for him to come on a day appointed to dine with him, he did not think it safe to accept of the invitation. And reflecting on these particulars, he thought himself in danger in the King's quarters, and took shelter in Portsmouth.

A person of his consideration, thus rejected, was received by the parliament with due consideration to his abilities; and though he put himself into their hands without any terms, yet there were those among them, who so well knew his worth, that he was soon after (without being questioned concerning either persons or councils) trusted with several important commands: However, he acted so becoming a man of honour, as to persist in forgetting whatever he knew of the purposes or actions of any of the King's party, which caused him no little trouble. Mr. Denzil Holles (afterwards Lord Holles) one of the commoners employed by the parliament to carry propositions to the King^f at Oxford for a peace, had some secret

^d Hist. Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 695.
lock's Memoirs, p. 105.

^e Locke, ut antea, p. 473.

^f Whit-

transactions with his Majesty, as related in *The historical collections of the family of Holles, &c.* (page 126, & seq.) also in his examination upon it in the House of Commons in July, 1645, page 132, & seq. Thomas Lord Savile, newly made Earl of Sussex, was the only person that accused him: And Cromwell and his party were intent on his ruin, and only wanted another witness to give credit to the complaint exhibited by his Lordship. Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper was applied to, and they made sure, that he would not fail to embrace such a fair and unsought-for opportunity, in declaring what he knew of it, as Mr. Holles had been long his enemy, on a family quarrel carried so far, as by his power in the House to hinder him from sitting in that parliament on a fair election. On this presumption, he was summoned to attend the House of Commons; and being there questioned, *Whether, when he was at Oxford, he knew not, or had not heard, something concerning Mr. Holles's conference with the King?* On which he told them, *He could answer nothing at all; for though possibly, what he had to say, might be to the clearing Mr. Holles, yet he could not allow himself to say any thing in the case; since whatever answer he made, it would be a confession, that if he had known any thing to the disadvantage of Mr. Holles, he would have taken that dishonourable way of doing him a prejudice, and wreak his revenge on a man that was his enemy.* He was pressed to declare what he knew, and threats were added of sending him to the Tower, if he persisted obstinately silent; which did not at all move him from his purpose. And being ordered to withdraw, those, who depended on his discovery, were so enraged, that they moved warmly for his commitment. He waited in the lobby, expecting his doom; and though several of his friends, coming out, were earnest with him to satisfy the House, he kept his resolution inviolable: And he found friends of both parties, who very much applauded the generosity of his conduct, and shewed it rather deserved commendation, than the censure of that assembly; whereby the debate for his commitment dropt.

Soon after Mr. Holles visited Sir Anthony, and having, in terms of great acknowledgment and esteem, thanked him for his behaviour in the House in respect to him, Sir Anthony replied, That he pretended to no merit on that account, or to lay any obligation on him; that what he had done, was due to himself, and he should have done, had any other man been concerned in it; and that he was perfectly as much at liberty as before, to live with him as he pleased; yet was not ignorant

^g Locke's Memoirs

^h Ibid. p. 474.

of Mr. Holles's worth, or how to put a just value on his friendship, if he thought him deserving of it. Mr. Holles, no less taken with his discourse, than what had occasioned it, gave him repeated assurances of his services and sincere friendship: And thus an old quarrel, between two men of high spirits, great estates, and neighbours in the same county, ended in a lasting correspondence as long as they lived.

Mr. Locke has observed of the said passage, that it brought to his remembrance, his often hearing Sir Anthony say, concerning an obligation to silence in discourse, *That it was not enough to keep close and uncommunicated what had been committed to him with that caution; but there was a general and tacit trust in conversation, whereby a man was obliged not to report again that which might be any way to the speaker's prejudice; though no intimation had been given of a desire not to have it spoken again.* He was wont to say, *That wisdom lay in the heart, not in the head; and that it was not the want of knowledge, but the perverseness of the will, that filled mens minds with folly, and their lives with disorders: That there was in every one two men, the wise and the foolish; and that each of them must be allowed his turn.* If you would have the wise, the grave, the serious, always to rule and have the sway, the fool would grow so troublesome, as to put the wise man out of order; he must have his times of being let loose to play his gambols, if you would have your business go on smoothly.

Mr. Locke also observesⁱ, he had heard him say, *That he desired no more of any man, than to hear him talk; let him talk as he pleased; and that he never knew any one penetrate so quick into mens breasts, and from a small opening, survey that dark cabinet, as he would; that he could understand mens true errand, as soon as they opened their mouths, though in appearance to another purpose.* He then relates the following circumstance: "Sir Richard Onslow and he were invited by Sir J. D. to dine with him at Chelsea, and desired to come early, as he had an affair of concernment to communicate to them. They came at the time, and being set, he said he made choice of them for their known abilities, and particular friendship to him, for their advice in a matter of the greatest moment that could be to him. He said he had been a widower for many years, and began to want somebody that might ease him of the trouble of house-keeping, and take care of him under the growing infirmities of old age, and had pitched on a woman well-known to him for many years; and, in fine, was his housekeeper. They were not strangers to his family, and knew the woman, and were great friends to

ⁱ Locke's Works, vol. iii. p. 474, 475.

“ his son and daughter, who were both fit for marriage, to
 “ whom they thought this match would be very disagreeable
 “ to them, and were both in their minds opposite to it. And
 “ to that purpose, Sir Richard Onslow began the discourse;
 “ and entering on that part, the description of the woman,
 “ was going to set her out in her own colours, such as could
 “ not please any man in his wife.” Whereupon Sir Anthony
 perceiving his intent, begged leave to interrupt him, by ask-
 ing Sir J. a question, which in short was this, *Whether he was*
not already married? Sir J. after some demur, answered, *Yes,*
truly, he was married the day before. Well then, replied Sir An-
 thony, *there is no more need of our advice; pray let us have the*
honour to see my lady, and wish her joy, before we dine. On their
 return to London together, “ I am obliged to you, said Sir
 “ Richard, for preventing my running into a discourse, which
 “ could never have been forgiven me, if I had spoke out what
 “ I was going to say; but as for Sir J. he ought to have cut
 “ your throat for your civil question. How could it possibly
 “ enter into your head, to ask him who had so solemnly in-
 “ vited us to have our advice about a marriage he intended,
 “ had gravely proposed the woman, and suffered us seriously
 “ to enter into the debate, *Whether he was already married, or*
 “ *no?* The man, and manner, replied Sir Anthony, *gave me a*
 “ *suspicion, that having done a foolish thing, he was desirous to*
 “ *cover himself with the authority of our advice. I thought it*
 “ *good to be sure before you went farther, and you see what came of*
 “ *it.*” This afforded them entertainment in their coach till
 they came to town.

Mr. Locke recites another passage of his penetrating judg-
 ment: “ Immediately after the restoration of King Charles II.
 “ he dined with the Earl of Southampton at the Lord Chan-
 “ cellor Hyde’s; and as they were returning home, he said to
 “ Lord Southampton, Yonder Mrs. Anne Hyde (for so, says
 “ Mr. Locke, he styled her) is certainly married to one of the
 “ brothers. The Earl, who was a friend to the Chancellor,
 “ treated this as a chimera. Assure yourself, replied he, it is
 “ so; a concealed respect, however suppressed, shewed it in
 “ the looks, voice, and manner, wherewith her mother carved
 “ to her, or offered to her of every dish, that its impossible
 “ but it must be so.” Lord Southampton thought it a ground-
 less conceit then, but after found he was no bad guesser.
 Other instances are also cited by Mr. Locke, of his great
 sagacity and presence of mind, which proved of service and
 use to him in several cases of consequence wherein he was
 concerned; which I shall mention properly in my account of
 the principal actions of his life.

The

The considerable interest he had in the country, and his known abilities, induced the members, that sat at Westminster, to treat him with great distinction. He accepted from them a commission of Colonel of a regiment of horse, and the command of the forces that were ordered to act in Dorsetshire. In 1644^k, he took Wareham by assault, and 300 of the garrison enlisted in the service of the parliament; after which, as recited by Whitlock^l, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, with 1,500 horse and foot from several garrisons, took the field to encounter Sir Lewis Dives, who was^m Governor of Sherburn-castle, to which he retreated. And before the end of that year, he informed the parliament of his relieving of Taunton town and castle in Somersetshire, besieged by Colonel Edward Wyndham. Whitlock says, that he was, in Oct. 1645, chosen Sheriff of Norfolk, but mistakes him for Sir Isaac Astley. In January, 1646, being Sheriff of Wiltshire, ⁿ he had an ordinance of the parliament to live out of the county: And in the year 1651, the parliament appointed^o him, with twenty persons more, to sit as a committee to consider of the inconveniencies that were in the law, and the mischiefs which frequently arise from the delays and other irregularities in the administration thereof.

Not long after this, Sir Anthony, observing Cromwell's ambitious designs of usurping the supreme power, opposed him in all his extravagant motions; and in the conventions of those times, being chosen for Wiltshire, as also for Pool and Tewkesbury, ^p acted the part of a wise politician, and a true Englishman, in rendering their debates ineffectual, and to no purpose, as well by his ingenious arguments drawn from scripture and reason, as the interest he had in the gentlemen of the country. He was grown so obnoxious to Cromwell, by opposing and acting in contradiction to his designs of establishing his tyranny, that he gave secret directions to the Sheriffs of the several counties to use their endeavours to prevent (if possible) his being returned to parliament; but finding he could not prevent it, ^q Sir Anthony, and above an hundred more members that engaged with him, were denied entrance into the house.

These arbitrary and illegal practices of the usurper put Sir Anthony, and others, on publishing a remonstrance, wherein they claimed the privilege of the ancient fundamental laws, and their birth-right as freemen of England: And notwithstanding Cromwell was in his zenith, having an army at com-

^k Whitlock's Memorials, p. 94.

^l Ibid. p. 105.

^m Ibid. p. 159.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 237.

^o Ibid. p. 496.

^p Raleigh redivivus, p. 21.

^q Ibid.

p. 24.

mand, wherewith he shook the nation off her very foundations, and the house of Commons only filled with those who were his creatures; yet in a general defiance of him, did this great Patriot (amongst other matters against his power) remonstrate, *That the Protector had assumed an absolute arbitrary sovereignty, &c. whom every man ought to destroy, until by some agreement with the body of the people in parliament, some sort of governing power in him were submitted unto, that thereby he might cease to be a public enemy and destroyer, and become a King or Governor, according to the conditions accepted by the people; and if he would so pretend, he could not be so discharged from his public enmity by any condition or agreement made with a part of the people's chosen deputies, whilst he shut out the other part; for no part of the representatives body are trusted to consent to any thing in the nation's behalf, if the whole have not their free liberty of debating and voting in the matters propounded, &c.*

This protestation was signed by 117 persons, whereof Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper was chief: But not having power enough to work their present admission into the house, that part of a parliament, which was suffered to sit, did every thing to the desire of Cromwell, raising him money, and confirming his title; which was no sooner done, than he prorogued them, until he had occasion for a fresh supply. Which interval was laid hold on, by this true English gentleman, as a fit opportunity to engage them, when they met again, to do themselves and the nation justice, by admitting him and the rest, who were kept out by the usurper, to take their place in parliament; and he so managed some of the members, who were moderate men, that they resolved not to be so basely trampled upon any longer.

On their meeting they presently voted, *That no member, legally chosen and returned, could be excluded from performing their duty but by consent of parliament;* and thereupon proceeded to the calling over their house, and admitted Sir Anthony, and the rest, who had subscribed the remonstrance; much against Cromwell's will. They were no sooner in the house, but they so influenced the rest, that they began to undo what the others had done in their absence; and ventured so far as to question the tyrant's power: Wherefore, Cromwell, finding them so bold, sent for them to his house of Lords; and, after a long speech to them, put an end to their sitting.

The constant correspondence he always maintained with the royal party, to the hazard of his life and family, was sufficiently testified by them, and well known to Charles II. And

* Whistock's Memorials, p. 640, 641, 642, 643.

* Raleigh, p. 32.

though

though Cromwell nominated him one of his council, in hope thereby to allure him to his interest, yet he was not amongst the creatures of his Cabinet-council, or amongst the eleven Major-generals to whom the care of the nation was committed.

This great statesman was for maintaining the ancient fundamentals of the nation; and to the utmost opposed the growth of a protectorian title; but his vast abilities being well known (at least) to equal the ablest pilot of the state, the 'rump, when they had again usurped the power into their hands, endeavoured to oblige him, by nominating him to be one of their council of state, and one of their commissioners for managing their army. Yet this did not lessen his endeavours for the restoration of his Sovereign: He had too great a sense of the confusion of those times, to think of any other settlement of the nation, than on the old foundation; and thought, by complying with those in power in some particulars, he should the sooner effect it. Mr. Locke, in his *Memoirs*, relates^u, That the council of state in Wallingford-house knew the vigour and activity of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and suspecting him, he was sent for to Wallingford-house, and examined by Fleetwood on the suspicions they had of him, that he was carrying on designs in the West against them, and was working the people to an insurrection, and intended to head them. He replied, That he was under no obligation to give them an account of his actions, or to make them any promises, but, to shew them how ill grounded their suspicions were, he would not stir out of town, without giving them notice of his intention so to do. Fleetwood, knowing his word might be relied on, was satisfied with the promise he made, and let him go on his parole: They knew his estate and interest lay in the West, and there certainly on any stir he would appear, and were satisfied with his stay in London; which was his desire, knowing that must be the place of most business and management, and where the turn of affairs must be. But Lambert, one of the rulers at Wallingford-house, happened to be absent on his examination, and came not till he was gone. On telling him, that Sir Anthony had been there, and what had passed, he blamed Fleetwood for dismissing him, saying, they were deceived in him; and that they should not have parted, so early, with so busy and dangerous a man as he was: And by his persuasions, they determined to get him in their clutches; and afterwards formed a design to take him: Which he, by a stratagem, prudently avoided; but was

^t Raleigh, p. 38.

^u Vide his Works, vol. 3. p. 476.

forced to conceal himself in disguise. Yet, *incognito* as he was, he made them at Wallingford-house feel him, though he kept out of sight. Several companies of their soldiers drew up in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields without their officers, and there put themselves under such command as he appointed them: The city roused itself, and shewed manifest signs of little regard to Wallingford-house. This was the first open step he made towards wresting the civil power out of the hands of the army, who, having thought Richard (Oliver's son) unworthy of it, executed it by a committee of their own officers, Lambert having the chief command, till Sir Anthony, as soon as the parliament was restored, stripped him of it.

Whilst Sir Anthony was under their administration*, Scot represented to the council, that one of his spies, beyond sea, had wrote to him, *That Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and Whitlock, had correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde*: Which being brought to an examination before them, on May 18, 1659, Whitlock recites, "That he made the highest professions of his innocence, that they bred in some the more suspicion of him; but at this time it was believed, and what followed after is known." Which affair was brought before the rump-parliament on Sept. 14 following; when, as Whitlock mentions (p. 685) "Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper was voted *Not guilty of the accusation brought against him, of having correspondence with the King*: And that the question was not put on Whitlock, for the same matter; there being no ground for it, as there was for the other."

After this he never left working, till he had raised a spirit, and strength enough to declare openly for the old parliament, and re-instated the secluded members; which was owing to his policy and judgment. And Mr. Locke† gives the following account of it: He got from the council of state a commission to himself, and a few of the most weighty and popular members of the rump-parliament, to have the power and command of all the forces in England. And at meeting with them, having provided (as was concerted) several clerks, they were immediately set to work, to transcribe copies of the form of a letter, reciting, *That it had pleased God to restore the parliament to the exercise of their power, who had given them a commission to command the army: They therefore commanded (viz. the officer the letter was directed to) immediately with his troop, company, or regiment, to march to ————*. Which letters were directed to the chief officers of the army, quartered in any part of England, and were dispatched by messengers that

* Whitlock's Memorials, p. 680.

† Works, vol. 3. p. 477.

very night; and coming to them so peremptorily to march immediately, and having no other intelligence, but that the parliament was restored, they durst not disobey, but accordingly marched as directed; so that the army, which was the great strength of Wallingford-house, was by this rendered perfectly useless to the committee of safety (as styled) who were thereby reduced under the power of the parliament.

Whitlock^a gives the following account of what is before recited—"Some of the members of the *old Council of State*, together with the old Speaker Lenthall, by advice together, finding the revolt of the soldiers from Fleetwood, gave out orders for the forces about town to rendezvous in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields; and on December 24, 1659, the soldiers, marching through Chancery-lane, made a stand at the Speaker's house, who came to them in the street, and the officers told him, they were resolved for the future to adhere to the parliament: The soldiers gave loud shouts, and the Speaker gave orders for their disposal, and gave them the word." ^b Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, with the Speaker, and three others, went to the Lord-Mayor, and discoursed with him and the Sheriffs, concerning the parliament's meeting again speedily, which they approved of; and from them, went to the Tower and secured it. Two days after, the Speaker, and members then in town, met at Whitehall, and walked together to the parliament-house, the soldiers shouting as they passed by, who had lately by force kept them from sitting^c: And the same day passed votes, appointing Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Colonel Popham, and others, to direct and order the forces. He, and eight more^d, sent a letter to General Monk, requesting him to come to London, for the settlement of the nation; and his Excellency, on February 4 following, marching into London^e, was met by the Speaker in the Strand; and on his coming to Whitehall, was visited by Sir Anthony, and other members of the parliament. On March 3, 1659-60, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper's regiment^f declared for the parliament, and for Monk. The further proceeding towards the restoration of King Charles II. being related by all our historians, I shall only mention another remarkable passage relating to Sir Anthony, and Monk, observed by Mr. Locke^g. And to support the credit of it, Whitlock recites, That, on March 24 preceding the restoration^h, the French Ambassador visited General Monk, whom he found no accomplished courtier, or statesman.

^a Memorials, p. 692, 693.

ation of Baker's Chron. p. 673.

^g Vide his Works, p. 478.

^b Ibid. ^c Whitlock, ut antea.

^e Whitlock, p. 696.

^h Memorials, p. 700.

^d Continu-

^f Ibid. p. 697.

Mr. Locke gives this account (but which has been refuted by George Granville, Lord Landsdown) “ That though
 “ Monk had promised fair to the rump, and the common-
 “ wealth party, on one hand, and gave hopes to the royalists on
 “ the other; yet at last agreed with the French Ambassador
 “ to take the government upon himself, on promise from Ma-
 “ zarine of assistance from France to support him: This was
 “ made up between them late at night, yet not so secretly,
 “ but that his wife, who had conveniently posted herself, heard
 “ all that passed, and finding what was resolved on, sent her
 “ brother Clarges immediately to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper,
 “ to inform him of it. She was zealous for the restoration of
 “ the King, and had promised Sir Anthony to watch her hus-
 “ band, and from time to time send him notice how matters
 “ went. Whereupon Sir Anthony caused the council of state,
 “ whereof he was a member, to be summoned; and on their
 “ meeting, he desired the clerks might withdraw, having mat-
 “ ter of great importance to communicate to them. The
 “ doors of the chamber being locked, and the keys laid upon
 “ the table, he began to charge Monk, not in a direct or open
 “ accusation, but by obscure intimations and doubtful expres-
 “ sions, giving ground of suspicion, that he was playing false,
 “ and not doing as he promised. This he did so skilfully, and
 “ intelligibly, that Monk perceived he was discovered; and in
 “ his answer to him seemed surprized and out of order, so
 “ that the rest of the council discerned it, though they knew
 “ not the direct matter: But the General at length averred,
 “ That what had been suggested, was upon groundless suspi-
 “ cions, and he was true to his principles, and firm to what
 “ he had professed to them, without any secret designs that
 “ ought to disturb them; and that he was ready to give them
 “ all satisfaction. However, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper
 “ would not be so put off, taking what he said to mean no
 “ more, than to get away, upon the assurance he gave them:
 “ And thereupon told him, *If he was sincere in what he had*
 “ *said, he might remove all scruples, by presently taking away the*
 “ *commissions from such and such officers in the army, and give*
 “ *them to those he named; and that presently before he went out of*
 “ *the room.* Monk was in himself no quick man, he was
 “ guilty alone, amongst a company, he knew not how they
 “ would deal with him: In these straits being closely pressed,
 “ he, before he stirred, changed a great part of the commis-
 “ sions of his officers; and Sir Edward Harley among the rest
 “ (who was a member of the council, then present) was made
 “ Governor of Dunkirk, in the room of Sir William Lockart,
 “ and immediately sent to take possession of it *: By which the
 “ army

* See vol. iv. p. 254, & seq.

“ army ceased to be at Monk’s devotion, and was put into
 “ hands that would not serve him in his design. The French
 “ Ambassador had the night before sent an express to Maza-
 “ rine, positively to assure him, that matters went as he de-
 “ sired, and that Monk was fixed in his resolution to take on
 “ himself the government; and he was much astonished the
 “ next day to find what he had proposed had taken another
 “ turn; and this so disgraced him in the French court, that
 “ he was presently called home, and fate so heavy on him as
 “ to break his heart: This was that which gave the great
 “ turn to the restoration of King Charles the II^d. whereof
 “ Sir Anthony had laid the plan in his mind a long time be-
 “ fore, and had carried it on with all the vigour he could.”

Sir Anthony was returned, for Wiltshire, to the several parliaments called in those times of confusionⁱ; and with Sir Walter St. John, were the two Knights for that county, in the parliament,^k which, before dissolving themselves, ordered a free and new parliament to meet on April 25, 1660, that restored the constitution in church and state. He was in the list of that council of state, upon whom an oath was endeavoured to be imposed, for the abjuration of the royal line; but by the influence of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and General Monk, on Colonel Morley, that oath was opposed, as being a snare and fetter to their consciences, whereby an end was put both to the oath, and to the council. How much he was farther serviceable in the restoration, appears from the following account, given by the Earl of^m Clarendon:

But that which broke the heart of the committee of safety, was the revolt of their favourite vice-admiral Lawson, a man at that time appearing as much republican as any among them; as much an independent, as much an enemy to the presbyterians, and to the covenant, as Sir Henry Vane himself, and a great dependant upon Sir Henry Vane; and one whom they had raised to that command in the fleet, that they might be sure to have the seamen still at their devotion. This man, with his whole squadron, came into the river, and declared for the parliament; which was so unexpected, that they would not believe it; but sent Sir Henry Vane, with two others of great intimacy with Lawson, to confer with him; who, when they came to the fleet, found Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and two others, members of the parliament, who had so fully prepossessed him, that he was deaf to all their charms, and told them, “ That he would submit to no authority but that of the parliament.”

The noble author also relates, that, by his interest and persuasion, the army was likewise disposed to his designs; and

ⁱ Willis’s Not. Parl. p. 257, 267, 269.
^m Hist. Rebel. Vol. 6. p. 704, 705.

^k Ibid. p. 285, 295.

^l Baker

having professed their resolution to live and die with the parliamentⁿ, Lenthall, the speaker, went thereupon to the Tower, and by his own authority, removed the lieutenant, who had been confirmed there by the committee of safety, and put Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and other members of the parliament, into the government and command of the Tower.

When the parliament had declared for the King, he^o was one of the twelve Commons sent by them, requesting, "That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and to take the government of the kingdom into his hands, where he should find all possible affection, duty, and obedience from all his subjects."

But while he was in Holland, doing his duty in waiting on his Sovereign, he had the unhappiness to be overthrown in his caravan, whereby he received an unfortunate wound in his side between his ribs, which came to an exulceration; and in the year 1672, when he was Lord Chancellor, was forced to be opened. But though this happened in the manner related, it was by the papists ungracefully made a matter of the greatest obloquy and reproach, most of those malicious pamphlets, written against him, being filled with invectives grounded on the story of the tap.

His Majesty landing at Dover, on May 25, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper^q was, the next day, sworn of the Privy-council, with General Monk, at Canterbury; and in October following, when his Majesty issued out the grand commission of oyer and terminer, for the trial of the regicides, directed to several noble persons^r, he was one of the number. Also on April 20, 1661, three days before his Majesty's coronation, in order to be assisting in that splendid ceremony, he was advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, in com^s Dorset. and to the heirs male of his body; deducing his descent through the Ashleys, from the Hamelyns, Plesleys, and Malmains, anciently of Winborne St. Giles.

In the preamble to the patent, his Majesty takes notice^t, "That he had in sundry respects manifested his loyalty to King Charles I. and his great affection to his country, in the late perilous and difficult times; and likewise to him, by his prudent and seasonable advice and consultation with General Monk, in order to his restoration; therefore in consideration of which acceptable services, he created him to

ⁿ H. ft. Rebel. vol. 6. p. 706.

^p Raleigh redivivus, p. 48.

^q Hen. O. on. p. 542.

^r 13 Car. 2.

^o Clarendon ut antea, vol. 6. p. 768.

^q Whitlock's Memor. p. 704.

^r Baker's Chron. p. 731.

^t A. Wood's Billign. de Ann.

"the degree and dignity of a Baron," as before specified. Soon after this he was made Chancellor and Under-treasurer of the Exchequer; and on the death of the Earl of Southampton, he was on May 24, 1667, constituted, with George Duke of Albemarle^u, one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, being second in Commission; and ^x also Chancellor in the Exchequer. His Lordship, on February 24, 1670,-1, (as the patent at large sets forth) was commissioned with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Anglesey, the Lord Holles, and Mr. Secretary Trevor^y, to peruse and revise the papers and writings relating to the affairs of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to take an abstract of the state thereof in writing, and make their report to his Majesty. Accordingly, they proceeded with such diligence, that on June 12 following they made their report at large. And on ^z August 1, 1671, a new commission was issued to the same persons, in which were added Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Lauderdale, to inspect the settlement and all proceedings thereupon. This was followed by another commission, dated Jan. 17, 1672-3, wherein the Duke of Ormond was added, empowering them to inspect the affairs of Ireland, acts of settlement and explanation, and the execution of them; the disposition of forfeited lands; the state of his Majesty's revenue, &c.

The King, in 1670, having resolved to constitute a cabinet-council of such persons, upon whose judgment and fidelity he could depend for the furtherance of his service, made choice, for that purpose, of Sir Thomas Clifford (ancestor to the present Lord Clifford of Chudleigh) this Lord Ashley, the Duke of Buckingham, the Lord Arlington, and the Duke of Lauderdale; who, from the initial letters of their names or titles, were stiled *The Cabal* by the opponents of the administration.

His Lordship was constituted ^a Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset, on Jan. 20, 1671-2; and, at length, for his great merits, he was created ^b Lord Cooper of Pawlet, in the county of Somerset, and Earl of Shaftesbury, and to the heirs male of his body, by letters patent bearing date April 23, 1672, the 24th year of Charles II. Also on November 17 following, on the removal of Sir Orlando Bridgman, for refusing to affix the broad-seal to a proclamation for suspending the penal laws in favour of the papists and dissenters, his Majesty (as the Gazette sets forth) to gratify the uninterrupted services of the Earl of Shaftesbury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was pleased

^u Dug. Chron. Series, p. 116.
vol. ii. p. 288.

^y Cox's Hist. of Ireland, part 2. p. 11.

^x Life of King Charles in Hist. Engl.

^z Ibid. p. 12.

^a Bill. Sign. 23 C. 2.

^b Pat. 24. Car. 2.

to give to him the keeping of the Great Seal, with the title of Lord High-chancellor of England. “^c And with what prudence, candour, honour, and integrity, he acquitted himself in that great and weighty employment, the transactions of the Court of Chancery, during the time of his chancellorship, will best testify; “justice then run in an equal channel, so that the cause of the rich was not suffered to swallow up the rights of the poor; nor was the strong or cunning oppressor permitted to devour the weak or unskilful opposer, but the abused found relief suitable to their distress; and those, by whom they were abused, a severe reprehension answerable to their crimes. The mischievous consequences, which commonly arise from the delays and other practices of that court, were, by ingenious and judicious management, very much abated; and every thing weighed and determined with exact judgment and equity.” So that scarce one of his decrees was reversed.

^e During the time of his chancellorship, he lived at Exeter-house in the Strand, and maintained all things suitable to the greatness and dignity of his place. The manner of his proceeding from his house to Westminster, was according to the ancient and laudable custom; all the officers of the court, the Judges, King’s Serjeants at Law, King’s Attorney and Solicitor-general, &c. going before him in place, according to their several degrees.

Whilst he was Chancellor, he endeavoured to vindicate his Majesty’s actions, and by his admirable eloquence laboured to prevent or remove any misunderstandings and jealousies between the King and his parliament, as appears by the many excellent speeches he made to the two houses, when he was the mouth of the King to his people; and had the honour to be successful therein. His sentiments of, and veneration for, his Sovereign, and the smooth and engaging eloquence wherewith he fluently expressed himself on all occasions, appear in that speech he made to the Lord-treasurer Clifford (ancestor to the present Lord Clifford of Chudleigh) on December 5, 1672, at his taking the oath before him in the Exchequer.

^f *My Lord Treasurer,*

“THE King’s most excellent Majesty, knowing your integrity, abilities, and experience in his affairs, and particularly those of his Treasury, hath thought fit to make choice of you to be his Lord-high-treasurer of England,

^b Raleigh redivivus, p. 53.
p. 77.

^d Ibid. p. 54.

^e Ibid. p. 73.

Ibid.

“ and

“ and what necessarily accompanies that place, hath, by his
 “ letters patent under the Great-Seal, made you Treasurer of
 “ his Exchequer.

“ The Lord-high-treasurer of England’s office is held by
 “ the King’s delivery of the white-staff; the Treasurer’s of the
 “ Exchequer hath ever been held by letters patent; and is that
 “ by which your Lordship is more immediately intitled to be
 “ a chief Judge of the court.

“ It were too nice and tedious, and peradventure too formal, to give an account of the several distinct powers of these two offices; reason, and the length of time, hath now so woven them together. But as they are both in your Lordship, I may justly say, you are in a place of the first rank, as to dignity, power, trust, and influence of affairs: A place that requires such a man as our great Master’s wisdom hath found for it; from whose natural temper we may expect courage, quickness, and resolution; from whose education, wisdom and experience; and, from whose extraction, from that noble and illustrious house of the Cliffords, an heroick mind, a large soul, and an unshaken fidelity to the crown.

“ My Lord, it is a great honour, much beyond even the place itself, that you are chosen to it by this King, who, without flattery, I may say, is as great a master in the knowledge of men and things, as this or any other age hath produced: And let me say farther, it is not only to your honour that you are chosen by him, but it is your safety too that you have him to serve, with whom no subtle insinuations of any near him, nor the aspiring interest of a favourite, shall ever prevail against those who serve him well. Nor can his servants fear to be sacrificed to the malice, fury, or mistake, of a more swelling popular greatness; a Prince under whom the unfortunate fall gently; a Prince, in a word, that best of all mankind deserves that title, *Delicia humani generis*.

“ My Lord, I will not hold you long, for you have a journey to go; after you have taken your oath, and your place in this court, you are (according to the ancient custom) to visit all the officers in the upper and lower Exchequer; and therefore let me end with this wish, or rather prophecy, That you may exceed all your predecessors; the abilities and fidelity of the renowned Lord Burleigh; the sagacity, quickness, and great dispatch of his son the Lord Salisbury; and the uprightness, integrity, and wisdom of that great man that went last before you, the Earl of Southampton.”

And as the Earl's endeavours were then incessant to serve his Sovereign,^b so he was no less solicitous to promote the public good, endeavouring to make the courts of judicature (as much as possible) answer the ends for which they were designed, viz. the ease of the subject; and at the same time labouring to have the King's prerogative and the subject's property so interwoven, that they might always be inseparable; as appears by that excellent speech made by himⁱ in the Exchequer, Jan. 24, 1672-3, at Sir Edward Thurland's taking the oath, in order to be made a Baron of the Exchequer, when he gave him this advice^k: "Let me recommend to you
 " so to manage the King's justice and the revenues, as the
 " King may have most profit, and the subject least vexation.
 " Raking for old debts, the number of informations, projects
 " upon concealments, I could not find (in the eleven years
 " experience I had in this court) ever to advance the crown;
 " but such proceedings have, for the most part, delivered up
 " the King's good subjects into the hands of *the worst of men*,
 " clerks of the court, custom-house officers, and excisemen."
 To his successful counsel, the kingdom owed the happy conduct of affairs for many years together; the events of his advices always agreeing with, and answering, the ends for which they were at first proposed, so that any thing seldom failed that was carried on by his direction. He was accused of advising the shutting up of the Exchequer; but his friends affirmed,^l that he was the person who opposed it, and after the act never meddled with any of the treasure money, but left all to the Lord Clifford's disposal, who was said to be the person^m that proposed it in council, Jan. 2, 1671-2; and for his reward he was made Lord-high-treasurer. And in answer to his being accused of breaking the triple league, it is alledged,ⁿ that he went not to the interview at Dover. In promoting the Dutch war, enforcing it with *Delenda est Carthago*,^o it is asserted, that his speech, about that great affair, was first agreed on by his Majesty's council, so he was no more therein than the mouth of the King and council.

Though, in 1672, he concurred in advising his Majesty to the declaration for an indulgence to dissenters (which the parliament voted a dispensing with the penal laws) yet^p he declared it was on these grounds, "That the King assumed no
 " power of repealing laws, or suspending them contrary to the
 " will of his parliament and people. As to the church, he

^b Raleigh redivivus, p. 79.
 in Hist. of England, vol. ii. p. 324.

bury, ann. 1681. p. 17.

^p Vindic. præd. p. 18. ^o Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 80.

^k Life of King Charles II.

^l Just Vindicat. of the Earl of Shaftes-

^m Life of Sir William Temple, 8vo. p. 189.

ⁿ Letter to a Person of Quality, 4to. 1675.

^o "CON-

“ conceived the declaration was extremely their interest; for
 “ the narrow bottom they had placed themselves on, and the
 “ measures they had proceeded by, so contrary to the proper-
 “ ties and liberties of the nation, must needs in a short time
 “ prove fatal to them: whereas this led them into another way,
 “ to live peaceably with the dissenting and differing Protestants,
 “ both at home and abroad, and so, by necessary and unavoid-
 “ able consequences, to become the head of them all. And it
 “ was for the preserving of the Protestant religion, and that
 “ only, that he heartily joined in the declaration; thinking it
 “ his duty to have a care, in his place and station, of those, he
 “ was convinced, were the people of God, and feared him,
 “ though of different persuasions; and he knew nothing else,
 “ but liberty and indulgence, that could possibly (as the case
 “ stood) secure the Protestant religion in England.”

And in the house of Peers (on the sitting of the parliament in 1672-3) when the Lord Clifford asserted the legality of the declaration, with all the arguments he could bring for it, against the vote of the house of Commons; ¹ the Earl of Shaftesbury (who had then changed sides for reasons aftermentioned) said, he must differ from him *toto cælo*. He alledged, “ That while
 “ those matters were debated out of doors, he might think
 “ with others, that the supremacy, asserted as it was by law,
 “ did warrant the declaration: But now, that such a house of
 “ Commons, *so loyal and affectionate to the King*, were of an-
 “ other mind, he submitted his reasons to theirs: They were
 “ the King’s great council; they must both advise and sup-
 “ port him; they had done it, and would do it still, if their
 “ laws and their religion were once secure to them.”

Several of the courtiers advised the King to maintain his said declaration; ² and the Duke of Buckingham, and some others, offered to bring the army to town, and to take out of both houses the members that made the opposition; but the Earl of Shaftesbury, dreading the King’s irresolution, and the vengeance of the house of Commons, joined the anti-courtiers, and then pressed the King to give the parliament full content. This begot a coldness to him in his Majesty, though he judged it proper to comply with the advice, and ordered the seal to the declaration to be broken.

In the same session of parliament begun on February 4, 1672-3, this ³ Earl, being then entirely devoted to the interests of the Duke of Monmouth, had a principal hand in promoting and establishing *the test*, to render Papists incapable of publick employments; which forcing the Duke of York (on

¹ Burnet’s History of his Own Times, 8^o. vol. i. p. 486.
 Wood’s Athen. p. 543.

² Ibid. p. 487.

his not complying with it) to deliver up all his commissions, his Royal Highness wrought so far on the King, as to lessen his favour to this noble Peer; though, as Bishop Burnet relates, ^t *it was not thought fit to lay him aside till it should appear what service he could do them in another session of parliament.*

He never endeavoured, after uniting with the opponents to the ministry, to ingratiate himself with the Duke of York; and not yielding a ready obedience to him in proroguing the next session of parliament, in November, 1673, when the Commons were debating on an address to put a stop to his marriage with the Princess of Modena, ^u the Duke prevailed with the King to take the seals from him. Accordingly, on the ninth of that month, his Majesty sent for his Lordship to Whitehall, where, on his command, he resigned, ^x without altering the natural cheerfulness of his temper, the Great-seal, which was given to Sir Heneage Finch, ancestor to the Earl of Winchelsea. In the afternoon he was visited at his mansion-house by his Highness Prince Rupert, and divers other Peers and gentlemen of quality, who gratefully acknowledged themselves extremely obliged by his equitable and honest discharge of the trust reposed in him; for which they returned him thanks. And this justice must be done to his Lordship's memory, that he executed this great office with singular integrity, and notable sufficiency. The author of a vindication of his Lordship's conduct, from some aspersions in *Bishop Burnet's History of his own Times* (though in general the Bishop speaks of his good deserts) gives some particulars very remarkable; and seems to have had a full knowledge of the times, and to have been conversant with his Lordship. He relates his being present, when the Earl delivered up the Great-seal; and that soon after the King grew uneasy, the people's clamours ran high, and the ferment in the house of Commons was to that degree, as made his Majesty carry himself very coldly to the Duke of York; and told the Earl of Oxford, he had none in his council, on whose fidelity he could rely on any exigency: The Duke, he said, could not be at rest till he had turned the Earl out, and he should have no satisfaction in his mind till he had him again. Upon which Aubrey de Vere, the said Earl of Oxford, sent Sir Robert Townshend to the Earl, to let him know what the King had said: His lordship knew the Duke had such an ascendancy at court, that he told Sir Robert, he could not, with honour or satisfaction to himself, come into business again, under his administration.

^t Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 492.
^{Præd.} p. 86, 87.

^u Ibid. p. 506, 507.

^x Life

Soon

Soon after, Monsieur Rouvigni, the French Ambassador, visited the Earl at his house, and made him the same compliment from the King: And after some obliging discourse, let his Lordship know, that was not the only errand he was charged with from the King; passing other compliments on his great abilities for publick business, and the great respect his master the King of France had for him: At length, he told his Lordship he was commanded by King Charles to let him know, that the honour and dignity of a Duke should be conferred upon him, with any place or preferment he would please to accept. The Earl received Monsieur Rouvigni with great civility, but answered him (which I have good authority for, says my author) that he was always ready, as became him, to serve his Majesty with his life and fortune, and that he had served him with the utmost fidelity; but by this offer he understood he must come into all the measures of the court of France, in concert with which he found things were to be carried on, that he could not in conscience do, being satisfied those measures were ruinous to the Protestant religion, and the interest of England: Therefore, he desired him to give his humble duty to his Majesty, and let him know he could by no means comply with his commands, but whensoever he would be pleased to come into the true interest of his people, for securing the Protestant religion, and the liberties of the English nation, he would be ready at all times to serve him with the greatest fidelity and chearfulness. “Monsieur Rouvigni (says the author) I have reason to believe, related this to the Lord Russel, and his Lady, who was his near kinswoman; and for voucher for this, I have a manuscript written by Thomas Stringer, Esq; y whom the Earl principally employed in his affairs, and who waited on Mr. Rouvigni to his coach; and this wrote with his own hand above thirty years since. When the Ambassador was gone, the Earl called Mr. Stringer, and acquainted him with what had passed between him and Monsieur Rouvigni: And Mr. Stringer, in the same manuscript, says, that the Earl some time after waited on the King, who was very importunate with him to accept of the offers made him by Monsieur Rouvigni; but his Lordship gave the same answer to the King, as he did to Rouvigni.” These particulars (says the author) could not be wrote by Mr. Stringer to answer any aspersion thrown on the Earl after his decease, having been dead many years since he wrote them.

y There are several instances and proofs of his Lordship's conduct from that manuscript of Mr. Stringer, who was Secretary to him when Lord Chancellor, and of great credit and honour, which probably may hereafter see the light.

His

His enemies examined the court-rolls in the several offices he had passed through, and picking out some frivolous matters, presented a paper to the King's council, who, to the great mortification of his adversaries, reported, ^z that nothing could be drawn out of those papers, sufficient for any information.

In May, 1675, a test was unexpectedly offered in the house of Lords, whereby all who enjoyed offices, Justices of the peace, and members of parliament, were to take an oath, *That it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King; and that they abhorred that traitorous position of taking arms by his authority, against his person, or those that are commissioned by him, &c. and that they will not at any time endeavour any alteration in government, either in church or state.* This brought on a long debate; so that at last it came to be one of the greatest contests that ever happened in parliament; wherein his Lordship, and divers other Peers, stood up against the oath, and pleaded strenuously for occasional resistance. Bishop Burnet relates, ^a *that the Earl of Shaftesbury distinguished himself more in this session, than ever he had done before.* "He spoke once a whole hour, to shew the inconvenience of condemning all resistance, upon any pretence whatsoever. And yet, though his words were watched, so that it was resolved to have sent him to the Tower, if any had fallen from him that had made him liable to such a censure, he spoke both with so much boldness, and so much caution, that though he provoked the court extremely, no advantage could be taken against him. The court carried every question in favour of the test, though with great opposition, and a protestation made upon every step that was carried." So that the bill was in a fair way to have passed; but on June 9, the parliament was prorogued to October 13 ensuing, and it was dropt.

The parliament accordingly convened on October 13, but was prorogued on November 22 following to February 15 1676-7, so that the King was without a parliament near 15 months; during which time the Earl, with great assiduity, formed a party against the court, and was heartily seconded ^b by George Villiers Duke of Buckingham, as well as the Duke of Monmouth. But questioning the legality of the parliament, on their meeting, after so long a prorogation, as, by law, a parliament was to be held, *Once a year, or oftener, if need be;* he was sent prisoner to the Tower, *for contempt of the authority and being of the parliament,* together with the Duke of Buckingham,

^z Hist. of Eng. præd. p. 324. ^a Hist. of his own Times, p. 541. ^b Ibid. p. 546.

James Cecil Earl of Salisbury, and the Lord Wharton, on February 15, 1676-7. The Duke and the others petitioned the King, and were discharged; but the Earl of Shaftesbury was kept above 12 months in prison; and, for not complying with a formal recantation of his speech, all his petitions to his Majesty were rejected. On this usage he had recourse to the King's-bench, where his council argued that the court ought to relieve him; and the Earl spoke himself with great reason and eloquence for the liberty of the subject, and his own discharge; yet the judges denied him redress. ^c So the Earl was remanded to prison, and staid there till another session of parliament; when his application to an inferior court was voted a breach of privilege by the Lords, and he was to answer his contempt, at the bar of the house, upon his knees. Which his Lordship, finding no other way to procure his liberty, submitted to, and was accordingly discharged on February 24, 1677-8. Bishop Burnet relates ^d, under the year 1678, "The Earl of Shaftesbury had got out of the Tower in the former session upon his submission, to which it was not easy to bring him; but when he saw an army raised, he had no mind to lie longer in prison. The matter bore a long debate; the motion he made in the King's-bench being urged against him; but a submission takes off a contempt, so he got out. And now the Duke of Buckingham and he, with the Lords Essex and Halifax, were the governing men among the Lords; many hard things were said against the Duke; yet when they tried to carry an address to be made to the King, to send him away from court, the majority was against them." And on the Popish-plot, discovered that year, the Bishop says ^e, "The King told him, he suspected the Earl of Shaftesbury had set on Oates, and instructed him; but the Bishop was of another mind, for Oates, in his first story, had covered the Duke and the ministers so much, that from thence he said to his Majesty, it seemed clear that Lord Shaftesbury had no hand in it, who hated them much more than he did popery."

In 1679, the King, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, chose a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding 30, whereof 15 were to be of the chief officers, 10 of the nobility, and 5 commoners of the realm, "Whose abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom." And of this most honourable

^c Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 340.^d Hist. of his own Times, 8vo. vol. ii.^e Ibid. p. 54.^{*} King's Speech to his Privy-council, April 20, 1679.

Privy-council, the Earl of Shaftesbury was, by the King appointed Lord-President^f; and on the next day, April 21, told his two houses, *He had made choice of such persons as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved, in all his weighty and important affairs, to be advised by them.* On this occasion it is observed by Bishop Burnet, "That Lord Essex, and Lord Sunderland, joined with the Duke of Monmouth to press the King to change his councils, and to take the men of the greatest credit into his confidence; and Lord Sunderland told him, the King was easy in the bringing in Lord Shaftesbury, for he thought him only angry, because he was not employed; but had so ill an opinion of Lord Halifax, that it was not easy to get over it."

During his being President of the council, both houses of parliament seemed to have no eyes, but for the dangers of Popery, upon the Duke's succession to the crown, as observed by Sir William Temple^g; and expedients to secure that point being propounded, the council, after much hammering, agreed on many heads to be offered to the parliament, which were agreed to by all, except Lord Shaftesbury, and Sir William Temple, who were against them on different grounds; Sir William believing that nothing, which came first from the King on those points, would be accepted by the Commons; and that, if agreed to by the houses and the King, it would leave the crown after him in shackles, not easily knocked off by any successor. *Lord Shaftesbury's ground was plain, and so expressed by him on all occasions; which was, that there could be no security against the Duke, if once in possession of the crown.* At length, says Sir William Temple^h, Lord Sunderland told him, that Lord Essex and Lord Halifax said to him, it was necessary to take in the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Shaftesbury, into the first digestion of affairs, considering the influence they had upon the house of Commons, and to agree with them in the banishment of the Duke, either for a certain time, or during the King's life. But the Earl persisting in opposing the Duke of York's succession to the throne, and the measures of the courtⁱ, he was removed from the station of Lord-President on October 15 following, 1679, and was succeeded therein by John Robartes, Earl of Radnor. After this he was the first of the^k Peers who subscribed to the indictment of the Duke of York, for not coming to church, which was presented to the grand-jury of Middlesex, on June 16, 1680; and on his Majesty's summoning a new parliament to meet at Oxford, on March 21, 1680-81, his Lordship, on January 25, joined with several

^f Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 362.

^g Memoirs, Part. 3. p. 34, 35, 36.

^h Ibid. p. 38.

ⁱ Hist. of Eng, vol. iii. p. 367.

^k Ibid. p. 374.

other noblemen¹, in presenting a petition to the King against the parliament's meeting at Oxford, and humbly requesting they might be permitted to sit at Westminster. The King frowned on the deliverers of the petition without vouchsafing them an answer, and his Majesty resolving not to alter his resolution, the Earl of Shaftesbury repaired to Oxford; where, when the house of Lords threw out the impeachment of Edward Fitzharris, which the Commons had sent to them, he, together with eighteen other Peers^m, entered their protestation against rejecting thereof. The parliament being dissolved on the 8th day of their sitting, he returned from Oxford to his house in Aldersgate-street, London, where one Bryan Hans came to him, pretending that he could make very considerable discoveries of the Popish plot, and the murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, if he might have his pardon; which the Earl being not able to obtain, and Hans being carried before the council, instead of discovering any particulars about the death of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, accused his Lordship of attempting to suborn him thereto; and upon his information, the Earl was apprehended on July 2, 1681, and after being examined by his Majesty in council, he was committed to the Tower, and an indictment for High Treason was preferred against him to the grand jury at the Sessions-house in the Old-Baily. When he was committed prisoner to the Tower, his papers were searched, and among them was found the draught of an *association* to exclude the Duke of York forcibly from succeeding to the throne, to seize the King's guards, and to compel his Majesty to submit to such terms as the chiefs of the conspiracy should please to prescribe. That paper was unquestionably fraught with treason of the blackest nature: but was neither written, nor marked in any place, by the Earl of Shaftesbury, nor was it known to have been communicated to any person, or been approved of, by his Lordship. However, it was urged, with other circumstances, as proof of the treason alleged against him: but the grand jury, nominated by Samuel Shute and Thomas Pilkington, Esqrs. the two Sheriffs, brought in their verdict *ignoramus*. Thereupon divers citizens made bonfires in some of the principal streets, bells in sundry churches were rung for joy; and Mr. Graham, the Solicitor for the crown, narrowly escaped the fury of the London populace: But, on the other hand, addresses were presented to the King, from all parts of the realm, expressing an abhorrence of the before-mentioned association. The Earl of Shaftesbury, upon his enlargement, returned to his house

¹ Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 384. See page 371 of this vol.
vol. iii. p. 390.

^m Ibid.

^m Hist. of Eng.

(now the London Lying-in Hospital) in Aldersgate-street, where he had concerted his political schemes; depending more on the favour of the Sheriffs of London, in impannelling juries, than on the pliancy of those in the country, in case of prosecution. His Lordship, in May, 1682, brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against Mr. Cradock, for calling him a traitor; but upon the defendant's motion to have a country jury, the action was dropped. In the summer of that year, Sir Dudley North and Sir Peter Rich, two gentlemen well affected to the constitution in church and state, were elected Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, and that being an event unpropitious to his Lordship's measures, he removed from London, in November; and embarked for Amsterdam, where he arrived after a very tempestuous voyage, and was visited by the Deputies of the States, and other persons of rank. His Lordship hired a very fine house there, and was preparing to live in a manner suitable to his quality and estate, when his old distemper, the gout, laid fresh hold of him, and flying up to his stomach put an end to his life, on Jan. 22, 1682-3. On the 17th of that month, he made his last will and testament, wherein he orders his body to be carried into England by his servant Anthony Shephard, and decently interred, and laid by his ancestors in the parish church of Winborne St. Giles. He bequeathed to his dear, virtuous, loving, and faithful wife, all her jewels, particularly the necklace of pearl, and the diamonds, then in the hands of Mr. Prince of Amsterdam; and made her sole executrix. His body being embalmed, to be carried into England, the ship was hung with mourning; and after the corpse was landed at Pool in Dorsetshire, the gentlemen of that county, out of their extraordinary respect to his memory, came there uninvited, and accompanied it to Winborne St. Giles, where he was interred with his ancestors; and a handsome monument is erected to his memory, on the South-side of the said church, under a bust of the said Earl, in curious white marble, with a Latin inscription, which for its elegance of composition is here inserted.

H. J. S. E.

Antonius Ashley Cooper, præclaro Genere natus,
 Avitæ stirpis splendorem titulis auxit, virtutibus illustravit;
 Comes Shaftesburiensis, Baro Ashley de Winbourne St. Giles,
 Et Dominus Cooper de Pawlett; Ærarii Triumvir, Scacc^l, ac
 totius Angliæ
 Cancellarius; Regi a secretioribus Conciliis; Conciliiq; de-
 mum Præses
 Carolo secundo (suâ maximè operâ restaurato) constitutus.
 Et Principi, et Populo fidus, per varias Rerum vicissitudines
 Saluti publicæ invigilavit; Regnum Anarchiâ penitus obrutum
 Restituit.

Restituit, stabilivit; cùm vero despotici imperii fautores
Servum Pecus, et Roma, scelerum artifex, Patriæ intentarent
ruinam,

Civilis et Ecclesiasticæ Libertatis, Assertor extitit

Indefessus, Conservator strenuus. Humanitate, in Patriam
amore,

Ingenii acumine, Probitate, Facundiâ, Fortitudine, Fide,
Cæterisq; eximis Animi dotibus, nullum habuit superiorem.

Vitæ, publicis commodis impensæ memoriam et laudes,

Stante Libertate, nunquam abolebit Tempus edax, nec eda-
cior Invidia.

Servo priori inutilia, invisa magna Exempla.

Tribus abundè scelix nuptiis; primis duxit Margaritam Dom'
Coventriæ

Filiam; secundis Do^{nam} Franciscam filiam Davidis Exoniæ
Comitis,

Ex quâ filius unicus, Hæres; tertiis Margaritam filiam Dom'
Spencer.

Obiit 22^o Die Januarii. A. D. 1683. Ætatis suæ 62.

Hoc Marmor Sepulchrale, testamenti patris piè memor,

Antonius Comes Shaftesburiensis illustrissimo proavo

Extrui curavit A. D. 1732.

His Lordship in his person was very comely, God and na-
ture distributing an equal proportion to every part. His cha-
racter has been set forth by several authors, &c. and from
their accounts I shall endeavour to give an impartial descrip-
tion of his excellencies.

He was master of several languages, a critic in the Latin,
and spoke it with the utmost elegance and fluency. He was
also well learned in Greek and French; but he approved most
of being a complete master of the English; and his speeches
had such beauties, and happy turns of thought and stile, that
few in his time equalled him, and none surpassed him. Three
letters he wrote, whilst prisoner in the Tower, are so perti-
nent and memorable, shewing both his spirit and judgment,
as I can't omit them^o.

To King CHARLES II.

SIR,

The Almighty God, the King of Kings, permitted JOB to
dispute with him, and to order his cause before him. Give
me leave therefore, great Sir, to lay before your Majesty,
and to plead not only my innocence, but my great merits to-
wards your Majesty; for my integrity will I hold fast, and
will not let it go: My heart shall not reproach me so long as
I live.

^o Locke's Works, vol. iii. p. 479. & seq.

I had the honour to have a principal hand in your restoration, neither did I act in it, but on a principle of piety and honour. I never betrayed (as your Majesty knows) the party or councils I was of: I kept no correspondence with, nor I made no secret addresses to your Majesty; neither did I endeavour or obtain any private terms or articles for my self, or reward for what I had or should do: In whatever I did toward the service of your Majesty, I was solely acted by the sense of that duty I owed to God, the English nation, and your Majesty's just right and title. I saw the hand of Providence, that had led us through various forms of government, and had given power into the hands of several sorts of men; but he had given none of them a heart to use it as they should: They all fell to the prey, fought not the good or settlement of the nation. I observed the leaders of the great parties of religion, both laity and clergy, ready and forward to deliver up the rights and liberties of the people, and to introduce an absolute dominion; so that the tyranny might be established in the hands of those that favoured their ways, and with whom they might have hopes to divide the present spoil, having no eye to posterity, or thought of future things. One of the last scenes of this confusion, was General Lambert's seizing of the government in a morning by force of arms; turning out the parliament, and their council of state, and in their room erecting a committee of safety. The news of this gives a great surprize to General Monk, who commanded the army in Scotland, &c. *****.

To the Duke of YORK.

SIR,

I humbly confess I never thought my person or my principles acceptable to your Royal Highness; but at that juncture of time and occasion, when I was committed, I had no reason to expect you should be my severe enemy. Reputation is the greatest concern of great dealers in the world: Great Princes are the greatest dealers: No reputation more their interest, than to be thought merciful, relievers of the distressed, and maintainers of the antient laws and rights of their country. This I ever wish may attend your Royal Highness, and that I may be one instance of it.

To the Lord—

My LORD,

I had prepared this for your meeting in December, but that being adjourned to the 3d of April, an age to an old infirm man, especially shut up in a winter's prison; forgive me if I
say

say you owe yourself and your posterity, as well as me, the endeavouring to remove so severe a precedent on one of your members, such as I may truly say, is the first of the kind; and I pray heartily may be the last. Your intercession to his Majesty, if it be general, is not like to be refused; if you are single, yet you have done honourably, and what I should have done for you.

His Lordship was an encourager of learning and learned men, and some, whom he more particularly affected, he received into his family. He made the laws of his country his chief study, and had such a capacious memory, with so true a judgment, that what he read he made his own. He was well versed both in antient and modern history: Knew the interest of the several Princes and States in Christendom, with the characters of their ministers of state, and others of note in their courts. He had their names, with some account of them, wrote in an alphabetical table. He was personally acquainted with most of the considerable men in England; knew their characters and conduct in publick; which he also kept in a book to refresh his memory.

By what is recited of him, it may be concluded that he was a match for his contemporaries; and it must be remembered to his honour, that notwithstanding his being twelve years at court, and possessing some of the most honourable and most profitable places, he came with clean hands out of all that was committed to his management.

In principles, he professed himself a zealous Protestant, a member of the church established, and an abhorrer of all tyranny, both in church and state. He was faithful to his friends, liberal to the poor, chaste in his affections, and sacred in keeping his solemn contracts in marriage. He was easy of access, courteous and affable in his carriage, sociable and free in his conversation; but so secret and reserved in his great designs and projects, that he never revealed his intentions, not even to his nearest relations, or his most intimate friends; which rendered him capable of ordering and disposing all publick actions and councils to the ends he designed them. To a keen wit, was joined a solid judgment, with due caution; and yet an invincible courage, whereby he spoke with such freedom in the nicest cases at court, as astonished his hearers; yet with such art, within the bounds of law, right, and good manners, that those, who disliked his assertions, could take no advantage of him.

The learned Dr. Seth Ward, Bishop of Salisbury, held an
E e 4 intimate

intimate correspondence with him, delighted in his conversation, and valued his acquaintance at a high rate; as did Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, celebrated for his divine contemplations, and other beauties of mind, which induced Bishop Burnet to write his life. Also several others, both lawyers and divines, set a value on his friendship. So upright a judge was he in Chancery, hearing causes with such great temper and calmness, that King Charles II. said of him, on deciding a very difficult case, *That he had a Chancellor, who was master of more law, than all his Judges; and was possessed of more divinity, than all his Bishops.*

Among his family and friends, he was not only easy and agreeable in conversation, but pleasant and entertaining; a most affectionate husband, a tender father, and a beneficent master. When he was in the Tower, and not knowing what might be his fate, he ordered copyhold estates to be granted to several of his servants during their lives, which they enjoyed accordingly, as a reward of their fidelity to him. His distemper, the gout, was very painful to him for some days before he died, which he bore with great patience, and an admirable temper of mind; and expired in the arms of a reverend divine, yielding an entire submission to the will of Almighty God.

His Lordship married three wives; first, Margaret, daughter to Thomas Lord Coventry, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Frances, daughter to David Cecil, Earl of Exeter, by whom he had Anthony his son and heir; and thirdly, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, ancestor to the present Duke of Marlborough, but left no issue by her, who survived him till the year 1693.

Anthony, his only son and successor, 2d Earl of Shaftesbury, born on January 16, 1651, married Dorothy, daughter to John Earl of Rutland: and by her had issue three sons, Anthony, John, and Maurice; and four daughters, Lady Frances, married to Francis Stonehouse, of Hungerford-Park in com' Berks, Esq; Lady Elizabeth, wife of James Harris, of Salisbury, Esq; Lady Dorothy, who was espoused to Edward Hooper, of Hearn-court in com' Southampton, Esq; and died in 1749; and Gertrude, who died unmarried. His Lordship, departing this life on November 10, 1699, was succeeded by Anthony his son and heir.

His second son, John, died before him, in the 21st year of his age, A. D. 1693: But Maurice lived till the year 1726. He sat in six parliaments for the boroughs of Melcomb Regis and Weymouth, in the reigns of King William and Queen

Queen Anne; and in 1710, was chosen for the county of Wilts.

The eldest son, Anthony, 3d Earl of Shaftesbury, born on February 26, 1670, was of a most unblemished reputation, and a studious and learned nobleman; as is apparent from those excellent books he wrote, entitled,

Characteristicks of men, manners, opinions, times. In three volumes. By the Right Honourable ANTHONY Earl of SHAFTESBURY.

The first volume contains

- I. *A letter concerning* ENTHUSIASM, To my LORD *****.
- II. SENSUS COMMUNIS, An ESSAY on the freedom of WIT and HUMOUR.
- III. SOLILOQUY, or advice to an AUTHOR.

The second volume contains

- I. An INQUIRY concerning VIRTUE and MERIT.
- II. The MORALISTS, *A Philosophical Rhapsody.* Being a RECITAL of certain conversations, on *natural* and *moral* subjects.

The third volume treats on

- I. MISCELLANEOUS REFLECTIONS, on the PRECEDING TREATISES, and other CRITICAL SUBJECTS.
- II. A NOTION of the historical draught or tablature of the JUDGMENT of HERCULES, according to PRODICUS, Lib. II. Xen. de Mem. Soc.
- III. A LETTER concerning the ART or SCIENCE of DESIGN, written from ITALY, on the occasion of the JUDGMENT of HERCULES, To my LORD ***.

His Lordship took his seat in the house of Peers on January 19, 1699-1700; and in that year married Jane, daughter of Thomas Ewer, of Lea in com' Hertf. Esq; and travelling into Italy, departed this life at Naples, on February 15, N. S. 1712-13, in the 42d year of his age. He was succeeded by Anthony his only son, now Earl of Shaftesbury. His lady, surviving him, deceased on November 23, 1751, and was buried at Winborne St. Giles in Dorsetshire.

The

The said Anthony, only son, now 4th Earl of Shaftesbury, took his seat in the house of Peers, soon after he came of age; and on March 20, 1733-4, was at St. James's Palace sworn Lord-Lieutenant and Custos rotulorum of the county of Dorset, and of the town and county of Pool. At the accession of the present King, on October 25, 1760, his Lordship was not only continued in those offices, but was, moreover, on account of his eminent abilities, called to the Council-table, on March 17, 1761, when he took his seat accordingly. His Lordship has been justly enrolled among the Fellows of the Royal Society, since March 27, 1754; and, in September, 1756, was elected Recorder of the town of Shaftesbury. He is also one of the Council of the Free British White-Herring Fishery, of which he was a great promoter, when incorporated on October 11, 1750; and likewise one of the Vice-presidents of St. George's and the Lock hospitals, near Hyde-Park corner, Westminster.

His Lordship, on March 12, 1724-5, married Lady Susanah Noel, daughter to Baptist 3d Earl of Gainsborough; but her Ladyship dying without issue, on June 20, 1758, he wedded, 2dly, on March 26, 1759, Mary, 2d surviving daughter of Jacob Bouverie, Viscount Folkestone, and full sister to William Bouverie, the present earl of Radnor; and by her Ladyship has a son, Anthony, Lord Ashley, born on September 17, 1761.

TITLES.] Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, Baron Cooper of Pawlet, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, July 4 (1622) 20 Jac. I. Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, by letters patent, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II. Baron Cooper of Pawlet, and Earl of Shaftesbury, April 23 (1672) 24 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, three Bulls, passant, Sable, armed and unguled, Or, for Ashley: 2d and 3d, Gules, a Bend, engrailed, between six Lions, rampant, Or, for Cooper.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine, a Bull, passant, Sable, gorged with a mural Coronet, and armed, Or.



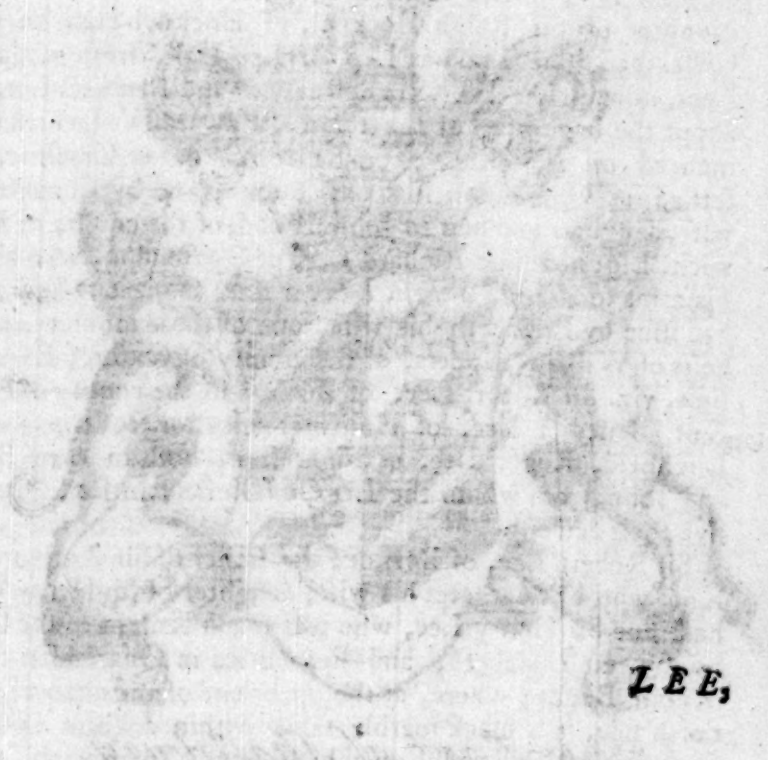
Cooper Earl of Shaftsbury.

Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury. 427

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Bull, Sable, gorged with a ducal Collar, Or: On the sinister, a Talbot, Azure, gorged as the dexter.

MOTTO.] LOVE, SERVE:

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Winborne St. Giles in the county of Dorset, two miles from Cranburne, and 98 from London; and at Rockburn-house in the county of Southampton, six miles from Ringwood, and 91 from London.



LEE,

LEE, Earl of Litchfield.

THE family of Lee took their surname from the lordship of Lee in the parish of Wibenbury in the county of Chester, whereof Sir Walter at Lee, Knight^a, living about the latter end of the reign of Edward III. (who died on June 21, 1377) left issue, Sir John at Lee, of Lee-Hall, Knight, to whom succeeded another John, and to him Thomas, father of John Lee, of Lee-Hall, Esq; who, by Margery his wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Hocknel, of Hocknel-Hall in com' Cestr. had issue Thomas Lee, of Lee-Hall, from whom the Lees, now of Lee-Hall, are descended: and Benedict Lee, who about the beginning of the reign of Edward IV. (which commenced on March 4, 1460-61) came out of Cheshire, and settled at Quarendon in com' Bucks; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to John Wood, of the county of Warwick, Esq; had issue Richard Lee, of Quarendon, who altered his arms to *Argent, a Fess, between three Crescents, Sable*; and had issue by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of William Sanders, of the county of Oxford, Esq; four sons, viz. Sir Robert Lee, of Burston in the county of Bucks, Knt. Benedict Lee, of Huncote, ancestor to the Earls of Litchfield, Roger Lee, of Pighteston, both in com' Bucks, and John, from whom the Lees, of Binfield in Berkshire, derive their descent.

Sir Robert Lee, of Burston, was father of Sir Anthony Lee, Knt. who by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Wyat, had issue Sir Henry Lee, who was made Knight of the Garter by Queen Elizabeth, and lies buried in Quarendon church in com' Bucks; where, at the upper end of the chancel on the north side, is a black marble table within a white moulding, fixed against the wall, on which is this inscription, setting forth his heroick acts.

1611.

Memoriæ Sacrum.

“ Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the most noble Order of the
 “ Garter, son of Sir Anthony Lee and dame Margaret his
 “ wife, daughter to Sir Henry Wiat, that faithful and con-
 “ stant servant and counsellour to the two Kings of famous
 “ memory, Henries the 7th and 8th. He owed his birth
 “ and childhood to Kent, and his highly honourable uncle

^a Ex Collect. T. Miller, Gent.

“ Sir Thomas Wiat, at Alington-castle; his youth to the
“ court, and King Henry the 8th, to whose service he was
“ sworne at 14 years old. His prime of manhood (after the
“ calme of that blest Prince Edward the 6th) to the wars of
“ Scotland in Queen Maries days, till called home by her;
“ whose suddaine death gave beginning to the glorious reign
“ of Queen Elizabeth. He gave himself to voiage and tra-
“ vail into the flourishing states of France, Italy, and Ger-
“ many, where soon putting on all those abilities that become
“ the back of honour, especially skill and proof in arms; he
“ lived in grace, and gracing the courts of the most renown-
“ ed Princes of that warlike age, returned home charged
“ with those flowers of knighthood, courtesie, bounty, and
“ valour, which quickly gave forth their fruit as well in the
“ field to the advantage (at once) of the two divided parts of
“ this happily united state, and to both their Princes his Sove-
“ raigns successively, in that expedition into Scotland, in the
“ year 1573, when in goodly equipage he repayred to the
“ Siege of Edinburgh, there quartering before the castle, and
“ commanding one of the batteries, he shared largely in the
“ honour of ravishing that maiden fort; as alsoe in court,
“ where he shone in all those fair parts became his profession
“ and vows, honouring his highly gracious Mistres, with
“ reysing those later olympiads of her coronation, justs, and
“ tournaments, thereby trying and treyneing the courtier in
“ those exercises of arms, that keep the person bright and
“ steeled to hardnes, that by soft ease rusts and wears;
“ wherein himself led and triumphed, carrying away the spoils
“ of grace from his Sovereign, and renowne from the world,
“ for the fairest man at arms, and most compleat courtier of
“ his times; till singled out by the choice hand of his sove-
“ raigne Mistres, formed of his worth, (after the lieutenancy
“ of the royal mannour of Woodstocke, and the office of the
“ Royal Armory) he was called up an assessor on the bench of
“ honour among princes and peers, receiveing at her Maje-
“ sties hands the noblest Order of the Garter; whilst the
“ worm of time, knowing the root of this plant, yielding
“ to the burden, age, and the industry of an active youth, im-
“ posed on him full of the glory of the courte, he abated of
“ his sense to pay his better part; resigned his dignity and ho-
“ nour of her Majesties knight, to the adventurous Captain
“ George Earl of Cumberland; changing pleasure for ease,
“ for tranquillity honour, making rest his solace, and con-
“ templatation his employment; so as absent from the world,
“ present with himself, he chose to loose the fruit of publike
“ use

“ use and action for that of devotion and piety ; in which
 “ time (besides the building of 4 goodly manours,) he revived
 “ the ruins of this Chapell, added these monuments to ho-
 “ nour his blood and friends, reised the foundation of the
 “ adjoyning hospital ; and lastly, as full of years as of honour,
 “ having served five succeeding princes, and kept himself
 “ reight and steady in many dangerous shocks, and 3 utter
 “ turns of state ; with a body bent to earth, and a mind
 “ erected to heaven, aged 80 ; knighted 60 years ; he mette
 “ his long attended end, and now rests with his Redeemer,
 “ leaveing much patronage with his name, honour with the
 “ world, and plentiful tears with his friends.

“ Of which sacrifice he offers his part, that being in blood,
 “ as well as in many his honourable favours, and an honourer
 “ of his vertues, thus narrowly registreth his spread worth to
 “ ensueing times, William Scott”

Sustinendo Pergo.

Close by the aforesaid inscription, is erected a magnificent altar-monument, of white and red veined marble, supported by surcoats and helmets, at the top black pyramids ; and at each corner of the cavity adorned with battle-axes, banners, javelins, &c. between which, on a black marble table, is this inscription :

Fide &	}	Vixit Deo, Patriæ, & Amicis Annos.
Constantia		
Fide &	}	Christo Spiritum, Carnem Sepulchro Commenda- vavi.
Constantia		
Fide &	}	Scio, Credo, Expecto Mortuorum Resurrectio- nem.
Constantia		

Under which lies the figure of a Knight (reposing his head upon his helmet adorned with a plume of feathers) completely armed, with his sword in his hand ; about his neck, the Collar of the Order of the Garter, and George thereto appendant, and about his shoulders the Mantle of the said Order ; with the following inscription on a black marble table, underneath his effigies :

“ If fortune’s store, or nature’s wealth command,
 “ They both unto his virtue praise did tend.
 “ The warrs abroad with honour he did passe ;
 “ In courtly justs his Sovereign’s knight he was.
 “ Sixe princes he did serve, and in the frighte
 “ And change of state, kept still himself upright.
 “ With faith untoucht, spottless and clear his fame,
 “ So pure that envy could not wrong the same.

“ All

- “ All but his virtue now (so vain is breath)
“ Tourn'd dust, lye here in the cold armes of death.
“ Thus fortune's gifts and yearthly favours flye,
“ When virtue conquers death and destinye.

The said Sir Anthony Lee had, besides the abovementioned Sir Henry, a younger son, Cromwell Lee, of Holy-Well, near Oxford, Esq; who spent several years in Italy, and afterwards compos'd a Dictionary in Italian and English, which he gave in MS. to St. John's College, Oxon^b, where he had his education. He married Mary, relict of Richard Taverner, of Water-Eaton in Oxfordshire, Esq; and 8th daughter to Sir John Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, Oxon, Knight; and died A. D 1601, without issue.

Benedict Lee, second son of the above-mentioned Richard, and brother to Sir Robert Lee, married two wives. His last was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Chevne, of Chessam-Boyes in com' Bucks, Esq; and by his last will^c, dated February 21, 1545-6, 37 Henry VIII. writing himself Benett Lee, of Huncote, in com' Bucks, he orders his body to be buried in the isle of our Lady in the church of Huncote. This Benet, or Benedict, was a benefactor to the said church, as also to those of Lincoln, Beerston, Wyngrove, Clinton, and Buckland. He bequeaths 5*l.* or more, to poor people at his burial, and orders a yearly obit to be kept in Huncote, for his soul, and all christian souls, for the space of 20 years, and another in the church of Adstock, for the soul of Isabel his wife, and all christian souls, for 20 years, to be provided for by his executors. He bequeaths to Elizabeth, his wife, the profits of all his lands in com' Northampt. and at Stony-Stratford, Huncote, Beerston, Brownton, and Oving, in com' Bucks, for term of her life, and after to his executors, towards finding his children till they came of age; who were Robert, his son and heir; Mary, and Jane. He bequeaths to his godson, Benett Lee, his damask gown, and all his best apparel; and to Margaret, daughter of his brother Roger, twenty marks. He constitutes executors, Paul Dayrell, Esq; Christopher Wescott, and Ralph Harris; and overseers, Sir Anthony Lee, Knt. and Henry Bradshaw, Esq; bequeathing to each of them 10*l.* and died about two years after, as should seem by the probate of his will, which bears date July 1, 1547. His daughter Mary, was the first wife of Sir Edward Tyrell, of Thornton in Bucks, Knt.

^b Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 312.
42, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

^c Ex Regist. vocat. Allen et

Robert Lee, his son and heir, was knighted, and was father of Henry Lee, of Quarendon, cousin and heir of Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the Garter. Which Henry, being first knighted, was afterwards made a Baronet, viz. on June 29, 1611; and having married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Wortley, of Wortley in com' Ebor. departed this life about the year 1631, and left issue one son, viz.

Sir Francis-Henry Lee, of Ditchley, in the county of Oxford, and of Quarendon aforesaid, 2d Bart.

He had also two daughters, whereof Eleanor, the eldest, married Maurice Berkeley, Viscount Fitzharding; and Elizabeth, second daughter, was the wife of Sir Samuel Tryon, of Boys-Hall in the parish of Halstead, in Essex, Bart.

Sir Francis-Henry Lee, the only son and heir, married Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze in the county of Wilts, Bart. and died about the year 1641, leaving by the said Anne, his wife (who remarried with Henry Wilmot, first Earl of Rochester) Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley, 3d Bart. his eldest son and heir; and Francis-Henry Lee, his second son, 4th Bart.

Which Sir Henry, 3d Bart. by Anne his wife, eldest daughter of Sir John Danvers, of Cornbury in Oxfordshire, and sister and coheir to Henry Danvers, Esq; nephew and heir to Henry Earl of Danby, left issue two daughters his heirs, viz. Eleanora, who became the 1st wife of James Bertie, 1st Earl of Abingdon; and Anne, who was married to Thomas Wharton, Esq; afterwards Lord Wharton, but dying without issue, her purparty devolved on her said sister Anne. Upon the death of this Sir Henry, the title of Baronet descended to his brother Sir Francis-Henry Lee, of Ditchley, 4th Bart. second son of Sir Francis-Henry Lee, aforesaid.

The said Sir Francis-Henry Lee, 4th Bart. was, ^d by command of the Chancellor of the university of Oxford, created, on September 28, 1663, Master of Arts; King Charles II. with his Queen, and their respective courts, being present. He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Pope, Earl of Downe in Ireland: and by her (who, surviving him, was 3d wife to Robert Bertie, 3d Earl of Lindsey) had issue two sons, Sir Edward-Henry Lee of Ditchley, 5th Bart. his eldest son and heir, and Francis-Henry Lee, of the Temple, Esq;

Sir Edward-Henry Lee, of Ditchley, the eldest son and heir, 5th Baronet, was created Baron of Spelsbury, in Oxfordshire, Viscount Quarendon, in the county of Buckingham, and Earl of Litchfield, in Staffordshire, by letters patent bearing

^d Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. p. 330.

date June 5, 1674, the 26th year of the reign of King Charles II. and entailing those dignities to the heirs-male of his body; and, from the same Monarch, got a gift of the office of Custos Brevium in the court of Common Pleas, with the like limitation. In the reign of King James II. he was Lord Lieutenant and Custos rotulorum of the county of Oxford, Lord Lieutenant of Woodstock-Park, High Steward of the borough of Woodstock, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber. His Lordship was appointed Colonel of the 12th regiment of foot, on June 14, 1686, 2 Jac. II. and on November 30, 1688, 4 Jac. II. was promoted to the command of the first regiment of foot guards. When King James was driven back to Feversham, in Kent, by stress of weather, in his intended passage to France, and insulted there by the mob, on December 14, 1688, four days after his first withdrawing himself, the earl of Litchfield, with Thomas Bruce, Earl of Ailesbury, Lewis Duras, Earl of Feversham, William Paston, Earl of Yarmouth, and Charles Middleton, Earl of Middleton, were deputed, as Noblemen of approved loyalty, by the Lords of the Privy Council, and other Peers then at London, to wait upon him, and invite him to return to his palace of Whitehall: and his Majesty complying with their request, seconded by the arguments of Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea, their Lordships conducted him to London, on the 16th of that month, amidst the joyful acclamations of the people. He further testified his attachment to King James, by accompanying him (together with James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, afterwards Duke of Hamilton, the before-mentioned Earl of Ailesbury, and George Douglas, Earl of Dunbarton) in his barge to Rochester, whither his Majesty was conveyed under a Dutch guard, after he had quitted his bed at his said palace, about one o'clock in the morning of the 18th of that month, in consequence of a message from the Prince of Orange, whose forces had then taken possession of Whitehall, as well as St. James's. After King James embarked there, the second and last time, for France, on December 23, having retired privately from his bed-chamber, without even the knowledge of the aforesaid Earl of Dunbarton, who lay in the same room, but did not awake till his Majesty had got on board, the Earl of Litchfield repaired to London, where he exerted himself strenuously in behalf of his then distressed Sovereign: and when the Prince and Princess of Orange were, on Ash-Wednesday, Feb. 13, 1688-9, declared King and Queen, his Lordship retired from public business. An invasion being apprehended from the French hovering on the coast, after defeating the English and Dutch fleets, off Beachy-

VOL. III. F f head,

head, on June 30, 1690, under Arthur Herbert, Earl of Torrington; the Earl of Litchfield, being suspected of disaffection to the government, Queen Mary, in July (her consort being then in Ireland) issued a proclamation for apprehending his Lordship, together with the said Earl of Ailesbury, William, Lord Montgomery (son to William Herbert, Marquis of Powis) Roger Palmer, Earl of Castlemain, Richard Graham, Viscount Preston, Sir Edward Hales, Sir Robert Thorold, Sir Robert Hamilton, Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe, Colonel Edward Sackville, and divers other persons of distinction. Likewise, in 1692, when a descent was expected from La Hogue, in favour of King James, his Lordship was in another proclamation given out by Queen Mary, dated May 9, King William being at that time in Flanders: but he had then also the good fortune to elude a search, as did Thomas Leak, Earl of Scarfsdale, David, Lord Griffin, Arthur, Lord Forbes (son to Arthur Forbes, Earl of Granard) and some other persons thought to be enemies to the government. His Lordship bore those troubles with equanimity; and having continued a Nonjuror from the Revolution, departed this life on July 14, 1716, universally esteemed for his probity and social virtues.

This noble Peer, on February 20, 1676-7, married Lady Charlotte Fitz-Roy, 2d daughter to King Charles II. by Barbara Villiers, Dutches of Cleveland: and by her Ladyship (who was born on September 5, 1664, and died on February 17, 1717-18) had issue, twelve sons, and six daughters. The sons were, 1. Charles, who died young; 2. Edward-Henry, who was born in 1681, and died on Octo. 21, 1713, being then a Colonel in the royal regiment of foot-guards; 3. James, born on Nov. 13, 1682, who was Captain of the Litchfield man of war; and having married Sarah, daughter of John Bagshaw of London, died at Basil in 1711, without issue; 4. Francis, who died young; 5. Charles-Henry, who was born on June 5, and 1688, died at the Temple, on January 3, 1708; 6. George-Henry, 2d Earl of Litchfield; 7. Francis-Henry-Fitz-Roy, who died young; 8. Fitz-Roy-Henry, who was born on Jan. 2, 1699, was made a Lieutenant in his Majesty's fleet, in 1721, and on October 25, 1728, sworn Captain of the Loo man of war; also appointed Commander of the Pearl man of war on February 4, 1730-31; in May, 1735, was constituted Governor of the island of Newfoundland, but resigned on June 3, 1738; and died on April 15, 1750, without issue, being then Vice-Admiral of the Red; 9. William; 10. Thomas; 11. John, who all three died unmarried; and 12. the honourable Robert Lee, of Charlbury in Oxfordshire,

shire, who was born in the year 1706, and, at the general election in 1754, was returned one of the citizens for Oxford, to the eleventh parliament of Great Britain. He was also chosen for the same city, in 1761, to the next parliament, which first met for the dispatch of business on Nov. 3, that year; and has always, both as a senator and private gentleman, testified his inclination to promote the honour and welfare of his country. In January, 1747-8, he wedded Catherine, daughter to Sir John Stonehouse, of Radley, near Abingdon, in Berkshire, Bart. and sister to Penelope the 2d Lady of John, late Earl Gower; but hath no issue.

His Lordship's daughters were, 1. Lady Charlotte, who was born on March 13, 1678, married on January 2, 1698-9, to Benedict Leonard Calvert, 5th Lord Baltimore in Ireland; 2. Lady Anne, wife of — Morgan, Esq; 3. Lady Elizabeth, born on May 26, 1692, married first to Colonel Lee, and secondly to the Reverend Dr. Edward Young, who was Rector of Welwyn in Hertfordshire, author of the *Universal Passion, Night Thoughts, &c. &c.* Chaplain in ordinary to his late Majesty, and died on April 5, 1765. By Colonel Lee, she had a son, and a daughter, who was married on June 18, 1735, to Henry Temple, eldest son of Henry Viscount Palmerston, and died at Lyons in France, in October, 1736, without issue by him. 4. Lady Barbara, who was born on March 3, 1696-7, and married, in May, 1725, to George Brown, Esq; only son of Sir Charles Brown, of Kiddington in Oxfordshire, Bart. 5. Lady Mary, who died unmarried; and, 6. Lady Isabella, who died young.

George Henry Lee, the 6th but eldest surviving son, was born on March 12, 1689, and succeeded his father, as 2d Earl of Litchfield, on July 14, 1716. He took his seat, on September 18 following, in the house of Peers, where he eminently distinguished himself by a constant appearance for the interest and honour of his country: and on August 19, 1732, was created Doctor of Laws by the University of Oxford in full convocation; the late Earl Gower, Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, and Sir Thomas Seabright, Barts. being also admitted to that degree at the same time.

His lordship wedded Frances, daughter of Sir John Hales, of St. Stephen's, Tunstall, and Woodchurch, in Kent, whose father, Sir Edward Hales, before-mentioned, got the title of Earl of Tenterden, in Kent, from King James II. in France; and by her Ladyship, had, besides five daughters, three sons, 1. George-Henry, Viscount Quarendon, now Earl of Litchfield; 2. Edward-Henry, who was born in December, 1723,

^h Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, vol. i. p. 224.

and married Miss Derander, on September 29, 1743, but died without issue; and, 3. Charles-Henry, who departed this life on July 7, 1740.

Lady Charlotte, the eldest of his Lordship's daughters, was born in 1720, and on January 26, 1744-5, was joined in matrimony to Robert Dillon, Viscount Dillon, of the kingdom of Ireland; Lady Mary, 2d. daughter, born in 1722, was married to Cosmus Nevil, of Nevil-Holt in Leicestershire, Esq; in Aug. 1742, and died of the small-pox on March 25, 1758; Lady Frances, 3d daughter, born in January, 1724-5, was wedded to Henry, Viscount Cornbury, who was only son and heir-apparent to Henry Hyde, the last Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, but died before him without issue; Lady Harriot, 4th daughter, was born in 1726, married John, 4th Lord Bellew, of the kingdom of Ireland, in May, 1749, and dying of the small-pox on April 30, 1752, had sepulture in South-Audley-street chapel, near Grosvenor-square, Westminster, on the 5th of next month, leaving no surviving issue; and Lady Anne, the youngest daughter, born in January, 1730-31, was wedded, on December 17, 1749, to Hugh, 4th Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

The said George-Henry Lee, 2d earl of Litchfield, departed this life on February 15, 1742-3, highly esteemed for his conduct in public and private life; and was succeeded by his eldest son,

George-Henry Lee, Viscount Quarendon, now 3d Earl of Litchfield, who was born in May, 1718, and with his father's titles and estate inherited his patriotic virtues. His Lordship was educated in St. John's College, in the University of Oxford; and upon a vacancy was elected, in February, 1739-40, one of the Knights for Oxfordshire, for which he was also returned in 1741, to the 9th parliament of Great Britain, which first met on business in December, that year. His Lordship was very instrumental in effecting the ministerial change produced in the first session of the said 9th parliament; and whilst he sat among the Commons, as well as after he took his seat in the house of Peers, upon the death of his father, concurred with other patriots (under the auspices of Frederic Prince of Wales) in their endeavours to procure redress of what they deemed national grievances. The Earl of Litchfield had no office at court in the late reign: but the present King, succeeding to the throne, on October 25, 1760, was pleased, at the establishment of his household, to appoint him one of the Lords of his bedchamber. On July 14, 1762, his Lordship was sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council: and in the same month, was constituted Cap-
tain

tain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, in room of John Lord Berkley of Stratton, appointed Constable of the Tower of London. His Lordship was also, in May, that year, nominated Deputy-ranger of Hampton-park, in Middlesex.

John, late Earl of Westmoreland, having been installed Chancellor of the University of Oxford, in July, 1759, the Earl of Litchfield was appointed his Lordship's successor as High Steward of that illustrious seminary of learning; and upon the death of the same nobleman, was also elected his successor in the high and important office of Chancellor, on September 23, 1762, having a majority of 153 voices against Lord Foley, the other candidate. On Tuesday, October 5 next ensuing, the Vice-Chancellor (Dr. Joseph Browne, Provost of Queen's College) the Heads of houses, Proctors, and several Masters of Arts, waited on his Lordship at his seat at Ditchley, where the Vice-Chancellor having opened the Convocation in a state-room accommodated for the solemnity, some of the senior Doctors introduced his Lordship, and placed him at the right hand of the Vice-Chancellor, who then addressed his Lordship in a Latin oration, gave him the proper oaths, invested him with the insignia of his office (the keys, the seal, and book of statutes) and resigned the chair; making a suitable observation, and a genteel compliment to his Lordship, on each part of the ceremony. His lordship then addressed the Convocation in a Latin speech, expressing his sense of the honour conferred upon him, and assuring them of his utmost diligence and fidelity in the discharge of the trust reposed in him: after which, Mr. Thomas Nowell, the University orator, congratulated his Lordship in a Latin harangue adapted to the occasion. The solemnity of the installation being thus concluded, his Lordship entertained his constituents with a splendid dinner; and with that ended the business of the day, the whole having been conducted with the utmost propriety and elegance.

His Lordship is also L L. D. President of the Asylum, or house of Refuge for orphan girls; one of the Vice-presidents of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, and of the Small-pox Hospital in Cold-bath fields.

This noble Peer married Diana, daughter and heir of the late Sir Thomas Frankland, of Thirkelby in Yorkshire, Bart. one of the Lords of the Admiralty, &c. but as yet hath no issue by her Ladyship.

TITLES.] George-Henry Lee, Earl of Litchfield, Viscount

count Quarendon, Baron of Spelsbury, and Baronet, and Hereditary Custos Brevium in the court of Common Pleas.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron of Spelsbury in com' Oxon, Viscount Quarendon in com' Bucks, and Earl of Litchfield in com' Staff. June 5 (1674) 26 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, a Fefs, between three Crescents, Sable.

CREST.] On a wreath in a Marquis's coronet, Or, a demi stone-columbe Argent, and on its capital, a bird's leg eraz'd at the thigh, perch'd, prey'd on by a Faulcon, all proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Ermine, each gorg'd with a plain Collar, Argent, having thereon three Crescents, Sable.

MOTTO.] FIDE ET CONSTANTIA.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Ditchley, in Oxfordshire, 3 miles from Woodstock, and 56 from London.



BERKELEY,



Lee Earl of Litchfield.

W

the

Ben

Glo

his

afte

pre

the

I

ing

ma

lan

abl

fun

W

Ea

6,

cal

M

E

m

in

ke

w

vo

to

co

th

w

ev

R

S

w

B

in

A

J

i

BERKELEY, Earl of Berkeley.

WHEN the English, in imitation of foreigners, assumed surnames from their places of residence, then was it that the progenitors of this ancient family assumed their name of Berkeley, from their seat Berkeley-castle in the county of Gloucester^a, which Robert Fitz-Harding (a powerful man in his time) obtained a grant of from the Duke of Normandy, afterwards Henry II. King of England, son of Maud, the Empress, and together with the barony, continueth with them in the male-line to this day.

But before I treat of this Robert, I shall take notice of Harding his father, who, being^b descended from the Kings of Denmark, accompanied William Duke of Normandy into England, and was with him on October 14, 1066, in that memorable battle against King Harold, at Hastings. But all I have further seen of him is, that after the conquest, he held^c Whitenhort (now called Whetenhurst) in com' Glouc. of Earl Brictrick in mortgage; and that he died on^d November 6, 1115, 16 Hen. I.

I return therefore to Robert, his son, before-mentioned, called Robert Fitz-Harding. The said Robert, adhering to Maud the Empress, and her son Henry, afterwards king of England, before-mentioned, was rewarded by him^e with the manor of Berthone in com' Glouc. as also 100 *l.* per ann. lands in Berkeley, and afterwards with the whole lordship of Berkeley, and Berkeley-Hernesfe, thereunto belonging; of which Roger de Berkeley, owner of Dursley, was^f then divested, for taking part with King Stephen.

In 1168, this Robert Fitz-Harding^g entertained, at Bristol, Dermot Mac-Murrough, King of Leinster, with 60 in his company, at the time he came over into England, to solicit those succours from King Henry II. who was thereby afterwards enabled to acquire the kingdom of Ireland, which has ever since remained to the English crown.

By Eve his wife, he had issue^h five sons; Henry, Maurice, Robert, Nicholas, and Thomas; andⁱ dying on the feast of St. Agatha, February 5, 1170-71 (17 Henry II.) he, with his wife, lies buried in the Quire of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol (now the cathedral) which he founded, 3 Id. Aprilis

^a Ex Autogr. in Castro de Berkeley. ^b Lel. Itin. 420. ^c Domesday, Lib. in Glouc. ^d Abbot Newland's Pedegree in Castro de Berkeley. ^e Ex-Autogr. in Castro de Berkeley. ^f Ex Vet. MS. in Castro de Berkeley. ^g Sir James Ware's Annals of Ireland, p. 3. ^h Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley. ⁱ Newl. Pedeg.

(i. e. April 11) 1148, 13 Steph. and being stiled *canonicus*, is supposed to have been a canon in his own abbey.

Henry the eldest son dying young, and without issue, Maurice, the second son, succeeded, and is ancestor to the present Earl of Berkeley.

But before I continue his descent, I shall treat of Robert^k the third but 2^d surviving son, of whose line no perfect account has hitherto been published; and of Nicholas and Thomas. Nicholas was designed of Tickenham; and Thomas was archdeacon of Worcester, A. D. 1135, the last of Henry I. and the first of Stephen. The said Robert, 2^d surviving son, married^l Alicia, daughter and heir of Robert de Gant, Baron of Folkingham [^m uncle and heir of Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln, who was grandson of Gilbert de Gantⁿ, son to Baldwin, the Sixth, Count of Flanders, by Richildis, heiress of Hainault his wife] by his^o first wife Alicia, daughter and heir of^p William Paganell, and of Avicia, commonly called de Romelli, daughter and heir of William Meschines, Lord of Coupland, brother to Ranulf Meschines, Earl of Chester. And the said William Paganell was younger brother to Fulco, son to another William Paganell, by his wife Juliana, daughter and heir of Robert de Bahantune, or Bampton, son of a Walter de Doway, Lord of Bampton, and Were, a great Baron at the Conquest. His wife being thus descended, the said Robert de Berkeley obtained, by that marriage, the great lordship of Were, alias Over-Were, in com^r Somers. from whence he assumed the surname of Robert de^r Were; and in the fourth of Richard I's reign (which began on July 6, 1189)^s paid sixty marks to the King for livery of the inheritance of the said Alice Paganell, his wife's mother. He likewise had by inheritance of his father Robert (son of Harding) the manors of Beverstan^t (or Beverstone) Kings-Weston, &c. in com^r Glouc. Which grant was afterwards confirmed to him by Maurice de Berkeley, his elder brother. This Robert de Berkeley, or de Were (as sometimes wrote) founded the^u hospital of St. Mark at Billeswike, near Bristol, and left issue a son^x named Maurice, and a daughter^y Eva, wedded to Thomas de Harpetre.

^z Which Maurice was surnamed de Gant, from his mother, by reason of her great inheritance; and in 1211, the 13th of King John, upon levying the scutage for Scotland,

^k Dugd. Bar. sub. tit. Berkeley. ^l Rot. Pip. 4 Rich. I. Ebor. ^m Placit. 27 Hen. III. Rot. 13 Linc. ⁿ Monast. Anglic. vol. 1. 833. 6. n. 40, & 50. ^o Placit. Mich. an. 2 Johan. Rot. 4. ^p Great D. 14. in Offic. Arm. ^q Domesday, Devon, & Somers. ^r Dugd. Bar. sub. tit. Berkeley. ^s Rot. Pip. 4 Rich. I. ut supra. ^t Ex Autograph. in Castro de Berkeley. ^u Ex Autograph. ut antea. ^x Rot. Fin. 17 Johan. ^y Ibid. ^z Dugd. Bar. sub. tit. Gant.

answered for 12 Knights-fees, and an half; and in the 15th of that reign, covenanted to serve the King at his own charge, with 20 Knights, himself accounted one, in consideration that he might marry the daughter of Henry D'Oilly, who accordingly was his first wife, for at the time of his decease he left another Lady, whose name was ^a Margaret de Somerie: but had issue by neither; his sister Eva being found by record to have been his heir ^b. In the 17th of King John, he paid 60 marks to the crown, in behalf of Eva his sister abovementioned, for the inheritance and chattles of Thomas (the son of William, the son of John de Harpetre) her husband, at that time deceased. The same year ^c, taking part with the rebellious Barons, his lands were seized and given ^d to Philip de Albini, whereupon he addressed ^e himself to the King to make his peace. In 1223, 7 Henry III. upon levying ^f the scutage for the Welch expedition (commonly called *Scutagium Montgomeri*) this ^g Maurice de Gant, then answered for lands in the counties of York, Berks, Lincoln, Somerset, Oxford, Surry, Gloucester, and Leicester. In the ^h 9th of Henry III. he was sent into Wales with William Marshal, 2d Earl of Pembroke, for the building of a castle there; and in ⁱ the 11th of Henry III. having fortified his castle at Beverstan without licence, he went to the King to make ^k his apology for so doing, and obtained ^l a confirmation thereof. But in the 14th of Henry III. having no issue of his body, he, by his ^m deed bearing date at Portsmouth, gave to the King, then passing into Brittany, his lordships of Weston, Beverstan, and Albricton; and ⁿ the same year departed this life. The bulk ^o of his inheritance came to the issue of Eva, his said sister, whose son Robert (by her husband, Thomas Harpetre, before-mentioned) some time after assumed the surname of Gournay; and in the ^p 15th of Henry III. doing his homage, had livery of the manor of Poulet, and divers other lands in com' Somerset. part of the possessions of Maurice de Gant, his uncle, whose heir, as the record affirms, he was, and ^q likewise of all his lands in Gloucestershire, excepting Beverstan, Weston, Badewic, Oure, and Albricton; which, however, he not long after obtained of the King.

From which Robert de Gournay, son and heir of the said Eva de Berkeley (whose barony ^r consisted of no less than 22

^a Claus. 25 Hen. III. m. 12. ^b Rot. Fin. 17. Johan. ^c Claus. 17 Johan. m. 4. & m. 11. ^d Ibid. ^e Pat. 17 Johan. m. 11. ^f Claus. 7. H. III. in dorso. m. 5. ^g Rot. Pip. 8 H. III. Ebor. ^h Claus. 9 H. III. m. 3. ⁱ Claus. 11 H. III. m. 14. ^k Ibid. ^l Pat. 13 H. III. m. 5. ^m Dugd. sub. tit. Gant. ⁿ Ibid. ^o Claus. 15 H. III. m. 21. ^p Rot. Fin. 15 H. III. m. 8, & 9. ^q Rot. Fin. 16 H. III. m. 3. ^r Esch. post. mort. Rob. de Gournay, 53 H. III.

Knights-fees) descended * Sir Thomas de Gournay, Knt. the last male of that great noble family, whose sole daughter and heir Joan de Gournay (by his wife † Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard de Counteville, or Caundville, Knt. Lord of Alwerton in com' Somer.) being married to George de la More, or Bythemore, in the reign of King Richard II. from them lineally descended John Bythemore, who dying without issue in 31 Henry VIII. Alice his sister and heir, wife of ‡ David Perceval, Lord of Rolleston in com' Somers. had in her right the lordships of Over-Were, Alwarton, and other great estates of the family. Of which house of Perceval, the present Earl of Egmont is the chief and sole representative of this branch of the house of Berkeley, and thereby entitled to the rights of blood and arms * of this line of Berkeley, Gournay, Orescuile, Gant of Folkenham, Flanders, Hainault, Montfort, Beaufou, Yvery, Paganell, Doway, Meschines, Lord of Coupland, Lupus, Earl of Chester, the Saxon Earls of Mercia, Romelli, and Counteville. According to the Monasticon, vol. iii. p. 74. the said Maurice's lands of Paynel, which came by his mother, fell to Sir Andrew de Lutterell; and Irnham, being the chief of them, became the head of his barony, and principal seat.

I now return to Maurice de Berkeley, before-mentioned, who in 1189, 1 Rich. I. † gave 1,000 marks fine to the King for a confirmation of his title to Berkeley, and Berkeley-Herneffe. He ‡ founded Lorwing hospital, and that of the § Holy Trinity of Long-Brigge, at the north of Berkeley, in com' Glouc. and married Alice, daughter of Roger de Berkeley, the former owner of Berkeley, and of Dursley, by whom he had issue six sons, Robert, Thomas, Maurice, William, Henry, and Richard; and † dying on June 16, 1190, 2 Rich. I. was interred in Brentford church in com' Middlesex, towards the building of which he had been a great benefactor.

Robert, the eldest son, gave, A. D. 1191, 3 Rich. I. † 1,000*l.* for livery of his inheritance; and in 1199, 1 John, had ‡ Berkeley, and Berkeley-Herneffe, confirmed to him, or which he paid sixty marks. He had sided with the rebellious Barons against the King, but made † his peace in 15 John. Yet, in 17 John, he fell again from his allegiance, for which he was ‡ excommunicated by Pope Innocent III. and his castle of Berkeley, and all his lands §, seized, and the

* Great D. & in Offic. Arm. † Placit. coram Justiciariis de Banco, 3 H. VII. Mich.

‡ Esch. post mort. Johan. Bythemore, 31 H. VIII. in Capel. Rotulor.

§ Great D. 14. in Officio Armor. ¶ Rot. Pip. 2 R. I. Glouc.

‡ Ex Cartul. Abb. S. Aug. f. 53. & 54. ¶ Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.

‡ Newl. Pedeg. ¶ Rot. Pip. 3. R. I. Glouc. ¶ Cart. 1 Joh. m. 8. ¶ Rot.

Fin. 15 Joh. m. 7. ¶ Matt. Paris in ann. 1215. p. 254. l. 9. & in an. 1216.

p. 277. ¶ Claus. 18 Joh. m. 4, & 9.

profits of the same^h ordered for the maintenance of the castle of Bristol. In 18 John, heⁱ obtained letters of safe conduct to come to the king (then at Berkeley-Castle) where, upon his submission, he got a grant of his Manor of Came, in com' Dorset, for the support of Juliana his wife. At Henry III's accession to the throne, on October 19, 1216, this Robert, for a fine of^k nine hundred sixty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, and fourpence, made his peace, and was^l restored to all his lands, except the castle and town of Berkeley, which, however, were afterwards^m granted to his brother, Thomas, in 1223, 8 Hen. III.

He was a great benefactor to the canons of St. Augustine near Bristol, Bradenstoke in com' Wilts, Stanley priory in com' Glouc. as also to the canons of Hereford. He had two wives, but diedⁿ on May 13, 1219, 3 Henry III. without issue, at the age of fifty-five years, and was buried in the north isle of St. Augustine's abbey aforesaid, over-against the high-altar, in a monk's cowl.

Whereupon, Thomas, his brother and heir, had^o livery of his lands, and afterwards had restitution of Berkeley-Castle, as afore-mentioned. In 26 Hen. III. he offered a fine, to the King, of sixty marks, ^r to be exempted from attending him into Gascoigne. On which the King, then at Xantoigne, dispatched letters^s to him, importing, that he should be acquitted, on sending Maurice, his son, and two other knights; with which he complied. He was as remarkable as his father for his piety and large gifts to the church: and departing^t this life on Novem. 29, 1243 (28 Hen. III.) was buried in the south isle of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol, in that arch next to the rood-altar; leaving issue by Joan, daughter^u of Ralph de Somery, Lord of Campden in com' Glouc. (and niece to William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke) six sons, ^v Maurice, Thomas, Robert, Henry, William, and Richard; also a daughter, Margaret, wife of Sir Anselme Basset, of Basset's-Court in Uleigh, in Gloucestershire.

Which Maurice, eldest son, the fourth in paternal descent from Harding, paying 100 l. ^y for his relief, and doing his homage, had, the same year, livery of his inheritance. He accompanied^z his father in the wars of France; and in 41 Hen. III. was^a in that expedition with Prince Edward against

^h Cart. 18 Joh. m. 4. ⁱ Pat. 18 Joh. m. 5. & Claus. 18 Joh. m. 3.
^k Rot. pip. 1 H. III. 3 Salop. ^l Claus. 1 H. III. m. 1. & m. 12. ^m Claus.
8 Hen. III. in dorf. m. 23. ⁿ Newl. Pedeg. ^o Rot. pip. 4 H. III. Gloc.
^r Rot. pip. 26 H. III. Gloc. ^s Rot. Vasc. & Claus. 26 H. III. in dorf. m. 3.
^t Newl. Pedeg. ^u Plac. & Assis. 5 H. III. penes Thes. & Camer. Scacc.
^v Newl. Pedeg. ^y Rot. Pip. 28 H. III. Gloc. & Rot. Fin. 28 H. III. m. 10.
^z Rot. Pip. 28 H. III. Gloc. ^a Pat. 41 H. III. m. 4. in dorso.

the Welsh. In 42, 43, and 44 Hen. III. he had summons^b to attend the King, well accoutred with horse and arms, against the magnanimous Llewellyn ap Gryffyth, Prince of Wales, then in arms. In 45 Henry III. he obtained a grant^c of forty marks yearly pension out of the Exchequer, until the King should better provide for him: And the same year (the Barons being in arms against their Sovereign) he received his Majesty's precept^d to be at London on the morrow after St. Simon's and Jude's day, well appointed with horse and arms for his assistance. In 46 Henry III. he procured a charter^e for free warren in his lordship of Wendon in Essex, as also a market there every Tuesday, and a fair yearly on St. Peter's day; which manor was part of the marriage-portion of Isabel his wife. In 47 Henry III. he had summons^f to be at Hereford, with horse and arms, to march against Llewellyn, aforesaid, Prince of Wales.

But soon after this, the Barons putting themselves again in arms, he adhered^a to them; for which his lands were seized. For in 48 Henry III. the King having a respect to Isabel his wife (whom he calls his beloved niece) assigned^b the manors of Herietsham and Trottesclyffe, for her maintenance; and for that transgression he obtained pardon^c in 55 Henry III.

This Maurice was a benefactor^d to the abbey of St. Augustine near Bristol, by grant of divers land in Berkeley, Bevington, Wolgaston, and Erlingham: and having married Isabel, the daughter^e of Maurice de Creoun (a great Baron in Lincolnshire) by Isabel his wife, sister to William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke (uterine sister, and brother, to King Henry III.) had issue Maurice, killed^f in a tournament in his own life-time; Thomas, who succeeded him; and Robert. He departed this life^g on April 4, 1281 (9 Edw. I.) and was buried in the north isle of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol; leaving Thomas his son and heir, then^h thirty years old; who, doing his homage, ⁱ had livery of his lands the same year.

This Thomas (his father then living) was^k with the King at the siege of Kenelworth-Castle, in October, 1266, 51 Hen. III. having 30 marks allowed him in recompence of a horse which he lost in that service: and in 1277, 5 Edw. I. had sum-

^b Claus. 42, 43, & 44 H. III. in dorso. ^c Pat. 45 Hen. III. m. 14.
^d Claus. 45 H. III. in dorso. ^e Cart. 46 H. III. m. 3. ^f Claus. 47 H. III. in dorso. m. 4, & m. 15. ^a Claus. 6 E. I. m. 9. p. Insp. ^b Claus. 48 H. III. in dorso. m. 4. ^c Claus. 55 H. III. m. 1. ^d Ex Regist. ejusd. Abb. f. 60. &c. usque 64. ^e Claus. 48 H. III. in dorso. m. 4. ^f Newl. Ped. ^g Ex mango Cartularis apud Berkley, f. 123. ^h Esc. 9. E. I. n. 27. ⁱ Rot. 9. Fin. 9 E. I. m. 13. ^k Liberat. 51 H. III. m. ult.

mons¹ to be at Worcester on Midsummer-day, to march against the Welsh. In 10 Edw. I. he had^m the like summons; alsoⁿ to repair to Montgomery, in the Quind. of Easter, 11 Edward I. and soon after to be at^o Shrewsbury, to advise about restraining the incursions of the Welsh. For his services in those wars, he had a special grant of liberty^p to hunt the fox, hare, badger, and wild-cat, with his own dogs, within the King's forests of Mendip, and chace of Kingwood; and was acquitted^q of an hundred marks, the then relief of his barony. In 14 Edw. I. he had another summons^r to be at Gloucester, on Midsummer-day, thence with Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Cornwall, the King's uncle, to march against the Welch. In 17 Edward I. he was^s in the wars of France, and of the retinue of Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England.

At the death of Alexander III. King of Scotland, on March 17, 1285, several conventions being held to determine the right of the several competitors to the crown of that kingdom, this Thomas was present^t with other noblemen of England, at the third, held at Norham in Northumberland, on June 2, 1291, 19 Edw. I. Four years after which, he with others was^u sent to make a truce with Philip IV. the French King; and the next year was^x made Constable of England. On July 22, 1298, 26 Edw. I. he was at the bloody battle of Falkirk in Scotland, ^y wherein the Scots were worsted: and in that year he had, in consideration of his good services, a pardon^z for 500 marks, in which he had been fined for trespasses committed in the chace near Bristol. The next year, he had a summons^a to meet the King at Carlisle, in Whitfun-week, with horse and arms, to march against the Scots; and afterwards another summons^b to be at York, on November 12 following; and on account of his good services, was pardoned^c a debt of sixty-five pounds, which he owed the King.

In 28 Edward I. he again was^d commanded to march into Scotland, in which year he was^e at the famous siege of Kaerlaverok-castle, situated upon the sea-coast, in the shire of Dumfries; and the next year was ordered^f to fit himself with horse and arms again, to go in the Scotch wars. In that year also, he was one of those in the parliament at Lincoln,

¹ Rot. Scutag. de an. 5 E. I. ^m Rot. Scutag. de an. 10 E. I. ⁿ Rot. Wall. 10 E. I. in dor. ^o Ibid. ^p Pat. 11 E. I. m. 23. ^q Claus. 12. E. I. m. 10. ^r Rot. Wall. 14 E. III. in dor. ^s Rot. Vasc. 17 E. I. m. 6. ^t Rymer, Tom. 4. p. 544. ^u Rymer, Ibid. p. 703. ^x Ibid. p. 783. ^y Rot. Scoc. 26 E. I. m. 7. ^z Pat. 26 E. I. m. ult. ^a Rot. Scoc. 27 E. I. in dor. ^b Ibid. ^c Pat. 27 E. I. m. 3, & 4. ^d Rot. Protect. 28 E. I. ^e Ex Vet. Rot. penes W. le Neve Clar. ^f Claus. 29 E. I. in dor.

who,

who, on February 12, subscribed ^g that letter to Pope Boniface VIII. in which the chief of the English nobility asserted King Edward's right for the superiority of dominion in the kingdom of Scotland.

In 30 Edward I. he was ^h again in the wars of Scotland, accompanied by his sons Maurice and John, also in ⁱ the 31 and 34 of that King's reign. In 35 Edward I. he was ^k sent Ambassador with William de Gaynesburgh, D. D. Bishop of Worcester, to the court of Rome, about affairs in France, his two sons then going with him. In 1 Edw. II. he had summons ^l to march against Robert Bruce, King of Scotland; and the same year, with his two sons ^m went with the King into France. The three following years he was also ⁿ ordered to be ready to march against the Scotch: and on June 24, 1313, 7 Edw. II. he was at the battle of Bannockburne, fatal to the English for their defeat, ^o in which being taken prisoner, he paid a large fine for his redemption. He had, every of the four ensuing years, ^p a summons to the Scottish wars; the last but one of which years, being Justiciary of West-Wales, and possessor of lands there, he was to furnish 1,000 foot-soldiers for the service.

This Thomas was a benefactor ^q to the canons of St. Augustine near Bristol, and to the ^r monks of Kingswood in com' Gloucester. He gave to St. Bartholomew's hospital, in Gloucester, ^s lands in Cowley, that the obit of Maurice his father, and Isabel his mother, should be kept in full quire; and was a benefactor ^t to the Minorites, and Friars-preachers, in Gloucester, Bristol, and other places.

He adhered to Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, ^u in his rebellious actions, but dying on July 23, the same year ^x (viz. 1321, 15 Edw. II.) was ^y buried in St. Augustine's abbey aforesaid, with his ancestors: leaving issue by Jane, his wife, daughter ^z of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and of Margaret his second wife, daughter and coheir to Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winchester, three sons; ^a 1. Maurice, who succeeded him: 2. John, of Wymundham in com' Leic. and, 3. James, who was Rector of Slymbridge in

^g Ex ipso Autogr. penes Thes. & Camer. Scacc. ^h Claus. 30 E. I. m. 7.
ⁱ Rot. Protect. 31 E. I. m. 7. & m. 10. & 34 E. I. m. 7. ^k Rot. Rom. 34
 & 35 E. I. m. 2. & Pat. 35 E. I. m. 8. ^l Claus. 1 E. II. in dorf. ^m Pat.
 1 E. II. p. 2. m. 28. ⁿ Claus. de iisd. An. ^o Compot. Ballivi de Wotton
 de An. 10 E. II. in Castro de Berkeley. ^p Rot. Scoc. 8 E. II. in dorf. m. 9.
 Et Claus. de iisd. An. ^q Newl. Ped. ^r Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley. ^s Ex
 magna Cartul. ap. Berk. f. 293. ^t Comp. Ball. de Wotton temp. E. I. & E. II.
^u Lel. Coll. V. 1. p. 380. ^x Esc. 15 E. II. n. 46. ^y Ex Compot. Ballivi
 di Portbury, 15 E. II. ^z Hill. Rec. 15 E. II. Rott. 311. in Banco. ^a Newl. Ped.

com' Glouc. afterwards consecrated Bishop of Exeter, on March 15, 1326, and died on June 24, the next year. He had also two daughters, Isabel, and Margaret; who both died unmarried.

Maurice, the eldest son, upon the death of his father, succeeding to the inheritance of Berkeley-castle, became thereby, according to the accounts of the family, seventh Lord Berkeley, that title being deemed local: but before his father's death, he had summons to parliament as Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley-castle, on June 23, 1295, 23 Ed. I. and his successors who sat in parliament (except one) took their seats among the Barons, according to that summons, till advanced to the dignity of Earls. He delighted from his youth in military actions, and was ^b in several tournaments held at Worcester, Dunstable, Stamford, Blythe, and Winchester. In 1294, 23 Edw. I. he ^c was with his father in that expedition made into Wales; and the next year ^d at the siege at Berwick, and the following year ^e with his father in Flanders. From 1297, 26 Edw. I. to 1305, 34 Edw. I. inclusive, ^f he was in the wars of Scotland, as he was several times afterwards. In 1312, 6 Edw. II. he was ^g made Governor of Gloucester, and in 1314, ^h Governor of the town and castle of Berwick upon Tweed.

In 1215, 9 Edw. II. he was ⁱ made Justice of South-Wales, and had the custody of all the castles there; and the next year, raised in those parts ^k 1,000 foot, and 200 more out of the forest of Deane, besides 100 out of Gowerland in Wales, for the King's service in the north, in which also ^l were his two eldest sons, Thomas and Maurice. In 1319, 13 Edw. II. by the title ^m of the King's beloved kinsman, he was made Steward of the dutchy of Aquitaine.

In 1321, 15 Edw. II. he joined ⁿ with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster aforesaid, and others; and upon special summons ^o neglecting to submit to the King, his castles and lands were ^p seized, and he was afterwards ^q sent prisoner to Wallingford-castle, where ^r he died on May 31, 1326, 19 Edw. II. and he was buried under the arch before the choir-door in the south-isle of St. Austin's abbey-church near Bristol; having built ^s a friery at Holmes in the island of Severne,

^b Ex diversis Compot. apud Berkeley. ^c Rot. Wall. 23 E. I. m. 4. ^d Rot. Proteft. 25 E. I. p. 2. m. 3. and 55. ^e Claus. 25 E. I. in dorf. ^f Rot. Scoc. de iisd. An. ^g Pat. 6 E. II. p. 1. m. 24. ^h Rot. Scoc. 8 E. II. m. 4. ⁱ Rot. Fin. 9. II. m. 2. ^k Rot. Scoc. de eod. Ann. ^l Rot. Fin. 11 E. II. m. 11. ^m Rot. Vasc. 13 E. II. m. 12. ⁿ Walf. in Ann. 1322. p. 93. n. 30. ^o Claus. 15 E. II. in dorf. ^p Rot. Fin. 15 E. II. m. 19. 17. and 15. ^q Walf. ut supra Lel. Coll. V. 1. 380. ^r Walf. 105. n. 10. & Newl. Ped. ^s Comp. Ballivi de Portbury de Ann. 8 E. II.

not far from his manor of Portbury. He married two wives; 1. Eve, daughter ^r of Eudo la Zouche (and sister to William Lord Zouche of Harringworth) by Millisent his wife, daughter to William de Cantalupe (who died ^u on December 5, 1314, and was buried in Portbury church) and coheir to George his brother lord Cantalupe, and Baron of Bergavenny; and secondly ^x Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, but she died without issue by him.

By Eve aforesaid, he left issue, ^v 1. Sir Thomas, who succeeded him: 2. Sir Maurice, from whom the Lord Botetourt, and Lord Berkeley of Stratton, with their several descendants: 3. John, who was ^z with his father and brothers in the wars of Scotland, and with them in France, in 1307, 1 Edw. II. from whom the Berkeleys of Shropshire are descended: 4. Eudo, ^a Rector of Llanbeder in com' Caernarvon: 5. Peter, a Dignitary ^b in the cathedral church of Wells: Also a daughter, ^c Isabel, wife of Robert Lord Clifford, and of Thomas Lord Musgrave.

Sir Thomas, the eldest son and heir, 2d. Lord Berkeley, sharing in the fate of the Earl of Lancaster and his followers, in opposing the power of the Spencers, was first committed ^d to the Tower of London, whence he made his escape; but being re-taken, was sent to Berkhamsted-castle in com' Hertf. and afterwards to Pevensey in com' Suffex. However, on Queen Isabel's coming from France, with the Prince of Wales (soon after King, by the name of Edward III.) ^e and landing at Orwell in Suffolk, with all the forces she could make, on Sept. 22, 1326, the scene was changed, and in the march which the Queen's army made from Gloucester that way, this Thomas was set at liberty, and had his castle of Berkeley delivered up to him, whereof Hugh le Despencer, the younger, had, through his interest with the King, possessed himself. And the King being afterwards, on November 16, made prisoner by that potent and discontented party, he was ^f committed to this Thomas Lord Berkeley, to be kept in his castle of Berkeley, who ^g received him, by indenture, from Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, brother to Thomas, before-mentioned; having ^h an allowance of five pounds *per diem* for his expences: but he tarried not long under his care;

^t Plac. de banco Term. in dorf. ^u Newl. Ped. ^x Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley. ^y Newl. Pedeg. ^z Rot. Protect. 28, 29, 31, and 32 E. I. & E. II. ^a Pat. 2 E. II. p. 1. m. 2. ^b Pat. 4 E. III. p. 1. m. 7. ^c Pasc. Rec. 6 E. III. Rot. 6. Gloc. Claus. 2 E. III. m. 26. ^d Pat. 1 E. III. p. 1. m. 8. Claus. 19 E. II. m. 22. and 24. Liberat. 1 E. III. m. 4. ^e Walf. p. 103. n. 10. and 105. n. 10. ^f Walf. p. 103. and Knighton Col. 2551. ^g Leland Coll. Vol. 1. p. 683. ^h Claus. 1 E. III. p. 1. m. 1. and 3.

for
he
to
up
22,
tha
jury
II.
Edw
the
as p
Oxo
ford
2 E
the
Tw
with
and
with
with
nor
the
or
there
In
Sund
a cess
as a
(again
havin
were
Edinb
in doi
who l
with
more,
night.

i Wa
m Plac.
i E. III
m. 6.
m. 32.
Sec. 7
Gardero

for ^l exceptions being taken, that he treated him too civilly, he was commanded to deliver him, ^k together with the castle, to John Lord Maltravers, and Sir Thomas Gournay. Thereupon, ^l he retired to Bradley, one of his manor-houses.

But the King being barbarously murdered, on September 22, 1327, he was ^m indicted in 4 Edw. III. as accessary to that fact; yet upon trial was honourably acquitted by the jury, and also by the parliament. In 11, 12, and 13 of Edw. III. ⁿ he was very active in the Scotch wars; and in 1327, 1 Edw. III. doing his homage, ^o had livery of his lands, being the same year in commission with ^p John Maltravers, junior, as principal guardians of the peace in com' Gloucester, Wilts, Oxon, Berks, Southampton, Somerset, Dorset, and Hereford; as also ^q commanded to march against the Scots. In 2 Edw. III. he was ^r again sent to restrain the incursions of the Scots, and to treat of a peace betwixt both kingdoms. Two years after that, he purchased the castle ^s of Beverstone, with the lordship of Beverstone, and Overe in com' Glouc. and had a confirmation of all Berkeley and Berkeley-Hernesfe, with divers privileges, and also the grant of a market ^t there, with liberty of coinage: Likewise a confirmation of the manor of Bedminster in com' Somersf. and return of writs within the whole hundred of Berkeley, so that no Sheriff, Bailiff, or other of the King's Officers, should exercise any power there.

In 1333, ^u he was ordered to attend the King on Trinity-Sunday with horse and arms to march against the Scots; but a cessation of arms was agreed to, ^x and this Thomas signed as a witness to the instrument. In 9 Edw. III. ^y he was (again) in Scotland with the King, in aid of Edward Baliol, having ^z of his retinue thirty-eight men at arms, whereof six were Knights, and himself a Banneret: And the King, at Edinburgh, appointed him to victual the castle of Bothwell, in doing which he discomfited the Lord William Douglas, who lay in ambush for him, with little loss to himself; but with such an entire victory, that Douglas, with only three more, could hardly escape; and that by the benefit of the night.

^l Walsing: p. 108. n. 20. ^k Plac. Cor. in Parl. 4 E. III. n. 16. ^l Ibid
^m Plac. Coron. 4 E. III. n. 16. ⁿ Rot. Scot. de iisd. Ann. ^o Rot. Fin.
1 E. III. m. 22. ^p Claus. 1 E. III. p. 1. m. 22. ^q Rot. Scot. 1 E. III.
m. 6. ^r Ex Compot. Recept. in Castro de Berkeley. ^s Pat. 4 E. III. p. 1.
m. 32. ^t Cart. 4 E. III. n. 61. ^u Claus. 7 E. III. p. 1. m. 19. ^x Rot.
Scot. 7 E. III. m. 11. ^y Claus. 9 E. III. m. 8. ^z Ex Compot. Hospicii *
Garderober Regis.

In 10 Edw. III. he had orders to guard all the ports in ^a com' Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford, against the Scots, and all foreign enemies; and this year, being ^b at Stirling in Scotland, had of his own retinue nineteen men at arms: for which service ^c he received 4s. per day for himself, two shillings for each Knight, and for his other men at arms, twelve pence. In 11 Edw. III. and the year following, he was joined in ^d commission with others, to raise and muster forces in the counties of Gloucester, Somerset, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, Stafford, Warwick, Leicester, Cornwall, Devon, and Dorset, to be sent against the Scots, and French. In 13 Edw. III. he went with the King ^e on the expedition then made by him into France, and was one of the Chief-commanders in the English army, drawn up against the French in the fields between Vironsoffe and Flemenguere, where the two armies lay within two leagues of one another. But although a day was appointed for a decisive battle, Philip of Valois, the French King, marched away to St. Omer's, and thence returned to Paris.

The next year, he was retained to serve the King, as Marshal ^f of his army, with thirty men at arms of his own company; and upon the King's agreeing to marry Edward (*the Black Prince*) his eldest son, to the Duke of Brabant's eldest daughter, he was one of the ^g twenty-six Guarantees for King Edward's performing the articles; and about the latter end of the year, was ordered ^h into Scotland to raise the siege of Stirling.

In 1341, 15 Edward III. he was again ordered ⁱ against the Scots; and the following year made Warden of the ^k marches towards Scotland, where he agreed to stay in person, with a Banneret, six Knights, twenty-three Esquires, and twenty Archers, for a quarter of a year. Also the same year, he ^l overthrew William Douglas at Blackbourne in that kingdom. In 18 Edw. III. he ^m was commissioned with others to arm 222 men, and afterward 400 more, out of the counties of Gloucester and Bristol; and in 19 Edw. III. received command to bring them to Portsmouth, to be transported into France, for the more easy putting an end to that war. Also that year he was made ⁿ Warden of the King's forests on the South of Trent. In ^o 20 Edw. III. he was with the King

^a Rot. Scoc. 10 E. III. m. 25. ^b Ibid. m. 5. ^c Ex Cod. MS. penes E. Dering Bar. ^d Rot. Scoc. 11 E. III. m. 3. Rot. Vasc. 11 E. III. m. 26, & 38. Pat. 12 E. III. in dorf. ^e Froisart, f. 23. b. ^f Ex Autog. penes Cleric. Pell. ^g Rot. Alm. 14 E. III. m. 8. ^h Rot. Scoc. 14 E. III. in dorf. ⁱ Claus. 15 E. III. m. 9. ^k Rot. Scoc. 16 E. III. m. 10. & 14. ^l Heft. Boet. ^m Rot. Franc. 18 E. III. m. 11. ⁿ Rot. Fin. 19 E. III. m. 121. ^o Froisart, 63. Hollinsh. Chron. 369.

at the famous battle of Cressy, on August 26, 1346; and before the end of that year, had command to ^p bring twenty men at arms, and forty archers of his own retinue, to the siege of Calais. He accordingly went thither, ^q having with him six Knights, thirty-two Esquires, thirty archers on horseback, and 200 on foot. In 24 Edw. III. he was summoned to be at Westminster, to advise ^r for the defence of the kingdom, and about his own going abroad. In 29 Edw. III. he attended ^s Edward the *Black Prince* into France (Maurice, his eldest son and heir, being then with him) and on September 19, 1356, was one of the Chief-commanders at the battle of Poitiers, where the English obtained immortal honour; and he there ^t took so many prisoners, that out of their ransoms he rebuilt Beverstone-castle in Gloucestershire.

In his domestick retinue, he ^u had no less than twelve Knights, who took wages, and sometimes more; each of them having two servants and a page; and twenty-four Esquires, who had each a man and a page. He gave ^x lands to Portbury-church, in that parish, for mass to be said for Eve, his mother, Margaret, his wife, and his own soul: Thirty shillings per ann. ^y for a priest to sing in the abbey-church of St. Austin, for his own soul, and that of Margaret, his wife; and a messuage, fifty acres of land, and forty shillings rent in Portbury, ^z for a priest to sing in our Lady's chapel there, for the souls of his ancestors, himself, his successors, and all the faithful deceased. In 17 Edward III. he founded a chantry ^a in St. Maurice's chapel at Newport near Berkeley, another at Syde, one in the chapel of Wortley in Wotton parish, and a fourth in Cambridge-chapel in Slymbridge parish; all in the county of Gloucester. He gave lands, in Hamme, to the chantry-priest of our Lady in Berkeley, for an anniversary for the Lord Maurice his father, Margaret his wife, and for himself after his decease, in Berkeley church: and in 9 Edw. III. founded ^b a like chantry in the chapel of St. Catharine Pulle near Bristol, and endowed it, as he did another ^c in the church of Overe. In 20 Edw. III. he gave ^d to the hermits, at Bristol, divers lands there, and purchased, of the Abbot of St. Austin's, a place in that convent for a priest of his own to dwell and pray in, for whose maintenance he settled a competency. The next year he erected an hermitage in Bedminster,

^p Rot. Franc. 20 E. III. p. 2. m. 6. ^q Rot. de Obsid. Caleſie penes Theſ. & Camerar. Scac. ^r Rot. Franc. 24 E. III. in dorf. ^s Hollinſh. Chron.

^t Lel. Itin. V. 6. p. 443. Froiſart, f. 80. b. ^u Ex Comp. Hoſpicii ap. Berkeley.

^x Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley. ^y Pat. 11 E. III. p. 2. m. 3. ^z Ibid. p. 2. m. 31.

^a Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley. ^b Clauſ. 19 E. III. m. 23. in dorf. ^c Ibid. in

26 Ed. III. in dorf. ^d Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley.

and gave to the warden of St. Catharine's hospital, there, lands to pray for his father's, mother's, and wife's souls. In 22 Edw. III. he founded ^e another chantry in St. Austin's-abbey, and endowed it to sing for his soul, and that of Margaret his late wife; two years after which, he founded a like chantry at Worcester. In 25 Edw. III. he ^f gave lands to the chantry of Shepperdine by Hill, in Berkeley hundred, for the better support of the priest there; and the next year gave an annual rent of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ^g to a priest, to sing for the soul of his wife Margaret, in St. Austin's church in Bristol. He also gave the like rent to another priest, to sing for her in Keinsham monastery in com' Somerset.

He married, first, Margaret ^h, fourth daughter to Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, and Widow of Robert Vere Earl of Oxford, by whom he had Sir Maurice, Thomas, Roger, and Alphonfus; and Joan, married to Sir Reginald Cobham, Knt. The said Margaret had for her dower 2,000*l.* in money, and the manor of Langley-Burrell in com' Wilts; and died on May 5, 1337, 11 Edw. III. and was buried in the great tomb under the arch, between the oldest Lady-chapel and the north isle in St. Augustin's abbey by Bristol.

He was married, on May 30, 1347, to his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Clivedon, of Charfield in com' Gloucester, Knt. widow of Sir Peter le Veel, of Tartworth in the said county, Knt. and by her had issue Thomas, born on June 7, 1348, at Berkeley, and baptized four days afterwards, by Wolstan, Bishop of Worcester: Maurice, born at Berkeley, on May 27, 1349: Edmund, who was born on July 10, 1350, and died young: and John, who was born at Wotton-under-Edge, on Jan. 21, 1351, and after his mother's death, held the manors of Beverston, Tockington, Over, Compton, Greenfield, and King's Weston, his mother's jointure. This Thomas, Lord Berkeley, died ⁱ on October 27, 1361 (35 Edw. III.) and was buried ^k in Berkeley church, near Catherine his last wife, leaving Sir Maurice his son by his first wife, his heir.

Which Sir Maurice, the eldest son by the first marriage, was third Lord, and in 1336, 11 Edw. III. ^l at the age of 7 years, was taken into Scotland by his father, and there knighted. Next year he married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh le Despenser. In 16 Edw. III. he went a voyage ^m to Granada, and conti-

^e Pat. 22 E. III. p. 1. m. 10. ^f Ex Regist. Episc. Wigorn. ^g Ex Compt. apud Berkeley, 38 E. III. ^h Newl. Ped. ⁱ Rot. Fin. 55 E. III. m. 112. ^k Newl. Ped. ^l Ex Compt. Garderobæ in Castro de Berkeley. ^m Ex alia Comp. de eod. Ann.

nued beyond the seas in 21 Edw. III. In 29 Edw. III. he ^a attended Edward the *Black Prince* into Gascoigne, and on September 19, 1356, was much wounded in the battle of Poitiers.

In works of piety he followed his father's example, and dying ^p on June 8, 1367, 41 Edw. III. (having ^a never been cured of his wounds) was buried in St. Austin's abbey near Bristol, founded by his ancestor Robert in 1148, as before-mentioned.

He had issue by the said Elizabeth his wife, four sons, viz. Thomas, 4th Lord Berkeley; Sir James, ancestor to the present Earl of Berkeley; Sir John, who, with his eldest brother, ^r was in that expedition in 4 Richard II. sent to aid the Duke of Bretagne under the command of Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham; but died without issue. Maurice, the youngest son, ^s attended Edward Prince of Wales in his French wars. He had also three daughters; Catharine, a nun at Wherwell; Agnes, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Thomas, his eldest son, 4th Lord Berkeley, ^t was fifteen years of age at the death of his father, and in 1374, 48 Edw. III. was ^u in that expedition then made into France. In 1378, 2 Rich. II. he was ^x employed by sea and land in the wars of France and Spain, and served in France and Brittany ^y the two succeeding years. Also in 9 Rich. II. ^z he served the King in his wars in Scotland. In 10 Rich. II. he entertained ^a the King at Berkeley-castle; and in 16 Rich. II. his wife being dead, he ^b procured leave to travel beyond sea. His Lordship being in Flint-castle, in 1399, at the resignation of King Richard II. ^c testified it in his presence in the Tower of London; and on the meeting of the three estates in parliament, a Bishop, Abbot, Earl, Baron, and Knight, being the representatives chosen to pronounce his Majesty's deposition, he was the Baron appointed for that purpose. In 3 Henry IV. he had command ^d to meet the King at Hereford; and the year after was ^e constituted one of the Wardens for the marches of Wales, with power ^f to command the Sheriffs of six counties to attend him, as need should require, against the incursions of Owen Glendourwy. In 5

^a Rot. Vasc. 29 E. III. m. 8. ^b Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley. ^c Ex 42 E. III. m. 12. ^d Newl. Ped. ^e Rot. Franc. 4 R. II. m. 15, & 16. ^f Ex Comp. ap. Berkeley. ^g Efc. ut antea ^h Rot. Franc. 48 E. III. m. 10. ⁱ Ibid. 2 R. II. m. 18. ^j Ex Autogr. penes Cleric. Pell. & Rot. Franc. 4 R. II. m. 14, 15, & 16. ^k Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. ^l Ex. Comp. Ball. de Slimbrigge de ann. 30 R. II. ap. Berkeley. ^m Rot. Franc. 16 R. II. m. 10. ⁿ Walf. in eod. ann. ^o Claus. 3 H. IV. p. 2. in dorf. ^p Rot. Voyag. ab ann. 1. usq. 11 Hen. IV. m. 13, & 14. ^q Pat. 9 H. IV. p. 1. m. 18.

Henry IV. he was made ^a Admiral of the King's fleet, from the mouth of the Thames to the west and south, and sworn ^b of his Privy-council in open parliament. In the same year, he was ⁱ sent to appease the tumults in Wales, and was then ^k made Governor of the castle of Brecknock. Likewise, when Charles VI. King of France sent forces to the enterprising Owen Glendourwy, and they arrived at Milford-Haven, ^l this Thomas, 4th Lord Berkeley, burnt fifteen sail of their ships there, and took fourteen; on board of which was the Seneschal of France, and eight officers of note, whom he made prisoners.

In 6 Henry IV. he had a commission ^m to muster and arm all able men within the counties of Gloucester, Bristol, and Somerset, to oppose the invasions of the Welch; and the same year, procured a grant ⁿ for a Wednesday market, and three fairs yearly, at Pensans in Cornwall. In 7 Hen. IV. he was the chief commander, ^o and engineer for the timber-works used in the Welch wars, and siege of Lampader-vaur in Pembroke-shire in Wales: and the year following he was ^p present in that parliament at Westminster, wherein the succession of the crown was settled on Henry Prince of Wales, and the heirs of his body, with remainder to the king's other sons Thomas, John, and Humphry, and the heirs of their bodies.

He was a lover of learning, and encourager of the famous John Trevisa, Vicar of Berkeley, author of several pieces; being, as Bale writes ^q, *A man of much learning and exceedingly eloquent.*

He married ^r Margaret, daughter and heir to Gerard Warren Lord Lisle, by Alice, daughter and heir to Henry Lord Tyes. She died at Wotton-under Edge, March 20, 1391-2, 15 Rich. 3l. and was buried in the parish church there. Her husband (stiled also Lord Lisle and Tyes in her right) departed this life on July 13, 1416, and had sepulture likewise in the church of Wotton-under-Edge: leaving, by her, an only child, Elizabeth, wedded to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who by her was father of three daughters, viz. Margaret, who was second wife to John Talbot, the first Earl of Shrewsbury, and will be hereafter mentioned, and whose issue by him is narrated in vol. ii. p. 412; Eleanor, and Isabel, of both whose marriages and descendants in vol. v. p. 214.

His Lordship dying without issue male, James, son and

^a Claus. 5 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 5.
de eod. ann. ap. Berkeley.

^b Rot. Parl. 5 H. IV. m. 12.
in eod. ann. ^k Rot. Voyag. ut supra, m. 18, & 19.

ⁱ Comp. Wal.
^m Pat. 6 H. IV. m. 15 in dorf.

ⁿ Cart. 6, & 7 H. IV. n. 4.

^o Rot. Voyag. ut supra.

^p Rymer, tom. 8. p. 462.

^q Balaei Cent. p. 518.

^r Newl. Ped.

heir of Sir James de Berkeley, brother to the said Thomas, became his heir, and by virtue of a special entail and fine, enjoyed the castle and lordship of Berkeley, with other lordships, in the said fine mentioned; but before I treat of him, I shall say something of his father (who died when his elder brother was living) in regard that by him the male line of this ancient family was preserved.

Which Sir James, the father, the 9th in paternal descent from Harding, the Royal Dane, was ^s a Knight, and married ^e Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir John Bluet, Knt. with whom he ^u had the manor of Ragland, and a fair estate in Gloucestershire. In 1402, 3 Henry IV. he was ^x Governor of Tretour-Castle in Brecknockshire, and had orders to fortify it against the aforesaid Owen Glendourdw. He died on ^y June 13, 1404, 5 Henry IV. and was buried in his father's tomb in St. Austin's-abbey, leaving issue, James his son and heir, and Maurice a younger son, who died without issue.

Which James, 5th Lord Berkeley, was ^z twenty-three years old at the time of his father's death; and met with much disturbance in the enjoyment of his estate ^a from Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, aforesaid, and his heirs; who kept him out of it, making great waste thereon. He was present ^b in the engagement at Milford-Haven, where the French fleet suffered much in assisting of the before-mentioned Owen Glendourdw: and in 9 Hen. V. was summoned to parliament among the Peers, as ^c he was to all Henry VI's parliaments.

He married, first, ——— ^d daughter of Humpry Stafford, of Hooke in com' Dorset; but she died without issue. 2. Isabel, widow of Henry son and heir of William Lord Ferrers of Groby, and 2d daughter of Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk, and Earl Marshal of England, by Elizabeth his wife, eldest sister and coheir of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, descended from Thomas of Brotherton eldest son of Edw. I. by his 2d wife Margaret, daughter of Philip III. surnamed (*the Bold*) King of France. Margaret Mowbray, the other coheir, was married to Sir Robert Howard, the Duke of Norfolk's ancestor. The said Isabel, who was coheir to John Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, died in her imprisonment (by Margaret, before-mentioned, Countess of Shrewsbury) in Gloucester Castle, on Michaelmas-day, 1452, 31 Hen. VI. and was buried in the choir of the Grey-friars in that city. 3. Joan,

^s March, f. 8. a. ^t Newl. Ped. ^u Ex quibusdam script. ap. Berkeley.
^x Claus. 4 Hen. IV. m. 1. ^y Newl. Ped. ^z Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley.
^a Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkeley. ^b Ypod. Neustr. p. 175. ^c Claus. de iisd.
^d ann. in dorf. ^d Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkeley.

daughter to the aforesaid John Talbot, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury, and Margaret his wife, and half-sister to John, 2d Earl of Shrewsbury; but the said Joan had no issue by him, and, after his decease, married Edmund Hungerford, Esq.

This James, 5th Lord Berkeley, died at Berkeley-castle^e, about the latter end of November, 1463, 3 Edw. IV. and was^f buried in an alabaster tomb, in a chapel, which he built on the South-side of the high altar in the parish church of Berkeley.

By his said second wife Isabel, he had four sons^g; 1. William; 2. Maurice, of whom afterwards; 3. James, who was imprisoned in France with his father and brothers, and there killed; and 4. Thomas (who was also a prisoner there, but ransomed) from whom descended the Berkeleys of Worcestershire and Herefordshire.

His Lordship, by the same Lady, was likewise father of three daughters, Elizabeth, Isabel, and Alice. Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to Thomas Burdet of Arrow, in the county of Warwick, Esq; who incurred the displeasure of King Edward IV. for his attachment to George Plantagenet, the unfortunate Duke of Clarence, that Prince's brother; and hearing that the said Monarch, whilst hunting in his park at Arrow, had killed a white buck, which he much valued, he passionately exclaimed, that *he wished the deer, horns, and all, in the belly of him who advised his Majesty to that action*; and upon that was convicted of high treason, and suffered death, 17 Ed. IV. though that upright judge, Sir John Markham, Chief-justice of the King's-bench, opposed the judgment. Mr. Burdet was buried in the chapel of All-Souls in the Grey-friars church, near Newgate, London, in the martyrology of which he was stiled *Valens Armiger Domini Georgii Ducis Clarentiæ*. Isabel, the second daughter, was wedded to Thomas Trye, of Hardwick in com' Glouc. Esq; and Alice, to Richard Arthur, of Clapham near Portbury in com' Somerset, Esq.

William, his eldest son, 6th Lord Berkeley, was in the 13th year of his age a retainer to Henry Beaufort, Cardinal Bishop of Winchester. In 1438, he was knighted at Calais. This great nobleman had a dispute with Thomas Talbot, Viscount Lisle, concerning some lands claimed by the latter in right of his grandmother, Margaret Countess of Shrewsbury, before taken notice of: and this variance rose to such a height, that they encountered with their respective followers at Wotton-under-Edge, aforesaid, in 1469, when the Vis-

^e Rot. Fin. 3 E. IV. m. ult.

^g Ex Vet. Script. ap. Berkley.

^f Ult. Vol. Will. Marchionis Berkeley,

count Lisle was mortally wounded by an arrow shot through his mouth. However, next year, 10 Edw. IV. when George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, King Edward's brother, and Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, were in arms against that Monarch, Lord Berkeley was ^h commanded, with Maurice Berkeley, of Beverstone in com' Glouc. and others, to muster and array all men, fitting to bear arms, in the said county of Gloucester.

So great a regard had Edward IV. for him, that on April 21, 1481, the 21st year of his reign, ¹ he advanced him to the honour of Viscount Berkeley; and soon after he had a grant ^k of 100 marks *per annum*, payable out of the customs of the port of Bristol for life. On June 28, 1483, 1 Rich. III. he was ^l created Earl of Nottingham, a dignity enjoyed by his maternal ancestors, the Mowbrays, extinct Dukes of Norfolk, but afterwards fled ^m into Brittany to Henry, Earl of Richmond; for which after his accession to the crown in 1485, he was ⁿ appointed Earl-Marshal of England (in room of John Howard, 1st Duke of Norfolk, deceased and attainted) with limitation to the heirs male of his body, and a fee of 20 *l. per annum*. On Jan. 28, 1489-9, 4 Hen. VII. he was advanced ^o to the dignity of Marquis of Berkeley, and was a benefactor ^p to the nuns of Walling-Wells in com' Nott. the monks of Worcester, and to the Augustine-friars in London.

He married, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald West, Lord la Warre, ^q from whom he was divorced, without having any issue by her: 2. Jane, widow of Sir William Willoughby, Knight, and daughter of Sir Thomas Strangeways, Knt. by whom he had issue, Thomas and Catharine, who died young, and were buried in the chapel of Berkeley-church, with their grandfather the Lord James: and 3. Anne, daughter of John Fiennes, Lord Dacre of the South; who, surviving him, was married, secondly, to Sir Thomas Brandon, Knt. and died on September 10, 1497, 13 Hen. VII. without any issue.

He died ^r on February 14, 1491-2, 7 Henry VII. and was buried in the church ^s of the Friars Augustins (now called Austin-friars) near Broad-street, London.

Maurice, his brother, should have succeeded to the paternal estate, as well as seventh Lord Berkeley, according to the before-recited summons, of June 23, 1295, 23 Ed. I. and 13th

^h Rymer, t. 11. p. 655. ⁱ Cart. ab. ann. 19, usq; 22 Ed. IV. n. 6. ^k Pat. 22 E. IV. p. 2. m. 2. ^l Cart. 1 R. III. m. 1. ^m Polyd. Virg. p. 552. n. 20. ⁿ Pat. 1 Hen. VII. p. 5. ^o Cart. de ann. 4 H. VII. ^p Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley. ^q Ex quibusdam apud Berkeley. ^r Efc. 7 H. VII. & I. 11. in Offic. Armor. f. 116. b. ^s Stow's Survey of Lond. p. 186.

Baron Berkeley, by the tenure of Berkeley-castle, that being esteemed a local dignity, as before hinted; but his said brother, William, Marquis of Berkeley, having taken exception at his conduct, settled the castle of Berkeley, with those lands and lordships which were the body of that ancient barony, upon King Henry VII. and his issue male, in failure of which to revert to his right heirs; and in consequence of that conveyance he enjoyed little or none of the estate, and was entirely deprived of the peerage. It is alledged, that his brother disinherited him, for having married a person of mean blood, viz. Isabel, daughter of Philip^u Mead, Esq; then an Alderman of Bristol: but, as the said Philip was descended from the ancient family of the Meads, of Meads-Place in Wraxhall, Somersetshire, it is more probable, that, according to^x Leland, he incurred the Marquis's displeasure, for having, with his son, contracted large debts, upon the faith of succeeding to the family estate at the Marquis's death.

However, it appears, that he obtained possession of his share of the estate that devolved to him in right of his mother, Isabel Mowbray, already taken notice of; for in 1500, 15 Hen. VII. Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry (afterwards 2d duke of Norfolk) grandson of Margaret Mowbray, the other coheir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk before-mentioned, made partition with him of the lands^y that had belonged to the said John Mowbray. Among them was a considerable inheritance in Ireland, which was afterwards lost to them and their families, by the statute of *Absentees*, which passed in the 28th of Hen. VIII. and obliged the owners to surrender their respective rights to the Crown, on account of their absence from that kingdom, and neglect in defending their properties there, although such absence and neglect were in a great measure unavoidable, the attention of the English having been for sometime diverted to foreign wars, or intestine commotions among themselves.

The said Isabel, his wife, ^z died at Coventry in 1516, 8 Henry VIII. and was buried in the beforementioned Austin-Friars church in London; and he^a deceasing in 1506, 22 Hen. VII. was^b buried near her, leaving issue^c Maurice his successor; Thomas, who succeeded Maurice; and James, who by his wife Susan, daughter of ——— Veal, and widow of ——— Weddall, left two daughters his heirs, 1. Mary, first married to Sir Thomas Perrot, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Thomas Jones, Knt. and 2. Anne, wife of Sir William Dennis, of Dirham, Knt.

^t Ex Scriptis apud Berkeley. ^u Itin. vol. vi. p. 45. ^x Commun. de T. Pasch. 15 Hen. VII. Rot. 2. ^y Ex Vet. Script. in Castro de Berkeley. ^z Ex Comp. Ball. de Fenny Stanton, 8 Hen. VIII. in Castro de Berkeley. ^a Orig. 22 H. VII. Rot. 24. ^b Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkeley. ^c Ibid.

Th
Will
in Stat
ley, K
Th
summe
Knigh
June 2
Body t
with o
of Tho
ton, in
In
daught
with L
was Sh
he was
Captai
moned
ancesto
and in
under
join th
quests
Sir Wi
but had
and wa
leaving
body to
at Dart
To h
Berkele
lands w
On Sep
in the E
English
received
Earl of
VIII. h
Pope Cl
tence i
Queen

^a Mr. W
p 364.
Autogr. a
Vet. Script
k Herbert

This Maurice had also a daughter, Joyce, who married William Astley, Esq; 2d Son of Thomas Astley, of Pateshul in Staffordshire, Esq; nephew to the renowned Sir John Astley, Knight of the Garter; but left no issue.

The said Maurice, eldest son (who, in right of the aforesaid summons, should have been 8th Lord Berkeley) was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VIII. on June 24, 1509, and in 1512 (4 Hen. VIII.) sworn Knight of the Body to that King. In 5 Henry VIII. he was commissioned^b, with others, to review the forces going under the command of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, quartered at Southampton, in order for an expedition abroad.

In 1514, 6 Hen. VIII. ^c he attended the Lady Mary, third daughter of Henry VII. into France, where she was married with Lewis XII. on October 9, and the two^d succeeding years was Sheriff of the county of Gloucester; in the last of which he was constituted Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, and Captain of fifty men at arms. In 14 Hen. VIII. he was summoned^e to parliament (though he had not the place of his ancestors) but sat according to the date of that summons; and in the ensuing year was sent into France, with an army^f under the command of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, to join the Emperor Maximilian I. with a view of making conquests in those parts. He^g married Catherine, daughter of Sir William Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford in com' Glouc. Knt. but had no issue. He died at Calais on September 12, 1523, and was buried in Trinity-chapel in St. Nicholas's-parish, leaving his wife surviving, who died soon after, ordering her body to be buried in the chapel of our Lady in the Monastery at Dartford in Kent.

To him succeeded Thomas, his brother and heir (9th Lord Berkeley; as aforesaid) who, in 16 Hen. VIII. had livery^h of those lands which descended to him by his brother Maurice's death. On September 9, 1513 (5 Hen. VIII.) he had a commandⁱ in the English army in that famous battle fought between the English and Scots at Flodden, and, for his signal service there, received the honour of knighthood from Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey before-mentioned, the General. In 22 Hen. VIII. he was^k one of the Lords who subscribed a letter to Pope Clement VII. importuning him to give his definitive sentence in that cause of matrimony touching the King and Queen Catherine, which had been thought unlawful. In

^a Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, vol. iii. p. 373.

^b Rymer, tom. 13.

^c Ex Vet. Script. præd.

^d Rot. Pip. de iisdem ann.

^e Ex

Autogr. apud Berkeley.

^f Herbert's Life of H. VIII. p. 150.

^g Ex

Vet. Script. præd.

^h Pat. 16. H. VIII. p. 1.

ⁱ Ex Vet. Script. præd.

^k Herbert's Life of H. VIII. p. 306.

24 Hen. VIII. he was ¹ made Constable of Berkeley-castle; in which year he made his will, ^m dated January 11, 1532-3, and thereby ordered his body to be deposited, without great pomp or pride, in the church of Mangottsfild in com' Glouc. and within three months afterwards to be carried to St. Austin's-abbey, near Bristol, there to be interred. He died ⁿ on the 28th of that month, having, 1. married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flamburgh in com' Ebor. Knt. widow of John Ingelby of Ripley in the same county, Esq; without issue; but by his 2d wife Cecilie, widow of Richard Rowdon in com' Glouc. Esq; he had two sons, Thomas his heir; and Maurice, who married Frances, daughter and coheir of the said Richard Rowdon, and had issue.

Thomas aforesaid, the eldest son (10th Lord Berkeley, in virtue of the aforesaid summons) being of age, had livery ^o of his lands the same year. He married, ^p 1. Mary, daughter of George Hastings, 1st Earl of Huntingdon, but by her had no issue. However, by Anne, his second wife, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Frodsham in Cheshire, Knt. he had Henry his son and heir, born nine weeks and four days after his death; also a daughter Elizabeth, scarce three quarters of a year old at his death, married to Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond, without issue. He departed this life at Stone, in his journey from his house at Yate in Gloucestershire towards London, on September 19, 1534, 26 Hen. VIII. and was there buried.

Which Henry, his son and heir, at the death of King Edward VI. the last male heir of King Henry VII. had thereby possession of Berkeley-castle, and all those lordships settled on that King by William Marquis of Berkeley, before-mentioned. He obtained livery ^q of them in 1 & 2 Philip and Mary, before he arrived at full age. The said castle and lordships had rested in the crown full sixty-one years, four months, and twenty-two days; and were then of the value of 687 l. 5 s. *per annum*, old rent, not accounting the parks and chases thereto belonging. The inquisition ^r taken of the estate on the decease of King Edward VI. recites the remainder made by the said William Marquis of Berkeley to King Henry VII. and the heirs male of his body, and, for default of such issue, to his own right heirs. The several manors, &c. so entailed, are as follows: The castle and manor of Berkeley; the manors of Hame, Apulridge, Slymbridge, Hurst, Cowley, Alkington, Came, Hynton, Wotton-under-

¹ Pat. 24 H. VIII. p. 2.
in Castro de Berkeley.

in Castro de Berkeley.

Lib. 1. p. 440. N. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harl.

^m Hogen, q. 3.

^o Pat. 25 H. VIII. p. 2.

^q Ex Autograph. ap. Berkley.

ⁿ Ex quibusdam Scriptis

^p Ex Vet. Script.

^r Cole's Etc.

Edge, with the advowson thereof, Symondshall, and Erlingham, in Gloucestershire; the manors of Portbury, and Potshed, in Somersetshire; one fourth of the manor of Tiborne, alias Marybone, in the county of Middlesex; and the manor of Shington, in Warwickshire. These manors, with the appurtenances, coming to the Lord Henry Berkeley, within age, as heir, in remainder; and the doubt being whether he was to be in ward to the Queen, and to sue livery at full age; Queen Mary, by her warrant, under her signet, dated Sept. 8, 1554, the 1st and 2d of Philip and Mary, to the Master and Council of the Court of Wards, gave them special warrants to pass his livery of the said lands at the old rent, during the minority, as if he had been of full age. Also in the said inquisition it is recited, that he was son of Thomas Lord Berkeley, son of Thomas Lord Berkeley, and brother and heir of Maurice Lord Berkeley, the eldest son of Maurice Lord Berkeley, brother and heir of the said William Marquis of Berkeley. His Lordship thereupon, repossessing the old barony of his ancestors, was ^r summoned by writ to parliament in 4 & 5 Phil. and Mar. and there placed on Jan. 25, according to the ancient precedence.

He took to his first wife Catherine, third daughter to Henry Howard Earl of Surry, by Frances his wife, daughter to John Vere, Earl of Oxford; and she, dying at Calaudon, on April 7, 1596 (38 Eliz.) was buried in the North-isle of St. Michael's church in Coventry. He married, secondly, on March 10, 1597, Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope of Shelford in Nottinghamshire, Knt. widow of Sir Roger Townshend, of Raynham, in Norfolk, Knt. but by her, who survived him, and died on January 3, 1617-18, (15 Jac. I.) he had no issue.

By the said Catherine, his first wife, he had two sons, viz. Thomas, born at Calaudon, on July 11, 1575, 17 Eliz. and Ferdinand, who, dying at Yate in Gloucestershire, was there buried. He had also four daughters; of whom Mary was the wife of John Zouch, son and heir to Sir John Zouch, of Codnore in com' Derby. Knt. and Frances was married to George Shirley, of Astwell in com' Northampton. Esq; afterwards created a Baronet, and ancestor to the present Earl Ferrers.

This Henry, 11th Lord Berkeley, died aged 79 years and 4 days, at Calaudon before-mentioned, on Nov. 26, 1613, and was honourably conveyed to Berkeley, and buried in the chancel there, where a fair tomb is erected to his memory.

Thomas, his eldest son, died in his life-time at Calaudon, ^{*} on Nov. 22, 1610, and was buried in St. Michael's church in Coventry, near the grave of his mother. At the death of

^r Journal of Parl. de eod. ann.

^{*} Ex MS. in Offic. Arm. F. F. 528. a.

Queen Elizabeth, on March 24, 1602-3, he carried the news thereof to King James in Scotland, and was made Knight of the Bath at his coronation, on July 25 following. Having married Elizabeth (only child of Sir George Carey, Knt. at that time Knight-Marshal, and Governor of the Isle of Wight, son and heir to Henry, Lord Hunsdon, and afterwards Lord Hunsdon, he left issue George his son; and Theophila, married to Sir Robert Coke, Knt. son and heir to Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, by whom she had no issue. The said Lady Berkeley surviving her husband, died on April 23, 1635, aged 59, and was buried in Cranford church in Middlesex, with the following inscription to her memory.

Here lyeth the body of the most vertuous and prudent Lady, ELIZABETH Lady BERKLEY, widow, daughter and sole heir of GEORGE CARY Lord HUNSDON, son and heir of HENRY CAREY Lord HUNSDON, son and heir of WILLIAM CAREY, and the Lady MARY his wife, second daughter and coheir of THOMAS BULLEN, Earl of ORMOND and WILTSHIRE, father also of Queen ANN BULLEN, wife to King HENRY the VIIIth. mother of Queen ELIZABETH, late Queen of England; which Lady BERKLEY, after her pious pilgrimage of 59 years, surrendered her soul into the hands of her Redeemer, the 23d day of April, A. D. 1635.

Round the tombstone in large letters.

Canet Tuba, et Mortui excitabuntur Incorrupti.
Ubi Tuus, O Sepulcrum, Aculeus?

George, only son of the said Thomas, succeeded his grandfather, Henry, in honour and estate, being the 12th Lord Berkeley, according to the summons of his ancestor in 23 Ed. I. He was made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, on Nov. 4, 1616. On a monument, erected to his memory, in Cranford church in Middlesex, is the following inscription, which recites the good character he had, and his marriage and issue.

Here lyeth the body of GEORGE Lord BERKLEY, Baron of Berkley, Mowbray, Seagrave, and Bruce, and Knight of the Bath, who departed this life the 10th day of August, A. D. 1658. He married ELIZABETH, second daughter and coheir of Sir MICHAEL STANHOPE of Sudbury in the county of Suffolk, Knt. by whom he had issue CHARLES, ELIZABETH, and GEORGE. CHARLES drowned in his passage to France, Jan. 27, 1641. ELIZABETH married to EDWARD COOK, Esq;

Esq; grand child and heir to Sir EDWARD COOK, Knt. sometime Lord Chief Justice of both Benches. She died Novemb. the 9th, A. D. 1661, and lieth buried at Heigham in Norfolk; and GEORGE Lord Berkley now living: This deceased Lord, besides the nobility of his birth, and the experience he acquired by foreign travels, was very eminent for the great candour and ingenuity of his disposition, his singular bounty and affability towards his inferiours, and his readiness (had it been in his power) to have obliged all mankind.

The said George, the 2d but only surviving son (thus nobly descended) became, at the death of his father, 13th Lord Berkeley, according to the summons of June 23, 1295, 23 Ed. I. and having greatly manifested his loyalty to King Charles II. in order to his happy restoration, as well as afterwards by divers eminent services (as the patent sets forth) was advanced to the title of Viscount Dursley, as also to the degree of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Berkeley, and to the heirs male of his body, on September 11, 1679, the 31st year of that King's reign; having been sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council, on July 17, 1678. His Lordship having made a present of the valuable library collected by Sir Robert Coke, before-mentioned, to the corporation of Sion-college, consisting of the Rectors and Vicars of the city of London, several very eminent divines of that city, governors of the said college, accompanied by Dr. John Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) waited on his Lordship at his house, called Berkeley-house, in St. John's, and presented him with the following address of thanks, in writing, for that noble donation.

To the Right Honourable GEORGE Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkeley, Mowbray, Segrave, and Bruse.

My Lord,

“ Your Lordship's noble and generous inclinations to every
“ thing that is great and virtuous, have so signally recom-
“ mended themselves to publick notice, that he must a great
“ stranger to the affairs of this age, that can be unacquainted
“ with them: and as there is scarce any order or rank of men
“ whom your Lordship hath not some way obliged; so have
“ you been pleased upon all occasions to express a more par-
“ ticular regard to the loyal and regular Clergy of the church
“ of England, and especially those of this city. Witness, after
“ other demonstrations, the princely gift of that choice and
“ excellent

“ excellent library, collected heretofore by the care and cost
 “ of that pious and honourable gentleman Sir Robert Coke,
 “ for the accommodation of those of the city clergy, whom
 “ the iniquity of the times had stript of every thing but
 “ what could not be taken from them, their religion, loy-
 “ alty, and learning; the disposal hereof being devolved up-
 “ on your Lordship, you freely bestowed the best and most
 “ useful part in present, and the rest by will, as a noble addi-
 “ tion to the publick library of Sion-College; a piece of
 “ bounty and munificence which will remain to future times
 “ a standing monument of your singular love to, and encou-
 “ ragement of, learning. In a just sense of so incomparable
 “ a kindness, we the Governors of the said College do for
 “ ourselves, and in the name of our brethren the clergy of this
 “ city, return our most humble thanks to your Lordship,
 “ with the assurance of our constant prayers to heaven for
 “ the prosperity of your Lordship, and your noble and ancient
 “ family. So great favours, already received, encourage us
 “ to make this request, That you would please to give us
 “ leave to honour our library with your Lordship’s and Sir
 “ Robert Coke’s pictures; that those, who shall hereafter read
 “ your books, may at the same time behold the persons to
 “ whose memories they are obliged for so illustrious a bene-
 “ faction: the renown whereof will last as long as books and
 “ learning in this city; and will, we assure ourselves, be as
 “ acceptable to posterity, as it is gratefully resented by,

My LORD,

From Sion-College,
 March 16, 1681.

*Your Lordship’s most faithful and
 humbly devoted Servants,*

<i>Will. Beveridge</i>	D. D.	President.
<i>Jo. Williams</i>		
<i>Will. Cave</i>	D. D.	} Deans.
<i>Will. Sille</i>		
<i>Tho. Greene</i>		} Assistants:
<i>Jo. Evans</i>		
<i>Anth. Spinedges,</i>		

His Lordship was, by King James II. made Custos Rotulo-
 rum of the county of Gloucester, in Feb. ^a 1684-5; and on
 July 21, 1685, was also sworn of his Privy-council. At that
 Monarch’s first withdrawing himself, on Dec. 10, he was
 one of the Lords who met at Guildhall, next day, and hav-
 ing sent for the Lord-Mayor, and Aldermen, subscribed a de-
 claration, “ That they would assist his Highness the Prince

^a Bill. Signat. 1 Jac. II.

" of Orange, in obtaining a free parliament, wherein our laws, liberties, and properties may be secured ; the church of England in particular, with a due liberty to Protestant dissenters ; and in general, the Protestant religion over the whole world may be supported and encouraged, &c." At the accession of William and Mary, he was appointed one of their Privy-council ; and on July 27, 1689^b, constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Surry.

This noble Earl departed this life, aged 71, on October 14, 1698, and was buried at Cranford in Middlesex, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription :

Here lyeth the body of GEORGE Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron of Berkeley, Mowbray, Seagrave, and Bruce, who had the honour to be a Privy-counsellor to K. CHARLES the II. and to K. JAMES ; eminent for his affability, charity, and generosity. He married ELIZABETH, one of the coheir-esses of JOHN MASSINGBEARD, Esq; of the family of the MASSINGBEARDS in Lincolnshire. He departed this life the 14th of October 1698. Ætat. 71. in hopes of a blessed resurrection ; for the merciful shall obtain mercy.

By the said Elizabeth, his wife, he had two sons, and six daughters ; 1. Charles, who succeeded him in honour and estate ; and 2. George Berkeley, who was installed one of the Prebendaries of Westminster, on June 13, 1687, and died in October, 1694 ; having married, on March 4, 1689, Jane, daughter of George Cole, of the county of Devon, Esq; by whom he left issue Elizabeth, his only child, who was baptized on March 22, 1691, and having married John Brome, of Tuppinden in the county of Kent, Esq; died on April 9, 1730.

Of the daughters, Lady Elizabeth, the eldest, was wedded to William Smith, of the Inner-Temple, Esq; and died about the year 1681, leaving issue Theophila, her only child, married to Arthur Moor, of Fetcham in com' Surry, Esq.

Lady Theophila, second daughter, married to her first husband Sir Kingsmill Lucy, of Broxburn in com' Hertf. Bart. by whom she had issue Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. and Theophila, the wife of Sir William Ingoldsby, of Lethenborough, Bucks^c, Bart. and to her second husband the pious and learned Robert Nelson, of London, Esq; author of *the Feasts*

^b Bill. Signat. 1 Will. & Mary
vol. i. p. 300.

^c Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage,

and Fasti of the Church of England, &c. and died in 1705, without issue by him, who survived her till Feb. 16, 1714-15, and had sepulture in his own burial-ground, behind the Foundling-hospital, being the first person interred there.

Lady Arabella, third daughter, was 2d wife to William Pulteney, Esq; son and heir to Sir William Pulteney of Minster-ton in com' Leicestershire, Knt. and by him (who by his former wife was father of William Pulteney, late Earl of Bath) had three daughters, who died unmarried.

Lady Mary, fourth daughter, married Ford, Lord Grey of Werke, afterwards Earl of Tankerville, by whom she had issue her only child Mary, married to Charles Bennet, Lord Ossulston; and was wedded secondly to — Rooth, of Epfom in com' Surry, Esq; and died on May 19, 1719

Lady Henrietta, fifth daughter, died unmarried; and Lady Arethusa, sixth daughter, was second wife to Charles Boyle, Lord Clifford of Laneshorough, eldest son to Richard, 1st Earl of Burlington, and by him had a daughter, Arethusa, wedded to James Vernon, Esq; son to James Vernon, Esq; Secretary to King William.

Charles, 2d Earl of Berkeley, successor to George his father, was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. on April 23, 1661, and in 1679 and 1681 was returned to parliament for the city of Gloucester. On the accession of King William and Queen Mary, he was called up by writ to the house of Peers (his father then living) and took his place as Baron Berkeley of Berkeley, on July 11, 1689. The same year he relieved the Earl of Pembroke, in quality of Envoy extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to the States of Holland, where he remained till 1695, when he returned to England, and was soon after sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council. On May 25, 1694, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, having been Custos Rotulorum of the said county, from the year 1689. In the year 1699, having been appointed one of the Lords Justices of the kingdom of Ireland, together with the Duke of Bolton, and the Earl of Galway; his Lordship and the said Earl of Galway were sworn into their office in the usual manner, &c. at Dublin-castle, on August 23. The year following, he continued one of the Lords Justices, and General Governors, of Ireland; and was of the Privy-council to her Majesty Queen Anne. On June 7, 1702, his Lordship was appointed Constable of her Majesty's castle of St. Briavel in the forest of Dean, and Keeper of the deer and woods in the said Forest; and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surry. He died

at

at Berkeley-castle on September 24, 1710: and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, and sister to Edward Noel, 1st Earl of Gainsborough, died on July 30, 1719. They had issue four sons and three daughters.

Charles, Lord Viscount Dursley, eldest son, died unmarried, of the small-pox, in May, 1699.

James 3d Earl of Berkeley.

Henry Berkeley, third son of Charles, 2d Earl of Berkeley, was, in his youth, Page of Honour to William, Duke of Gloucester, and afterwards to Queen Anne. On June 14, 1717, he was appointed first Commissioner for executing the office of Master of the Horse to George I. in place of Conyers Darcy, Esq; afterwards Knight of the Bath; and on December 20 following, constituted Colonel of the 4th or King's own regiment of foot. Also on April 23, 1719, he was appointed Colonel of the second troop of grenadier guards. He was likewise one of his Majesty's Equerries; and having been elected, on a vacancy, one of the Knights for the county of Gloucester to the first parliament called by King George I. he was also returned for the same county to the two succeeding parliaments. He died at the Bath, in May, 1736: and having married Mary, only daughter to Henry Cornwall, of Bredwardine-castle in Herefordshire, Esq; and sister to Velters Cornwall, Esq; now seven times member of parliament for that county, had by her, who died at Bath, on April 25, 1741, two sons, Henry, Capt. in the first regiment of foot-guards, killed at the battle of Fontenoy, on May 11, 1745, N. S. and Lionel Spencer Berkeley, who wedded Margaret, daughter to James Whitfield, of Twickenham in the county of Middlesex, Esq; and by her had four sons (now living in 1766) viz. Velters-Cornwall Berkeley, Henry-Nicholas-Lionel Berkeley, James Berkeley, and George Berkeley, and two other sons who died infants. The said Henry Berkeley, third son of Charles, 2d Earl of Berkeley, had also by his wife Mary, aforesaid, three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Isabella-Bernardina. Mary, the eldest, who died on March 10, 1755, was married to Charles Morton, M. D. Secretary to the Royal Society, Physician to the Foundling-hospital, Keeper of the manuscripts and medals of the British Museum, Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and of the Imperial Academies *Naturæ Curiosorum*, and of Petersburg; and by him was mother of a son, Henry-Lionel Morton, who died an infant, and of a daughter, Elizabeth Morton, born on May 23, 1745. Elizabeth, the said Henry Berkeley's 2d daughter, married — Martin, Esq; but died without issue; and Isabella-Bernardina, the third and youngest daughter, died unmarried.

George Berkeley, fourth and youngest son, served for the port of Dover in the last parliament called by George I. and the first of his successor; and on May 28, 1753, was constituted Master-Keeper and Governor of the hospital of St. Catherine near the Tower. He married Henrietta, daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, Bart. ancestor to the Earl of Buckinghamshire, and widow of Charles, 9th Earl of Suffolk; and died at Bath on October 29, 1746, leaving no issue.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Charles, 2d Earl of Berkeley, was one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Mary; and married Thomas Chambers, of Hanworth in the county of Middlesex, Esq; Lady Elizabeth, 2d daughter, was wedded to Sir John Germain, of Drayton in the county of Northampton, Bart. who died in December, 1718, without issue, and left his estate to this lady; and Lady Penelope, the youngest daughter, died unmarried at Dublin.

James, 3d Earl of Berkeley, taking to the sea-service, distinguished himself in many gallant actions during the reign of Queen Anne. He sat in King William's last parliament for the city of Gloucester; and was called up to the house of Peers, by writ,^d on March 7, 1704, by the title of Lord Dursley. In Sir George Rooke's engagement with the French fleet off Malaga, on August 13, 1704, he commanded the *Boyne*, a ship of 80 guns, and 500 men. And serving under Sir Cloudsley Shovel, at the siege of Thoulon; our Gazette, N^o. 4361, gives this account of his Lordship: "From the Camp at la Valette near Toulon, August 9, N. S. (1707). The Lord Dursley, riding at anchor before one of the Isles of Hieres, in which are three Forts, surprized the strongest, and summoned the two others, which surrendered at discretion." But after that expedition, he narrowly escaped shipwreck in his return home; his ship, the *St. George*, having struck on the same ridge of rocks, on which Sir Cloudsley was lost, on October 22, 1707, but providentially by a wave, his Lordship's ship was set afloat. Soon after, he was for his successful services, made a Rear Admiral; and on January 26, 1707-8, appointed Vice-admiral of the Blue. On April 9, 1709, being Vice-admiral of the White, and cruising off Scilly, he had an engagement with Monsieur du Guay Trouin, Commander of a French Squadron, wherein he took a French man of war called the *Gloire*, of 44 guns, and 312 men; recovering at the same time her Majesty's ship the *Bristol* of 53 guns: but by an unfortunate shot from the enemy, she sunk within two or three hours after

^d Journal Dom. Procer.

her recapture, though his Lordship preserved all the men except 20.

In 1710, he succeeded his father as 3d Earl of Berkeley, and was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, city of Bristol, and Custos Rotulorum of the said county; also Warden of the forest of Dean, on November 21, that year; and High Steward of the city of Gloucester.

At the accession of George I. he was appointed one of the Lords of his bedchamber, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester and city of Bristol^e, on Oct. 21, 1714. He was also made Custos Rotulorum, on Dec. 18 following, having been removed from those places in 1711. On April 16, 1717, he was sworn of the Privy-council; and on March 18, 1717-18, was constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, in which post he continued all the reign of George I. being likewise Vice-admiral of Great-Britain, and Lieutenant of the Admiralty thereof, and Lieutenant of the Navies and Seas of his Majesty's kingdom of Great-Britain. He was likewise five times one of the Lords Justices of Great-Britain, whilst his Majesty went to Hanover: and having been elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, on March 31, 1718, he was installed on April 30 following; and placed in the 14th stall at Windsor^e.

On September 15, 1727, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire by his late Majesty; and on November 10, that year, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, and cities and counties of Gloucester and Bristol, as also of the county of Surry^g; and likewise Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surry. Moreover, on the 17th of the same month, he was appointed Keeper of the forest of Dean, and Constable of St. Briavel's-castle; also Vice-admiral of Great-Britain, and Lieutenant of the Admiralties thereof, and Lieutenant of the Navies and Seas of this kingdom. He departed this life at the castle of Aubigny, a seat of the Duke of Richmond's, near Rochelle in France (being there for the recovery of his health) in August, 1736, and was buried at Berkeley.

His Lordship married the Lady Louise Lennox (eldest daughter to Charles, 1st Duke of Richmond) who was appointed on October 30, 1714, one of the Ladies of the bedchamber to her late Majesty, Queen Caroline, then Princess of Wales; and died of the small-pox on January 15, 1716-17, in the 23d year of her age, leaving issue one son, Augustus, born on Feb. 18, 1715-16, successor to his father in honour and estate, being

^e Bill. Signat. 1 K. Geo. I.

^f Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 297.

^g Bill. Signat. 1 K. Geo. II.

4th Earl of Berkeley; and a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, married on February 11, 1727-8, to Anthony Henley, of the Grange in the county of Southampton, Esq; ^h elder brother of Robert, now Earl of Northington, and deceased in September, 1745.

Which Augustus, 4th Earl of Berkeley, taking to a military life, had a commission of Ensign in the first regiment of foot guards in November, 1734; and, in 1736 succeeding his father in honours and estate, was, in 1737, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Gloucester; and, in June following, was presented to a company of the second regiment of foot guards, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. On June 9, 1739, he was, by George II. our late Sovereign, nominated one of the Knights of the most antient Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew; and in 1745 was made Colonel of one of the regiments raised to go against the Scottish and English rebels. On April 13, 1751, he was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick, Prince of Wales. His Lordship married, on May 7, 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Drax, of Charborough in Dorsetshire, and of Elierton abbey in Yorkshire, Esq; and by her, who, in July, 1745, was appointed one of the Ladies of the bedchamber to her Royal Highness Augusta, Princess of Wales, had issue, Frederick-Augustus, now Earl of Berkeley; James, who was born on July 25, 1747, and died the year after; Ladies Louisa, Elizabeth, and Frances, who were all three born on the same day, July 28, 1748, and lived to be christened, but died soon after; Lady Georgina-Augusta, born on September 18, 1749, at his seat at Cranford in Middlesex, and baptized on October 14, the present King and the Princess Augusta in person, and the Countess of Middlesex, being sponsors; Lady Elizabeth, born in December 1750; and George-Cranfield, born on August 10, 1753, at Berkeley-castle. His Lordship departed this life, on January 9, 1755, and was succeeded, in his honours and estate, by his son, Frederick-Augustus, now Earl of Berkeley. His Countess, on Jan. 2, 1757, took to her second husband Robert Nugent, of Gosfield-hall in Essex, Esq; member for the city of Bristol, one of the Vice-treasurers of Ireland, one of his Majesty's Privy-council in England, &c.

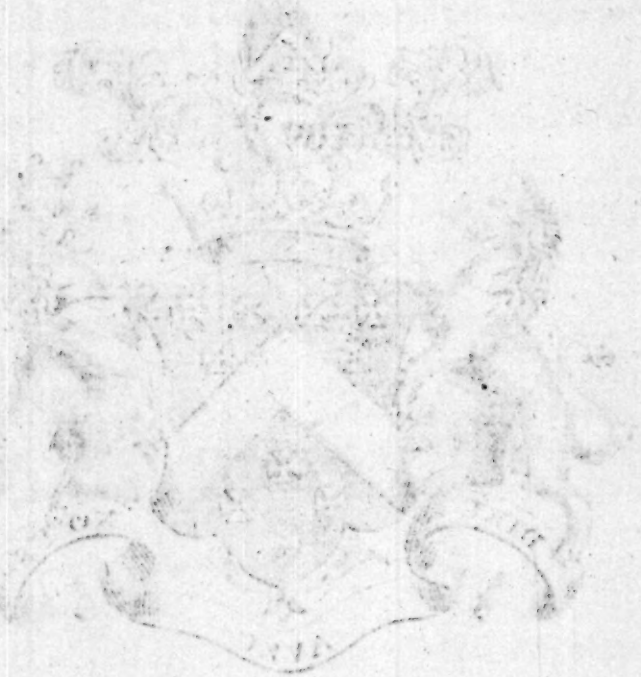
The said Frederick Augustus, the present and 5th Earl of Berkeley, and the 21st in paternal descent from Harding, the Royal Dane, was born on May 24, 1745.

TITLES.] Frederick-Augustus Berkeley, Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkeley of Berkeley-castle, Mowbray, Segrave, and Breaus of Gower.

^h See Vol. VI. p. 203.

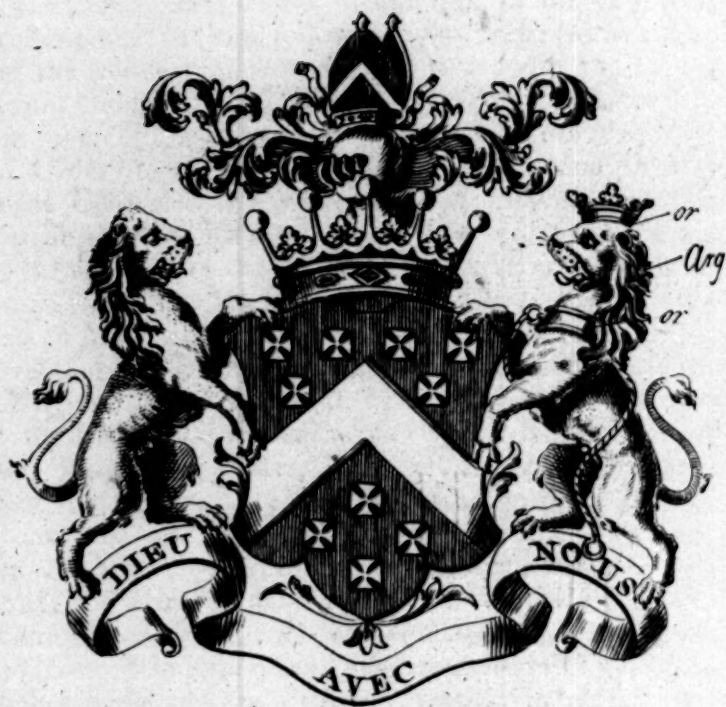
CREATIONS.]

2nd Earl of Berkeley, which name has been in abeyance till one of the Norfolk family who claimed under the eldest of the two, when was summoned by that title. 2nd Earl of Berkeley & Breaus of Gower are not still in abeyance.



St. John's College

*Received of the Treasurer of the College
the sum of £100.00 for the purchase of books
for the library of the College
this 1st day of January 1871*



Berkley Earl of Berkley

CREATIONS.] Baron Berkeley of Berkeley-castle in com' Glouc. a feudal honour, in the reign of King Henry II. and by writ of summons to parliament, on June 23 (1295) 23 Edw. I. Baron Mowbray (the name of a family) Segrave (the name of a family) and Breaus of Gower (the name of a family) in Glamorganshire; and Viscount Dursley, and Earl of Berkeley, in the county of Gloucester, Sept. 11 (1679) 31 Car. II.

ARMS.] Gules, a Chevron between ten Crosses pattee, six above, and four below, Argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Mitre, Gules, garnished Or, charged with the paternal coat.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Argent; the sinister having a ducal Crown, and plain Collar and Chain, Or.

MOTTO.] DIEU AVEC NOUS.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Berkeley-castle, in the county of Gloucester, 12 miles from Gloucester, and 111 from London; and at Cranford in the county of Middlesex, 2 miles from Hounslow, and 12 from London.

BERTIE, Earl of Abingdon.

THE first of this noble family, who had the title of Earl of Abingdon, was James Bertie, Lord Norreys of Rycote, son and heir of Montagu Bertie (the second Earl of Lindsey) by Bridget, his second wife, Baroness Norreys of Rycote, widow of Edward Sackville, second son of Edward 4th Earl of Dorset, and daughter and sole heir to Edward Wray, Esq; Groom of the bedchamber to King James I. (third son to Sir William Wray, of Glentworth in the county of Lincoln, Knt. and Bart.) by Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir to Francis Norris, or Norreys, Lord Norreys, Viscount Thame,^a and Earl of Berkshire: and the barony of Norreys descending to him, as heir to his mother, he was, by reason of his illustrious descent, and eminent services to King Charles II. faithfully performed (as his patent sets forth) created Earl of Abingdon, on November 30, 1682, 34 Car. II.

The other children of the said Montagu, Earl of Lindsey, by his second wife, were Edward, who died young; the honourable Captain Henry Bertie; and Lady Mary, married to Charles Dormer, 2d Earl of Caernarvon,^b who died without issue male, on November 29, 1709.

Capt. Henry, before-mentioned (who was member for the city of Oxford, in 1685, 1689, and 1690) married Philadelphia, daughter to Sir Edward Norreys, of Weston-on-the-Green in the county of Oxford, and by her had issue two sons and three daughters. James, the eldest, married Elizabeth, daughter to Roger Harris, of the city of Winchester, Esq; and by her left one son, Norreys Bertie, Esq; who inherited Weston-on-the-Green, aforesaid, as also Nuttley-abbey in Buckinghamshire, Yattendun and Hamstead-Norreys in Berkshire, &c. and was one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Oxford in the ninth and tenth parliaments of Great Britain, respectively summoned in 1741 and 1747. Charles-Montagu Bertie, 2d son of the said Captain Henry Bertie, was Rector of Uffington in Lincolnshire, and died a bachelor. Eleanora and Anne, the Captain's two eldest daughters, died unmarried; and Catherine, the youngest, was wedded to Francis Clark, of North-Weston in Oxfordshire, Esq; who left issue one son, Francis. The said Capt. Henry married to his second wife — sister to Sir Henry Featherstone, Bart. but by her left no issue; and

^a See Vol. II. p. 641, and 333.

^b See Lord Dormer, in Vol. VI.

departing this life at Chesterton in Oxfordshire, in December, 1734, was there buried.

The aforesaid James Bertie, Lord Norreys of Rycote, created Earl of Abingdon, was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Oxford, from the year 1674, to the year 1687. His Lordship was one of those Peers, who, in 1688, joined in the invitation to William, Prince of Orange, and depended so much on his Highness acting the part of a disinterested mediator between King James and the people, that he contributed 30,000 *l.* towards his expedition: but when he suspected that his Highness aimed at the crown, he did all in his power to thwart his views; and not only gave his own vote against declaring the throne vacant, and filling it with the Prince and Princess of Orange, but exerted his influence with his friends to concur with him. However, being a Nobleman of respectable character, it was thought proper to nominate him Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county of Oxford, and he continued in those offices till 1697, though he strenuously opposed the favourite measures of the court. His Lordship was also Chief-justice in eyre of all the royal forests, &c. south of Trent; and High-steward of the city of Oxford.

This Earl of Abingdon (as observed in the Earl of Litchfield's pedigree) married to his first wife Eleanora, eldest daughter and at last sole heir to Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley in the county of Oxford, Bart. by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Danvers, and sister and coheir to Henry Danvers, Esq; nephew and heir to Henry Earl of Danby. This Lady died on May 31, 1691, and was interred at Rycote. She left him six sons, 1. Montagu (who succeeded to his honours) 2. James; 3. Henry; 4. Robert; 5. Peregrine; and, 6. Charles; of all whom afterwards. She left also three daughters; Lady Bridget, married to Richard, 4th Viscount Bulkeley of the kingdom of Ireland, who died at Bath on June 4, 1724, leaving by her two sons, and four daughters; Lady Anne, to Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham-castle in com' Devon. Bart. and Lady Mary, who died unmarried.

In the year 1698, his Lordship took his second wife Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir to Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, of Northbrooke and Wickham in Oxfordshire, Bart. and widow of Richard, 4th Viscount Wenman^c: and she, fur-

^c Penelope, the other daughter and coheir, was married to Sir Robert Dashwood, Bart. who had with her the estate of Northrooke, as the Viscount Wenman had, with the said Catherine his wife, that of Wickham. By this Penelope, Sir Robert was grandfather of the present Sir James Dashwood, Bart. L.L.D. of Northbrooke aforesaid, and Kirtlington-park, in Oxfordshire, &c. and one of the Knights in parliament for that county.

viving him, married Francis Wroughton, of Escot (or Heskitt) in Wiltshire, Esq; His Lordship departed this life, at Westminster, on Monday, May 22, 1699, in the 46th year of his age, to the general lamentation of his country, of whose liberty and religion he was a constant and zealous asserter: all which is set forth on his Lordship's coffin at Rycote in Oxfordshire, where he lies buried.

James, his second son, born on March 13, 1673, was seated at Stanwell, in Middlesex, which he had with his wife, after-mentioned; and was one of the representatives of the county of Middlesex, in the three last parliaments of Queen Anne, the two following called by George I.^a and in the first summoned by George II. On January 5, 1691-2, he married Elizabeth, who was the only surviving daughter to George Willoughby, 7th Lord Willoughby of Parham, and by the death of her brother John, 8th Lord Willoughby of Parham (to whom she was heir) and by the will of her uncle Charles, the 10th Lord (who left no issue) inherited a great estate: and by her (who was born on April 29, 1673, and dying in childbed on September 26, 1715, was buried at Stanwell aforesaid) he had fourteen children, whereof only six lived to maturity, viz. Willoughby, his heir, and, in the sequel, 3d Earl of Abingdon; Edward, who died on September 21, 1733; William, Henry, John; and Bridget, who wedded Robert Coytmor (or Coetmor) of Coytmor in Caernarvonshire, North Wales, Esq; and by him was mother of a son, James, and two daughters, Mary and Bridget. The said James, who distinguished himself as a friend to the liberties of his country, departed this life in the year 1735, and was succeeded by Willoughby his eldest son, before-mentioned, of whom afterwards as 3d Earl of Abingdon.

Henry, Earl James's third son, born on May 4, 1675, wedded, in July, 1708, Annabella-Susanna, daughter of — Viscount Glennoly in Ireland, and widow of Marcus Trevor, Viscount Dungannon; and she dying on December 10, 1708, he married secondly Mary, daughter and one of the coheirs of Peregrine Bertie (second son of Montagu, 2d Earl of Lindsey^d, by his first wife) and widow of Anthony Henley, of the Grange in Hampshire, Esq; by whom he had an only daughter, Susannah. He also survived this Lady, and died in December, 1735.

Robert, his fourth son, born on February 28, 1676, was seated at Beenham in Berkshire, and had to wife Catherine, daughter to Richard 4th Viscount Wenman aforesaid, but

^d See Vol. II. p. 64 and 65, and Vol. VI. p. 203.

died on August 16, 1710, without issue; and his widow afterwards married Sir William Osbaldeston, of Chadlington and Nethercote in Oxfordshire, Bart. by whom she had issue.

Peregrine, his fifth son, born on February 2, 1677, was Captain of the Panther man of war, in the action under Sir George Rooke in the Streights on August 13, 1704, when he behaved with remarkable bravery. He was afterwards Captain of the Ruby, in which ship, after a gallant defence in a warm encounter at sea, he was taken prisoner by Monsieur Fourbin; and died in France, A.D. 1709, unmarried.

Charles the sixth son, L.L.D. born on February 6, 1678, was Fellow of All-Souls, and afterwards Professor of Natural Philosophy, in the University of Oxford, and Rector of Kenne in the county of Devon, when he died in March, 1746. He married Elizabeth, daughter to the reverend Mr. John Kerry, Rector of Treddington in Worcestershire, by whom he had issue one son, Charles; and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Anne.

His eldest son and successor, Montagu, 2d Earl of Abingdon, was sworn of the Privy-council to Queen Anne on April 21, 1702; and, on May 27 following, was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the Hamlets thereof; also on June 10, 1702, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Oxfordshire: but in September, 1705, his Lordship was removed from his employments. However, upon another change of the Ministry, in 1710, he was constituted Chief-Justice, and Justice in Eyre, of all her Majesty's forests, chaces, parks, &c. on the South-side of Trent; and was again sworn of her Majesty's Privy-council; and on May 17, 1712, constituted Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire.

At the demise of the Queen, he was one of the nineteen Lords Justices nominated by her successor (pursuant to an act of parliament) for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover: and a new Privy-council being appointed by his Majesty to meet on October 1, 1714, he was sworn thereof. He was also, on the 16th of the same month, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire, as also Custos Rotulorum of the said county; and soon after made Chief Justice in Eyre, &c. South of Trent: but his Lordship kept those places but a short time; being no friend to the measures of the administration, which he opposed with great spirit in that and the succeeding reign, as may be seen from the debates and protests in the house of Peers.

His

His Lordship married first Anne, daughter and heir to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton, who left him a widower on April 28, 1715, and was buried at Rycote in Oxfordshire, with this inscription on her coffin :

“ The Right Honourable

ANNE Countess of Abingdon, Baroness of Kinderton, daughter and heiress to PETER VENABLES, Baron of Kinderton, by his wife CATHERINE SHIRLEY, one of the daughters of Sir ROBERT SHIRLEY, and sister of the present Earl FERRERS of Chartley.

By her FATHER, the ancient BARONY of Kinderton descended to her in a direct line, without any collateral variation, from GIBERT VENABLES, one of the seven BARONS in the PALATINE of CHESTER, under WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

She was born the seventh of May, A. D. 1674, and married the two and twentieth of Sept. 1687, to MONTAGUE LORD NORREYS, eldest son and heir to JAMES late EARL of ABINGDON, whom he succeeded in his estate and honours, A. D. 1699.

She was Lady of the bedchamber to her late MAJESTY QUEEN ANNE, from the first of her REIGN, till the DEATH of that EXCELLENT QUEEN, by whom she was highly regarded, and by whom she received such constant marks of a particular affection, that when her MAJESTY was prevailed on to displace her LORD, with the rest of the NOBILITY and GENTRY of the same LOYAL PRINCIPLES, all possible means were tried IN VAIN, by those then in great power, to get HER removed.

Yet her LOVE and DUTY to HER LORD made her chuse to quit the court, and accompany him in his retirement; till in a more happy juncture of affairs, he was restored to his employments, and she returned to her attendance on the BEST of QUEENS: From which time she continued ever near to HER till HER MAJESTY's DEATH, which happened August the first, 1714, which but a little preceded, and perhaps hastened her own. She died April the twenty-eighth 1715.

HER BODY IS HERE BURIED IN PEACE, BUT HER
NAME (we trust) LIVETH FOR EVERMORE.”

His Lordship married, secondly, on February 13, 1716-17, Mary, daughter and sole heir to James Goulde, of the town of Dorchester, Esq; and widow of General Charles Churchill, brother to the famous John Duke of Marlborough, and by her (who died on Jan. 10, 1757) he had one son, James, Lord Norreys, who died of the small-pox, on Feb. 25, 1717-18. and departing this life, without other issue, on
June

June 16, 1743, was succeeded in his honours and estate by his nephew, Willoughby Bertie, eldest son of the honourable James Bertie (second son of James, first Earl of Abingdon) before-mentioned.

The said Willoughby Bertie, who thus became 3d Earl of Abingdon, was born at Lindsey-house, in Westminster, on November 28, 1692; and, soon after his uncle's decease, took his seat in the house of Peers, where he was always numbered among the true friends of his country. His Lordship married, at Florence, in August, 1727, Anna-Maria, daughter of Sir John Collins, Knt. a gentleman of Scottish extraction: and by her Ladyship (who died of an apoplexy, on December 21, 1763, at the Venetian Ambassadors, Powis-house, where she was visiting their Excellencies) he had three sons, viz. James, Lord Norreys, who was burned in his bed, at Rycote, on October 12, 1745; Willoughby, Lord Norreys, now 4th Earl of Abingdon; and the hon. Peregrine Bertie, who was born on March 13, 1741, and chusing a maritime life, and going regularly through the subordinate stations of Midshipman and Lieutenant, was, on Novemb. 6, 1762, appointed Captain of his Majesty's ship Shannon. His Lordship, by the same Lady, was also father of seven daughters, 1. Lady Elizabeth, married to Mr. Gallini, an Italian Gentleman; 2. Lady Jane, wedded, on Sept. 29, 1760, to Thomas Clifton, of Lytham in Lancashire, Esq; 3. Lady Bridget, who died unmarried on December 9, 1760; 4. Lady Anne; 5. Lady Eleanora; 6. Lady Mary; and 7. Lady Sophia, who departed this life, on October 12, 1760, unmarried. Their father died on June 10, 1760: and was succeeded by his said eldest surviving son,

Willoughby, Lord Norreys, now 4th Earl of Abingdon, who was born on January 16, 1740; and being a student at the University of Oxford, when the late Earl of Westmoreland was installed Chancellor there, on July 3, 1759, was one of the three Noblemen selected to address the said Earl in congratulatory verses, which he delivered in Latin, with uncommon but merited applause. His Lordship, in 1761, was chosen High-steward of Abingdon and Wallingford in the room of his father; and afterwards visited foreign countries for the further qualifying himself for the important duties of his high station.

TITLES] Willoughby Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, and Baron Norreys of Rycote.

CREATION.] Allowed Baron after the restoration of King Charles II. by descent, and writ of summons to parliament April 12 (1675) 27 Car. II. originally to the parliament May 8 (1572) 14 Eliz. and Earl of Abingdon, Nov. 30 (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, three Battering-rams, barways, proper, arm'd and garnish'd Azure, for Bertie: 2d and 3d Azure, 2 Bars, Argent, for Venables.

CREST.] On a Wreath, the Head and Bust of a King, coup'd, proper, crown'd ducally, and charged on the chest with a Fret, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter-side, a Pilgrim, or Friar, vested in russet, with his staff and pater-noster, Argent: On the sinister, a Savage, wreath'd about the temples and middle with ivy, proper. On each of their chests a Fret, Or.

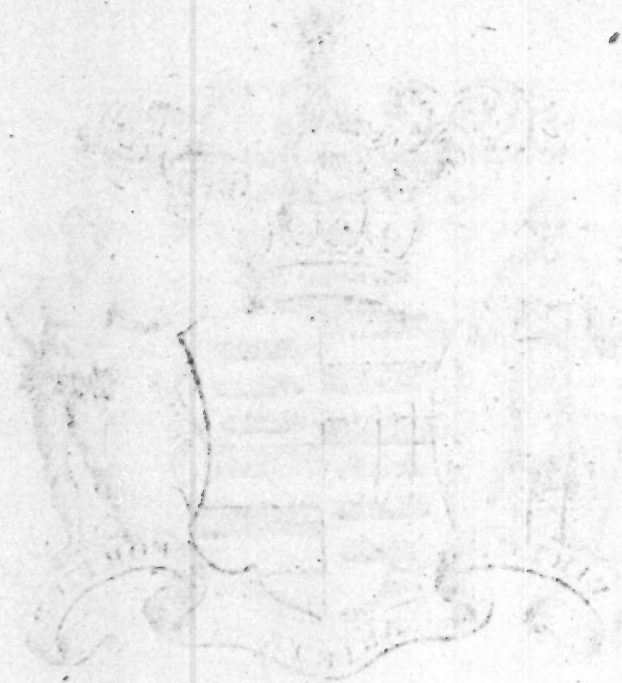
MOTTO.] VIRTUS ARIETE FORTIOR.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Witham in the county of Berks, 3 miles from Oxford, and 50 from London; and at Rycote in the county of Oxford, 8 miles from Oxford, and 37 from London.

NOEL,



Bertie Earl of Abingdon



I
w
th
m
o
U

an
no
to

an
pa
re
A
on
m
w
G

N
th
bu
m
(n
an
w
an
fh
fi
gr
fi
w
m
th

mag
wic
94
Vo
An

NOEL, Earl of Gainsborough.

IT is evident from the foundation of the priory of Raunton, in Staffordshire, that Noel, the ancestor of this family, with his wife Celestria^a, came into England with William the Conqueror, A. D. 1066, and for his services got the manors of Elenhall, ^b Wiverstone, Podmore, Milnese, and other lands. He had three sons, Robert, William, and Uctred.

Robert, his eldest son and heir, stiled Robert Fitz-Noel, and ^c Uctred his brother, also stiled son of Noel, were witnesses to the grant of Aliz de Gant, of lands in Walescroft, to Fountains-abbey in Yorkshire.

The said Robert, son of Noel, was Lord of Ellenhall, &c. and in the reign of Henry I. ^d had a grant of the greatest part of Granborough, in the county of Warwick, from Lawrence, then Prior of Coventry, and the monks of that House. Also in the reign of Henry II. ^e he was founder of the priory of Raunton (or Ronton) in Staffordshire (Celestria, his mother, then living, as also Alice his wife) to which were witnesses, his sons, Thomas, Philip, ancestor to the Earls of Gainsborough, Robert, Richard, and John.

Thomas, his eldest son, being stiled son of Robert, son of Noel^f, confirms the grant of his father Robert, son of Noel, to the said priory; and Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury, also confirms the grants of Robert Noel^g, and of Thomas Noel his son, whereby they gave the church of Sesterford (now Seighford) and the chapels of Ellenhall, Ronton, and Dudentone, to the monks of Ronton. This Thomas was also ^h a benefactor to the hospital of the Knights Templars; and in the 26th year of King Henry II. was Sheriff of Staffordshireⁱ, and for seven years after successively, as also in the first year of Richard I. which, in those times, was an office of great trust and power. He had a grant from Henry II. confirming to him ^k his lands in Granborough, in Warwickshire, which his father Robert, son of Noel, had of the Prior and monks of Coventry: and in 1199, the first year of King John, this Thomas, and Richarde de Wapenburi, paid three marks

^a Dugdale's *Monasticon Angl.* Vol. III. p. 54, & 941. ^b Seager's *Baronagium MS.* ^c *Monast.* Vol. II. p. 143. ^d Dugdale's *Ant. of Warwickshire*, p. 209, b. ^e *Monast. Angl.* Vol. II. p. 143. & Vol. III. p. 541, & 941. ^f *Ibid.* ^g *Monast. Angl.* Vol. II. p. 940. ^h *Monast. Angl.* Vol. II. p. 527. ⁱ Fuller's *Worthies in com' Staff.* p. 43. ^k Dugdale's *Antiq. of Warw.* p. 209.

on the collection of the first scutage of that King ¹, for the fees which had belonged to Guy le Strange (father of Raphe) two of whose daughters they had married. The said Thomas Noel left issue ^m only two daughters, viz. Alice and Joan, by his wife Margaret, eldest of the three daughters of the said Guy le Strange, and coheirs to their brother Raphe, before-mentioned. Alice was, by appointment of King John, wedded to William de Harcourt, ⁿ of Stanton-Harcourt (Earl Harcourt's ancestor) who had with her the lordships of Ellenhall, Seighford, Podmore, Bridgesford, &c. Joan, the 2d daughter and coheir, married William de Dunston; who had for his share the lands of Ronton, and Wyverston, or Worston; and by her was father of Sir William de Dunston, who left coheirs, of whom Rose was married to Sir John Doyley, who by her had Raunton, and was father of John Doyley, who left issue, Joane, his daughter and heir, wedded to Sir Thomas Lewknor, father of Sir Roger Lewknor, whose daughter Eleanor was second wife of Sir Richard Harcourt ^o, of Stanton Harcourt; and by him mother of John Harcourt, Esq; ancestor of the Harcourts of Raunton. Margaret, the wife of the said Thomas Noel, held half a knight's-fee in Alvithele and Weston ^p, in the 9th year of King John, when she was the wife of Thomas de Blancminster.

But from Philip 2d son (to whom his father Robert Fitz-Noel gave Hilcote, near Ellenhall, with lands in Seighford) are descended those of the name now existing. This Philip was a witness to his father's grant of the foundation of the priory of Raunton ^q, as also the confirmation of it by Thomas Noel, his brother; and left issue ^r

Robert, his son and heir, Lord of Hilcote in Staffordshire, and Seftford, who, by Joan, his wife, daughter of Sir John Acton, Knt. ^s had issue,

Philip Noel, his son and heir (living in 1268, the 52d year of Henry III.) who was succeeded by

Philip, his son and heir, Lord of Hilcote, Seftford, and Newbold, in the parish of Chebsey in Staffordshire; whose son,

Philip, died in his life-time, ^t and by Cecily his wife (who was living in 12 Edw. II.) had issue Thomas Noel, successor to his grandfather.

Which Thomas Noel married Alice, daughter and heir of Henry de Wyverston, and had issue ^u

¹ Rot. Pip. 1. Joh. Salop.

^m Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwicksh. p. 209.

ⁿ See Vol. VI. p. 62.

^o Ibid. p. 65-66.

^p Rot. Pip. 9. Joh. Salop.

^q Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 143.

^r Wright's Antiquities of Rutlandshire,

p. 109.

^s Ibid.

^t Seager's Baronagium, MS.

^u Ibid.

William Noel, who resided at Newbold, and was father of

Richard Noel, Esq; his heir and successor, whose son,

Thomas Noel, of Newbold, Esq; married first Jane, daughter of — Sonde, * by whom he had a daughter Isabel, married to Thomas Chetwode, of Chetwode in Buckinghamshire, Esq; and by his second wife, Jane, daughter to Roger Draycot, of Paynesley in com' Staff. Esq; had issue Robert Noel, Esq; his son and heir.

Contemporary with the said Thomas, and perhaps his brother, was Jankyn Noel ^y, who was in the wars of Aquitain, and on that account had a warrant for his wages, August 8, 1381, 5 Rich. II.

Robert Noel, Esq; son and heir of Thomas, by his said 2d wife, Jane Draycot, resided at Hilcote (the antient inheritance of his family) in 1466, the 6th year of Edward IV. in which year a contest between him and the said Thomas Chetwode and Isabel his wife, concerning the estate of Newbold, was heard before Sir Robert Chocke, Knt. one of the Justices of the Common-bench, who determined the controversy by award, bearing date, Nov. 6, 1466. ^z In course of that plea, the pedigree and descents of the ancestors of this Robert Noel, Esq; and his sister Isabel, were recited from Thomas the son of Philip, the son of Philip Noel, who lived in 10 Edw. II. lineally down to the above-mentioned Thomas Noel, father of the said Robert and Isabel, as appeareth by the foresaid award. This Robert Noel, Esq; wedded Maud, daughter of — Brereton: and by her had issue James Noel, of Hilcote ^a, Esq; John Noel, Rector of Swinerton, and Richard Noel, who died without issue.

The said James Noel, Esq; eldest son of Robert, was, in 5 Hen. VIII. ^b nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds by a poll-tax, &c. He married a daughter of Richard Pole, of Langley in com' Derby, Esq; by whom he had issue seven sons; ^c 1. Robert Noel, of Hilcote, Esq; from whom descended the Noels of Hilcote; 2. Arthur, who died issueless; 3. Andrew Noel, Esq; ancestor to the Earl of Gainsborough; 4. Anthony, a clergyman; 5. Humphry, who died without issue; 6. Thomas Noel, Esq; progenitor to

* Seager's Baronagium, MS. ^y Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 7. p. 324. ^z Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 92, in note. ^a Seager, Præd.

^b Rot. Parl. an. 5 & 6 H. 8. Dorset. 31. ^c Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 92.

that branch of the family seated at Peshall in Staffordshire; and, 7. Leonard, who left no progeny.

The said Andrew Noel, Esq; third son, had several beneficial grants from Henry VIII. On May 11, 1523, 25 Henry VIII. he ^d was constituted the King's Feodary, in the counties of Northampton and Rutland; and on June 13, the year after, his Feodary in Leicestershire. In 29 Henry VIII. he had ^e a grant of the custody and marriage of Edward Catesby, Esq; and in 34 Hen. VIII. the custody and marriage of Anne, daughter and heir of John Fowler, Esq. On Feb 12, 1543-4, 35 Hen. VIII. he had a grant of all that capital manor and site of the late preceptory of Dalby-upon-the-Wolde, in Leicestershire, late the possessions of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem; also of the manor of Purybarre in Staffordshire. In the 28th year of Henry VIII. he ^f was Sheriff of the county of Rutland, also in the 4th year of Edw. VI. and 4th year of Queen Mary. In 1548, the 2d year of Edward VI. ^g he purchased the seat and manor of Brook in Rutlandshire; and was elected ^h one of the Knights for that county, to the first parliament held by Queen Mary, A. D. 1553.

He married two wives, viz. 1. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Hopton, of Hopton in Shropshire, Esq; and widow of Sir John Perient, Knt. and 2. Dorothy, daughter of Richard Conyers, of Wakerley in the county of Northampton, Esq; and widow of Roger Flower, Esq. By the first, he had four sons and two daughters, viz. Andrew Noel, Esq; his heir; Henry Noel; George Noel; William Noel; Elizabeth, wedded to Anthony Faunt, of Toston in the county of Leicester, Esq; and Judith, who died unmarried.

His issue by the said Dorothy, his 2d wife, was an only son, John Noel, Esq; who was living in 1563, and possessed Wellesborough ⁱ in Leicestershire, in right of his wife, Anne, daughter and heir to John Fowler, of that place, Esq. This John Noel, Esq; by the said Anne, was father of William Noel, of Kirkby-Mallory, Esq; who was High-sheriff of the county of Leicester, 2 Jac. I. and by Frances, his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to John Fullwood ^k, of Ford hall in Wotton-Waven, Warwickshire, Esq; and Catherine his wife (daughter and coheir to Thomas Dabridgecourt, of Langdon in the same county, Esq;) had issue, besides four daughters, five sons; 1. William Noel, of Kirkby-Mallory, Esq; who

^d Priv. Sigill. 25 & 26 H. 8.

^e Bill. Signat. 29 Hen. 8. 34 & 35 Hen. 8.

^f Wright's Rutlandsh. p. 14.

^g Pat. 2 Edw. VI. Pars 3.

^h Ex Collect.

Brown Willis Arm.

ⁱ Ex Stemmate.

^k Dugdale's Antiq. of

Warwickshire, p. 606.

married

married —, daughter of Richard Cresswell, (by some called Cressfield) Esq; Serjeant at Law, but died without issue ;
2. Verney Noel, Esq; created a Baronet, of whom afterwards ;
3. Edward Noel, who was Rector of Sibsdon in the county of Leicester, and by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Mr. Prestgrave, Rector of Broughton-Astley in the said county, left issue ; 4. Henry Noel, of Pickering-Grange in the same county, Esq; Barrister at Law ; and, 5. Andrew Noel, of Congeston in the said county of Leicester, Esq; who by his wife, —, daughter of — Rous, of Rous-Lench in Worcestershire, Bart. left a daughter, his only child and heir. The four daughters of the said William Noel, of Kirkby-Mallory, Esq. were, 1. Anne, the wife of — Grey, of Langley, in Leicestershire, Esq. 2. Frances, wedded to Henry Kendal, of Smithsby in the same county, Esq. 3. Eleanor, espoused to John Stafford, of Huncote also in Leicestershire, Esq; and 4. Catharine married to — Corbet of Shropshire, Esq. — Verney Noel, Esq; second, but eldest surviving son of William Noel, Esq; by Frances Fullwood, his wife, succeeded to the paternal inheritance of Kirkby-Mallory, and on July 6, 1660, 12 Car. II. was advanced to the dignity of Baronet. He wedded Elizabeth, 2d daughter of Sir Wolstan Dixie, of Bosworth in Leicestershire, Knt. and departing this life in 1669, left issue, by her, an only son and heir, Sir William Noel, Bart. who was twice married, 1st, to Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Lovelace, of Hurley in Berkshire, by Anne, Baroness Wentworth, of Nettlested, his wife, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland ; and 2dly, to Frances, daughter to Humble, Lord Ward, by Frances his wife, Baroness Dudley : by which Frances, he was father of a son, William, who died young, and a daughter, Frances, successively wedded to Sir Charles Scrimshire, of Norbury-manor in Staffordshire, Knt. and Sir John Chester, of Chichley in Buckinghamshire, Bart. — But this Sir William Noel, by the said Margaret, his first wife, had two sons, 1. Sir Thomas Noel, of Kirkby-Mallory, who left no issue by Anne, his wife, daughter to William Whitlock, of Phillis Court, near Henley upon Thames, in Oxfordshire, Esq; and, 2. Sir John Noel, who succeeded his brother in dignity and estate, and by Mary, his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Clobery, of Winchester, Knt. was grandfather to Sir Edward Noel, Bart. who in 1745, succeeded to the barony of Wentworth, and in 1762, was created Viscount Wentworth, of whom more fully under that title in Vol. VI.

Having thus traced the descendants of the 2d marriage of Andrew Noel, Esq; third son of James Noel, Esq; we now

return to his eldest son, by the first wife, another Andrew Noel, Esq; who succeeded him in the estate at Dalby, Brook, &c. and was a gentleman of great note in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, ¹ living in that state of magnificence, as to equalize the Barons of great fortune. Fuller, in his *Worthies of England*, saith, that this Andrew, *for person, parentage, grace, gesture, valour, and many other excellent parts (amongst which, skill in music) was of the first rank in the court.* He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth ^m, at Greenwich, on Wednesday, March 2, 1585-6, and grew into her especial favour; but being of a liberal spirit, and attending on the court, drew him into such expences, as obliged him to sell his seat and lands at Dalby. Queen Elizabeth made this distich on him :

*The word of denial, and letter of fifty,
Is that gentleman's name that will never be thrifty.*

He was thrice Sheriff of the county of Rutland ⁿ, and was chosen one of the Knights of that county, to several parliaments in the reign of Queen Elizabeth: particularly in 43 Eliz. when ^o being sheriff of the county of Rutland, he returned himself, jointly with Sir John Harrington, which was questioned to be a good return, by Mr. Serjeant Harris. On which Sir Edward Hobby replied, that the house might well receive him, for that the Bailiffs of Southwark returned themselves in the 21st of the Queen's reign, and were received. And Mr. Cary moving to know whether it were with his will, Sir John Harrington said, *Of his own knowledge he knew him very unwilling, but the freeholders made answer, They would have none other.* However, on the question being put, whether a warrant should be issued for a new election, it was carried in the affirmative. "Being challenged (as I have heard, saith Fuller ^p) by an Italian gentleman at the Baloune (a kind of play with a great ball, tossed with wooden braces upon the arm) he used therein such violent motion, and did so over heat his blood, that he fell into a burning fever, and thereof shortly after died." His decease is mentioned ^q to be at his house at Brook in the county of Rutland, on Monday, October 9, 1607, and that he was buried on Tuesday, December 8 following, in the parish-church of Dalby in the Oldes, in the county of Leicester, with great pomp.

¹ Fuller's *Worthies* in Leicest. p. 137.
in Bibl. Cotton.

ⁿ Wright's *Rutlandsh.* p. 13, 15.

^m MS. Claudius, C. 3. P. 255.

^o Dew's *Journal*.

^p *Worthies*, p. 137.

^q MS. I. 16. p. 267. in *Offic. Armor.*

He married Mabel, sixth daughter of Sir James Harrington, Knt. and sister and coheir of John, Lord Harrington, of Exton : and ^r by her left, at his decease, Sir Edward Noel, his heir; Charles who died at the age of 16 unmarried, in 1619; Arthur, aged 9; and Alexander Noel, aged 5, who was of Whitwell in the county of Rutland, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Palmer, of Charlton, in Northamptonshire, Esq; and left issue. He had also by the said Mabel three daughters, Lucy, married to William Lord Eure; Theodosia, to Sir Edward Cecil, afterwards Viscount Wimbleton; and Elizabeth, to George, Lord Audley, in England, and Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland.

Which Sir Edward Noel, the eldest son, and 15th in paternal descent from Noel, who came to England, in 1066, with the Conqueror, was knighted by James I. on his accession to the English crown, and residing at Brook, in the county of Rutland, was created a Baronet ^s, on June 29, 1611. Also in the 14th year of that reign, when the king came to Burley, in that county ^t, taking notice of his hospitality, and his great merits and abilities, he advanced him to the honour ^u of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Noel of Ridlington in com' Rutland, by letters patent, dated March 23, 1616-17, 14 Jac. I. His Lordship having married Julian, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Baptist Hicks, Knt. and Barr. created Lord Hicks, of Ilmington in com' Warwick, and Viscount Campden, of Campden in Gloucestershire, on May 5, 1628, 4 Car. I. he obtained a grant of the said honours to himself, and the heirs male of his body, on failure of issue of the said Baptist, Viscount Campden; which titles he did accordingly enjoy, when the said Baptist ^x died at his house in the parish of St. Lawrence in the Old Jewry, on Oct. 18, 1629, and was conveyed from thence, on Nov. 4, to Campden, and there interred, where a monument is erected to his memory.

The said Edward, Lord Noel, so succeeding as Viscount Campden, raised, on the breaking out of the rebellion against Charles I. forces for the service of his Majesty, and departed this life in his garrison at Oxford, on March 10, 1643, from whence he was carried to Campden, where he lies buried under a sumptuous monument erected over him by his Lady, who, after his decease, resided at Brook, in

^r MS. I. 16. p. 267. in Offic.
Chron. p. 1027.

^s Pat. 9. Jac. p. 45.

^t Stow's

^u Pat. 14. Jac. p. 23.

^x MS. I. 8. p. 21.

great esteem for her hospitality and charity, and departed this life there, on November 25, 1680, being then about one hundred years of age. They left issue two sons, Baptist, his successor: and Henry Noel, Esq; who wedded Mary, daughter of Hugh Perry, of London, Esq; but died without issue by her, who afterwards married Sir William Fermor, Bart. who by her was ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret. The Viscount Campden, by the same Lady, had also two daughters ^y, Elizabeth, married to Sir Erasmus de la Fountain, of Kirkby Bellers in com' Leicesters, Knt. and Penelope, to John Viscount Chaworth, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Baptist, 2d Viscount Campden, was as loyal as his father to Charles I. ^z having raised and maintained, at his own cost, a troop of horse, and a company of foot, in that King's service, at his then garrison at Beaver; and paid ^a to the sequestrators 9,000*l.* composition for his estate, besides 150*l.* *per ann.* settled on the teachers of the times. After the restoration of King Charles II. he was made Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Rutland; and departing this life at Exton, on October 29, 1682, was buried on the north-side of that church, where a noble monument is erected to his memory, the statues of his Lordship, and his last Lady, standing upright between a pedestal, &c. and on two tables of black marble, are the following inscriptions, reciting his character, marriages, issue, and offices.

“ Here resteth Baptist Noel, Lord Viscount Campden,
 “ Baron of Ridlington and Ilmington, Lord-Lieutenant of
 “ the county of Rutland. His eminent loyalty to his two
 “ Sovereigns King Charles I. and II. his conjugal affection
 “ to four wives; his paternal indulgence to nineteen chil-
 “ dren; his hospitality and liberality to all that desired or
 “ deserved it (notwithstanding inestimable losses in his estate,
 “ frequent imprisonments of his person, spoil and havock
 “ of several of his houses, besides the burning of that noble
 “ pile of Campden) have justly rendered him the admiration
 “ of his contemporaries, and the imitation of posterity. He
 “ left this life for the exchange and fruition of a better,
 “ the 29th day of October, in the LXXI. year of his age,
 “ anno domini M.DC.LXXXII.”

^y MS. I. 8. n. 27. in Offic. Armor.

^z Wright's Rutlandsh. p. 108.

^a List of Compounders, printed 1655, in letter C.

On the other table is this inscription :

“ He took to his first wife Anne Fielding, second daughter
“ to William Earl of Denbigh, by whom he had three
“ children, who died in their infancy. By his second wife,
“ ^b Anne Countess of Bath, he had one son still-born. By
“ his third wife, Hester, one of the four daughters and co-
“ heirs of Thomas Lord Wotton, he had two sons, and four
“ daughters: 1. Edward, the present Earl of Gainsbo-
“ rough, Governour of Portsmouth, Lord Lieutenant of
“ Hampshire and Rutland; 2. Henry Noel, late of North-
“ Luffenham, Esq; who died in the 35th year of his age;
“ 3. Mary, the present Countess of Northampton; 4. Ju-
“ liana, wife of William Lord Allington; 5. Hester, who
“ died an infant; 6. Elizabeth, wife of Charles Lord Dur-
“ fley, son and heir apparent of George Earl of Berkeley.
“ By his fourth wife, (who standeth by his side) Elizabeth
“ Bertie, eldest daughter of Montague Earl of Lindsey,
“ Lord Great-Chamberlain of England, he had nine
“ children; 1. Lindsey Noel, who died in his infancy;
“ 2. Catherine, now wife of John Earl of Rutland; 3. Bap-
“ tist Noel, Esq; ^c now living; 4. John Noel, Esq; likewise
“ living; 5. Bridget Noel, also living; 6. A son, whose
“ early birth prevented his baptism; 7. James Noel, Esq;
“ who died in the 18th year of his age; 8. Martha-Penelope,
“ now living; 9. A son still-born.”

On the pedestal between the two great statues, are these
lines :

“ To the pious memory of her said Husband, his wives,
“ their and her own children, Elizabeth his last wife in her
“ life-time gave monies, and left orders for the building
“ this monument, which by her third son, and executor,
“ the honourable John Noel, was punctually performed,
“ 1686.”

Before I proceed to treat of Edward the eldest son, who
was Earl of Gainsborough, it will be necessary to mention,
that Henry Noel, his brother, who was seated at North-

^b She was daughter of Sir Robert Lovet of Liscomb in Bucks, and widow
of Edward Bouchier, Earl of Bath.

^c Ancestor to the present Earl Gainsborough.

Luffenham, in Rutlandshire, died on Sept. 21, 1677; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Wale, left issue, an only daughter and heir, Juliana, married to Charles Boyle, Earl of Burlington, father, by her, to Richard, the 3d and last Earl of Burlington: Also that the honourable John Noel, youngest surviving son, by the fourth Lady, took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bennet Lord Sherard, and widow of Edward Ingram, brother to Arthur, 2d Viscount Irwin in Scotland, and died in 1719, leaving issue three sons, and three daughters; 1. John Noel, of Walcot-house, in Northamptonshire, who was one of the Knights for the county of Rutland in parliament, and dying unmarried in 1728, was buried at Exton; to whom succeeded in the estate, and as Knight of the Shire for the county of Rutland, his next brother, 2. Thomas Noel, Esq; who, on Nov. 6, 1756, married Elizabeth, Countess dowager of Gainsborough, and is now one of the representatives for the said county; and, 3. Bennet Noel, Esq; who was Colonel of the 43d regiment of foot, and married Elizabeth Adams, daughter of Robert Adams, Esq. And the three daughters of the said hon. John Noel were Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Bridget, wedded to David Collier, Viscount Milington, eldest son and heir, without issue, of David, 1st Earl of Portmore in Scotland; and Alice, who died unmarried. Likewise the honourable James Noel, seventh child of the fourth marriage of the said Baptist, 2d Viscount Campden, was born on July 27, 1663, has a neat monument erected to his memory, in the north-side of the church of Exton, the inscription whereof shews his extraordinary parts and abilities, as follows:

“ Jacobus Noel, Baptistæ Vicecomitis de Campden,
 “ è quarta Uxore Elizabetæ, Montacuti Comititis de Lind-
 “ sey Magni Camerarii Angliæ Filiâ, quintus; ingentis Spei
 “ Juvenis, forma præcellens æque ac Statura eminens;
 “ insigni supra annos tam Animi quam Corporis cultu, &
 “ vigore præditus, obiit Junii 24, 1681. Ætatis suæ 18.

“ Quem Puerum forsan facies dixisset & ætas,
 “ Fecerat hunc virtus, atque Statura Virum.
 “ Maturus vixit, licet immaturus obivit;
 “ Ingenii vis hoc, mors dedit illud opus.

“ *Great as his birth did all his actions show,*
 “ *His very recreations spoke him so.*

His

“ *Spritely his mien, yet grave, discreet, and wise ;*

“ *Free from the age's grand debaucheries.*

“ *Virtue with stature still his years out-ran :*

“ *He dy'd in's nonage, and yet liv'd a man.*

“ Eodem fato conjunctus Linseius ejusdem Baptistæ &

“ Elizabethæ Filius primulus, qui obiit anniculus Martii 12,

“ ann. Domini 1656.

“ Item eorundum parentum Filius quartus, cui ob præpro-

“ perum nimis fatum defuit Prænomen, 1662.”

And of the daughters of the said Baptist, Viscount Campden, Bridget, born on Febr. 26, 1660, died unmarried, on January 17, 1718-19: And Martha-Penelope, born on June 11, 1660, was married to — Dormer, Esq.

Edward, 1st Earl of Gainsborough, eldest son of Baptist Viscount Campden, having with great integrity performed sundry acceptable services to Charles II. and married the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas-Wriothesley, 4th Earl of Southampton, and Lord High-Treasurer of England, with whom he had the lordship of Titchfield in the county of Southampton, was, by letters-patent dated February 3, in the 33d year of King Charles II. (his father then living) advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Noel of Titchfield; with limitation, for want of issue-male of his body, to the younger sons of his father Baptist, Viscount Campden. Moreover, his Majesty constituted him Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Southampton, Warden of New-forest, and Governor of Portsmouth. Succeeding his father in 1682, he was likewise constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Rutland, and Custos Rotulorum of the same; and on December, that year, was, for his great merits and abilities, created Earl of Gainsborough, with limitation of that honour to his younger brothers. This noble Lord departed this life in the year 1689, leaving issue one son, Wriothesley-Baptist, his successor, as 2d Earl of Gainsborough, &c. and four daughters, of whom

Lady Frances married Simon, Lord Digby, Baron of Geashill in Ireland, and died in childbed on September 29, 1684, of an only daughter, Frances, married to James Viscount Scudamore, who had issue by her Frances, his daughter and heir, first married to Henry Somerset, third Duke of Beaufort, and afterwards to Charles Fitzroy, Esq; who took the name of Scudamore; Lady Jane married
William

William, Lord Digby, brother and heir of the said Simon, Lord Digby, who departed this life on January 19, 1685; Lady Elizabeth wedded Richard Norton, of the county of Southampton, Esq; who died on February 24, 1704-5, as an inscription shews in Hapmstead church-yard in com' Middlesex, where she was buried; and Lady Juliana died unmarried.

Which Wriothesley-Baptist, 2d Earl of Gainsborough, married Catharine, eldest daughter of Fulke Grevile, 5th Lord Brooke; and departing this life on September 21, 1690, left issue only two daughters, Lady Elizabeth, married, on June 9, 1704, to Henry Bentinck, 1st Duke of Portland; and Lady Rachel, wedded to Henry Somerset, 2d Duke of Beaufort, in February, 1705-6, to whom she was second wife, and bore the Duke above-mentioned.

On the failure of issue male of this Wriothesley-Baptist, 2d Earl of Gainsborough, the honours descended to the issue of the honourable Baptist Noel, second son to Baptist, 2d Viscount Campden, by his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter of Montagu Earl of Lindsey.

Which Baptist Noel, Esq; seated at Luffenham in the county of Rutland, was elected one of the Knights for that shire, to the parliament called by King James II. in 1685, and departing this life, left issue by his wife, Susannah, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Fanshaw, of Jenkins in the parish of Barking in Essex (by his wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Heath) one son Baptist, 3d Earl of Gainsborough; and two daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried, and was buried at Exton; and Susan.

The said Baptist, 3d Earl of Gainsborough, succeeded his cousin Baptist-Wriothesley, Earl of Gainsborough, on September 21, 1690, and having married the Lady Dorothy Manners, second daughter of John, 1st Duke of Rutland, died of the small-pox, in the 29th year of his age, on April 17, 1714: leaving issue three sons, Baptist his successor; John, who died on December 26, 1718; and James, who was one of the representatives for the county of Rutland in three parliaments, and died in 1752, unmarried.

They had also three daughters; Lady Catharine; Lady Susannah, first wife to Anthony, 4th Earl of Shaftesbury; and Lady Mary, who died young in 1718. The Countess their mother died on April 27, 1739.

Baptist, the eldest son, succeeded as 4th Earl of Gainsborough, &c. and married Miss Elizabeth Chapman. By that Lady (who took to her second husband Thomas Noel, Esq; before-

before-mentioned, 2d son of the hon. John Noel, youngest surviving son of Baptist, 2d Viscount Campden by the fourth marriage) his Lordship had three sons, 1. Baptist, his successor, as 5th Earl of Gainsborough; 2. Henry, now Earl of Gainsborough; and, 3. Charles, who died young: and also nine daughters, 1. Lady Elizabeth, born in 1731; 2. Lady Jane, who was born in 1733, and married Gerrard-Anne-Edwards, of Welham in Leicestershire, Esq; 3. Lady Juliana, who was born in 1734-5, and on February 7, 1760, wedded George Evans, Lord Carbery in the kingdom of Ireland; 4. Lady Penelope, who was born in 1735-6, and died young; 5. Lady Anne, who was born in 1737; 6. Lady Lucy, married on April 26, 1765, to Horatio Mann, Esq; nephew of Sir Horatio Mann, Bart. many years the British Resident at Florence; 7. Lady Mary; 8. Lady Susanah; and, 9. Lady Sophia.

The character of this Baptist, 4th Earl of Gainsborough (who died on March 21, 1750-51) has been delicately drawn by the Reverend Mr. John Skynner, then Fellow of St. John's-College, Cambridge, and afterwards Publick Orator there, in his sermon upon the melancholy occasion of his funeral; which he delivered in the following words:

“ His heart (says he) was naturally tender, as his sentiments were rationally refined, which diffused a remarkable delicacy over his actions, toward the first and principal object of his affection; and there was that politeness, as well as tenderness, in his whole conjugal deportment, as secured a firm and uninterrupted happiness. It was the study of his life, to instil into the amiable partner of it, every accomplishment that adorns a female mind. He gained the hearts of his children, by affection; which is ill supported by mere authority: and he knew how to render himself their companion, without any danger of their forgetting that he was their father. He was careful to assist the tender openings of their reason, and to cultivate in their hearts the noblest and most generous sentiments. He preserved the obedience of his servants without severity; and gained their affections without lessening his superiority. His heart was too great to behave towards them with that insolence of rank, which is the certain characteristic of low minds in high stations. A dignity, thus tempered with humanity, was attended with suitable effects, and one shall seldom find in the house of the great, such a number of servants, so decent, so orderly, so observant, so well disposed; and most of them (which is a peculiar circumstance).

“ cumstance) have grown up, under his own roof. His
 “ benevolence spread itself over the whole circle of human
 “ existence, and every instance of distress was the object
 “ of his enlarged compassion. He would not oppress the
 “ modesty of the present, or injure the virtues of the ab-
 “ sent, to call forth the loudest peals of mirth, that unfeel-
 “ ing sprightliness ever raised. On the contrary, he endea-
 “ voured to conceal those blemishes in others, which he
 “ could not correct, and to extenuate rather than magnify
 “ their faults. His beneficence was refined, uniform,
 “ and unbounded. It arose not from ostentation; few
 “ delighted more in concealed acts of bounty: it resulted
 “ from a thorough conviction of the duties of humanity,
 “ from a sense of the various casualties of life; and from
 “ the overflowings of a natural compassion. He relieved,
 “ without offending the delicacy of distress; and rendered
 “ poverty rather sensible of the heart that pitied, than even
 “ of the hand which bestowed. The hospitality of his tem-
 “ per was extremely remarkable: no guest ever entered his
 “ mansion, who was not received with all the warmth of
 “ the most generous welcome. His skill in musick,
 “ painting, and poetry; his knowledge in the principal
 “ arts and embellishments of elegant life; and a very judi-
 “ cious knowledge in history and the sciences, rendered him,
 “ at all times, capable of furnishing out a polite entertain-
 “ ment, both for himself and others, of the same improved
 “ and cultivated taste. His heart was so strongly susceptible
 “ of the social impressions, that he made it an inflexible rule
 “ of his conduct, never to revive the remembrance of an
 “ injury, which he had once forgiven. — To speak of
 “ him in the more extensive relations of society; he was a
 “ true Briton, zealously devoted to the interest of his coun-
 “ try, and consequently most inviolable, in his attachments
 “ to the present Royal Family. Accordingly he contributed
 “ to the support of those principles, when they were lately in
 “ so much danger of being subverted, (in 1745) and the ser-
 “ vices he then performed in maintenance of our civil
 “ and religious rights, were honoured with the express
 “ thanks (as they justly merited) of his Sovereign. In fine,
 “ every tender affection softened his disposition; every ele-
 “ gant grace adorned his mind, and a thousand engaging
 “ acts were perpetually flowing from the generosity of his
 “ heart, and the liberality of his hand.”

His Lordship's eldest son and successor, Baptist, 5th Earl
 of Gainsborough, and the 20th descendant in paternal line
 from



Noel Earl of Gainsborough

Noel, Earl of Gainsborough. 493

from his great ancestor Noel, who assisted William, Duke of Normandy, in the conquest of England, A. D. 1066, was born on June 8, 1704; but being on his travels, died a bachelor at Geneva, in May, 1759: upon which his only surviving brother,

Henry, who was born in 1743, became the 6th Earl of Gainsborough; and on February 4, 1765, took his seat in the house of Peers.

TITLES.] Henry Noel, Earl of Gainsborough, Viscount Campden of Campden, Baron Noel of Ridlington, Baron Hicks of Ilmington, Baron Noel of Titchfield, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron Noel of Ridlington, in com' Rutland, Mar. 23 (1616-17) 14 Jac. I. Baron Hicks of Ilmington, in com' War. and Viscount Campden, in com' Glouc. upon the death of Baptist (Hicks) Viscount Campden, &c. [Oct. 18, (1629) 5 Car. I.] who had been created Baron and Viscount, May 5 (1628) 4 Car. I. And Baron Noel of Titchfield, Feb. 3 (1680-1) 33 Car. II. and Earl of Gainsborough in com' Linc. Dec. 1. (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Or, Fretty, Gules: a Canton, Ermine.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Buck at graze, Argent, attired, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Bulls Argent, armed, maned, and unguled, Sable.

MOTTO.] TOUT BIEN OU RIEN.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Exton, in the county of Rutland, 3 miles from Oakham, and 95 from London.

I N D E X.

A.		ANGLESEA (ANNESLEY) Earl,	
A	BINGDON, (BERTIE) Earl	James	352
	472	John <i>ib.</i>	
	James	Richard	
	432, 472	Annesley, Richard de	353
	Mon-	Reginald	327, 328
tagu	475	Ralph	328
Willough-		Robert	328, 332
by	477	John	329, 340
Acklam, William	196	Thomas	330
A&on, Sir Richard	222	Sir Hugh	331
Adams, Robert,	488	Sir Francis	333
Ailesbury, Earl	221, 325, 434	Francis	341
Ailesford, Heneage, Earl of		James	351. <i>Note.</i>
	99	Antrim, Macdonel, Earl of	
Aislalie, William	123		349
Albemarle, Christopher Monk,		Ap Adam, Sir Thomas	24
Duke of	373	Jenkin Herbert	<i>ib.</i>
Albini, Philip de	441	Ap Bledry, Sir Aaron	25
Alexander III. king of Scots	445	Ap Edwin Meredith	173
Allard, Robert	226	Ap Howel, Yoreth	25
Allington, Sir Giles	118, 267	Vane	173
William Lord	147,	Ap Jenkin, Guillam	25
	270, 487	Ap Meredith, Hugh	107
Richard	267	Ap Morgan, David	25
Altham, Sir James	280, 349	Rice	25
Altham Annesley,		Ap Morgan ap David	25
Lord	350	Ap Thomas, Sir William	25
Richard Annesley, Lord		Ap Vane Howel	173
	350, 351	Arches, William de	45
Arthur Annesley, Lord		Arden, Siward de	125
	351	Argyle, John Campbell, duke	
Amyand, Claudius, Esq;	158	of	388
Andover, Sir Charles Howard,		Arran, Charles Butler, Earl of	
Viscount	97		186
William	99	Arthur, Richard	456
Anne, Queen	17, 41	Arundel, Earl of	38, 218, 455
ANGLESEA (ANNESLEY) Earl		Philip Howard	80
	327	Sir John	218
Arthur		Sir Thomas	262
	345, 353		306
		Afcham,	

I N D E X.

Afcham, Roger	114
Ashburnham, John	179,
	227
Ashley, Sir Anthony	392
Ashley-Cooper, Sir Anthony	120
Ashmole, Mr.	136
Ashton, Sir Ralph	281
Astley, William, Lord	216
----- William	458
----- Sir John	459
Aston, Sir Walter	164
----- Sir Roger	267
Atkins, Sir Jonathan	356
Atte Cherche, William	278
Atte Stone	278
Avalon, John Mordaunt, Viscount	199
Audley, of Waldon, Lord	88,
	218
----- George, Lord	485
Aylworth, Walter	127
Ayres, John	235
Ayscough, William	80
 B.	
Babington, John	260
----- Sir John	331
Bacon, Nicholas	300
Bagshaw, John	434
Bailie, James	341
Baker, Sir John	279, 341
----- Robert	392
Baltimore, Lord	435
Banbury, William Knolles, Earl of	91
Banning, Viscount	39
Barnard, Major	43
Barret, Charles	263
----- Lord Newburgh	263
Barry, Sir Thomas	109
Baskerville, Sir Robert	109
Basset, John	32
----- William	91
----- Sir Anselme	443
Bath, Edward Bouchier, Earlof.	167, 221
----- Henry	183
----- William Pulteney, Earlof	466
Beauchamp, Henry Seymour, Lord	309
Beaufort, Henry, Duke of	94,
	490
----- Charles, Duke of	158
Beaumont, Sir Francis	142
----- Sir Thomas	281
Bedel, Thomas	307
Bedford, John, Earlof	34, 65
----- Francis, -----	75
Bedingfield, Sir Henry	98, 355
Belafyse, Sir Henry	324
Belknap, Philip	228
Bell, Sir Edmund	236
Bellew, Richard, Lord	324
----- John, Lord	436
Bence, John	185
Benn, Sir Anthony	183
Bennet, Simon	105
----- Richard	309
Benson, Henry,	221
Beresford, Sir Randal	343
Berisford, John	81
BERKELEY (BERKELEY) Earlof	439
----- George	463
----- Charles	466
----- James	468
----- Augustus	470
----- Frederick Augustus	470
Berkeley, Thomas, Lord	10
----- George	263
----- Robert	440
----- Maurice	442, 443,
	447, 458
----- Roger de Berkeley,	442

I N D E X.

Berkeley, Thomas	443, 444	Brokesby, John	7
----- John, Bishop of Ex-		Brome, John	465
ter	447	Bromwich, Robert	108
----- of Stratton, Lord	448	Brook, Lord	139, 490
----- Thomas, Lord	448,	Brooke, Sir Basil	322
	453, 459	Brotherton, Thomas of	216
----- Sir Maurice	452		455
----- Sir James	455	Broughton, John	319
----- James, Lord	455	----- Robert	391
----- Arthur, Lord	456	Brown, Sir Anthony	32
----- William, Marquis	457	----- Sir Robert	104
----- Sir William	459	----- Colonel	214
----- Henry	467	----- Sir Humphrey	280
Berkshire, Earl of	96, 98	----- Sir Charles	435
Bertie, Captain Henry	472	Brownlow, Sir John,	122
----- Norreys	472	Bruce, Thomas, Lord Bruce	
----- James	474		325
Bishop, Sir Edward	281	Bruce-Cotton, Sir John	171
----- Sir Cecil	325	Brudenel, Peter	315
Blake, George	289	----- Sir Hugh	315
----- Henry	340	----- William	315, 317
Blouet, Sir John	79	----- Edmund	316, 317,
Blower, Christopher	280		321
Bluet, Sir John	455	----- Drue	319
Bodenham, Sir Francis	14	----- Sir Robert	320
Bonville, William, Lord	9	----- Sir Thomas	321, 322
----- and Harrington, Lord		Brudenel, Thomas, Lord	323
	218	----- Francis	324
Booth, Robert	84	----- James	324, 325
----- Sir Robert	168	----- George	324
Borough, William, Lord	79	----- Robert	325
Boscawen, Hugh	83	Bruge, Sir Hugh	108
Bosvyle, Thomas	260	Buckingham, Henry Stafford,	
Botetourt, Lord	448	duke of	10
Botreaux, William, Lord	57	----- Humphrey Staf-	
Bouldby, Thomas	325	ford, Duke of	26
Bourchier, Sir Barrington	148	----- Edward Stafford,	
Bowyer, Sir William	104	Duke of	129
Boys, Robert de	5	----- George - Villiers,	
Brampton, Maurice de	107	Duke of	39, 166
Brandon, Sir Thomas	457	Buclough, Earl	363
Brecknock, Baron of	22	Bulkeley, Viscount	473
Bredenhill, William	315	Bulstrode, Richard	317
Brereton, Sir John	131	Burdet, Thomas	456
Bridgewater, John, Earl of	120	Burgh, Thomas, Lord	321
		Burghersh,	

I N D E X.

Burghersh, Lord	190	Carey, Thomas	206
Burleigh, William Cecil, Lord	101, 111	----- Sir George	462
Burlington, Earl	273, 282, 300, 488	Caril, Sir Thomas	280
Burton, John	307	CARLISLE (HOWARD) Earl	355
----- Bartholomew	324	----- Charles	356, 358
Buffey, John	321	----- Edward	358
Bute, John Stuart, Earl of	299	----- Henry	360
Butler, Sir Oliver	182	----- Frederick	360
Byron, Sir Thomas	140	-----	360
----- William, Lord	360	Carlisle, Edward Rainbow, Bi-	
Bythermore, George	442	shop of	39
		----- James Hay, Earl of	118
C.		----- Charles Howard, Earl	311
Caernarvon, Earl of	39	of	311
----- Charles Dormer,		Carril, Sir John	356
Earl of	271, 472	Carteret, Sir Philip	300
Calveley, Sir Hugh	14	----- George, Lord	300
Camden, Baptist Noel, Viscount	155, 467, 486	Castlemain, Earl of	434
----- Edward	485	Caterton, Thomas de	330
Camois, Thomas, Lord	7	Cavendish, Lord Henry	187
Canterbury, Langton, Archbi-		Caundville, Sir Richard de	442
shop of	22	Cecil, Sir Robert	101
----- Sancroft	245	----- Algernon	103
Cantilupe, William de	47	----- Sir Edward	118, 485
Capel, Sir William	305	Chamberlayne, Sir Thomas	473
----- Sir Richard	305	Chambers, Thomas	123, 468
----- Sir Henry	306	Chandos, Gyles Bruges, Lord	80
----- Arthur	307	----- Sir John	329
----- Arthur, Lord	308	Chaplin, John	123
----- Arthur, Earl of Essex	359	Chapman, Elizabeth	490
Carberry, John, Earl of	269	Charles I. King	14, 15, 38
----- George-Evans, Lord	491	Charles II. King	167
CARDIGAN (MONTAGU) Earl	315	Charles V. Emperor	63
----- Tho-		Charlton, Thomas	280
mas	323	Chaumpain, Sir John	227
----- Ro-		Chaworth, Sir Thomas	256
bert	323	----- Sir George	331
----- George	324, 325	----- Viscount	486
		Cheek, Peter	114
		----- Sir John	114
		Cheney, Thomas	317
		K k	
		Chester,	

I N D E X.

Chester, Thomas	94	Clinton, Lord William	56
----- Robert	307	----- Lord Thomas	59
----- Sir John	483	----- Lord Edward	59
Chesterfield, Philip, Earl of	14	----- Sir Henry	81
CHESTERFIELD (STANHOPE)		----- Francis	84
Earl	254	----- George	84
----- Philip	267,	Clobery, Sir John	483
-----	270	Clovil, William	332
----- Catherine,		Cobham, Sir Reginald	452
Countess	270	Cockburn, William, M. D.	171
----- Philip Dor-		Cockayne, Thomas	267
mer, Earl	273	Coke, Sir Anthony	114
Chetwode, Thomas	481	----- Sir Edward	118
Chetwynd, Sir Walter	13	----- Thomas	271
Cheyney, Sir Thomas	63	----- Sir Robert	462
----- Sir Francis	131	Cokefey, Sir Thomas	30
----- Robert	431	Cole, George	465
Cholmley, Sir Hugh	142	Colepeper, Sir Thomas	180
----- Viscount	263	Collins, Sir John	477
Churchill, Charles	476	Compton, Peter	33
Clark, Francis	472	----- Philip	125
Clanricarde, Earl of	137	----- Thomas	126
Clapham, John	29	----- Sir William	130
Clare, John Holles, Earl of	83,	----- Peter	133
-----	264	----- Henry	134
Clarence, George, Duke of	15,	----- William, Lord	135
-----	28, 476	----- Sir Henry	135
Clarendon, Henry Hyde, Earl		----- Sir Charles	142
of	312	----- Sir William	143
Clarges, Sir Walter	39	----- Sir Spencer	147
Clarke, Godfrey	271	----- Sir Francis	147
Clifford, Agne, Baroness	284	----- Henry, Bishop of	
----- Robert de	284	London	148
Clifford, of Chudleigh, Lord	436	----- Charles	156
----- Lord	448	Coney, Matthew	333
----- of Laneshorough, Lord		Coniers, Sir John	27
-----	466	----- Simon	129, 130
Clifton, Sir Gervaise	14, 227,	Constable, Sir Henry	281
-----	257, 31	----- Sir Marmaduke	460
----- Sir Clifford	236	Conway, Viscount	236
----- Thomas	477	Conyers, Richard	482
Clinton, Geffery	45, 46	Cook, George	341
----- Osbert	47	Cooper, Thomas	262
----- John	48, 49	----- Robert	390
----- Lord, John	49, 57	----- Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>
		Copper,	

I N D E X.

Cooper, John	391, 392	D.	
—— Richard	391	Dacre, Richard Fynes, Lord	58
—— Sir John	392	Dacre, Henry Lennard, Lord	280
—— Anthony Ashley	392	—— of Gillelland, Lord	355
—— George	394	—— of the South, Lord	457
Cope, Sir Anthony	119	Dalkeith, Francis, Earl of	388
—— Sir John	183	Danby, Earl of	432
—— Sir Monoux	207	Danvers, Sir Joseph	222
—— Sir Jonathan	360	—— Sir John	432, 473
Corbet, Sir William	50	—— Henry	<i>ibid.</i>
—— Sir Uvedale	104	Darcy, Conyers	97
—— Sir John	307	—— Sir Arthur	197
Cordel, Sir William	267	—— Edward	268
Cornbury, Viscount	436	Darel, John	174
Cornwall, John	332	Darnley, Lady Catherine	352
—— Henry	467	Dartmouth, Earl of	325
—— Velters	467	Dashwood, Sir Francis	185
Cornwallis, Charles, Lord	387	Davey, John	351
Cottington, Francis, Lord	102	Davies, Sir John	15
Cotton, Sir Thomas	356	Davison, Secretary	80
Coventry, George, Lord	282	Deincourt, Sir William	56
—— Thomas, Lord	424	De la Bere, Stephen	108
Courteen, Sir Peter, 267	341	Delamere, George, Lord	83,
Courtenay, Sir William	473		221
Courtney, Kelland	301	Delaval, Sir Francis Blake	272,
Cowper, Sir William	81		284
Cox, John	214	Delawar, Reginald West, Lord	457
Coytmor, Robert	474		386
Cradock, Sir Matthew	31	Delorain, Earl of	163
Crawley, John	272	DENBIGH. (FIELDING) Earl	163
—— Sir Ambrose	<i>ibid.</i>	William,	
Creoune, Maurice de	444	Earl	164, 170, 171
Creswell, Richard	483		Basil 166,
Crew, John, Lord	288		170, 171
Croft, Sir James	71	Denbigh, William, Earl of	487
Cromwell, Ralph, Lord	257	Denmark, George, Prince of	41
Cropley, John	342	Dennis, Sir William	458
Crosbie, Sir John	340	Denny, Edward, Lord	118
Crowmer, Sir James	229	Depden, Thomas	317
Cuilly, John	255	Derander, Miss	436
Cumberland, George, late Earl		Derby, Thomas Stanley, Earl	
of	39. 282	of	10
—— Henry Clifford,		—— Ferdinando	14
Earl of	103		
Curson, Sir Robert	281	K k 2	Derby,

I N D E X.

Derby, William-Richard-Geor.		Dudley, Sir Andrew	68
Earl of	353	----- Guilford, Lord	71, 219
----- William de Ferrers	446	Dudley, John Sutton, Lord	218
Dering, Sir Edward	281	Dugdale, Sir William	45, 125,
Desmond, George, Earl of	167		195
----- Richard Preston, Earl		Dunbar, Earl of	92
of	167	----- Constable, Viscount	
Dethick, Sir Gilbert	73		323
Devereux, Sir Richard	10	Duncan, Sir William	286
----- Sir Walter	30	Dunck, William	392
Devonar, Cornelius	353	Duncomb, Thomas	360
Devonshire, Humphry Stafford,		----- William	386
Earl of	28	Dungannon, Viscount	474
----- William Cavendish		Dunston, William de	480
	103	Dursley, Charles, Lord	487
----- Charles Blount	116	Dymock, Robert	79
Digby, Simon, Lord	489		
----- William	590		E.
Dighton, Thomas	81	Eardene, Turchil de	125
Dillon, Viscount	436	Edgcumbe, Sir Richard	300
Dixie, Sir Wolstan	483	Edward I. King	161
D'Oilly, Henry	441	Edward II. King	49, 449
Don, Sir John	7	Edward III. King	25, 49, 50
DONCASTER (SCOT) EARL	362	Edward IV. King	15, 25, 27,
----- James	387		31
----- Francis	387	Edward V. King	218
----- Henry	389	Edward VI. King	32, 33, 34,
Dorchester, Dudley Carleton,			66
Viscount	102	Edward, the Black Prince	450,
Dormer, -----	489		451
Dorset, Thomas Sackville, Earl		Edwards, Gerard Anne,	491
of	102	Effingham, William, Lord	198
----- Richard	155	Egmont, John Percival, Earl	
Dove, Robert	332	of	105, 157, 442
Downing, Sir George	104, 356	Elizabeth, Queen	35, 74, 264
D'Oyley, Sir John	480	Ellis, Welbore	272
Doyne, Robert	340	Ely, Dr. Thomas Gooch, B-	
Drax, Henry	282, 470	shop of	143
Draycot, Roger	481	----- John Buckridge	166
Drummond, Henry	157	Englefield, Philip	318
----- George	222	Entwiffel, Thomas	320
Drury, Sir William	118	Essex, Robert Devereux, Earl	
----- Sir Robert	319	of	91, 116
Dryden, John	97	ESSEX (CAPEL) Earl	305
Dudley-North, William	43	----- Arthur	310

ESSEX

I N D E X.

ESSEX (CAPEL) Algernon	311	Featherstone, Sir Henry	472
----- William	312	Felton, Thomas	93
----- William-Anne	313	Fenwick, Sir John	358
Euere, Sir William	355	Fermor, Sir Hatton	143
Everingham, Sir Reginald	255	----- Sir William	486
Eure, William, Lord	356, 485	Ferrers, Earl	18
Ewer, Thomas	425	Ferrers, Thomas	7
Ewerby, Sir John	318	----- Sir Humphrey	269
----- John	331	Ferrers of Chartley, Lord	30,
Ewyas, Robert de	108	-----	218
EXETER (CECIL) EARL	107	Ferrers of Groby, Lord and	
----- Thomas	115	Marquis of Dorset	217
----- William	119	----- William,	
----- David	120	Lord	455
----- John	121,	Fielding, Geoffrey	160
-----	122, 123	----- Sir John	161
----- Brownlow	123	----- William	161, 163, --4
Exeter, Henry Holland, Earl		----- Everard	162
of	217	----- Basil	163
----- Thomas Cecil	281	----- George	168
----- David Cecil	424	----- Charles	168
Eyre, Sir George	260	----- John, Dean of Salis-	
----- Edward	340, 350	bury	168
		----- William, Rear Ad-	
		miral	169
		----- Edmund, Lieutenant-	
		General	169
F.		----- Henry, the Author	169
Fairfax, Sir Nicholas	196	----- Sir John, Justice of	
----- Thomas, Viscount	356	Peace, &c.	170
Fakenham, Sir William	108	Finch, William	227
Faulkland, Henry Cary, Vis-		----- Henry	228, 250
count	337	----- Sir William	229
Fane, Viscount	303	----- Thomas	230
Fane, John	175	----- Sir Moyle	231
----- Henry	176, 188	----- John, Lord	231
----- Richard	177, 178	----- Sir Theophilus	233
----- Thomas	178, 180	----- Sir John	<i>ibid.</i>
----- George	179	----- Sir Heneage	<i>ibid.</i>
----- Lady Mary	180	----- Dr. Leopold - William	
----- Sir Francis	187	-----	235, 249
----- Charles, Viscount Fane	188	----- John	250
----- Francis	189	----- Edward-Hatton	250
Fanshaw, Sir Thomas,	490	Firebrace, Sir Basil	170
Farmer, Sir John	135	Fitz, Sir John	91
Faunt, Anthony	482	K k 3	Fitz-

I N D E X.

Fitz-Ellis, Robert	173	GAINSBOROUGH (NOEL) Baptist	
Fitz-Hamon, Robert	107	Earl	490, 491, 492
Fitz-Harding,	432	Henry	493
Robert	439	Gainsborough, Earl of	426
Fitz-Herbert, Henry	22, 224	Countess of	488
Herbert	<i>ibid.</i>	Gallini, Mr.	477
Matthew	225	Gam, Sir David	25
Vincent	226	Gant, Roger de	440
Fitz-Roger, Robert	22	Robert	440
Fitz-Roy, Lady Charlotte	434	Maurice	441
Fitz-Walter, Henry, Lord	263	Gardemau, Revd. Mr.	300
Fitz-Warren, Bouchier, Lord	260	Garny, Leonard Grey, Vis-	
		count	218
Fitz-William, Sir William	321	Gates, Sir John	174
Fitz-Williams, Viscount	43	Gaudy, Sir Charles	168
Flamville, Hugh de	1	Gayer, Robert	342, 352
Fludyer, Sir Samuel	324	Gaynsford, Sir John	229
Folkestone, Viscount	426	Gell, Sir John	139
Forbes, John	312	George I. King	41, 85
Lord	434	George II. King	41, 85
Forrester, Sir William	104	Germaine, Sir John,	199, 468
Forster, Francis	299	Gifford, Sir Thomas	264
Fountain, Sir Erasmus, de la	486	Gloucester, Thomas of Wood-	
		stock, Duke of	54
Fowler, Sir Richard	343	Gilbert de Clare,	
Fox, Sir Stephen	156	Earl of	448
France, John, King of	50	Glover, Somerset Herald	24
Francis, Sir Robert	36	Godfrey, Sir Edmundbury	419
Sir Adam	280	Gomeldon, William	342
Frankland, Sir Thomas	437	Gore, William	157
Frazer, Sir Alexander	213	Sir Arthur	340
Fromond, Bartholomew	356	Gorges, Sir Arthur	81, 83
Fulwood, John,	482	John	82
Fyfe, Mary, Countess of	126	Gould, James	476
Fynes, Sir James	58	Gournay, Robert de	441
		Sir Thomas	442, 449
G.		Gower, John, Earl	284
Gage, Sir John	72	Sir Thomas	356
Sir Edward	168	Graham, James	98
GAINSBOROUGH (NOEL) Earl	479	Sir Richard,	358
Edward	489	Green, John	351
Wriothes-		William	351
ley-Baptist	490	Gregor, Thomas	329
		Grenville,	

I N D E X.

Grenville, Sir Richard	88	Harold, Anthony, Earl of	284
Grey, Lord Edward	8	Harold, King	439
— Lady Jane	34, 71, 219	Harper, Sir John	91
— Lady Catherine,	36, 220	Harpetre, Thomas de	440
— of Groby, Lord,	119.	Harrington, Sir James	81, 485
	216, 220	Harris, James	424
— Sir Edward	216	— Roger	472
— Edward, Viscount	Lisle	Harvey, William	243
	216	— William, Lord	332
— Sir John	217	Hazlewood, Peter	251
— Sir Richard	217	Hastings, Robert de	1
— Sir Thomas	218	— Walter, de	<i>ibid.</i>
— John	222	— Hugh, de	<i>ibid.</i> 5
— of Pirgo, Lord	307	— William, de	2
Greyfroke, Lord	30	— Henry, Lord	<i>ibid.</i> 3
Griffin, Lord	93, 434	— John, de	3
Grimstone, Samuel	244, 282	— Edmund, de	<i>ibid.</i>
— Sir Harbottle	<i>ibid.</i>	— David, de	<i>ibid.</i>
Grove, James	221	— John, Lord	3, 49
Guernsey, Heneage Finch, Lord	243	— Sir William	<i>ibid.</i>
	243	— Laurence, Lord	4
Guilford, Sir Henry	133	— Reginald, Lord	4
— Elizabeth, Countess of	165	— Thomas, de	5
		— Sir Nicholas, de	5, 6
		— Sir Ralph, de	6, 7
		— Sir Richard de	7
		— Sir Leonard, de	7
		— Lord William	8
		— Sir Thomas	10
		— Sir Edward	<i>ibid.</i>
		— Henry, Lord	15
		— Lady Elizabeth	16
		Hatton, Sir William	118
		— Viscount	249
		— Christopher, Lord	282
		Havers, John	120
		Haversham, Lord	351, 353
		Heckington, William	111
		Hendley, Sir Walter	180
		Heneage, Sir Thomas	231, 232
		Henley, Anthony	470
		Henry I. King	22, 45
		Henry II. King	22, 439
		Henry III. King	23, 24
		Henry IV. King	56
		K k 4	Henry
Haddock, Richard	157		
Haggerston, Sir Thomas	355		
Hainault, Earl of	49		
Hales, Sir Edward	434		
— Sir John	435		
Half-hide, Edward	307		
Halford, Sir William	104		
Halifax, George, Marquis of	272		
— William	286		
Hamilton, Duke of	165		
Hamilton, Sir Robert	434		
Hanbury, William	342		
Hanbury-Williams, Sir Charles	314		
Hanham, Sir William	394		
Harcourt, Sir William	3		
— Sir John	431		
— William de	480		

I N D E X.

Henry V. King	25, 57	Huddleston, Sir Robert	280
Henry VI. King	57	Hughes, Thomas	340
Henry VII. King	58	Hungerford, Edward	155
Henry VIII. King	13, 32, 33, 59	----- Sir Edward	216
Herbert, Reginald	22	----- Edmund	281, 283
----- Peter	<i>ibid.</i>	HUNTINGDON (HASTINGS) Earl	456
----- Sir Richard	25, 31	of	I
----- Thomas	25	----- David, Earl of	2
----- Sir George	31	----- George	10
----- Sir Arnold	32	----- Francis	11, 19
----- Sir Edward	33	----- Henry	12, 13, 14
----- Philip, of Tythorp	39	----- Ferdinando	15
----- Philip	235	----- Theophilus	15, 17
Hereford, Milo, Earl of	22	----- George	17
Herle, Sir William de	6	Huntingdon, Thomas,	193
----- Sir Robert de	<i>ibid.</i>	Huffey, Sir William	67
Hervey, Sir Daniel	221	----- John, Lord	280
Hesfelrige, Sir Tho.	7	Hutchinson, Sir Thomas	267
Hesey, Humphry	259		
Heydon, Sir Christopher	233	I.	
Hickes, Baptift, Lord	485	James I. King	15, 90
Hickman, Henry	81	James II. King	15, 16, 368,
Hill, Samuel	273		433
Hinchinbroke, Viscount	301	Jefferies, Lord	40
Hobart, Sir Henry	468	Jerningham, John	259
Hocknel, Sir Ralph	428	Ingoldsfy, Sir William	465
Holland, Henry Rich, Earl of	93	John, King	22, 328
Hollinghead	79	Jolliffe, Sir William	15
Hooper, Edward	424	Jones, Thomas	22
Hopton, Sir Ralph	307	----- John	345
----- John	482	----- Sir Thomas	458
Hoskyns, Sir William	243	Irwin, Ingram, Viscount	360,
----- Sir Thomas	308		488
Hotham, John	262	Isham, Richard	319
----- Sir Charles	272	----- Sir Edmund	319
Houghton, Sir Richard	268	K.	
Howard, Sir Robert	97, 455	Keet, Edward	105
----- Thomas	99	----- Revd. John	105
----- Lord William	355	Kemp, Christopher	229
----- Sir Francis	355	Kemys, Edward	308
----- of Escrick, Lord,	357	Kendal, Henry	483
----- Charles,	359	Kent, George, Earl of	30,
Howe, Scroop, Viscount	43		280
		Kent,	

I N D E X

Kent, Edmund, Earl of	216	Leicester, Philip Sydney, Earl of	103
Kerry, John	475	———— Thomas Coke, Earl	284
Keys, Martin	220	of	350
Kildare, Gerald, Earl of	79	Leigh, Charles	364
Killigrew, Sir William	84	Lenox, Charles Stuart, Duke	356
Killmurry, Thomas Needham,		of	350
Viscount	16	Leven, Earl of	16
Kinderton, Peter Venables, ba-		Lavinge, Sir Richard	307
ron of	16, 476	Lewison Fowler, Francis	16
King, Sir Robert	170	Lewin, Sir Justinian	16
Kingscote, William	99	Lewis, Sir John	480
Kingsmill, Sir William	236	Lewknor, Sir Thomas	4
———— Sir John	391	Leybourne, John	49
Kingston, Sir William	129	———— Sir Thomas	45
Kinnoul, William, Earl of	104, 323	LINCOLN (CLINTON) Earl	74, 83
Kirkhoven, John Poliander	270	———— Edward,	80,
Knell, Sir John, Knt.	108	Earl of	84, 86
Knevet, Sir Henry	82, 91	———— Henry	81
Knox, Francis	340	———— Thomas	82
L.		———— Theophi-	84
Lamb, Sir John	167	lus	85
Lambert Simnel	259	———— Francis	11
Lamborn, John	332	———— George	82
Lan-Howell, Herbert, Lord	24	————	259
Lancaster, Thomas Plantage-		Lindsey, Montague, Earl of	487
net, Earl of	446	Lisle, Viscount	30, 60
Lane, Sir Ralph	164	———— Sir George	145
———— Francis	167	———— Gerard Warren, Lord	454
Lanesborough, Lane, Visct.	43	———— Thomas Talbot, Vis-	456
Langham, Sir James	15	count	428
Latimer, John Nevil, Lord	117	LITCHFIELD (LEE) EARL	432
Lawson, Sir John	356	———— Edward-Henry	435
Le Despencer, Lady	181	———— George-Henry	436
———— Descant	182	————	
———— Hugh	448, 452		
Lechmere, Nicholas, Lord	360		
Lee, Sir Walter	428		
———— Sir Robert	<i>ibid.</i>		
———— Benedict	431		
———— Robert	432, 435		
———— Sir Henry	432, 473		
———— Sir Francis-Henry	432		
———— Fitzroy-Henry	434		
Leek, Simon	256		
Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl			
of	36		

I N D E X.

Lloyd, Sir John	341	Mead, Philip,	458
Locke, John,	396	Meath, Dr. Jones, Bishop of	
Longueville, Sir John	8		341
Longvillers, Thomas Lord	255	Mennil, Isaac	104
Lort, Sir Roger,	341	Middleton, George	222
Lovel, Sir Salathiel,	269	——— Viscount	312
Lovelace, John, Lord	483	——— Charles, Earl	323
Loughborough, Henry Hast-		Mildmay, Sir Walter	68
ings, Lord	14	——— Sir Anthony,	183
Lucas, Sir Charles	145	——— Humphry	307
Lucy, Sir Michael	81	Milner, Sir William	209
—— Sir Berkeley	156	Misfington, David Collier, Earl	
—— Sir Kingmill	465	of	488
Ludlow, Edmund,	345	Milward, William	281
Lumley, Viscount	135	Mohun, Charles, Lord	349
Lutterell, Sir Andrew de	442	Moigne, Sir William	108
Lyfter, Matthew	386	Molineux, Samuel	312

M.

Mac-Williams, Henry	263	Montacute, Henry Pole, Vis-	
Maddison, Edward	236	count	10, 11
Maidstone, Viscountess	233	Montagu, Anthony Brown,	
——— William Lord	235	Viscount	73
Maltravers, John, Lord	449	Montagu, Edward, Lord	308
Mann, Horatio	491	——— John, Duke of	325
Mannington, Sir Richard	109	Montagu, Sir Sidney	287
Mansfield, Count	82	——— Sidney	298
——— Lord,	249	——— Francis Wortley	
March, Mortimer, Earl of	452		298
Markham, Abraham	81	——— Edward Wortley	
——— Sir John	258, 260,		298, 299
	456	——— Lady Mary Wort-	
——— Sir Robert	350	ley	299
Marlborough, Charles Spencer,		——— Oliver	299
Duke of	44	——— John	299
Martin, Sir Joseph	343	——— Charles	299, 300
——— ,	467	——— William	302
Martival, Roger de, Bishop of		Montgomery, Herbert, Earl of	
Salisbury	7		39
Mary, Queen	35, 72	Montgomery, Sir John	264
Mary, Queen of Scots	80	——— Walter	<i>ibid.</i>
Mason, John	250	——— William, Lord,	
Maulovel, Stephen	255		434
Maynard, Sir John	93	Montjoy, Charles Blount, Lord	
——— Joseph	241		102

Mordaunt,

I N D E X.

Mordaunt, Henry, Lord	135	Nevill, Sandford,	103
----- Osbert	191	Newburgh, Livingston, Earl of	
----- William	192	-----	324
----- Edmund	192	----- Charlotte, Countess	
----- Robert	194	-----	324
----- Sir John	194	Newcastle, Thomas, Duke of	
----- John, Lord	195	-----	85
----- Lewis, Lord	197	----- Henry Cavendish	
----- Henry, Lord	197	-----	283
----- John, Lord Mor-		Newton, Sir Thomas	306
daunt of Rygate	198	Nicholas, Sir John	142
----- Harry	207	Nithisdale, Robert - Maxwell,	
----- Sir John	207	Earl of	137
----- Lewis	208	Noel, Sir Andrew	118, 484
----- Henry	213	----- Family of, descent	479
----- John, Lord	214	-----	480, 481
More, Arthur,	465	----- Robert	479
Morgan, Sir John	59, 435	----- James	481
Morley, Herbert	280	----- Andrew	482
Morrison, Sir Richard	80	----- Sir William	483
----- Sir Charles	309, 392	----- Sir Thomas	483
Mortimer, Edmund, Earl of		----- Lord	485
Marche	7	----- Henry	487
Morton, Robert	230	----- Baptist	490
----- Dr. Charles	467	Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray,	
Mostyn, Sir Roger	249	Duke of	455
Mount, Leonard	332	Normandy, Gunora, Dutcheffs	
Mount-Norris, Francis, Lord		of	45
	339	Norreys, Sir Edward	472
Mountfort, Baldwin de	50	Norris, John	331
Moyle, Sir Thomas	231	Northampton, Henry Howard,	
Moyra, Earl of	19	Earl of	90
Musgrave, Thomas Lord	448	NORTHAMPTON (COMPTON)	
Muskerry, Lord	137	EARL	125
		----- William	
N.		Earl	136
		----- Spencer	
Nailour, Francis	302	-----	138, 159
Nanton, John de	161	----- James	
Naunton, Sir Robert	36, 39,	-----	153, 157
	102	----- George	
Needham, Sir Robert	386	-----	155, 158
Nelson, Robert,	465	----- Charles	
Nevil, Cosmus	436	-----	158
Nevile, Sir Thomas	257	Northcliffe, Sir Thomas	235
		Northumberland,	

I N D E X.

Northumberland, John Dudley,		Parr of Kendall, Lord	33
Duke of	12, 36	Parr, Catherine, Queen	33
_____ Henry, Earl		Paul, Jeffery	340
of _____	30	Paulet, John Lord	40
_____ Algernon Per-		Payne, Rev. Mr.	158
cy, Earl of	92, 103, 311	Pegge, Strelly, &c.	340
Norton, Richard	490	Pelham, Henry	86
Nottingham, Heneage Finch,		_____ John	184
Earl of	236	_____ Sir William	307
_____ William Berke-		Pembridge, Sir Walter	107
ley, Earl of	457	_____ Sir John	173
Nourse, Henry	235	Pembroke, (HERBERT) EARL	
Nugent, Robert	470		22
O.		_____ William, Earl	
Odingsfells, Sir William	49		26, 31, 33, 38
Oglethorpe, Sir Theophilus		_____ Henry, Earl	
	434		37, 43
Oldfield, John	394	_____ Philip, Earl	39
Oliver Cromwell	282		40
Onslow, Sir Richard	399	_____ Thomas, Earl	
Orme, John	298		40
Ormond, Duke of	270	Pembroke, Laurence de Hast-	
_____ Earl of	460	ings, Earl of	4
Orrery, Charles Boyle, Earl of		_____ John de Hastings,	
	121	Earl of	<i>ibid.</i>
Osbaldeston, Sir William	475	_____ William Marshall,	
Ossulston, John Bennet, Lord		Earl of	443
	122	Peplesham, Simon	227
_____ Charles—	466	Pepys, John	287
Otway, James	171	Percival, David	442
Overbury, Sir Thomas	14	Perrot, Sir Thomas	458
Owen, Martin St.	173	Perry, Hugh	486
_____ Sir Gilbert	173	Pessenden, Robert	227
Oxford, Earl of	39	PETERBOROUGH, and MON-	
_____ Robert Vere	452	MOUTH (MORDAUNT) EARL	
P.			191
Packington, Sir John	269	_____ John, Earl	197
Page, Sir Richard	260	_____ Henry	198
Paget, William, Lord	65	_____ Charles,	209,
Palmer, Sir Thomas	171, 251		214
_____ Francis	340	Peterborough, White Kennet,	
_____ Thomas	485	Bishop of	296
Palmes, Sir Bryan	184	Petre, Sir William	65
		Phair, Robert	353
		Philip	

I N D E X.

Philip and Mary, King and Queen	35	Raleigh, Sir Walter	89
Philips, Sir John	109, 339	Ranelagh, Richard Jones, Earl of	104
----- Sir Erasmus	234	Ratcliffe, Charles	324
----- Sir Thomas	337	----- James	<i>ibid.</i>
Philpot, John Rouge-dragon	225	Read, Sir Thomas	118
Phips, William	352	Richard II. King	25, 54
Pickering, Sir William	69	Richard III. King	'31, 217
----- Sir Gilbert	288	Richmond, Charles, Duke of	469
Pierrepont, Sir Edmund	255	Rivers, Richard Woodville, Earl	31, 217
Pitt, John	93	----- Richard Savage, Earl	212
Plantagenet, Catherine	31	Roberts, Walter	179
Pole, Richard	481	Robinson, Sir Thomas	360
Pope, Thomas	432	Rochester, John Wilmot, Earl of	301
Popham, Alexander	301	----- Lawrence Hyde, Earl of	387
Port, Sir John	13, 264	Rochford, Henry	259
Portland, Weston, Earl of	102	Rockingham, Marquis of	249
----- Henry Bentinck, Duke of	490	Rodney, Sir Walter	127
Poulet, Lord Nassau	284	----- George Bridges	157
Poultney, Sir Thomas	163	Rolle, Robert	83
Powis, John Grey, Lord	30	Rofs, Sir Richard	306
----- Richard	325	Rowdon, Richard	460
Poynings, Sir Edward	58, 59	Rowe, Nicholas	189
Poyntz, Stephen	208	Rudge, John	272
----- Sir Nicholas	232	Rushout, Sir John	157
Presgrave, Mr.	483	----- Sir James	157
Preft, John	353	Rushworth, John	188
Preston, Hugh	316	Ruffel, Lord	32, 371
----- John	355	Rutland, John Manners, Earl of	104, 424, 490
Prideaux, Thomas	391	S.	
Prior, Matthew	121	Sackville, Thomas	135
Prynne, William	344	Sadyngton, Sir Robert de	6
Prynner, Sir Gilbert	14	St. Andre, Nathaniel	312
Pulteney, William	466	St. John, Sir John	432
Purbeck, Villiers, Viscount	118	SALISBURY (CECIL) Earl	101
		----- Robert,	
		Earl	101
		----- William	103
			SALISBURY
Q.			
Queensberry and Douglas, Duke of	387		
Querovaille, Henrietta de	40		
R.			
Radnor, Sir Stephen	107		

I N D E X.

SALISBURY (CECIL) James		Sheldon, John	352
Earl	104, 105	Sherrard, Bennet, Lord	488
Salisbury, Longspee, Earl of		Shirley, Sir John	307
	49	George	461
Salisbury, Sir Henry	269	Shrewsbury, George, Earl of	
James, Earl of	284		33
Salisbury, Seth Ward, Bishop of		Gilbert, Earl of	38
	423	Francis, Earl of	323
Sandes, William, Lord	104, 331	John Talbot, Earl	
SANDWICH (MONTAGU) Earl		of	454, 456
Edward	287	Margaret, Coun-	
John	289, 300, 301	tess of	456
	301, 302	Sidney, Sir Henry	36, 38
Santry, Henry Barry, Lord	168	Sir Philip	38
Savage, Viscount	98, 323	Sir William	174
Sir John	460	Sitfild, Robert	107
Savile, Thomas	81	Sir James	<i>ibid.</i>
Saunderson, William	392	Gerald	<i>ibid.</i>
Sawyer, Sir Robert	41	John	<i>ibid.</i>
Sawyer Herbert, Hon. Robert		Sir Baldwin	<i>ibid.</i>
	41	Sir John	108
Say, Lord	55	Skeffington, Thomas	259
and Sele, Viscount	83	Skut, Anthony	392
Scarsdale, Thomas Leak, Earl		Slingsby, Sir Thomas	43
of	434	Sloane, William	342
Scot, Lord Henry	386	Sir Hans	343
Earl of Delorain	386	Smith, Sir Thomas	35
Scrimshire, Sir Charles	483	Smith, John	42
Scudamore, Viscount	121, 489	William	465
Charles Fitzroy	489	Smyth, Sir Thomas,	341
SHAFTESBURY (COOPER) Earl		Somerie, Margaret de	441
	390	Somery, Ralph de	443
Anthony		Somerlet, Edward, Duke of	33, 62, 200
Ashley	392	Robert Carr, Earl of	
Anthony			91
Anthony	424	Charles Seymour,	
Anthony		Duke of	249
Anthony	425	Sonde, ———	481
Anthony	426, 490	Sondes, Sir Thomas	279
Sharp, Dr. John	149	George, Earl of Fe-	
Archbishop	367	vertham	280
		Edward, Viscount	284
		Southampton,	

I N D E X

Southampton, Henry - Wrio-		Stidolph, Thomas	178
thesley, Earl of	33	Stonehouse, Francis	424
----- Thomas	489	----- Sir John	435
----- Earl of	400	Stradling, Sir Henry	25
Southwell, Thomas, Lord	271	Strafford, Earl of	138, 338
Spelman, Sir Henry	60	Strange, Guy de	480
Spencer, Sir John	135, 137	Strangways, Giles	309
----- Lord	182, 424	----- Sir Thomas	457
Spiguriel, Sir Edmund	277	Strathmore, Earl	271
Spiller, Sir Robert	39	Strelley, Sir Robert	257, 260
Springe, Thomas	340	Stringer, Charles	185
Stafford, William, Viscount		Strickland, Sir William	233
	241	Strode, William	105
Stafford, Humphry	455	SUFFOLK (HOWARD) EARL	88
----- John	483	----- Thomas	
STAMFORD (GREY) Earl	216		90, 103
----- Henry	220	----- Theophi-	
----- Thomas		lus	92
	221	----- James	92
----- Harry	222	----- George	
Standish, Edward	355		93
Stanhope, Sir Michael,	168,	----- Henry	93,
	260, 461		94, 100
----- Sir Richard	254	----- Charles	
----- John	254, 255, 258,	William	94
	272	----- Edward	
----- Richard	255, 256,		94
	258, 260	----- Charles	
----- Thomas	259, 262		94
----- Henry	259	----- Thomas	
----- Edmund	259		95
----- Edward	259	----- Henry	
----- Lady Anne	262	Bowes	99
----- Sir John	263, 265	Suffolk, Henry Grey, Duke of	
----- Charles, Lord	263		11, 36, 219
----- Sir Thomas	264	Sunderland, Charles, Earl of	360
----- Sir William	267	Surry, Henry, Earl of	79
----- Philip	267	----- Thomas Howard, Earl	
----- Ferdinando	269	of	130
----- Lady Catherine	270	----- Henry	461
----- Charles	271, 272	Suffex, Radcliffe, Earl of	263
----- Sir William	272	----- James Saville, Earl of	
Stavely, Ralph de	257		324
Strawel, John, Lord	104	Sutton, Sir Robert de	7
Stephen, King	22, 107	----- Richard de	256
		S. vyft,	

I N D E X;

Swyft, John	278	Toketon, Roger	277
Sydenham, Sir John	40	----- Peter	278
Sylvius, Sir Gabriel	98	----- Sir Lewis	278
T.			
Talbot, Lord	33	Tooker, Edward	392
----- Sir Thomas	258	Top, Sir Francis	269
Talboys, Gilbert, Lord	79	Topcliffe, Robert	322
Talmash, Sir Lionel,	263	Torrington, Arthur Herbert,	
Tamworth, Viscount	157	Earl of	84
Tankerville, Renebald	45	Townshend, Horatio	123
Taverner, Richard	431	----- Viscount	158
Taylard, Geoffrey	322	----- Sir Roger	262,
Temple, Sir William	368		461
----- Henry	435	----- Charles	388
Thacker, Gilbert	271	Trafford, Sir Edmund	118
Thanet, Thomas, Earl of	105	Tregoze, Sir Robert de	108
THANET (TUFTON) EARL	276	Tremaine, Edward	392
----- Nicholas		Trentham, Thomas	267
-----	281, 282	Tresham, Francis	280
----- John	282,	----- Sir Thomas	280,
-----	283		323
----- Margaret,		Trevifa, John	454
Countess	283	Trevor, Lord	100
----- Richard,		----- Sir John	148
-----	283	Trip, Mynheer John	222
----- Richard,		Trye, Thomas	456
-----	283	Tryon, Sir Samuel	432
----- Earl	283	Tufton, Sir Nicholas	118
----- Thomas		----- Simon de	278
-----	283	----- William	279
----- Sackville,		----- Nicholas	279
-----	285, 286	----- John	279
Thompson, Sir John	349	----- Sir John	280
Thornehurst, Sir William	184	----- Sir Humphrey	280
Thorold, Sir Edmund	322	----- Richard	280
Thwaites, Thomas	230	----- Sir Richard	280
Tillotson, Dr. John	463	----- Sir William	281
Tilson, Oliver	325	----- Sir Charles	281
Toke, Nicholas	234	----- George	285
Toketon, Elfege	276	Turner, Sir Edward	103
----- Osmere	276	Twifden, Sir William	233
----- William,	276	Tyringham, John	318
----- John	277	Tyrone, Beresford, Earl of	342
		----- Power, Earl of	349

Valentia,

I N D E X.

V U.

Valentia, Viscount	267
Vanden Bempden	222
Vane, John	173, 174
— Henry	173
— Sir Ralph	173, 174
Vaughan, Sir Robert	25
— -- William Philip	109
Vaux, Lord	91
Veal, Sir Peter le	452
Vere, of Tilbury, Lord	184
Vere, Henry	196
Vernon, James	466
Villa Tancredi, William	45
Villiers, Sir William	40
— Sir Edward	92
— Sir George	165
Unton, Edward	13
Uvedale, Sir William	358

W.

Wale, Sir William	488
Wales, Edward, Prince of	50
— Henry, Prince of	136
— Frederic	252
Walker, Sir Edward, Garter	290
— Sir William	234
Waller, Richard	317
— Edmund	317
Wallis, Walter	107
Walsingham, Thomas	92
— Sir Edmund	229
— Countess of	274
Walter, Sir William	282
— Richard	362
Ward, William	221
— Robert	306
— Charles	341
— Humble, Lord	483
Warren, William, Earl	22
— Henry	340
Warrington, George Booth,	
Earl of	222

VOL. III.

Warwick, Earl of, King-maker

8

— Earl of, Richard Ne-

vil

27, 28, 457

— Ambrose Dud-

ley

34

— Roger New-

burgh

46

— Thomas Beau-

champ

53

— Robert Rich

.

249

— Richard Beau-

champ

455

Welles, Willoughby, Lord

7

— Richard, Lord

257

Wenman, Viscount

39, 474

Wentworth, John

3

— Sir John

233

— Thomas

307

Wentworth, Viscount

483

Were, Robert de

440

West, William

187

— John

187

— George

222

WESTMORELAND (FANE) EARL

173

— Francis

183

— Mildmay

183

— Charles

184

— Vere

184, 185

— Thomas

185, 189

— John

186

Weston, Sir Richard

129

Westrow, Thomas

308

Weymouth, Thomas Thynne,

Viscount

235

Wharton, Thomas, Lord

432

White, John

111

Whitfield, James

467

Whitlock, William

483

Wilbraham, Ralph

285

—

Wildegos,

I N D E X.

Wildegos, Sir John	331	Windfor of Bradenham, Lord	220
William I. King	45, 439	Wingfield, Robert	111
William II. King	223	Winston, Sir Gilbert	109
——— III. King	156	Wintour, Sir John	355
Williams, Sir John	40	Wiseman, Sir William	308
Willington, William	163	Withrington, Sir Henry	355
Willoughbie, Edmund	331	Wolryche, Sir Francis	221
Willoughby, Sir Francis	13	Wolsey, Cardinal	129, 133
——— Sir Henry	221	Wombewell, Thomas	174
——— Sir William	457	Wood, Henry	341
Willoughby of Parham, Lord	80, 118, 474	Worcester, Charles Somerset,	
——— of Eresby, Lord	257	Earl of	31
Wilmington, Spencer Comp-		Wortley, Sir Francis	298
ton, Earl of	155	——— Sir Richard	432
Wiltshire, Earl of	68, 71	Wotton, Sir Henry	102
Winchelsea, Daniel, Earl of	171	——— Sir Robert	218
WINCHELSEA and NOTTING-		——— Thomas	230
HAM (FINCH) EARL	224	——— Thomas, Lord	269
——— Thomas	233		280, 487
——— Heneage	234,	——— Charles-Henry, Lord	
	236		270
——— Charles	235	Wray, Sir Christopher	118
——— John	236	——— Edward	472
——— Daniel	236	Wright, Sir Nathan	222
	244, 251	Wriothesley, Thomas, Garter-	
Winchester, William, Marquis		King at Arms	128
of	117	Wrottesley, Sir John	221
——— Richard Fox, Bi-		Wroughton, Francis	474
shop of	129	Wyat, Sir Henry	428
——— George Morley,		Wyatt, Sir Thomas	34, 230
Bishop of	147	Wyndham, Francis	349
——— Roger de Quenci,		Wyverston, Henry de	480
Earl of	446		
Windham, Thomas	235		
Windfor, Viscount	40		

Y.

Young, Dr. Edward 435



